

■

A
PĀLI READER

WITH NOTES AND GLOSSARY

BY

DINES ANDERSEN, PH. D.

PROFESSOR AT THE UNIVERSITY, COPENHAGEN

PART I: TEXT AND NOTES

THIRD EDITION, REVISED

DR. RADHAGOBINDA BASAK

COLLECTION

COPENHAGEN

GYLDENDALSKE BOGHANDEL — NORDISK FORLAG

LONDON

LUZAC & CO.

LEIPZIG

O. MARRASSOWITZ

1917.

THE SCIENTIFIC SOCIETY,
CALCUTTA-700016

Acc No B.175

. 16-12-85

Trykt med Understøttelse af Universitetets Fritrykskonto.

SL NO. 081441

PREFACE.

The following selections from Pāli literature were intended to serve as reading exercises at my own university-lectures, but I hope they may also be useful to other teachers of Indian philology, who wish to supply the Sanskrit lessons with an elementary course in Buddhist literature. Many of the selected specimens are well known, having been translated and discussed very often in Western literature, still I think they will be welcome to beginners in the original language. I have considered the Jātaka, from which the first 60 pages are taken, to be the fittest matter for the first reading, and I think these 60 pages will be sufficient for the first semester's exercises. The rest of the book, containing specimens chiefly illustrating the history of Br and Buddhist religion and literature, can probably be read in the second semester, and a third semester might then be devoted to the Dhammapada, of which the second edition is now easily accessible. To that purpose the following glossary will be arranged so that it includes, not only all the words of the selected texts but also the words of the Dhammapada not occurring in the reader.

In preparing the texts and vocabulary the Mss. and collections of V. Fausbøll and V. Trenckner have been at my disposal and have in a great many cases been a valuable and almost indispensable guide to me. In the notes I have given an account of what I have corrected in the texts used, but several misprints in the printed editions or insignificant blunders in the manuscripts I have tacitly cor-

rected without mention; I hope however that I have not committed many new ones! The notes are only literary and critical with some remarks added on the metre and references to parallel passages, in order to accustom the beginner to notice these things in his first study of Pāli Gāthās; all other philological matter must be sought in the glossary.

My best thanks are due to Professor V. Fausbøll and Dr. S. Sørensen; both of them have spent much time and labour in helping me to make this book as correct as possible. I now lay it before the public hoping that it will contribute a little to propagate the knowledge of the interesting Pāli language and its literature.

Copenhagen, February 1901.

Dines Andersen.

In this second edition the texts have been printed quite as they stand in the first edition, so that the references in the Glossary still hold good. The corrections given on the last pages of Part II. have been inserted, and several small misprints removed; only a few emendations ought to be mentioned: tesu kathentesu kathentesu (instead of tesu tesu kathentesu) 48¹⁰, phoṭṭhabbā (phoṭṭhabbo) 72⁴, sakkhimha (sakkhimhā) 79²⁰; as to Sect. 66 I must confine myself to recommend the students to consult the new standard edition of the Mahāvamsa by W. Geiger. On the other hand I have tried to bring the literary references in the Notes up to date, as far as has been possible to me, and on this point I have to express my thanks to my colleague in Uppsala, Prof. K. F. Johansson, from whose splendid Swedish translation of Indian tales I have derived not a few useful informations.

Copenhagen, May 1910.

D. A.

1. SUMSUMĀRA-JĀTAKA.

Atite Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Himavantapadesa Bodhisatto kapiyonīyaṃ nibbattitvā nāgabalo thāmasampanno mahā-sarīro sobhaggappatto hutvā Gaṅgānīvattane araṇṇāyatane vāsaṃ kap-pesi. 'Tadā Gaṅgāya eko sumsumāro vasi. Ath' assa bhariyā Bodhi-
sattassa sarīraṃ disvā tassa hadayamaṃse dohaḷaṃ uppādetvā suṃ-
sumāraṃ āha: „ahaṃ sāmi etassa kapiṛājassa hadayamaṃsaṃ khāditu-
kāma" ti. „Bhadde, mayaṃ jalagocārā, esa thalagocaro, kin ti taṃ
gaṇhituṃ sakkhissāma" 'ti. „Yena tena upāyena gaṇha, sace na
labhissāmi marissāmiti". „Tena hi mā bhāyi, atth' eko upāyo ti
khādāpessāmi taṃ tassa hadayamaṃsaṃ" ti suṃsumārīṃ samassāsetvā
Bodhisattassa Gaṅgāya pāṇīyaṃ pivitvā Gaṅgātīre nisinnakāle santikaṃ
gantvā evaṃ āha: „vānarinda, imasmiṃ padese kasaṭaphalāni khādanto
kiṃ tvaṃ cinnatṭhāne yeva carasi, pāra-Gaṅgāya ambalabujādīnaṃ
madhuraphalānaṃ anto n' atthi, kin te tattha gantvā phalāphalaṃ
khādituṃ na vaṭṭatīti". „Kumbhīlārāja, Gaṅgā mahodikā vittiṇṇā,
kathaṃ tattha gamissāmiti". „Sace gacchasi ahaṃ taṃ mama piṭṭhiṃ
āropetvā nessāmiti". So taṃ saddahitvā „sādhū" 'ti sampaticchitvā
„tena hi ehi, piṭṭhiṃ me abhirūhā" 'ti ca vutte taṃ abhirūhi. Suṃ-
sumāro thokaṃ netvā uḍake osidāpesi. Bodhisatto „samma, uḍake
maṃ osidāpesi, kin nu kho etaṃ" ti āha. „Nāhaṃ taṃ dhamme su-
dhammatāya gaheṭvā gacchāmi, bhariyāya pana me tava hadayamaṃse
dohaḷo uppanno, taṃ ahaṃ tava hadayaṃ khādāpetukāma" ti. „Samma,
kathentena te sundaraṃ kataṃ, sace hi amhākaṃ udare hadayaṃ
bhaveyya sākhaḡgesu carantānaṃ cunṇaviṭṭhaṃ bhaveyyā" 'ti. „Ka-
haṃ pana tumhe ṭhapethā" 'ti. Bodhisatto avidūre ekaṃ udumbaraṃ

pakkaphalapindisampannam dassento „pass' etāni amhākaṃ hadayāni ekasmiṃ udumbare olambantīti“. „Sace me hadayaṃ dassasi ahaṃ taṃ na māressāmiti“. „Tena hi ettha nehi maṃ, ahaṃ te rukkhhe olambantaṃ dassāmiti“. So taṃ ādāya tattha agamāsi. Bodhisatto 5 tassa piṭṭhito uppatitvā udumbararukkhe nisīditvā „samma bālasuṃsumāra, imesaṃ sattānaṃ hadayaṃ nāma rukkhagge hotiti saññi aho,si, bālo si, ahaṃ taṃ vañcesim, tava phalāphalaṃ taṃ eva hotu, sarīraṃ eva pana te. mahantaṃ, paññā pana n' atthīti“ vatvā imaṃ aṭṭhaṃ pakāsento imā gāthā avoca:

10 Alaṃ etehi ambehi jambūhi panasehi ca
 yāni pāraṃ samuddassa, varaṃ mayhaṃ udumbaro.
 Mahatī vata te bondi, na ca paññā tadūpikā,
 suṃsumāra, vañcito si, gaccha dāni yathāsukhaṃ ti.

Suṃsumāro sahaṃsaṃ parājito viya dukkhī dummano pajjhāyanto attano 15 nivesanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato.

2. VĀNARINDA-JĀTAKA. F.

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kapi-
 yonīyaṃ nibbattitvā vuddhiṃ anvāya assapotappamaṇo thāmasampanno
 ekacaro hutvā naditīre viharati. Tassā pana nadiyā vemajjhe eko
 20 dīpako nānappakārehi ambapanasādīhi phalarukkhehi sampanno. Bo-
 dhisatto nāgabalo thāmasampanno nadiyā orimatīrato uppatitvā —
 dīpakassa orato nadimajjhe eko piṭṭhipāsāṇo atthi — tasmīṃ nipatati,
 tato uppatitvā tasmīṃ dīpake patati. Tattha nānappakārāni phalāni
 khāditvā sāyaṃ ten' eva upāyena paccāgantvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhāne
 25 vasitvā punadivase pi tath' eva karoti. Iminā niyāmena tattha vāsaṃ
 kappeti. Tasmīṃ pana kāle eko kumbhilo sapajāpatiko tassā nadiyā
 vasati. Tassa sū bhariyā Bodhisattaṃ aparāparaṃ gacchantam disvā
 Bodhisattassa hadayamaṃse dohaṃ uppadetvā kumbhilaṃ āba:
 „mayhaṃ kho ayya imassa vānarindassa hadayamaṃse dohaṃ up-
 30 panno“ ti. Kumbhilo „sādhu hoti, lacchasi“ vatvā „ajja taṃ sāyaṃ
 dīpakato āgacchantam eva gaṇhissūmiti“ gantvā piṭṭhipāsāṇe nipajji.
 Bodhisatto divasaṃ caritvā sāyaṇhasamaye dīpake tīto va pāsāṇaṃ

oloketvā „ayaṃ pāsāṇo idāni uccataro khāyati, kiṃ nu kāraṇaṃ“ ti cintesi. Tassa kira udakappamāṇaṃ ca pāsāṇappamāṇaṃ ca suvavatthāpitam eva, ten' assa etad ahoṣi: „ajja imissā nadiyā udakaṃ n' eva hāyati na vaddhati, atha ca paṇāyaṃ pāsāṇo mahā hutvā paññāyati, ~~na~~ kacci nu kho ettha mayhaṃ gahaṇatthāya kumbhilo nipanno“ ti so 5 „vimaṃsāmi tāva naṃ“ ti tatth' eva tathavā pāsāṇena saddhiṃ kathento viya „bho pāsāṇa“ 'ti vatvā paṭivacanaṃ alabhanto yāvattatīyaṃ „pāsāṇa“ 'ti āha. „Pāsāṇo kiṃ paṭivacanaṃ na dassatī“ puṇa pi naṃ vānaro „kiṃ bho pāsāṇa ajja mayhaṃ paṭivacanaṃ na desitī“ āha. Kumbhilo „addhā aññesu divasesu ayaṃ pāsāṇo vānarindassa paṭivacanaṃ adāsi, dassāmi dāni 'ssa paṭivacanaṃ“ ti cintetvā „kiṃ bho vānarinda“ 'ti āha. „Ko si tvaṃ“ ti. „Ahaṃ kumbhilo“ ti. „Kimatthaṃ ettha nipanno sīti“. „Tava hadayaṃsaṃ patthayaṃāno“ ti. Bodhisatto cintesi: „añño me gamanamaggo n' atthi, ajja mayā esa kumbhilo vañcetaḥḥ“ ti. Atha naṃ evaṃ āha: „samma kumbhila, ahaṃ attā- 15 naṃ tuyhaṃ pariccajissāmi, tvaṃ mukhaṃ vivaritvā maṃ tava santi-kaṃ āgatakalē gaṇhāhī“. Kumbhilānaṃ hi mukhavivaṇṇe akkhini nimilanti. So taṃ kāraṇaṃ asallakkhetvā mukhaṃ vivari, ath' assa akkhini pithiyimsu. So mukhaṃ vivaritvā akkhini nimiletvā nipajji. 7 Bodhisatto tathābhāvaṃ natvā dipakā uppatito gantvā kumbhilassa 20 matthakaṃ akkamitvā tato uppatito vijjullatā viya vijjotamaṇo paratīre atthāsi. Kumbhilo taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā „iminā vānarindena atiacchera-kaṃ katan“ ti cintetvā „bho vānarinda, imasmiṃ loke catūhi dhammehi samannāgato puṇṇaḥ paccāmitte abhibhavati, te sabbe pi tuyhaṃ abbhantare atthi, maññe“ ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha: 25

Yass' ete caturo dhammā vānarinda yathā tava
saccaṃ dhammo dhiti cāgo ditthaṃ so ativattatīti.

Evam kumbhilo Bodhisattaṃ pasamsitvā attano vasaṇatthānaṃ gato.

3. BAKA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte ekasmiṃ araṇṇāyatane Bodhisattō aññataraṃ padumaṣaraṃ 30 nissāya tthe rukkhe rukkhadavatā hutvā nibbatti. Tadā aññataraṃsmiṃ nātīmahante sare nidāghasamaye udakaṃ mandaṃ ahoṣi, bahū c' ettha

- macchā honti. Ath' eko bako te macche disvā „eken' upāyena ime macche vañcetvā khādissāmiti“ gantvā udakapariyante cintento nisīdi. Atha tam macchā disvā „kiṃ ayya cintento nisinno sīti“ pucchimsu. „Tumhākaṃ cintento nisinno 'mhīti“. „Amhākaṃ kiṃ cintesi ayyā“
- 5 'ti. „Imasmiṃ sare udakaṃ parittam' gocaro ca mando nidāgho ca mahanto, 'idān' ime macchā kiṃ nāma karissantīti' tumhākaṃ cintento nisinno 'mhīti“. „Atha kiṃ karoma ayyā“ 'ti. „Tumhe sace mayhaṃ vacanaṃ kareyyātha ahaṃ vo ekekaṃ mukhatuṇḍakena gahetvā ekaṃ pañcavannapadumasañchannaṃ mahāsaraṃ netvā vissajjeyyan“ ti.
- 10 „Ayya, paṭhamakappikato paṭṭhāya macchānaṃ cintanakabako nāma n' atthi, tvaṃ amhesu ekekaṃ khāditukāmo sīti“. „Nāhaṃ tumhe mayhaṃ saddahante khādissāmi, sace pana sarassa atthibhāvaṃ mayhaṃ na saddahatha ekaṃ macchaṃ mayā saddhiṃ saraṃ passitum pe-sethā“ 'ti. Macchā tassa saddahitvā „ayam jale pi thale pi sam-
- 15 attho“ ti ekaṃ kāṇamaliāmacchaṃ adāmsu: „imaṃ gahetvā gaccha-thā“ 'ti. So tam gahetvā netvā sare vissajjetvā sabbhaṃ saraṃ dassetvā puna ānetvā tesam macchānaṃ santike vissajjesi. So tesam macchānaṃ sarassa sampattim' vaṇnesi. Te tassa kathaṃ sutvā gantukāmā hutvā „sādhu ayya, amhe gaṇhitvā gacchāhīti“ āhaṃsu. Bako paṭhaman
- 20 tam kāṇamahāmaccham eva gahetvā saratirāṃ netvā saraṃ dassetvā saratīre jāte varanarukkhe niliyitvā tam viṭapantare pakkhipitvā tuṇḍena vijjhanto jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā kaṇṭake rukkha-mūle pātetvā puna gantvā „vissatṭho me so maccho, añño āgacchatū“ 'ti eten' upāyena ekekaṃ gahetvā sabbamacchake khāditvā puna āgato
- 25 ekamaccham pi nāddasa. Eko pan' ettha kakkatāko avasiṭṭho. Bako tam pi khāditukāmo hutvā „bho kakkatāka, mayā sabbe te macchā netvā padumasañchanne mahāsare vissajjitā, ehi tam pi nessāmiti“. „Maṃ gahetvā gacchanto kathaṃ gaṇhissasīti“. „Dasitvā gaṇhissā-miti“. „Tvaṃ evaṃ gahetvā gacchanto maṃ pātesasī, nāhan tayā
- 30 saddhiṃ gamissāmiti“. „Mā bhāyi, ahan tam sugahitaṃ gahetvā ga-missāmiti“. Kakkatāko cintesi: „imassa macche netvā sare vissajja-naṃ nāma n' atthi, sace pana maṃ sare vissajjessati icc-etaṃ kusalaṃ, noce vissajjessati gīvaṃ assa chinditvā jīvitāṃ harissāmiti“. Atha naṃ evaṃ ūha: „samma baka, na kho tvaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetuṃ sakkhissasi,
- 35 amhākaṃ pana gahaṇaṃ sugahaṇaṃ, sac' āhaṃ aḷena tava gīvaṃ ga-hetuṃ labhissāmi tava gīvaṃ sugahitaṃ katvā tayā saddhiṃ gamissā-

miti". So tam „vañcetukāmo esa man" ti ajānanto „sādhū", 'ti sam-
 paṭicchi. Kakkatāko attano aḷehi kammārasaṇḍāsena viya tassa gīvaṃ
 sugahitaṃ katvā „idāni gacchā" 'ti āha. So tam netvā saraṃ das-
 setvā varaṇarukkhābhimukho pāyāsī. Kakkatāko āha: „mātula, ayaṃ
 saro etto, tvaṃ pana ito nesitī". Bako „piyamātulako atibhāgiuiputto 5
 si me tvaṃ" ti vatvā „tvaṃ 'esa maṃ ukkhipitvā vicaranto mayhaṃ
 dāso' ti saññaṃ karosi. maññe. pass' etaṃ varaṇarukkhamūle kaṇṭa-
 karāsiṃ, yathā me te sabbamacchā khādītā tam pi tath' eva khādissā-
 miti" āha. Kakkatāko „ete macchā attano bālatāya tayā khādītā,
 ahaṃ pana te maṃ khādītum na dassāmi. tañ ñeva pana vināsaṃ pā- 10
 pessāmi, tvaṃ hi bālatāya mayā vañcitabhāvaṃ na jānāsi, marantā
 ubho pi marissāma, esa te sīsaṃ chinditvā bhūmiyaṃ khipissāmiti"
 vatvā saṇḍāsena viya aḷehi tassa gīvaṃ nippīlesi. So vattakatena
 mukhena akkhihi assunā paggharantena maraṇabhayaṭṭajjito „sāmi, ahaṃ
 taṃ na khādissāmi, jīvitaṃ me dehīti" āha. „Yadi evaṃ otaritvā 15
 sarasmiṃ maṃ vissajjehitī". So nivattitvā saraṃ eva otaritvā kak-
 katākaṃ sarapariyante paṃkapiṭṭhe thapesi. Kakkatāko kattarīkāya
 kumudanaḷaṃ kappento viya tassa gīvaṃ kappetvā udakaṃ pāvisi.
 Tam acchariyaṃ disvā varaṇarukkhe adhivatthā devatā sādhu-kāraṃ
 dadamānā vanaṃ unnādayamānā madhurassarena imaṃ gātham āha: 20

Nañcanta nikatippaṇṇo nikatyā sukham edhati,
 ārādhe nikatippaṇṇo bako kakkatākā-m-ivā 'ti.

4. NIGRODHAMIGA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārayamāne Bodhisatto
 migayoniyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. So mātukucchito nikkhanto su- 25
 vaṇṇavanno ahoṣi, akkhīni c' assa maṇigūḷasadisāni ahesum, siṅgāni
 rajatavaṇṇāni, mukhaṃ rattakambalapuñjavannaṃ, hatthapādapariyantā
 lākhāparīkammakātā viya, vāladhi camarassa viya ahoṣi, sarīraṃ pan'
 assa mahantaṃ assāpotakappamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. So pañcasatamiga-pari-
 vāro araṇṇe vāsaṃ kappesi nāmena Nigrodhamigarājā nāma. Avidūre 30
 pan' assa aṇṇo pi pañcasatamigaparivāro Sākhmigo nāma vasati. so
 pi suvaṇṇavanno va ahoṣi. Tena samayena Bārāṇasirājā migavadhapa-

suto hoti, vinā maṁsena na bhujjati, manussānaṃ kammacchedaṃ katvā sabbe negamajānapade sannipātetvā devasikaṃ migavaṃ gacchati. Manussā cintesum: „ayaṃ rājā amhākaṃ kammacchedaṃ karoti, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ uyyāne migānaṃ nivāpaṃ vapitvā paṇīyaṃ sampādetvā

5 bahumige uyyāne pavesetvā dvāraṃ bandhitvā rañño niyyādemā” ’ti. Te sabbe uyyāne nivāpatiṇaṃ ropetvā udakaṃ sampādetvā dvāraṃ yojāpetvā nāgare ādāya muggarādinānāyudhahatthā araññaṃ pavisitvā mige pariyesamānā „majjhe tṛite mige gaṇhissāmā” ’ti yojanamattaṃ thānaṃ parikkhipitvā saṃkhipamānā Nigrodhamiga-Sākhami-

10 gānaṃ vasaṇatṭhānaṃ majjhe katvā parikkhipimsu. Atha taṃ migagaṇaṃ disvā rukkhagumbādayo ca bhūmiṃ ca muggarehi paharantā migagaṇaṃ gahaṇatṭhānato niharitvā asisattidhanuādīni āvudhāni uggritvā mahānādaṃ nadantā taṃ migagaṇaṃ uyyānaṃ pavesetvā dvāraṃ pidhāya rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā „deva, nibaddhaṃ migavaṃ gacchantā

15 amhākaṃ kammaṃ nāsetha, amhehi araññato mige ānetvā tumbhākaṃ uyyānaṃ pūritaṃ, ito paṭṭhāya tesāṃ maṃsaṃ khādatha” ’ti rājānaṃ āpucchitvā pakkamimsu. Rājā tesāṃ vacanaṃ sutvā uyyānaṃ gantvā mige olokento dve suvaṇṇamige disvā tesāṃ abhayaṃ ādāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya pana kadāci sāmaṃ gantvā ekamigaṃ vijjhितvā āneti, kadāci

20 ’ssa bhaddakārako gantvā vijjhितvā āharati. Migā dhanuṃ disvā va maraṇabhayena tajjitā palāyanti, dve tayo pahāre labhitvā kilamanti pi gilānāpi honti maraṇaṃ pi pāpuṇanti. Migagaṇo taṃ pavattim Bodhisattassa ārocesi. So Sākhāṃ pakkosāpetvā āha: „samma, bahū migā nassanti, ekamseṇa maritabbe sati ito paṭṭhāya mā kaṇḍena

25 mige vijjhantu, dhammagandikattṭhāne migānaṃ vāro hotu, ekadivasaṃ mama parisāya vāro pāpuṇātu, ekadivasaṃ tava parisāya vāro pāpuṇātu, vārappatto migo gantvā dhammagandikāya sīsaṃ tṭhapetvā nipajjatu, evaṃ sante migā vanitā na bhavissanti” ’ti sampatiṇchi. Tato paṭṭhāya vārappatto va migo gantvā dhammagandikāya gīvaṃ tṭhapetvā nipajjati. Bhaddakārako āgantvā tattha nippannaṃ eva gahetvā gacchati. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ Sākhāmigassa parisāya ekissā gabbhinimigiyā vāro pāpuṇi. Sā Sākhāṃ upasaṃkamtivā

✓ „sāmi, ahaṃ pi gabbhinī, puttakaṃ vijayitvā dve janā vāraṃ gamissāma, mayhaṃ vāraṃ atikkamehiti” āha. So „na sakkā tava vāraṃ

35 aṇṇesaṃ pāpetum, tvam eva tuyhaṃ pattāṃ jānissasi, gacchāhīti” āha. Sā tassa santikā anuggahaṃ alabhamānā Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamtivā

tam attham ārocesi. So tassā vacanam sutvā „hotu, gaccha tvam, ahan te vāram atikkamessāmiti“ sayam gantvā dhammagandikāya sīsam katvā nipajji. Bhattakāro tam disvā „laddhābhayo migarājā gandikāya nipanno, kin nu kāraṇaṃ“ ti vegena gantvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā tāvad eva ratham āruyha mahāntena parivārena āgantvā Bodhi- 5 sattaṃ disvā āha: „samma migarāja, nanu mayā tuyhaṃ abhayaṃ dinnam, kasmā tvam idha nipanno“ ti. „Mahārāja, gabbhinī migā āgantvā ‘mama vāram aññassa pāpehiti’ āha, na sakkā kho pana mayā ekassa maraṇadukkhaṃ aññassa upari pakkhipitum, sv-āhaṃ attano jīvitam tassā datvā tassā santakaṃ maraṇam gahe tvā idha nipanno, 10 mā aññaṃ kiñci āsaṃkittha mahārājā“ ti. Rājā āha: „sāmi suvaṇṇavaṇṇamigarāja, mayā tādiso khantimettānuddayasampanno manussesu pi na diṭṭhapubbo, tena te pasanno ‘smi, utṭhehi, tuyhaṃ ca tassā ca abhayaṃ dammiti’“. „Dvīhi abhaye laddhe avasesā kiṃ karissanti narindā“ ti. „Avasesānam pi abhayaṃ dammi sāmīti“. „Ma- 15 hārāja, evam pi uyyāne yeva migā abhayaṃ labhissanti, sesā kiṃ karissantīti“. „Etesam pi abhayaṃ dammi sāmīti“. „Mahārāja, migā tāva abhayaṃ labhantu, sesā catuppadā kiṃ karissantīti“. „Etesam pi abhayaṃ dammi sāmīti“. „Mahārāja, catuppadā tāva abhayaṃ labhantu, dvijagaṇā kiṃ karissantīti“. „Etesam pi dammi sāmīti“. 20 „Mahārāja, dvijagaṇā tāva abhayaṃ labhissanti, udake vasantā macchā kiṃ karissantīti“. „Etesam pi abhayaṃ dammi sāmīti“. Evam Mahāsatto rājānaṃ sabbasattānaṃ abhayaṃ yācitvā, utṭhāya rājānaṃ pañcasu sīlesu patitṭhāpetvā „dhammaṃ cara mahārāja, mātāpitūsu puttadhītāsu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu dhammaṃ ca- 25 ranto samaṃ caranto kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ gamissasi“ rañño Buddhaliṅhāya dhammaṃ desetvā katipāham uyyāne vasitvā rañño ovādam datvā migagaṇaparivuto araṇṇam pāvīsi. Sāpi kho migadhenu pupphakaṇṇikasadisāṃ puttāṃ vijāyi. So kilāmaṇo Sākha- migassa santikaṃ gacchati. Atha naṃ mātā tassa santikaṃ gacchan- 30 tam disvā „putta, ito paṭṭhāya mā etassa santikaṃ gaccha, Nigrodhass’ eva santikaṃ gaccheyyāsīti“ ovadanti imaṃ gātham āha:

Nigrodham eva seveyya, na Sākhaṃ upasaṃvase,

Nigrodhasmiṃ matam seyyo yañce Sākhasmiṃ jīvitan ti.

Tato paṭṭhāya ca pana abhaya-laddhakā-migā manussānaṃ sassāni 35 khādanti. Manussā „laddhābhayā ime migā“ ti paharitum vā palā-

petum vā na visahanti. Te rājaṅgaṇe sannipatitvā rañño tam atthaṃ
 ārocesum. Rājā „mayā pasannena Nigrodhamigavarassa varo dinno,
 ahaṃ rajjaṃ jaheyyaṃ na ca taṃ paṭiññaṃ, gacchatha, na koci mama
 vijite mige paharituṃ labhatīti“. Nigrodhamigo taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā
 5 migagaṇaṃ sannipātāpetvā, „ito paṭṭhāya paresaṃ sassaṃ khādituṃ
 na labhathā“ 'ti mige vāretvā manussānaṃ ārocāpesi: „ito paṭṭhāya
 sassakāraḥkamanussā sassarakkhanatthaṃ vātiṃ mā karontu, khettaṃ
 pana āvijjhivā paṇṇasaññaṃ bandhantū“ 'ti. Tato paṭṭhāya kira
 khettesu paṇṇabandhaṇasaññaṃ udapādi, tato paṭṭhāya paṇṇasaññaṃ
 10 atikkamaṇakamigo nāma n' atthi, ayaṃ kira nesaṃ Bodhisattato lad-
 dhaovādo. Evaṃ migagaṇaṃ ovaditvā Bodhisatto yāvatāyukaṃ thatvā
 saddhiṃ migeḥi yathākammaṃ gato. Rājāpi Bodhisattassa ovāde
 thatvā puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

5. SIHACAMMA-JĀTAKA. II

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kassa-
 15 kakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kasikammena jīvikaṃ kappesi. Tasmiṃ
 kāle eko vāṇijo gadrabhabhārakena vohāraṃ karonto vicarati. So
 gatagatatṭhāne gadrabhassa piṭṭhito bhaṇḍikaṃ otāretvā gadrabhaṃ siha-
 cammena pārūpitvā sāliyavakhettesu vissajjeti. Khettarakkhakā taṃ
 disvā siho ti saññāya upasaṃkamituṃ na sakkonti. Ath' ekadivasam
 20 so vāṇijo ekasmiṃ gāmadvāre nivāsaṃ gahetvā pātarāsaṃ pacāpento
 tato gadrabhaṃ sihacammam pārūpitvā yavakhettaṃ vissajjesi. Khetta-
 rakkhakā siho ti saññāya taṃ upagantuṃ asakkontā gehaṃ gantvā
 ārocesum. Sakalagāmaṇāsino āvudhāni gahetvā saṃkhe dhāmentā bhe-
 riyo vādentā khettaṇṇipam gantvā unnadimsu. Gadrabho maraṇa-
 25 bhayabhīto gadrabharavaṃ ravi. Ath' assa gadrabhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā
 Bodhisatto paṭhamam gātham āha:

N' etaṃ siḥassa naditaṃ na vyagghassa na dīpiṇo,
 pāruto sihacammena jammo nadati gadrabho ti.

Gāmaṇāsino pi tassa gadrabhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā atṭhīni bhañjantā pothetvā
 30 sihacammam ādāya agamaṇsu. Atha so vāṇijo āgantvā taṃ vyasa-
 nappattaṃ gadrabhaṃ disvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ciram pi kho taṃ khādeyya gadrabho haritaṃ yavaṃ
pāruto sīhacammena, ravamāno ca dūsayīti. | -'

Tasmiṃ evaṃ vadante yeva gadrabho tath' eva mari, vāṇijo pi taṃ
 pahāya pakkāmi.

6: RĀDHA-JĀTAKA.

5

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto su-
 kayoniyāṃ nibbati, Rādhō ti 'ssa nāmaṃ, kaṇiṭṭhabhātā pan' assa
 Poṭṭhapādo nāma. Te ubho pi taruṇakāle yeva eko luddako gāhetvā
 Bārāṇasiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa adāsi. Brāhmaṇo te putta-
 tṭhāne ṭhapetvā paṭijaggi. Brāhmaṇassa pana brāhmaṇi arakkhitā 10
 dussilā. So vohārakaraṇatthāya gacchanto te sukapotake āmantetvā
 „tāta, ahaṃ vohārattṭhāya gacchāmi, kāle vikale vā tumhākaṃ mātu
 karaṇakammaṃ olokeyyāthā 'ti, aññassa purisassa gamanabhavaṃ vā
 āgamanabhāvaṃ vā jāneyyāthā“ 'ti brāhmaṇiṃ sukapotake paṭicchā-
 petvā agamāsi. Sā tassa nikkhantakālatō paṭṭhāya anācāraṃ cari, 15
 rattim pi divāpi āgacchantānaṃ ca gacchantānaṃ ca pamāṇaṃ n' atthi.
 Taṃ disvā Poṭṭhapādo Rādhāṃ pucchi: „brāhmaṇo imaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ
 amhākaṃ niyyādetvā gato, ayaṃ ca pāpakammaṃ karoti, vadāmi naṃ“
 ti. Rādhō „mā vāḍi“ āha. So tassa vacanaṃ agahetvā „amma,
 kiṃkāraṇaṃ pāpakammaṃ karosīti“ āha. Sā taṃ māretukāmā hutvā 20
 „tāta, tvaṃ nāma mayhaṃ putto, ito paṭṭhāya na karissāmi, ehi tāta
 tāvā“ 'ti piyāyamaṇā viya naṃ pakkosivā āgataṃ gahetvā „tvaṃ maṃ
 ovadasi. attano pamāṇaṃ na jānāsīti“ givaṃ gahetvā māretvā uddha-
nantaresu pakkhipi. Brāhmaṇo āgantvā vissamivā Bodhisattaṃ „kiṃ
 tāta Rādhā mātā vo anācāraṃ karoti na karotīti“ pucchanto paṭha- 25
 maṃ gātham āha:

Pavāsā āgato tāta idāni na cirāgato.

kaccin nu tāta te mātā na aññaṃ upasevatīti.

Rādhō „tāta. paṇḍitā nāma bhūtaṃ vā abhūtaṃ vā aniyyānikaṃ nāma
 na kathentīti“ ñāpento dutiyaṃ gātham āha: 30

Na kho pan' etaṃ subhaṇaṃ girāṃ saccūpasamhitāṃ,

sayetha Poṭṭhapādo va mummure upakūḷito.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto brāhmaṇassa dhammaṃ desetvā „mayāpi imasmiṃ
 ṭhāne vasitum na sakkā“ 'ti brāhmaṇaṃ āpucchitvā araṇṇam eva pāvīsi.

7. NACCA-JĀTAKA. 32.

Atīte paṭhamakappe catuppadā sihaṃ rājānaṃ akaṃsu, macchā
 Ānandamacchaṃ, sakunā suvaṇṇahaṃsaṃ. Tassa pana suvaṇṇarāja-
 haṃsaassa dhītā haṃsapotikā abhirūpā ahoṣiti so tassā varaṃ adāsi.
 5 Sā attano cittarucitaṃ sāmikaṃ vāresi. Haṃsarājā tassā varaṃ datvā
 Himavante sabbasakuṇe sannipātāpesi. Nānappakārā haṃsamorādayo
 sakunagaṇā samāgantvā ekasmiṃ mahante pāsāpatale sannipatiṃsu.
 Haṃsarājā „attano cittarucitaṃ sāmikaṃ āgantvā gaṇhatū“ ti dhi-
 taraṃ pakkosāpesi. Sā sakunaśaṃghaṃ olokeṇti maṇivaṇṇagivaṃ ci-
 10 trapekkhuṇaṃ moraṃ diṣvā „ayaṃ me sāmiko hotū“ ti rocesī. Sakuna-
 śaṃghā moraṃ upasaṃkamitvā āhaṃsu: „samma mora, ayaṃ rājadhītā
 ettakānaṃ sakunānaṃ majjhe sāmikaṃ rocentī tayaṃ ruciṃ uppādesīti“.
 Moro „ajjāpi tāva me balaṃ na passasīti“ atituttḥiyā hirottappaṃ
 bhinditvā tāva mahato sakunaśaṃghassa majjhe pakkhe pasāretvā
 15 naccitum ārabhi, naccanto appaṭicchanno ahoṣi. Suvaṇṇahaṃsarājā
 lajjito „imassa n' eva ajjhātāsamuttḥānā hiri atthi, na bahiddhāsam-
 utṭhānaṃ ottappaṃ, nāssa bhinnahirottappaṃ mama dhītaraṃ dassa-
 mīti“ sakunaśaṃghamajjhe imaṃ gātham āha:

Rudam manuññaṃ rucirā ca piṭṭhi veluriyavaṇṇūpanibhā ca gīvā
 20 vyāmamattāni ca pekkhuṇāni, naccena te dhītaraṃ no dadāmiṭi.

Haṃsarājā tasmiṃ yeva parisamajjhe attano bhāgineyyahaṃsapotakassa
 dhītaraṃ adāsi. Moro haṃsapotikaṃ alabhitvā lajjitvā tato va utṭha-
 hitvā palāyi. Haṃsarājāpi attano vasaṇatṭhānaṃ eva gato.

8. ULŪKA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte paṭhamakappikā sannipatitvā ekaṃ abhirūpaṃ sobhaggap-
 pattaṃ ānāsampannaṃ sabbākārāparipunṇaṃ purisaṃ gahetvā rājānaṃ
 karimsū, catuppadāpi sannipatitvā ekaṃ sihaṃ rājānaṃ karimsu, mahā-
 samudde macchā Ānandaṃ nāma macchaṃ rājānaṃ akaṃsu. Tato
 sakunagaṇā Himavantapadese ekasmiṃ piṭṭhipāsāne sannipatitvā „ma-
 30 nussesu rājā paññāyati tathā catuppadesu c' eva macchesu ca, amhā-
 kaṃ paṇ' antare rājā nāma n' atthi, appatissavāso nāma na vattati,

ambākam pi rājānaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati. ekaṃ rājatthāne ṭhapetabba-
yuttakaṃ jānāthā“ ti te tādisaṃ sakunaṃ olokayamānā ekaṃ ulūkaṃ
rocetvā „ayaṃ no ruccatiti“ āhaṃsu. Ath' eko sakuno sabbesaṃ
ajjhāsayagahaṇatthaṃ tikkhattuṃ sāvesi. (Tassa sāventassa dve sāvanā
adhivāsetvā tatiyasāvanāya eko kāko utthaya „titṭha tāv' etassa ima- 5
miṃ rājābhisekakāle evarūpaṃ mukhaṃ, kuddhassa kīdisaṃ bhavissa-
titi, iminā hi kuddhena olokitaṃ mayaṃ tattakapāle pakkhittatilā viya
tattha tatth' eva bhijjissāmā, imaṃ rājānaṃ kātuṃ mayhaṃ na rucca-
titi“ imaṃ atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ paṭhamam gātham āha:

Sabbehi kira nātihi kosiyo issaro kato 10
sace nātiḥ' anuññāto bhaṇeyy' āhaṃ ekavāciyan ti.

Atha naṃ anuññātattā sakunā dutiyaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Bhaṇa samma anuññāto atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca kevalaṃ,
santi hi daharā pakkhī paññāvanto jutindharā ti.

So evaṃ anuññāto tatiyaṃ gātham āha: 15

Na me ruccati bhaddaṃ vo ulūkassābhisecanam,
akuddhassa mukhaṃ passa, katham kuddho karissatiti.

So evaṃ vatvā „mayhaṃ na ruccati, mayhaṃ na ruccatiti“ viravanto
ākāse uppati. Ulūko pi naṃ utthāya anubandhi. Tato patthāya te
aññamaññaṃ veraṃ bandhiṃsu. Sakunā suvaṇṇaṃsaṃ rājānaṃ katvā 20
pakkamiṃsu.

9. KURUNGAMIGA-JĀTAKA

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ karente Bodhisatto kuruṇ-
gamigo hutvā araṇṇe ekassa sarassa avidūre ekasmiṃ gumbhe vāsaṃ
kappesi. Tass' eva sarassa avidūre ekasmiṃ rukkhagge satapatto 25
nisīdi, sarasmiṃ pana kacchapo vāsaṃ kappesi. Evaṃ te tayo pi
sahāyā aññamaññaṃ piyasaṃvāsaṃ vasiṃsu. Ath' eko migaluddako
araṇṇe caranto pāṇiyatitthe Bodhisattassa padavalaññaṃ disvā lohani-
gaḷasādisaṃ vaddhamayaṃ pāsaṃ oḍdetvā agamāsi. Bodhisatto pāṇi-
yaṃ pātuṃ āgato paṭhamayāme yeva pāse bajjhivā baddharāvaṃ ravi. 30
Tassa tena saddena rukkhato satapatto udākato ca kacchapo āgantvā
„kin nu kho kātābbaṃ“ ti mantayīṃsu. Atha satapatto kacchapam

āmantetvā „samma, tava dantā atthi, tvaṃ imaṃ pāsāṃ chinda, ahaṃ gantvā yathā so nāgacchati tathā karissāmi. evaṃ amhehi dvīhi pi kataparakkamena sahāyo no jīvitāṃ labhissatīti“ imam atthaṃ pakā-sento paṭhamāṃ gāthāṃ āha:

5 Iṅha vaddhamayaṃ pāsāṃ chinda dantehi kacchapa,
ahaṃ tathā karissāmi yathā n' ehihi luddako ti.

Kacchapo cammavarattaṃ khādituṃ ārabhi. Satapatto luddassa vasa-nagāmaṃ gato. Luddo paccūsakāle yeva sattim gahetvā nikkhami. Sakuṇo tassa nikkhamanabhāvaṃ ñatvā vassitvā pakkhe pappoṭhetvā
10 taṃ puredvārena nikkhamantaṃ mukhe pahari. Luddo „kālakaṇṇi-sakuṇen' amhi pahaṭo“ ti nivattitvā thokaṃ sayitvā puna sattim ga-hetvā utṭhāsi. Sakuṇo „ayaṃ paṭhamāṃ puredvārena nikkhanto, idāni pacchimadvārena nikkhamissatīti“ ñatvā gantvā pacchimagehe nisīdi. Luddo pi „puredvārena me nikkhamantena kālakaṇṇisakuṇo diṭṭho,
15 idāni pacchimadvārena nikkhamissāmīti“ pacchimadvārena nikkhami. Sakuṇo puna vassitvā gantvā mukhe pahari. Luddo puna pi kāla-kaṇṇisakuṇena pahaṭo „na me esa nikkhamituṃ detīti“ nivattitvā yāva aruṇuggamanā sayitvā aruṇavelāya sattim gahetvā nikkhami. Sakuṇo vegena gantvā „luddo āgacchatīti“ Bodhisattassa kathesi. Tasmiṃ
20 khaṇe kacchapena ekam eva vaddhaṃ ṭhapetvā sesavarattā khādītā honti, dantā pan' assa patanākārappattā jātā, mukhaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ. Bodhisatto luddaputtaṃ sattim gahetvā asanivegena āgacchantāṃ disvā taṃ vaddhaṃ chinditvā vanaṃ pāvisi. Sakuṇo rukkhagge nisīdi. Kac-chapo pana dubbalattā tatth' eva nipajji. Luddo kacchapaṃ pasibbake
25 pakkhipitvā ekasmiṃ khānuke laggesi. Bodhisatto nivattitvā olokeno kacchapassa gahitabhāvaṃ ñatvā „sahāyassa jīvitadānaṃ dassāmīti“ dubbalo viya hutvā luddassa attānaṃ dassesi. So „dubbalo esa bha-vissati, māressāmi nan“ ti sattim ādāya anubandhi. Bodhisatto nāti-dūre nāccāsanne gacchanto taṃ ādāya araṇṇaṃ pāvisi, dūraṃ gata-
30 bhāvaṃ ñatvā padaṃ vañcetvā aññena maggena vātavegena gantvā siṅgena pasibbakaṃ ukkhipitvā bhūmiyaṃ pādetvā phāletvā kaccha-paṃ nihari. Satapatto pi rukkhā otari. Bodhisatto dvīnaṃ pi ovā-daṃ dadamāno „ahaṃ tumhe nissāya jīvitāṃ labhiṃ, tumhehi pi sahāyassa kattabbaṃ mayhaṃ kataṃ, idāni luddo āgantvā tumhe gaṇ-
35 heyya, tasmā samma satapatta tvaṃ attano puttake gahetvā aññattha

yāhi, tvaṃ hi samma kacchapa udakaṃ pavisā" 'ti āha. Te tathā akāṃsu.

Kacchapo pāvisī vāriṃ, kuruṅgo pāvisī vanāṃ,
satapatto dumaggamhā dūre putte apānayīti.

Luddo taṃ thānaṃ āgantvā kañci apassitvā chinnapasibbakaṃ ga- 5
hetvā domanassappatto attano gehaṃ agamāsi. Te pi tayo saḥāyā
yāvajjivaṃ vissāsaṃ achinditvā yathākammaṃ gatā.

10. JAVASAKUṆA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Hima-
vantapadese rukkhakoṭṭhakaśakūṇo hutvā nibbatti. Ath' ekassa sīhassa 10
maṇisaṃ khādantassa aṭṭhi gale laggi, galo uddhumāyi, gocaraṃ gaṇ-
hitaṃ na sakkoti, kharā vedanā vattanti. Atha naṃ so sakūṇo go-
carapasuto disvā sākḥāya nilīno „kin te samma dukkhaṃ“ ti pucchi.
So taṃ atthaṃ ācikkhi. „Ahaṃ te samma etaṃ aṭṭhiṃ apaneyyaṃ,
bhayena pana te mukhaṃ pavisitum na visahāmi, khādeyyāsi pi maṃ“ 15
ti. „Mā bhāyi samma, nāhaṃ taṃ khādāmi, jīvitaṃ me dehiti“. So
„sādhū“ 'ti taṃ passaṇa nipajjāpetvā „ko jānāti kiṃ p' esa karissa-
titi“ cintetvā yathā mukhaṃ pidahitum na sakkoti tathā tassa adha-
roṭṭhe ca uttarotṭhe ca daṇḍakaṃ thaṇetvā mukhaṃ pavisitvā aṭṭhi-
koṭṭhiṃ tuṇḍena pahari. Aṭṭhi patitvā gataṃ. So aṭṭhiṃ pātetvā sīhassa 20
mukhato nikkhamanto daṇḍakaṃ tuṇḍena paharitvā pātento nikkha-
mitvā sākḥagge niliyi. Sīho nīrogo hutvā ekadivasaṃ vanamahisaṃ
vadhītva khādati. Sakūṇo „vīmaṃsissāmi naṃ“ ti tassa uparibhāge
sākḥāya niliyitvā tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Akaramhase te kiccaṃ yaṃ balaṃ ahuvamhase, 25
migarāja namo ty-atthu, api kiñci labhāmase.

Taṃ sutvā sīho dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Mama lohitaḥakkhassa niccaṃ luddāmi kubbato
dantantaragato santo taṃ bahuṃ yaṃ hi jīvasiti.

Taṃ sutvā sakūṇo itarā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Akataññum akattāram katassa appatikārakam —
 yasmim katanūta n' atthi — niratthā tassa sevānā.
 Yassa sammukhacinnena mittadhammo na labbhati
 anusuyyam anakkosam sanikam tambā apakkame ti.

5 Evaṃ vatvā so sakuno pakkāmi.

11. SASA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte Bārāṇasīyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto sasa-
 yoniyam nibbattitvā araṇṇe vasati. Tassa pana araṇṇassa ekato pab-
 batapādo ekato nadī ekato paccantagāmakō. Apare pi 'ssa tayo
 10 saḥāyā ahesum: makkato sigālo uddo ti. Te cattāro pi paṇḍitā ekato
 vasantā attano attano gocaraṭṭhāne gocaram gaḥetvā sāyaṇhasamaye
 ekato sannipatanti. Sasapaṇḍito „dānam dātabbam, sīlam rakkhitab-
 bam, uposathakammaṃ kātābbaṃ“ ti tiṇṇam janānam ovādāvasena
 dhammaṃ deseti. Te tassa ovādam sampañicchitvā attano attano
 15 nivāsagumbaṃ pavisitvā vasanti. Evaṃ kāle gacchante ekadivasaṃ
 Bodhisatto ākāsaṃ oloketvā candam disvā „sve uposathadivaso“ ti
 ṇatvā itare tayo āha: „sve uposatho, tumhe tayo pi janā sīlam
 samādiyitvā uposathikā hotha, sīle patitṭhāya dinnadānam mahap-
 phalaṃ hoti, tasmā yācake sampatte tumhehi khāditaḥbhārato
 20 datvā khādeyyāthā“ 'ti. Te „sādhū“ 'ti sampañicchitvā attano
 vasanaṭṭhānesu vasitvā punadivase tesu uddo pāto va „gocaram
 pariyesissāmiti“ nikkhamitvā Gaṅgātīraṃ gato. Ath' eko bālisiko
 satta rohitamacche uddharitvā valliyaṃ āvunitvā netvā Gaṅgātīre
 vālikāya paṭicchādetvā, macche gaṇhanto adho Gaṅgam bhassi.
 25 Uddo macchagandhaṃ ghāyitvā vālikam viyūhitvā macche disvā nī-
 haritvā „atthi nu kho imesaṃ sāmiko“ ti tikkhattum ghoṣetvā sāmikam
 apassanto valliyaṃ ḍasitvā attano vasanagumbe ṭhapetvā „velāyam eva
 khādissāmiti“ attano sīlam āvajjanto nipajji. Sigālo pi nikkhamitvā
 gocaram pariyesanto ekassa khettagopakassa kuṭiyam dve maṃsasulāni
 30 ekaṃ godhaṃ ekaṃ ca dadhivārakam disvā „atthi nu kho etassa sā-
 miko“ ti tikkhattum ghoṣetvā sāmikam adisvā dadhivārakassa ugga-
 ḥaparajjukam gīvāya pavesetvā maṃsasūle ca godhaṃ ca mukhena
 ḍasitvā netvā attano sayanagumbe ṭhapetvā „velāyam eva khādissā-

miti⁴ attano sīlaṃ āvajjanto nipajji. Makkato pi vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisitvā ambapindim⁴ āharitvā vasanagumbe t̥apetvā „velāyam eva khādissāmiti“ attano sīlaṃ āvajjanto nipajji. Bodhisatto pana „velāyam eva nikkhamitvā dabbatipāni khādissāmiti“ attano gumbe yeva nipanno cintesi: „mama santikaṃ āgatānaṃ yācakānaṃ tiṇāni dātum na sakkā, 5 tilataṇḍulādayo pi mayhaṃ n' atthi, sace me santikaṃ yācako āgacchissati attano sarīramamsaṃ dassāmiti“⁴. Tassa sīlatejena Sakkassa paṇḍukambalasīlāsanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ daṁsesi. So āvajjamāno imaṃ kāranaṃ dievā „sasarājaṃ vimaṃsissāmiti“ paṭhamaṃ uddassa vasa-
natthānaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇavesena aṭṭhāsi, „brāhmaṇa, kimatthaṃ 10 t̥hito sīti“ ca vutte „paṇḍita, sace kiñci āhāraṃ labheyyaṃ uposathiko hutvā samaṇadhammaṃ kareyyaṃ“ ti. So „sādhū, dassāmi te āhāraṃ“ ti tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Satta me rohitā macchā udakā thalam ubbhataṃ,

idaṃ brāhmaṇa me atthi, etaṃ bhutvā vane vasā 'ti.

15

Brāhmaṇo „pāto va tāva hotu, pacchā jānissāmiti“ sigālassa santikaṃ gato, tenāpi „kimatthaṃ t̥hito sīti“ vutte tath' evāha. Sigālo „sādhū dassāmiti“ tena saddhiṃ sallapanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Dussaṃ me khettapālassa rattibhattaṃ apābhataṃ,

maṃsasulā ca dve godhā ekaṃ ca dadhivārakam,

20

idaṃ brāhmaṇa me atthi, etaṃ bhutvā vane vasā 'ti.

Brāhmaṇo „pāto va tāva hotu, pacchā jānissāmiti“ makkaṭassa santikaṃ gato, tenāpi „kimatthaṃ t̥hito sīti“ vutte tath' evāha. Makkaṭo „sādhū dammiti“ tena saddhiṃ sallapanto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ambapakk' odakaṃ sītaṃ sītacchāyaṃ manoramam,

25

idaṃ brāhmaṇa me atthi, etaṃ bhutvā vane vasā 'ti.

Brāhmaṇo „pāto va tāva hotu, pacchā jānissāmiti“ sasapaṇḍitassa santikaṃ gato, tenāpi „kimatthaṃ t̥hito sīti“ vutte tath' evāha. Tam sutvā Bodhisatto somanassappatto „brāhmaṇa, suṭṭhu te kataṃ āhā-
ratthāya mama santikaṃ āgacchantena, ajjāhaṃ mayā adinnaṇupubbaṃ 30 dānaṃ dassāmi, tvaṃ pana silavā pāṇātipātānaṃ na karissasi, gaccha tāta dārūni samkaddhitvā aṅgāre katvā mayhaṃ ārocehi, ahaṃ attānaṃ pariccajitvā aṅgāragabbhe patissāmi, mama sarire pakke tvaṃ maṃsaṃ khādītva samaṇadhammaṃ kareyyāsi“ tena saddhiṃ sallapanto catutthaṃ gātham āha:

35

Na sasassa tilā atthi na muggā nāpi taṇḍulā,
iminā agginā pakkam mamaṃ bhutvā vane vasā 'ti.

Sakko tassa katham sutvā attano ānubhāvena ekaṃ aṅgārārāsīm mā-
petvā Bodhisattassa ārocesi. So dabbatīṇasayanato utthāya tattha gantvā
5 „sace me lomantaresu paṇakā atthi te mā marimsū“ 'ti yatvā tikkhattum
sarīraṃ vidhūnitvā sakasarīraṃ dānamukhe datvā laṃghitvā paduma-
puñje rājahaṃso viya pamuditacitto aṅgārārāsīmhi pati. So pana aggi
Bodhisattassa sarīre lomakūpamattam pi uṇhaṃ kātum nāsakki,
himagabbhaṃ pavitṭho viya ahosi. Atha Sakkaṃ āmantetvā „brāh-
10 maṇa, tayā kato aggi atisitālo, mama sarīre lomakūpamattam pi uṇ-
haṃ kātum na sakkoti, kim nāma' etan“ ti āha. „Paṇḍita, nāhaṃ
brāhmaṇo, Sakko aham asmi tava vimaṃsanatthāya āgato“ ti. „Sakka,
tvaṃ tāva tiṭṭha, sakālo pi ce lokasannivāso maṃ dāneṇa vimamseyya
n' eva me adātukāmatam passeyyā“ 'ti Bodhisatto sīhanādaṃ nadi.
15 Atha naṃ Sakko „sasapaṇḍita, tava guṇo sakalakappaṃ pākaṇo hotū“
'ti pabbataṃ pīletvā pabbatarasaṃ ādāya candamaṇḍale sasalakkhaṇaṃ
ālikhitvā Bodhisattaṃ āmantetvā tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe tasmiṃ yeva vana-
gumbe taruṇadabbatīṇapitṭhe nipajjāpetvā attano devatthānam eva
gato. Te pi cattāro paṇḍitā sammodamānā sīlaṃ pūretvā uposatha-
20 kammaṃ katvā yathākammaṃ gatā.

12. MATAKABHATTA-JĀTAKA.

Atūte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente eko tiṇṇaṃ vedā-
naṃ pāragū disāpāṃmokkho ācariyo brāhmaṇo „matakabhattaṃ dassā-
miti“ ekaṃ eḷakaṃ gāhāpetvā antevāsike āha: „tātā, imaṃ eḷakaṃ
25 nadiṃ netvā nahāpetvā kaṇṭhe mālaṃ parikkhipitvā pañcaṅgulikaṃ
datvā maṇḍetvā ānethā“ 'ti. Te „sādhū“ 'ti paṭisunītvā taṃ ādāya nadim
gantvā nahāpetvā maṇḍetvā naditīre tṭhapesuṃ. So eḷako attano pubba-
kammaṃ disvā „evārūpā nāma dukkhā ajja muccissāmiti“ somanassa-
jāto ghaṭaṃ bhindanto viya mahāhasitaṃ hasitvā puna „ayaṃ brāh-
30 maṇo maṃ ghātetvā mayā laddhaṃ dukkhaṃ labhissatīti“ brāhmaṇe
kāruṇṇaṃ uppādetvā mahantena saddena parodi. Atha naṃ te māṇa-
vakā pucchimsu: „samma eḷaka, tvaṃ mahāsaddena hasi c' eva rodi
ca, kena nu kāraṇena hasi, kena kāraṇena rodīti“. „Tumhe maṃ

imañ kāraṇaṃ attano ācariyassa santike puccheyyāha "ti. Te tañ ādāya gantvā idaṃ kāraṇaṃ ācariyassa ārocesuṃ. Ācariyo tesañ vacanaṃ sutvā eḷakaṃ pucchi: „kasmā tvaṃ eḷaka hasi, kasmā roditi“. Eḷako attanā katakammaṃ jātissarañāṇena anussarivā brāhmaṇassa kathesi: „ahaṃ brāhmaṇa pubbe tādiso va mantajjhāyakabrāhmaṇo hutvā 'mata- 5 kabhattaṃ dassāmiti' eḷakaṃ māretvā adāsim, sv-āhaṃ ekassa eḷakassa ghātītattā eken' ūnesu pañcasu attabhāvasatesu sīsacchedaṃ pāpunim, ayaṃ me koṭiyam t̥hito pañcasatimo attabhāvo, sv-āhaṃ 'ajja evarūpā dukkhā muccissāmiti' somanassajāto iminā kāraṇena hasim, rodanto pana 'ahaṃ tava ekaṃ eḷakaṃ māretvā pañcajāṭisatāni sīsaccheda- 10 dukkhaṃ patvā ajja tasmā dukkhā muccissāmi, ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇo maṃ māretvā ahaṃ viya pañcajāṭisatāni sīsacchedadukkaṃ labhissatiti' tayi kārūṇṇena rodin" ti. „Eḷaka, mā bhāyi, nāhaṃ taṃ māressāmiti“. „Brāhmaṇa, kiṃ vadesi, tayi mārente pi amārente pi na sakkā ajja mayā maraṇā muccitun" ti. „Eḷaka, mā bhāyi, ahaṃ te ārak- 15 khaṃ gahetvā tayā saddhiṃ yeva vicarissāmiti“. „Brāhmaṇa, appamattako tava ārakkho, mayā katapāpaṃ pana mahantaṃ balavan" ti. Brāhmaṇo eḷakaṃ muñcitvā „imaṃ eḷakaṃ kassaci pi māretuṃ na dassāma" "ti antevāsike ādāya eḷaken' eva saddhiṃ vicari. Eḷako visatthamatto va ekaṃ pāsānapitṭhaṃ nissāya jātagumbe gīvaṃ ukkhi- 20 pitvā paṇṇāni khādituṃ āradḍho. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva tasmiṃ pāsānapitṭhe asani patitā. Ekā pāsānasakalikā chijjivā eḷakassa pasāritagīvāya patitvā sīsāṃ chindi. Mahājano saṇnipati. Tadā Bodhisatto tasmiṃ t̥hāne rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatta. So passantass' eva tassa mahājana- nassa devatānubhāvena ākāse pallamkena nisiditvā „ime sattā evaṃ 25 pāpassa phalaṃ jānamānā app-eva nāma pānātipātāṃ na kareyyun" ti madhurena sarena dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

Evañ ce sattā jāneyyūṃ 'dukkh' āyaṃ jātisambhavo'
na pāṇo pāninaṃ haññe, pāṇaghātī hi socatīti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto nirayabhayena tajjetvā dhammaṃ desesi. Manussā 80 taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā nirayabhayabhītā pānātipātā viramīsu. Bodhisatto pi dhammaṃ desetvā mahājanaṃ sile patitṭhāpetvā yathakammaṃ gato. Mahājano pi Bodhisattassa ovāde t̥hatvā dānādīni puñṇāni katvā devanagaraṃ pūresi.

13. BÄVERU-JĀTAKA. 33

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mora-
 yoniyāṃ nibbattitvā vuddhiṃ anvāya sobhaggappatto araṇṇie vicari.
 Tada ekacce vāṇijā disākākaṃ gaheṭvā nāvāya Bāverurattṭhaṃ aga-
 5 maṃsu. Tasmiṃ kira kāle Bāveruratthe sakunā nāma n'atthi. Āgata-
 gatā ratṭhavāsino taṃ kūpagge nisinnaṃ disvā „passath' imassa chavi-
 vannaṃ galapariyosānaṃ mukhatuṇḍakaṃ maṇigūlasadisāni akkhinīti“
 kākaṃ eva pasamsitvā te vāṇijake āhaṃsu: „imaṃ ayyo sakunaṃ am-
 hākaṃ detha, amhākaṃ hi iminā attho, tumhe attano ratṭhe aññaṃ
 10 labhissatha“ 'ti. „Tena hi mūlena gaṇhatha“ 'ti. „Kahāpaṇena no
 dethā“ 'ti. „Na demā“ 'ti. Anupubbena vaddhetvā „satena dethā“
 'ti vutte „amhākaṃ esa bahūpakāro, tumhehi pana saddhiṃ mettī
 hotū“ 'ti kahāpaṇasataṃ gaheṭvā adāṃsu. Te taṃ gaheṭvā suvaṇṇa-
 pañjare pakkhipitvā nānappakārena macchamaṃsena c' eva phalā-
 15 phalena ca paṭijaggiṃsu. Aññesaṃ sakunānaṃ avijjamānatṭhāne da-
 sahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko lābhaggayasaggappatto ahoṣi.
 Punavāre te vāṇijā ekaṃ mayūrarājānaṃ gaheṭvā yathā accharāsaddena
 vassati pāṇipahārasaddena naccati evaṃ sikkhāpetvā Bāverurattṭhaṃ
 agamaṃsu. So mahājane sannipatite nāvāya dhure tṭhatvā pakkhe
 20 vidhūnitvā madhurassaraṃ nicchāretvā nacci. Manussā taṃ disvā
 somanassajātā „etaṃ ayyo sobhaggappattaṃ susikkhitasakunārājānaṃ
 amhākaṃ dethā“ 'ti āhaṃsu. „Amhehi paṭhaṇaṃ kāko ānīto, taṃ
 gaṇhittha, idāni etaṃ morarājānaṃ ānāyima, etaṃ pi yācatha, tum-
 hākaṃ ratṭhe sakunaṃ nāma gaheṭvā āgantuṃ na sakkā“ ti. „Hotu
 25 ayyo, attano ratṭhe aññaṃ labhissatha, imaṃ no dethā“ 'ti mūlaṃ
 vaddhetvā sahasṣena gaṇhiṃsu. Atha naṃ sattaratanavicitte pañjare
 tṭhapetvā macchamaṃsaphalāṇḍalehi c' eva madhulājasakkharāpāṇa-
 kādihi ca paṭijaggiṃsu. Mayūrarājā lābhaggayasaggappatto jāto.
 Tassāgatakālato paṭṭhāya kākassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi, koci naṃ olo-
 30 ketum pi na icchi. Kāko khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ alabhamāno kākā 'ti
 vassanto gantvā ukkārabhūmiyaṃ otari.

Adassanena morassa sikhino mañjubhāṇiṇo
 kākaṃ tattha apūjesuṃ maṃsena ca phalena ca.
 Yadā ca sarasāmpanno moro Bāverum āgamā
 aṭṭha lābho ca sakkāro vāyasassa ahāyatha.

Yāva n' uppajjati Buddho dhammarājā pabhamkaro
tāva aññe apūjesum puthū samanabrāhmaṇe. 14

Yadā ca sarasampanno Buddho dhammam adesayi
atha lābho ca sakkāro titthiyānam ahāyathā 'ti.

14. SUSSONDI-JĀTAKA.

5

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṁ Tambarājā nāma rajjaṁ kāresi. Tassa Sus-
sondi nāma aggamahesi ahosi uttamarūpadharā. Tadā Bodhisatto
supannayoniyaṁ nibbatti. Tasmim kāle Nāgadīpo Serumadīpo nāma
hoti. Bodhisatto tasmim dīpe supannabhavane vasati. So Bārāṇasim
gantvā Tambarājena saddhim mānavavesena jūtaṁ kilati. Tassa rū- 10
pasampattim disvā „amhākaṁ raññā saddhim evarūpo nāma mānavo
jūtaṁ kilatiti“ Sussondiyā ārocesum. Sā taṁ datṭhukāmā hutvā eka-
divasaṁ alaṁkaritvā jūtaṁaṁḍalaṁ āgantvā paricārīkānaṁ antare ṭhitā
taṁ olokesi. So pi devim olokesi. Dve pi aññamaññaṁ paṭibaddha-
cittā ahesum. Supannarājā attano ānubhāvena nagare vātaṁ samuṭ- 15
thāpesi, gehapatanabhayena rājanivesanā manussā nikkhamimsu. So
attano ānubhāvena andhakāraṁ katvā devim gahetvā ākāseṇa Nāgadīpe
attano bhavanaṁ pāvisi. Sussondiyā āgatatṭhānaṁ vā gatatṭhānaṁ vā
jānantā nāma nāhesum. So tāya saddhim abhiramamāno gantvā raññā
saddhim jūtaṁ kilati. Rañño pana Saggo nāma gandhabbo atthi. So de- 20
viyā gatatṭhānaṁ ajānanto taṁ gandhabbaṁ āmantetvā „gaccha tāva, sab-
baṁ thalajalapathaṁ anuvaritvā deviyā gatatṭhānaṁ passa“ 'ti uyyojesi.
So paribbayaṁ gahetvā dvāragāmato paṭṭhāya vicinanto Bharukacchaṁ
pāpuni. Tadā ca Bharukacchavāṇijā nāvāya Suvannabhūmim gacchanti. ✓
So te upasaṁkamitvā „ahaṁ gandhabbo, nāvāya vetanaṁ khaṇdetvā 25
tumhākaṁ gandhabbaṁ karissāmi, mam pi nethā“ 'ti āha. Te „sādhū“
'ti taṁ āropetvā nāvaṁ vissajjesum. Te sukhapayātāya nāvāya taṁ
pakkositvā „gandhabbaṁ no karohīti“ āhamsu. „Ahaṁ gandhabbaṁ
kareyyaṁ, mayi pana gandhabbaṁ karonte macchā calissanti, atha vo
nāvā bhijjissatīti“. „Mānusaṁmatte gandhabbaṁ karonte macchānaṁ 30
calanaṁ nāma n' atthi, karohīti“. „Tena hi mā mayhaṁ kujjhitthā“
'ti vīṇaṁ mucchetvā tantissarena gītassaraṁ anatikkamanto gandhabbaṁ
akāsi. Tena saddena sammattā hutvā macchā calimsu. Ath' eko

makaro uppatitvā nāvāya patanto nāvaṃ bhindi. Saggo phalake ni-
 pajjitvā yathāvātaṃ gacchanto Nāgadīpe supaṇṇabhavanassa nigrodha-
 rukkhassa santikaṃ pāpuṇi. Sussondī pi devī supaṇṇarājassa jūtaṃ
 5 kīlituṃ gatagatakāle vimānā otaritvā velante vicarantī Saggagandhabbaṃ
 „Tena hi mā bhāyitī“ taṃ assāsetvā bāhāhi pariggahetvā vimānaṃ
 āropetvā sayanapiṭṭhe nipajjāpetvā samassatthakāle dibbabhojanaṃ
 datvā dibbagandhodakena nahāpetvā dibbavatthehi acchādetvā dibba-
 gandhapupphehi alaṃkaritvā puna dibbasayane nipajjāpetvā evaṃ taṃ
 10 paṭijaggamānā supaṇṇarañño āgatavelāya paṭicchādetvā gatakāle tena
 saddhiṃ kilesavasena abhirami. Tato māśaddhamāsaccayena Bārāṇasi-
 vāsino vāṇijā dārūdakagahaṇatthāya tasmiṃ dīpe nigrodharukkhamaṇaṃ
 sampattā. So tehi saddhiṃ nāvaṃ abhiruya Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā
 rājānaṃ disvā va tassa jūtakilānavelāya viṇaṃ gahetvā gandhabbaṃ
 15 karonto paṭhamāṃ gāthā āha :

Vāti gandho timirānaṃ, kusamuddo va ghosavā,
 dūre ito pi Sussondī, Tamba kāmā tudanti man ti.

Taṃ sutvā supaṇṇo dutiyaṃ gāthā āha:

Kathaṃ samuddaṃ atari, kathaṃ addakkhi Serumāṃ,
 20 kathaṃ tassā ca tuyhaṃ ca ahū Sagga samāgamo ti.

Tato Saggo tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Bhārukaccha-payātānaṃ vāṇijānaṃ dhanesinaṃ
 makarehi bhinnā nāvā, phalaken' aham aplaviṃ.
 Sā maṃ saṇhena mudunā niccaṃ candanagandhini
 25 aṃkena uddharī bhaddā mātā puttā va orasaṃ.
 Sā maṃ annena pānena vatthena sayanena ca
 attanāpi ca mandakkhī, evaṃ Tamba vijānahiti.

Supaṇṇo gandhabbassa kathentass' eva vipphaṇṇāsi hutvā „aham su-
 paṇṇabhavane vasanto pi rakkhituṃ nāsakkhiṃ, kiṃ etāya dussilāya“
 30 'ti taṃ ānetvā rañño datvā pakkāmi. Tato paṭṭhāya puna nāgañchi.

15. VALĀHASSA-JĀTAKA.

Atite Tambapaṇṇidīpe Sirīsavatthun nāma yakkhanagaraṃ ahosi.
 Tattha yakkhiniyo vasiṃsu. Tā bhinnanāvānaṃ āgatakāle alaṃkata-

paṭiyattā khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ gāhāpetvā dāsiganaparivutā dārake
 amkenādāya vāṇije upasaṃkamanti. Tesam „manussavāsaṃ āgat' ambhā"
 'ti sañjānanattham tattha tattha kasigorakkhādini karonte manusse
 gogaṇe sunakhe ti evaṃ ādini dassenti, vāṇijānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā
 „imaṃ yāgum pivatha, bhattaṃ bhuñjatha, khādaniyaṃ khādathā" 'ti 5
 vadanti. Vāṇijā ajānantā tāhi dinnam paribhuñjanti. Atha tesam
 khāditvā bhuñjitvā vissamitakāle paṭisanthāraṃ karonti. „Tumhe
 katthavāsikā, kuto āgatā, kahaṃ gacchissatha, kena kammena idhāgat'
 atthā" 'ti pucchanti, „bhinnanāvā hutvā idhāgat' ambhā" 'ti vutte ca
 „sādhū ayyā, ambhakaṃ pi sāmikānaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā gatā- 10
 nam tīpi saṃvaccharāni atikkantāni, te matā bhavissanti, tumhe
 pi vāṇijā yeva, mayaṃ tumbhakaṃ pādaparicārikā bhavissāmā" 'ti
 vatvā te vāṇije itthikuttahāvabhāvavilāsehi palobhetvā yakkhanagaraṃ
 netvā sace paṭhamagahitā manussā atthi te devasaṃkhalikāya band-
 hitvā kāraṇaghare pakkhipanti. Attano vasaṇatthāne bhinnanāva- 15
 manusse alabbhantiyo pana parato Kalyāṇiṃ orato Nāgadīpan ti evaṃ
 samuddatīraṃ anuvicaranti, ayaṃ tāsāṃ dhammatā. Ath' ekadivasaṃ
 pañcasatā bhinnanāvā vāṇijā tāsāṃ nagarasamīpe uttarimsu. 'Tā tesāṃ
 santikaṃ gantvā palobhetvā yakkhanagaraṃ ānetvā paṭhamagahita-
 manusse devasaṃkhalikāya bandhitvā kāraṇaghare pakkhipitvā jeṭ- 20
 ṭhayakkhīni jeṭṭhavāṇijaṃ sesā sese ti tā pañcasatā yakkhīniyo te
 pañcasate vāṇije attano sāmike akamsu. Atha sā jeṭṭhayakkhīni
 rattibhāge vāṇije niddaṃ gate utthāya gantvā kāraṇaghare
 manusse māretvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā āgacchati. Sesāpi tath' eva
 karonti. Jeṭṭhayakkhīniyā manussamaṃsaṃ khāditvā āgatakāle sa- 25
 rīraṃ sītalaṃ hoti. Jeṭṭhavāṇijo parigaṇhanto tassā yakkhīnibhāvaṃ
 űatvā „imā pañcasatāpi yakkhīniyo bhavissanti, amhehi palāyituṃ
 vaṭṭatīti" punadivase pāto va mukhadhovanatthāya gantvā sesavāṇi-
 jānaṃ ārocesi: „imā yakkhīniyo na mānusiyo, aññesaṃ bhinnanā-
 vānaṃ āgatakāle te sāmike katvā amhe khādissanti, etha amhe palā- 30
 yāmā" 'ti tesu addhateyyasatā „mayaṃ etā vijahituṃ na sakkhissāma,
 tumhe gacchatha, mayaṃ na palāyissāmā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Jeṭṭhavāṇijo
 attano vacanakare addhateyyasate gahetvā tāsāṃ bhīto palāyi. Tas-
 miṃ pana kāle Bodhisatto valāhassayoniyaṃ nibbatti, sabbaseto kaka-
 siso muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṃgamo ahoṣi. So Himavantato ākāse 35
 uppatitvā Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gantvā tattha Tambapaṇṇisare pallale

sayamjātasālim khāditvā gacchati, evaṃ gacchanto va „janapadaṃ gantukāma atthi, janapadaṃ gantukāma atthiti“ tikkhattuṃ karuṇāya paribhāvitam mānusiṇā bhāsati. Te tassa vacanaṃ sutvā upasaṃkamitvā añjaliṃ paggayha „sāmi, mayaṃ janapadaṃ gamissāma“ 'ti 5 āhamsu. „Tena hi mayhaṃ piṭṭhiṃ abhirūhathā“ 'ti. Ath' ekacce abhirūhimsu ekacce vāladhiṃ ganhimsu ekacce añjaliṃ paggahevā atṭhamsu yeva. Bodhisatto antamaso añjaliṃ paggahevā thite sabbe pi te addhateyyasate vāṇije attano ānubhāvena janapadaṃ netvā sakasakatṭhānesu patitṭhāpetvā attano vasaṇatṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Tāpi 10 kho yakkhiniyo aññesaṃ āgatakāle te tattha ohinake addhateyyasate manusse vadhitvā khādiṃsu.

16. CATUDVĀRA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte Kassapa-dasabalassa kāle Bārānasiyaṃ asītikoṭivibhavassa setṭhino putto Mittavindako nāma ahosi. Tassa mātāpitaro sotāpannā 15 ahesuṃ, so pana dussilo assaddho. Atha naṃ aparabhāge pitari kālakate mātā kuṭumbaṃ vicārenti āha: „tāta, tayā dullabhamanus-sattaṃ laddhaṃ, dānaṃ dehi, sīlaṃ rakkha, uposathakammaṃ kara, dhammaṃ suṇāhiti“. „Amma, na mayhaṃ dānādihi attho, mā maṃ kiñci avaca, ahaṃ yathākammaṃ gamissāmi“ evaṃ vadantaṃ pi naṃ 20 ekadivasaṃ puṇṇamuposathadivase mātā āha: „tāta, ajja abhikkhito mabāuposathadivaso, ajja uposathaṃ samādiyivā vihāraṃ gantvā sabbarattim dhammaṃ sutvā ehi, ahaṃ te sahasaṃ dassāmi“. So „sādhū“ 'ti dhanalobhena uposathaṃ samādiyivā bhuttapātārāso vi- 25 hāraṃ gantvā divasaṃ vitināmetvā rattim yathā ekam pi dhamma-padaṃ kaṇṇaṃ na paharati tathā ekasmiṃ padese nipajjitvā niddaṃ okkamitvā punadivase pāto va mukhaṃ dhovivā gehaṃ gantvā nisīdi. Mātā paṇ' assa „ajja me putto dhammaṃ sutvā pāto va dhamma-kathikatheraṃ ādāya āgamissatiti“ yāguṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tassāgamanam patimānenti taṃ eka- 30 kaṃ āgataṃ disvā „tāta, dhammakathiko kena nānito“ 'ti vatvā „na mayhaṃ dhammakathiken' attho“ 'ti vutte „tena hi yāguṃ pivā“ 'ti āha. So „tumhehi mayhaṃ sahasaṃ paṭisutaṃ, taṃ tāva me detha, pacchā pivissāmi“ āha. „Piva tāta, pacchā ganhissasiti“. „Gahetvā

va pivissamīti“. Ath' assa mātā saḥassabhaṇḍikam purato ṭhapesi.
 So yāgum pivitvā saḥassabhaṇḍikam gahetvā vohāram karonto na-
 cirass' eva vīsam sataṣaḥassam uppādesi. Ath' assa etad ahosi:
 „nāvaṃ utthāpetvā vohāram karissāmīti“. So nāvaṃ utthāpetvā
 „amma, ahaṃ nāvāya vohāram karissāmīti“ āha. Atha naṃ 5
 mātā „tvam tāta ekaputtako, imasmiṃ ghare dhanam pi bahum,
 samuddo anekādinavo, mā gamiti“ vāresi, So „ahaṃ gamissāma' eva,
 na sakkā maṃ vāretuṃ“ ti vatvā „ahaṃ tāta vāressāmīti“ mātara
 hatthe gahito hattham vissajjāpetvā mātaram paharitvā pātetvā an-
 taram katvā gantvā nāvāya samuddaṃ pakkhandi. Nāvā sattame 10
 divase Mittavindakam nissāya samuddapitṭhe niccalā atṭhāsi. Kāla-
 kaṇṇisalākā vāriyamānā Mittavindakass' eva hatthe tikkhattum pati.
 Ath' assa ulumpaṃ datvā „imaṃ ekaṃ nissāya bahū mā vinassantū“
 'ti taṃ samudde khipimsu, tāvad eva nāvā javena samuddaṃ pakkhandi.
 So pi ulumpe nipajjitvā ekaṃ dipam pāpuni. Tattha phalīkavimāne 15
 catasso petiyo addasa. Tā sattāham dukkham anubhavanti sattāham
 sukham. So tāhi saddhiṃ sattāham dibbasampattiṃ anubhavi. Atha naṃ
 tā dukkhānubhavanatthāya gacchamānā „sāmi, mayaṃ sattame divase
 āgamissāma, yāva mayaṃ āgacchāma tāva anukkaṇṭhamāno idh' eva
 vasā“ 'ti vatvā agamaṃsu. So taṇhāvasiko hutvā tasmiṃ yeva pha- 20
 lake nipajjitvā puna samudda-piṭṭhena gacchanto aparam pi dipam patvā
 tattha rajatavimāne atṭha petiyo disvā eten' eva upāyena aparasmiṃ
 dipake maṇivimāne soḷasa aparasmiṃ kanakavimāne dvattimsa petiyo
 disvā tāhi saddhiṃ dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā, tāsam pi dukkham
 anubhavitum gatakāle puna samuddapitṭhena gacchanto ekaṃ pākāra- 25
 parikkhattaṃ catudvāram nagaraṃ addasa, ussanirayo kira so ba-
 hunnaṃ nerayikasattānaṃ kammakaraṇānubhavanatṭhānaṃ, Mittavinda-
 kassa pana alamkatapaṭiyattaṃ nagaraṃ viya hutvā upatṭhāsi. So
 „imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājā bhavissāmīti“ cintetvā pavisitvā khura-
 cakkam ukkhipitvā paccamānaṃ nerayikasattaṃ addasa, ath' assa taṃ 30
 tassa sīse khuracakkam padumaṃ hutvā upatṭhāsi, ure pañcaṅgika-
 bandhanam uracchadapasādhanaṃ hutvā sarīrato galantaṃ lohitaṃ
 lohitacandanavilepanaṃ hutvā paridevanasaddo madhuragītasaddo hutvā
 upatṭhāsi. So tassa santikaṃ gantvā „bho purisa, ciraṃ tayā padu-
 maṃ dhāritaṃ, dehi me etan“ ti āha. „Samma, na-yidaṃ padumaṃ, 35
 khuracakkam etan“ ti. „Tvam mayham adātukāmatāya evaṃ va-

dasiti". Nerayikasatto cintesi: „mayham kammaṃ khīṇaṃ bhavis-
sati, imināpi mayā viya mātaraṃ paharitvā āgatenā bhavitabbaṃ, das-
sāmi 'ssa khuracakkaṃ" ti. Atha naṃ „ehi bho, gaṇha imaṃ padu-
man" ti vatvā khuracakkaṃ tassa sīse khipi, taṃ tassa matthakaṃ
5 piṃsamānaṃ bhassi. Tasmim̐ khane Mittavindako tassa khuracakka-
bhāvaṃ ñatvā „tava khuracakkaṃ gaṇha, tava khuracakkaṃ gaṇhā"
'ti vedanāmatto paridevi. Itaro antaradhāyi.

17. SUPPĀRAKA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte Bharuraṭṭhe Bharurājā nāma rajjaṃ kāresi. Bharukacchaṃ
10 nāma paṭṭanagāmo ahosi. Tadā Bodhisatto Bharukacche niyyāmakajet-
ṭhassa putto hutvā nibbatti pāsādiko suvaṇṇavaṇṇo. Suppārakakumāro
ti 'ssa nāmaṃ karimsu. So mahantena parivārena vaddhanto soḷasa-
vassakāle yeva niyyāmakasippe nipphattiṃ patvā aparabhāge pitu acca-
yena niyyāmakajetṭhako hutvā niyyāmakakammaṃ akāsi, paṇḍito ñāṇa-
15 sampanno ahosi, tena ārūḷhaṇāvāya vyāpatti nāma n' atthi. Tassa
aparabhāge loṇajalapahaṭṭāni dve pi cakkhūni nassimsu. So tato paṭ-
ṭhāya niyyāmakajetṭhako hutvāpi niyyāmakakammaṃ akatvā „rājānaṃ
nissāya jīvissāmi" rājānaṃ upasaṃkami. Atha naṃ rājā agghāpani-
yakamme ṭhapesi. Tato paṭṭhāya rañño hatthiratanāṃ assaratanāṃ
20 muttasāra-manisārādini agghāpeti. Ath' ekadivasaṃ „rañño maṅgala-
hatthi bhavissatīti" kālāpāsānakūtavaṇṇaṃ ekaṃ vāraṇaṃ ānesuṃ.
Taṃ disvā rājā „paṇḍitassa dassethā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ tassa san-
tikaṃ nayimsu. So hatthena tassa sarīraṃ parimadditvā „nāyaṃ maṅ-
galahatthi bhavituṃ anucchaviko, pacchāvāmanakadhātuko esa, etaṃ
25 hi mātā vijāyamānā aṃseṇā paṭicchitūṃ nāsakkhi, tasmā bhūmiyaṃ
patitvā pacchimapādehi vāmanakadhātuko jāto" ti āha. Hatthim ga-
hetvā āgate pucchimsu. Te „saccaṃ paṇḍito kathetīti" vadiṃsu.
Taṃ kāraṇaṃ rājā sutvā tuṭṭho tassa aṭṭha kahāpaṇe dāpesi. Pun'
ekadivasaṃ „rañño maṅgalasso bhavissatīti" ekaṃ assaṃ ānayimsu.
30 Tam pi rājā paṇḍitassa santikaṃ pesesi. So hatthena parāmasitvā
„ayaṃ maṅgalasso bhavituṃ na yutto, etassa hi jātadivase yeva mātā
mari, tasmā mātu khiraṃ alābhanto na sammā vaddhito" ti āha. Sāpi
'ssa kathā saccā va ahosi. Tam pi sutvā rājā tussitvā aṭṭh' eva

kahāpaṇe dāpesi. Ath' ekadivasam, „maṅgalaratho bhavissatīti“ ratham
 āharimsu, tam pi rājā tassa santikam pesesi. So tam hatthena parā-
 masitvā „ayam ratho susirarukkheṇa kato, tasmā raṇṇo nānucchaviko“
 ti āha. Sāpi 'ssa kathā saccā va ahosi. Rājā tam pi sutvā atth' eva
 kahāpaṇe dāpesi. Ath' assa kambalaratanam mahaggham ānayimsu. 5
 Tam pi tass' eva pesesi. So hatthena parāmasitvā „imassa mūsi-
 kacchinnaṃ ekam thānam atthitī“ āha. Sodhentā tam disvā raṇṇo SK.
 ārocesum. Rājā tussitvā atth' eva kahāpaṇe dāpesi. So cintesi:
 „ayam rājā evarūpāni pi acchariyāni disvā atth' eva kahāpaṇe dāpesi,
 imassa dāyo nahāpitadāyo, nahāpitassa jātako bhavissati, kim me eva- 10
 rūpena rājupatthānena, attano vasanatthānam eva gamissāmīti“ so
 Bharukacchapattānam eva paccāgami. Tasmim tattha vasante, vāṇijā
 nāvaṃ sajjetvā „kam niyyāmakam karissāmā“ 'ti mantentā „Suppā-
 raka-paṇḍitena ārūḥhanāvā na vyāpajjati, esa paṇḍito upāyakusalo,
 andho samāno pi Suppāraka-paṇḍito va uttamo“ ti tam upasamkamitvā 15
 „niyyāmakam no hohīti“ vatvā „tāta, aham andho, katham niyyāma-
 kammaṃ karissāmīti“ vutte „sāmi, andhāpi tumhe yeva ambhākam
 uttamo“ ti punappuna yāciyamāno „sādhu tāta, tumhehi ārocita-
 saṇṇāya niyyāmakam bhavissāmīti“ tesam nāvaṃ abhirūhi. Te nāvāya
 mahāsamuddam pakkhandimsu. Nāvā satta divasāni nirupaddāvā 20
 agamāsi, tato akālavatam uppajji, nāvā cattāro māse pakatisamudda-
 pitthe vicaritvā Khuramālasamuddam nāma pattā, tattha macchā
 manussasamānasarirā khuranāsā udake ummujjanimujjam karonti.
 Vāṇijā te disvā Mahāsattam tassa samuddassa nāmaṃ pucchantā pa-
 ṭhamam gātham āhamsu:

25

Ummujjanti nimujjanti manussā khuranāsikā,

Suppārakan tam pucchāma, samuddo katamo ayan ti.

Evaṃ tehi puṭṭho Mahāsatto attano niyyāmakasuttena saṃsandetvā
 dutiyam gātham āha:

Bharukacchā payātānam vāṇijānam dhanesinam

80

nāvāya vippanatthāya Khuramālīti vuccatīti.

Tasmim pana samudde vajiram uppajjati. Mahāsatto „sac' āham
 'ayam vajirasamuddo' ti evam etesam kathessāmi lobhena bahum ✓
 vajiram ganhitvā nāvaṃ osidāpessantīti“ tesam anācikkhitvā va nāvaṃ
 laggāpetvā upāyer' ekam yottam gahetvā macchagahananiyāmena jā- 85

laṃ khipāpetvā vajirasāraṃ uddharitvā nāvāya pakkhipitvā aññaṃ
 appagghabhaṇḍaṃ chaddāpesi. Nāvā taṃ samuddaṃ atikkamitvā
 parato Aggimālaṃ nāma gatā. So pajjalita-aggikkhandho viya maj-
 jhantikasuriyo viya ca obhāsaṃ muñcanto atthāsi. Vāṇijā

5 Yathā aggīva suriyo va samuddo patidissati,
 Suppārakan taṃ pucchāma, samuddo katamo ayan ti
 gāthāya taṃ pucchimsu. Mahāsatto pi tesāṃ anantaragāthāya kathesi:
 Bharukacchā payātānaṃ — pe — Aggimālīti vuccatīti.

Tasmim̐ pana samudde suvaṇṇaṃ ussannaṃ ahosi. Mahāsatto puri-
 10 manayen' eva tato pi suvaṇṇaṃ gāhāpetvā nāvāya pakkhipi. Nāvā
 taṃ pi samuddaṃ atikkamitvā khīraṃ viya dadhim̐ viya ca obhā-
 santaṃ Dadhimālaṃ nāma samuddaṃ pāpunī. Vāṇijā

Yathā dadhim̐ va khīraṃ va samuddo patidissati — pe —
 gāthāya tassa nāmaṃ pucchimsu. Mahāsatto anantaragāthāya ācikkhi
 15 Bharukacchā payātānaṃ — pe — Dadhimālīti vuccatīti.

Tasmim̐ pana samudde rajataṃ ussannaṃ. So taṃ pi upāyena gāhā-
 petvā nāvāya pakkhipāpesi. Nāvā taṃ pi samuddaṃ atikkamitvā
 nīlakuṣaṇṇaṃ viya sampannasassam̐ viya ca obhāsamānaṃ nīlavannaṃ
 Kusamālaṃ nāma samuddaṃ pāpunī. Vāṇijā

20 Yathā kuso' va sasso va samuddo patidissati — pe —
 gāthāya tassa pi nāmaṃ pucchimsu. So anantaragāthāya ācikkhi:

Bharukacchā payātānaṃ — pe — Kusamālīti vuccatīti.

Tasmim̐ pana samudde nīlamanīratanaṃ ussannaṃ ahosi. So taṃ pi
 upāyena gāhāpetvā nāvāya pakkhipāpesi. Nāvā taṃ pi samuddaṃ
 25 atikkamitvā nāvanaṃ viya ca veluvanaṃ viya ca khāyamānaṃ Na-
 lamālaṃ nāma samuddaṃ pāpunī. Vāṇijā

Yathā nalo va veluṃ va samuddo patidissati — pe —
 gāthāya tassa pi nāmaṃ pucchimsu. Mahāsatto anantaragāthāya
 kathesi:

30 Bharukacchā payātānaṃ — pe — Nalamālīti vuccatīti.

Tasmim̐ pana samudde vamsarāgaveluriyaṃ ussannaṃ. So taṃ pi
 gāhāpetvā nāvāya pakkhipāpesi. Vāṇijā Nalamālīṃ atikkamantā

Valabbhāmukhasamuddam nāma passimsu, tattha udakam kaddhitvā
kaddhitvā sabbatobhāgena uggacchāti, tasmim sabbatobhāgena ugga-
todakam sabbatobhāgena chinnotatamahāsobbho viya paññāyati, ūmiyā
uggatāya ekato papātasadisam hoti, bhayajanano saddo uppajjati sotāni
bhindanto viya hadayam phārento viya, tam disvā vāṇijā bhitatasitā 5

Mahābhayo bhimsanako saddo suyyatī amānuso,
yathā sobbho papāto ca samuddo patidissati — pe —

gāthāya tassa nāmam pucchimsu.

Bharukacchā payātānam — pe — Valabbhāmukhiti vuccatīti.

Bodhisatto anantaragāthāya tassa nāmam ācikkhitvā „tātā, imam Vala- 10
bhāmukham samuddam pattā nivattitum samatthā nāvā nāma n' atthi,
ayam sampattanāvam nimujjāpetvā vināsam pāpettī“ āha. Tañ ca
nāvam satta manussasatāni abhirūhimsu, te sabbe maraṇabhayabhītā
ekappahāren' eva Avicimhi paccamānā satta viya atikarūnasaram
muñcimsu. Mahāsatto „ṭhapetvā mam añño etesam sotthibhāvam 15
kātum samattho nāma n' atthi, saccakiriya tesam sotthim karissā-
mīti“ cintetvā te āmantetvā „tātā, mam khippam gandhodakena
nahāpetvā abatavatthāni nivāsāpetvā punnapātīm sajjetvā nāvāya
dhure ṭhāpethā“ 'ti. Te vegena tathā karimsu. Mahāsatto ubho
hatthehi punnapātīm gahetvā nāvāya dhure ṭhito saccakiriya karonto 20
osānagātham āha:

Yato sarāmi attānam, yato patto 'smi viññutam
nābhijānāmi saṁciicca ekapānam pi himsitam,
etena saccavajjena sotthim nāvā nivattatū 'ti.

Cattāro māse videsam pakkhantā nāvā nivattitvā iddhimā viya iddhā- 25
nubhāvena ekadivaseṇ' eva Bharukacchapattānam agamāsi, gantvā ca
pana thale pi atthūsabhamattam thānam pakkhanditvā nāvikkassa ghara-
dvāre atthāsi. Mahāsatto tesam vāṇijānam suvaṇṇarajatamanippavāla-
vajirāni bhājetvā adāsi, „ettakehi vo ratanehi alam, mā puna sam-
uddam pavisithā“ 'ti ca tesam ovādam' datvā yāvajjivam dānādini 30
pūjāni katvā devapuram pūresi.

18. SILĀNISAMSA-JĀTAKA.

Passa saddhāya silassā' 'ti. Idam Sathhā Jetavane viharanto ekam
saddham upāsakam ārabha kathesi. So kira saddho pasanno ariya-
sāvako ekadivasam Jetavanam gacchanto sāyam Aciravatitiram gantvā
5 nāvike nāvam tīre t̥hapetvā dhammasavanatthāya gate titthe nāvam
adivā buddhārammaṇam pītim gahetvā nadim otari. Pādā udakamhi
na osidimsu. So paṭhavitale gacchanto viya vemajjham gatakāle vicī
passi. Ath' assa buddhārammaṇā pīti mandā jātā, pādā osiditum
ārabhim̐su. So pana buddhārammaṇam pītim dāham katvā udaka-
10 piṭthen' eva gantvā Jetavanam pavisitvā Sathhāram vauditvā ekam-
antaṁ nisīdi. Sathhā tena saddhim paṭisanthāram katvā „upāsaka,
kacci maggam āgacchanto appakilamathena āgato sīti“ pucchitvā „bhante,
buddhārammaṇam pītim gahetvā udakapiṭṭhe patitṭham labhitvā paṭha-
vim maddanto viya āgato 'mhiti“ vutte „na kho upāsaka tvaṁ ñeva
15 Buddhagūṇe anussaritvā patitṭham laddho, pubbe pi upāsakā samudda-
majjhe nāvāya bhinnāya Buddhagūṇe anussarantā patitṭham labhim̐sū“
'ti vatvā tena yācito atitāni āhari:

Atīte Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle sotāpanno ariyasāvako ekena
nahāpitakuṭumbikena saddhim nāvam abhirūhi. Tassa nahāpitassa
20 bhariyā „ayya, imassa sukhadukkham tava bhāro“ ti nahāpitam tassa
upāsakassa hatthe nikkhipi. Atha sā nāvā sattame divase samudda-
majjhe bhinnā. Te pi dve janā ekasmiṁ phalake nipannā ekam
dipakam pāpuṇimsu. Tattha so nahāpito sakūṇe māretvā pacitvā khā-
danto upāsakassāpi deti. Upāsako „alam mayham“ ti na khādati.
25 So cintesi „imasmiṁ t̥hāne amhākam t̥hapetvā tīṇi saraṇāni aññā pa-
titṭhā n' atthiti“ so tiṇṇam ratanānam gūṇe anussari. Ath' assa anussa-
rantassa tasmiṁ dipake nibbatto nāgarājā sarīram mahānāvam katvā
māpesi. Samuddadevatā niyyāmakā ahoṣi. Nāvā sattahi ratanehi
pūrayittha. Tayo kūpakā indanīlamanimayā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayo
30 laṅkāro, rajatamayāni yottāni, suvaṇṇamayāni padarāni. Samudda-
devatā nāvāya t̥hatvā „atthi Jambudīpagāmikā“ ti ghosesi. Upāsako
„mayam gamissāmā 'ti āha.“ „Tena hi ehi, nāvam abhirūhā“ 'ti. So
nāvam abhirūhitvā nahāpitam pakkosi. Samuddadevatā „tuyham yeva
labbhati na etassā“ 'ti āha. „Kīmkāraṇā“ ti. „Etassa silagūṇācāro

n' atthi, taṃ kārāṇaṃ, ahaṃ hi tuyhaṃ nāvaṃ āharaṃ na etassa" 'ti.
 „Hotu, ahaṃ attanā dinnadāne rakkhitasile bhāvitabhāvanāya etassa
 pattiṃ dammīti“. Nahāpito „anumodāmi sāmīti“ āha. Devatā „idāni
 gaṇhissāmīti“ taṃ pi āropetvā ubho pi jane samuddā nikkhametvā
 nadiyā Bārāṇasīṃ gantvā attano ānubhāvena dvinnam pi tesāṃ gehe 5
 dhanāṃ patitṭhāpetvā „paṇḍiteha' eva nāma saddhiṃ saṃsaggo nāma
 kātabbo ti, sace hi imassa nahāpitassa iminā upāsakena saddhiṃ saṃ-
 saggo na bhavissa samuddamajjhe yeva nassissā“ 'ti paṇḍitasāṃsaggassa
 guṇaṃ kathayamānā imā gāthā avoca:

Passa saddhāya sīlassa cāgassa ca ayaṃ phalaṃ, 10
 nāgo nāvāya vaṇṇena saddhaṃ vahati upāsakaṃ.
 Sabbhir eva saṃāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,
 sataṃ hi sannivāseṇa sotthiṃ gacchati nahāpito ti.

Evam samuddadevatā ākāse thatvā dhammaṃ desetvā ovaditvā nāga-
 rājānaṃ gaṇhitvā attano vimānaṃ eva agamāsi. 15

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ
 samodhānesi: (saccapariyosāṇe upāsako sakadāgāmiphale patitṭhāhi)
 „tadā sotāpanno upāsako parinibbāyi, nāgarājā Sāriputto ahoṣi, samudda-
 devatā ahaṃ evā“ 'ti.

19. CAMMASĀṬAKA-JĀTAKA.

'Kalyāṇarūpo vatāyaṇ' ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto cam- 20
 masāṭakaṃ nāma paribbājakaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassa kira cammam
 eva nivāsanaṃ ca pārupanaṃ ca. So ekadivasaṃ paribbājakārāmā
 nikkhamitvā Sāvatthiyaṃ bhikkhāya caranto eḷakānaṃ yujjhanatṭhānaṃ
 sampāpuni. Eḷako taṃ disvā paharitukāmo osakki. Paribbājako „esa 25
 mayhaṃ apacitīṃ dassettīti“ na paṭikkami. Eḷako vegenāgantvā taṃ
 ūrumhi paharitvā pātesi. Tassa taṃ asantapaggahakāraṇaṃ bhikkhu-
 saṃghe pākaṭaṃ ahoṣi. Bhikkhū dhammasabbhāyaṃ kathaṃ samutṭhā-
 pesuṃ: „āvuso, cammasāṭaka-paribbājako asantapaggahaṃ katvā vinā-
 saṃ patto“ ti. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi ka- 30
 thāya sannisinnā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ 'ti vutte „na bhikkhave
 idān' eva pubbe p' esa asantapaggahaṃ katvā vināsaṃ patto“ ti vatvā
 atitaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ vāṇijakule nibbattitvā vāṇijaṃ karoti. Tadā eko cammasāṭako paribbājako Bārāṇasiyaṃ bhikkhāya caranto eḷakānaṃ yujjhanatthānaṃ patvā eḷakaṃ osakkantaṃ disvā „apacitīm me karotīti“ saññāya apasāṭakamitvā „imesaṃ ettakānaṃ manussaṇaṃ antare ayaṃ eko eḷako ambhakaṃ guṇaṃ jānātīti“ tassa añjaliṃ paggaṇhitvā tthito paṭhamamā gātham āha:

Kalyāṇarūpo vat' ayaṃ catuppado subhaddako c' eva supesalo ca.
yo brāhmaṇaṃ jātimaṇṭupapannaṃ apacāyati meṇḍavaro yasassīti.

10 Tasmiṃ khaṇe ūpaṇe nisinno paṇḍitavāṇijo taṃ paribbājakaṃ nisehdento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Mā brāhmaṇā ittaradassanena vissāsaṃ āpajji catuppadassa,
dalhappahāraṃ abhikaṃkhamāno avasakkatī dassati suppahāraṇ ti.

Tassa pana paṇḍitavāṇijassa kathentassa' eva meṇḍako vegenāgantvā
15 ūrumhi paharitvā tatth' eva vedanāmattaṃ katvā pātesi. So parideva-
māno nipajji. Satthā taṃ kāraṇaṃ pakāsento tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Satthi bhaggaṃ, vaṭṭito khāribhāro, sabbam bhaṇḍam brāhmaṇassa' idha
bhinnam,
bāhā paggayha kandati abhidhāvathā, haṇṇate brahmacārīti.

20 Catutthamā gātham paribbājako āha:

✓ Evaṃ so nihato seti yo apujjaṃ namassati
yathāham ajja pahato hato meṇḍena dummatīti.

Iti so paridevanto tatth' eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patto ti. Satthā imaṃ
desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: „tadā cammasāṭako etarahi
25 cammasāṭako va, paṇḍito vāṇijo pana aham evā“ 'ti.

20. UCCHAṆGA-JĀTAKA.

‘Ucchaṅge deva me putto’ ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto
aṇṇataṃ jānapaditthiṃ ārabha katesi. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Ko-
salaratthe tayo janā aṇṇataṃasmim aṭavimukhe kasanti. Tasmiṃ samaye
30 anto aṭaviyaṃ corā manusse vilumpitvā palāyimsu. Te core pariye-
sitvā apassantā taṃ tthānaṃ āgantvā „tumhe aṭaviyaṃ vilumpitvā idāni

kassakā viya hothā“ 'ti te „corā ime“ ti bandhitvā ānetvā Kosala-
rañño adamsu. Ath' ekā itthi āgantvā „acchādanam me detha, acchā-
danam me dethā“ 'ti paridevantī punappuna rājanivesanam pariyāti.
Rājā tassā saddam sutvā „del' imissā acchādanam“ ti āha. Sātakam
gahetvā agamaṃsu. Sā tam disvā „nāham etam acchādanam yācā- 5
mīti“ āha. Manussā gantvā rañño nivedayimsu: „na kir' esū imam
acchādanam katheti, sāmikacchādanam kathetīti“. Atha nam rājā
pakkosāpetvā „tvam kira sāmikacchādanam yācasīti“ pucchi. „Āma
deva, itthiyā hi sāmiko acchādanam nāma, sāmikamhi asati sahassa-
mūlam pi sātakam nivatthā naggā yeva nāma“. Imassa pan' atthassa 10
sādhanattham

Naggā nadī anodakā, naggam rattham arājikam,
itthi pi vidhavā naggā yassāpi dasa bhātaro ti

idam suttaṃ āharitabbam. Rājā tassā pasanno „te tayo janā kim
hontīti“ pucchi. „Eko me deva sāmiko, eko bhātā, eko putto“ ti. 15
Rājā „ahan te tuṭṭho imesu tisu ekam demi, katamam icchasīti“ pucchi.
Sā āha: „aham deva jīvamānā ekam sāmikam labhissāmi, puttam pi
labhissāmi“ eva, mātāpitunnam pana me matattā bhātā va dullabho,
bhātaram me dehi devā“ 'ti. Rājā tussitvā tayo pi vissajjesi. Evam
tam ekikam nissāya tayo janā dukkhato muttā. Tam kāraṇam bhikkhu- 20
saṃghe pakaṭam jātam. Ath' ekadivasam bhikkhū dhammasabhāyam
sannipatitā „āvuso ekam itthim nissāya tayo janā dukkhā muttā“ ti
tassā guṇakathāya nisidimsu. Satthā āgantvā „kāya nu 'ttha bhik-
khava etarahi kathāya sannisinnā“ ti pucchitvā „imāya nāmā“ 'ti vutte
„na bhikkhave esā itthi idān' eva te tayo jane dukkhā mocesi, pubbe 25
pi mocesi yevā“ 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyam Brahmadaṭṭe rajjam kārente tayo janā aṭavi-
mukhe kavantīti sabbam purimasadisam eva. Tadā pana rañṇā „tisu
janesu kam icchasīti“ vutte sā āha: „tayo pi dātum na sakkotha devā“
'ti. „Āma, na sakkomīti“. „Sace tayo dātum na sakkotha bhātaram 30
me dethā“ 'ti. „Puttakam vā sāmikam vā gaṇha, kin te bhātara“ ti
ca vuttā „ete nāma deva sulabhā, bhātā pana dullabho“ ti vatvā
imam gātham āha:

Ucchaṅge deva me putto, pathe dhāvantiyā pati,

taṇ ca desam na passāmi yato sodariyam ānaye ti.

Rājā „saccam esā vadatiti“ tuṭṭhacitto tayo pi jane bandhanāgārato ānetvā adāsi. Sā tayo pi te gahetvā gatā.

Satthāpi „na bhikkhave idān’ eva, pubbe p’ esā ime tayo jane dukkhā mocesi yevā“ ’ti imam dhammadesanam āharitvā anusandhim
 5 *ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: „atīte cattāro etarahi cattāro va, rājā pana ahan tena samayenā“ ’ti.*

21. VEDABBHA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte Bārānasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente ekasmiṃ gāmake aññataro brāhmaṇo Vedabbhaṃ nāma mantam jānāti. So kira manto
 10 anaggho mahāraho. Nakkhattayoge laddhe taṃ mantam parivattetvā ākāse ullokite ākāso sattaratanavassam vassati. Tadā Bodhisatto tassa brāhmaṇassa santike sippam uggaṇhāti. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ brāhmaṇo Bodhisattam ādāya kenacid eva karaṇīyena attano gāmā nikkhamitvā Cetiyaṛaṭṭham agamāsi. Antarāmagge ekasmiṃ araṇṇatṭhāne
 15 pañcasatā pesanakacorā nāma panthaghātam karonti. Te Bodhisattaṃ ca Vedabbhabrāhmaṇaṃ ca gaṇhimsu. Kasmā pan’ ete pesanakacorā ti vuccanti, te kira dve jane gahetvā ekam dhanābaranaṭṭhāya pesenti, tasmā pesanakacorā t’ eva vuccanti, te pi ca pitāputte gahetvā pitaram „tvam amhākam dhanam āharitvā puttam gahetvā yā-
 20 hiti“ vadanti, eten’ upāyena mātudhitaro gahetvā mātaram vissajjenti, jeṭṭhakakaniṭṭhe gahetvā jeṭṭhakabhātikam vissajjenti, ācariyantevāsike gahetvā antevāsikam vissajjenti. Te tasmim pi kāle Vedabbhabrāhmaṇam gahetvā Bodhisattam vissajjesum. Bodhisatto ācariyam vanditvā „aham ekāhadvihaccayena āgamissāmi, tumhe mā bhāyittha,
 25 api ca kho pana mama vacanam karotha, ajja dhanavassāpanaka-nakkhattayogo bhavissati, mā kho tumhe dukkham asahanto mantam parivattetvā dhanam vassāpayittha, sace vassāpessatha tumhe vināsam pāpuṇissatha ime ca pañcasatā corā“ ti. Evaṃ ācariyam ovaditvā dhanatṭhāya agamāsi. Corāpi suriye attham gate brāhmaṇam ban-
 30 dhitvā nipajjāpesum. Taṃ khaṇam yeva pācīnalokadhātuto paripuṇaṃ candamaṇḍalam utṭhahi. Brāhmaṇo nakkhattam olokeno „dhanavassāpanaka-nakkhattayogo laddho, kim me dukkhena anubhūtena, mantam parivattetvā ratanavassam vassāpetvā corānam dhanam datvā yathāsukham gamissāmi“ cintetvā core āmantesi: „bho corā, tumhe

mam kimatthāya gaṇhitthā“ 'ti. „Dhanatthāya ayyā“ 'ti. „Sace vo
 dhanena attho khippam mam bandhanā mocetvā sīsam nabāpetvā ahata-
 vatthāni acchādetvā gandhehi vilimpāpetvā pupphāni pilandhāpetvā
 tṭhapethā“ 'ti. Corā tassa katham sutvā tathā akaṃsu. Brāhmaṇo
 nakkhattayogam ātvā mantam parivattetvā ākāsam ullokesi. Tāvad 5
 eva ākāsa ratanāni patimsu. Corā tam dhanam saṃkaddhitvā uttarā- ✓
 saṅgesu bhaṇḍikam katvā pāyimsu. Brāhmaṇo pi tesam pacchato va
 agamāsi. Atha te core aññe pañcasatā corā gaṇhimsu. „Kimattham
 amhe gaṇhathā“ 'ti ca vuttā „dhanatthāya“ 'ti āhaṃsu. „Yadi vo
 dhanena attho etam brāhmaṇam gaṇhatha, eso ākāsam ulloketvā dha- 10
 nam vassāpesi, ambhākam p' etam eten' eva dinnam“ ti. Corā core
 vissajjetvā „ambhākam pi dhanam dehiti“ brāhmaṇam gaṇhimsu. Brāh-
 maṇo „aham tumbhākam dhanam dadeyyam, dhanavassāpanaka-nak-
 khattayogo pana ito samvaccharamatthake bhavissati, yadi vo dhanena
 attho adhiyāsetha, tadā dhanavassam vassāpessāmīti“ āha. Corā 15
 kujjhitvā „ambho dutṭhabrāhmaṇa, aññesam idam' eva dhanam vassā-
 petvā amhe aññam samvaccharam adhiyāsesīti“ tiṇhena asinā brāh-
 maṇam dvidhā chinditvā magge chaḍdetvā vegena anubandhitvā tehi
 corehi saddhim yujjhitvā te sabbe pi māretvā dhanam ādāya puna ✓
 dve koṭṭhāsā hutvā aññamaññam yujjhitvā adḍhatiyāni purisasatāni 20
 ghātetvā etena upāyena yāva dve janā avasitṭhā ahesum tāva aññam-
 aññam ghātayimsu. Evam tam purisasahassam vināsam pattam. Te
 pana dve janā upāyena tam dhanam āharitvā ekasmiṃ gāmasamīpe
 gahanatṭhāne dhanam paṭicchādetvā eko khaggaṃ gaḥetvā rakkhaṇto
 nisīdi, eko taṇḍule gaḥetvā bhattam pacāpetum gāmam pāvīsi. „Lobho 25
 ca nām' esa vināsamūlam evā“ 'ti. Dhanasantike nisinno cintesi:
 „tasmim āgate imam dhanam dve koṭṭhāsā bhavissanti, yan nūnāham
 tam āgataṃ tam eva khaggena paharitvā ghāteyyam“ ti so khaggaṃ
 sannayhitvā tassa āgamanam olokento nisīdi. Itaro pi cintesi: „tam
 dhanam dve koṭṭhāsā bhavissanti, yan nūnāham bhatte visam pakkhi- 30
 pitvā tam purisam bhojetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā ekako va dhanam
 gaṇheyyam“ ti so niṭṭhite bhatte sayam bhuñjitvā sesake visam pak-
 khipitvā tam ādāya tattha agamāsi. Tam bhattam otāretvā tṭha-
 mattam eva itaro khaggena dvidhā chetvā tam paṭicchanne tṭhāne
 chaḍdetvā tam ca bhattam bhuñjitvā sayam pi tatth' eva jīvitakkha- 35
 yam pāpuṇi. Evam tam dhanam nissāya sabbe pi vināsam pāpuṇimsu.

Bodhisatto pi kho ekāhadvihaccayena dhanam ādāya āgato. Tasmiṃ
 5 thāne ācariyam adisvā vippakinnam pana dhanam disvā „ācariyena
 mama vacanam akatvā dhanam vassāpitam bhavissati, sabbehi vināsam
 pattehi bhavitabban“ ti mahāmaggena pāyāsi. Gacchanto ācariyam
 10 mahāmagge dvidhā chinnaṃ disvā „mama vacanam akatvā mato“ ti
 dārūni uddharitvā citakam katvā ācariyam ^{so = bhikkhu from (S) 2.1.1.1.1.1.} jhāpetvā vanapupphehi
 pūjetvā parato gacchanto jīvitakkhayaṃ patte pañcasate parato addha-
 tiyasate ti anukkamena avasāne dve jane jīvitakkhayaṃ patte disvā
 cintesi: „imaṃ dvīhi ūnam purisasahassam vināsam pattam, aññehi
 15 dvīhi corehi bhavitabbam, te pi santhambhitum na sakkhissanti, kahan
 nu kho te gatā“ ti gacchanto tesam dhanam ādāya gahanatṭhāna-
 pavitṭhamaggaṃ disvā gacchanto bhaṇḍikabaddhassa dhanassa rāsiṃ
 disvā ekaṃ bhattapātiṃ avattharitvā mataṃ addasa. Tato „idan nāma
 tehi kataṃ bhavissatī“ sabbam natvā „kahan nu so puriso“ ti vicinanto
 20 tam pi paṭicchanne thāne apaviddham disvā „amhākam ācariyo mama
 vacanam akatvā attano dubbacabhāvena attanāpi vināsam patto, aparam
 pi tena purisasahassam vināsitaṃ, anupāyena vata akāraṇena attano
 ✓ vaddhim patthayamānā amhākam ācariyo viya mahānāsam eva pāpu-
 nissantī“ cintetvā imaṃ gātham āha:

20 Anupāyena yo attham icchatī so vihaññati,
 Cetā haniṃsu Vedabbham, sabbe vyasanam ajjhagū ti.

Evam Bodhisatto „yathā amhākam ācariyo anupāyena atṭhāne pa-
 rakkamaṃ karonto dhanam vassāpetvā attanā jīvitakkhayaṃ patto
 aññesaṃ ca vināsappaccayo jāto evam eva yo añño pi anupāyena attano
 25 attham icchitvā vāyāmaṃ karissati sabbaso attanā ca vinassissati pare-
 saṃ ca vināsappaccayo bhavissatī“ vanam unnādetvā devatāsu sādhu-
 kāraṃ dadamānāsu imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ desetvā tam dhanam
 upāyena attano geham āharitvā dānādini puññāni karonto yāvatāyukam
 thatvā jīvitapariyosāne saggapatham pūrayamāno agamāsi.

Atīte Bārāṇasīyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Kāsiratṭhe cattāro
 bhātaro brāhmaṇā isipabbajjam pabbajitvā Himavantapadese paṭipāṭiyā
 paṇṇasālā katvā vāsam kappesum. Tesam jetṭhabbātā kalam katvā

Sakkattam pāpuṇi. So taṁ kāraṇaṁ natvā antarantarā sattatṭhaddiva-
saccayena tesam upatṭhānaṁ gacchanto, ekādivasaṁ jetṭhakaṭāpasam
vanditvā ekamantaṁ nisīditvā „bhante, kena te attho“ ti pucchi.
Paṇḍurogatāpaso „agginaṁ me attho“ ti āha. So tassa vāsipharasukam
adāsi. Vāsipharasuko nāma daṇḍe pavesanavasena vāsi pi hoti pharasu 5
pi. Tāpaso „ko me imaṁ ādāya dārūni āharissatiti“ āha. Atha naṁ
Sakko evaṁ āha: „yadā te bhante dārūhi attho, imaṁ pharasuṁ hat-
thena pahamsitvā dārūni me āharitvā aggim kareyyāsīti“ vadeyyāsi,
dārūni āharitvā aggim katvā dassatiti“. Tassa vāsipharasukam datvā
dutiyaṁ pi upasaṁkamitvā „bhante, kena te attho“ ti pucchi. Tassa 10
paṇṇasālāya hatthimaggo hoti. So hatthiḥi upadduto „hatthinaṁ me
vasena dukkhaṁ uppajjati, te palāpehīti“ āha. Sakko tassa ekam
bherim upanāmetvā „bhante, imasim tale pahate tumbhakaṁ paccā-
mittā palāyissanti, imasim pahate mettacittā hutvā caturaṅginīyā
senāya parivāressanti“ vatvā taṁ bherim datvā kaniṭṭhassa santikaṁ 15
gantvā „bhante, kena te attho“ ti pucchi. So pi paṇḍurogadhātuko
vā, tasmā „dadhinā me attho“ ti āha. Sakko tassa ekam dadhighaṭam
datvā „sace tumhe icchamānā imaṁ āvajjessatha mahānadi hutvā
mahoghaṁ pavattetvā, tumbhakaṁ rajjam gahetvā dātum samattho pi
bhavissatiti“ vatvā pakkāmi. Tato paṭṭhāya vāsipharasuko jetṭhabhāti- 20
kassa aggim karoti, itarena bheritale pahate hatthi palāyanti. kaniṭṭho
dadhim paribhuñjati. Tasim kāle eko sūkaro ekasim purāṇa-
gāmatṭhāne caranto ānubhāvasampannam ekam maṇikkhandham addasa.
So taṁ maṇikkhandham mukhena ḍasitvā tassānubhāvena ākāse uppa-
titvā samuddamajjhe ekam dipakaṁ gantvā „ettha dāni mayā vasitum 25
vaṭṭatiti“ otaritvā phāsukaṭṭhāne udumbararukkhaṁ heṭṭhā vāsam
kappesi. So ekādivasaṁ tasim rukkhamaṇe maṇikkhandham purato
ṭhapetvā niddam okkami. Ath' eko Kāsiraṭṭhavāsimaṇusso „nirupa-
kāro esa ambhākan“ ti mātāpitūhi gehā nikkaddhito ekam paṭṭanagā-
mam gantvā nāvikaṇam kammakaro hutvā nāvaṁ āruyha samudda- 30
majjhe bhinnāya nāvāya phalake nipanno taṁ dipam patvā phalā-
phalāni pariyesanto taṁ sūkaram niddāyantaṁ disvā sanikaṁ gantvā
maṇikkhandham gaṇhitvā tassa ānubhāvena ākāse uppatitvā udum-
bararukkhe nisīditvā cintesi: „ayaṁ sūkaro imassa maṇikkhandhassa
ānubhāvena ākāsaṇāriko hutvā idha vasati maññe, mayā pana paṭṭha- 35
mam eva imaṁ māretvā mamsam khāditvā pacchā gantum vaṭṭatiti“.

So ekam dandakam bhanjivā tassa sise pātesi. Sūkaro pabujjhitvā maṇim apassantó ito c' ito ca kampamāno vidhāvati. Rukkhe nisinnapuriso hasi. Sūkaro olovento tam disvā rukkhāṃ sīsena paharivā tatth' eva mato. So puriso otarivā aggim katvā tassa maṃsam 5 pacitvā khāditvā ākāse uppativā Himavantamatthakena gacchanto assamapadam disvā jetthatāpasassa assame otarivā dvihatiham vasitvā tāpasassa vattapaṭivattam akāsi vāsipharasukassa ānubhāvaṃ ca passi. So „imam mayā gahetum vaṭṭatīti“ maṇikkhandhassa ānubhāvaṃ tāpasassa dassetvā „bhante, imam me gahetvā vāsipharasukam dethā“ 'ti 10 āha. Tāpaso ākāseṇa caritukāmo tam gahetvā vāsipharasukam adāsi. So tam gahetvā thokam gantvā vāsipharasukam pahaṃsitvā „vāsipharasuka, tāpasassa sīsam chinditvā maṇikkhandham me āharā“ 'ti āha. So gantvā tāpasassa sīsam chinditvā maṇikkhandham āhari. So vāsipharasukam paṭicchannatthāne ṭhapetvā majjhimatāpasassa santi- 15 kam gantvā katipāham vasitvā bheriyā ānubhāvaṃ disvā maṇikkhandham datvā bherim gaṇhitvā purimanayen' eva tassa pi sīsam chindāpetvā kaniṭṭham upasamkamitvā dadhighaṭassānubhāvaṃ disvā maṇikkhandham datvā dadhighaṭam gahetvā purimanayen' eva tassa sīsam chindāpetvā maṇikkhandhaṃ ca vāsipharasukaṃ ca bheriṃ ca dadhi- 20 ghaṭaṃ ca gahetvā ākāse uppativā Bārāṇasiyā avidūre ṭhatvā Bārāṇasiraṇṇo „yuddham vā me detu rajjam vā“ ti ekassa purisassa hatthe paṇṇam pāhesi. Rājā sāsanam sutvā va „coram gaṇhissamā“ 'ti nikkhami. So ekam bheritalam pahari, caturaṅginī senā parivāresi. Raṇṇo avattharanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā dadhighaṭam vissajjesi, mahānadi 25 pavatti, mahājano dadhimhi osiditvā nikkhamitum nāsakkhi. Vāsipharasukam pahaṃsitvā „raṇṇo sīsam āharā“ 'ti āha, vāsipharasuko gantvā sīsam āharitvā pādamūle nikkhipi, eko pi āvudham ukkhipitum nāsakkhi. So mahantena balena parivuto ugarāṃ pavisitvā abhisekam kāretvā Dadhivāhano nāma rājā hutvā dhammena rajjam 30 kāresi. Tass' ekadivasam mahānadiyam jālakaraṇḍake kilantassa Kaṇṇamundadahato devatāparibhogam ekam ambapakkam āgantvā jāle laggi. Jālam ukkhipantā tam disvā raṇṇo adamsu. Tam mahantaṃ ghaṭappamāṇam parimaṇḍalam suvaṇṇavaṇṇam ahosi. Rājā „kissa phalam nāṃ" etan" ti vanacārake pucchitvā „ambaphalan" ti sutvā 85 paribhujjivā tassa atthim attano uyyāne ropāpetvā khīrodakena siṃcūpesi. Rukkho nibbattitvā tatiye samvacchare phalam adāsi. Am-

bassa sakkāro mahā ahosi, khīrodakena siñcanti, gandhapañcaṅgulikam
denti, mālādāmāni parikkhipanti, gandhatelena dīpam jālenti, parik-
khepo pan' assa paṭasāṇiyā ahosi. Phalāni madhurāni suvaṇṇavaṇṇāni
ahesuṃ. Dadhivāhanarājā aññesaṃ rājūnaṃ ambaphalaṃ pesento
atṭhito rukkhaniḃbattanabhayena amkuranibbattanaṭṭhānaṃ maṇḍu- 5
kaṇṭakena vijjhitvā pesesi. Tesam ambaṃ khāditvā atṭhi ropitaṃ na
sampaṇṇati. Te „kin nu kho ettha kāraṇaṃ“ ti pucchantaṃ taṃ kāra-
ṇaṃ jānimsu. Ath' eko rājā uyyānapālaṃ pakkosivā „Dadhivāhanaṃ
ambaphalānaṃ rasaṃ nāsetvā tittakabhāvaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissasīti“ puc-
chitvā „āma devā“ 'ti vutte „tena hi gacchā“ 'ti sahaṃsaṃ datvā pe- 10
sesi. So Bārāṇasim gantvā „eko uyyānapālo āgato“ ti rañño ārocā-
petvā tena pakkosāpito pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā „tvaṃ uyyānapālo“
ti puṭṭho „āma devā“ 'ti vatvā attano ānubhāvaṃ vaṇṇesi. Rājā
„gaccha, amhākaṃ uyyānapālassa santike hohīti“ āha. Te tato
paṭṭhāya dve janā uyyānaṃ paṭijagganti. Adhunāgato uyyānapālo 15
akālapupphāni pupphāpento akālaphalāni gaṇhāpento uyyānaṃ rama-
ṇiyaṃ akāsi. Rājā tassa pasiditvā porāṇaka-uyyānapālaṃ nīharitvā
tass' eva uyyānaṃ adāsi. So uyyānaṃ attano hatthagatabhāvaṃ
ñatvā ambarukkhāṃ parivāretvā nimbe ca paggavavalliyo ca ropesi.
Anupubbena nimbā vadḍhimsu. Mūlehi mūlāni sākhāhi sākhā saṃ- 20
saṭṭhā onaddhā vinaddhā ahesuṃ. Tena asāta-amadhurasamsaggena
tāva madhuraphalo ambo tittako jāto nimbapaṇṇasadisaraso. Amba-
phalānaṃ tittakabhāvaṃ ñatvā uyyānapālo palāyi. Dadhivāhanaṃ uy-
yānaṃ gantvā ambaphalaṃ khādanto mukhe pavitṭhaṃ ambayūsaṃ
nimbakasataṃ viya ajjhoharituṃ asakkonto kakkāretvā nuṭṭhubhi. Tadā 25
Bodhisatto tassa atthadhammānusāsako ahosi. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ
āmantetvā „paṇḍita, imassa rukkhassa porāṇakaparihārato parihiṇaṃ
n' atthi. evaṃ sante pi 'ssa phalaṃ tittakaṃ jātaṃ, kin nu kāraṇaṃ“
ti pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Vaṇṇagandharasūpeto amb' āyaṃ ahuvā pure, 30
taṃ 'va pūjaṃ labhamāno ken' ambo kaṭukapphalo ti.

Ath' assa kāraṇaṃ ācikkhanto Bodhisatto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Pucimandaparivāro ambo te Dadhivāhana,
mūlaṃ mūlena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, sākhā sākhā nisevare, 35
asaṭaṃ sannivāseṇa ten' ambo kaṭukapphalo ti.

Rājā tassa vacanam sutvā sabbe pi pucimande ca paggave ca chindāpetvā mūlāni uddharāpetvā samantā amadhuraṃ paṃsum harāpetvā madhuraṃ paṃsum pakkhipāpetvā khīrodaka-sakkharodaka-gandhoda-kehi ambaṃ patijaggāpesi. So madhurarasasaṃsaggena puna madhuro
5 va ahosi. Rājā pakati-uyyānapālakass' eva uyyānaṃ niyyādetvā yāvātāyukam thatvā yathākamman gato.

23. MAHĀSILAVA-JĀTAKA.

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto rañño
aggamaheṣiṃ kucchimim nibbato. Tassa nāmagahaṇadivase Silava-
10 kumāro ti nāmaṃ akāmsu. So soḷasavassapadesiko va sabbasippesu
nippattim patvā aparabhāge pitu accayena rajje patitthito Mahāsila-
varājā nāma ahosi dhammiko dhammarājā. So nagarassa catūsu dvā-
resu catasso majjhe ekaṃ nivesanadvāre ekaṃ ti cha dānasālā kāretvā
kapaṇaddhikānaṃ dānaṃ deti sīlaṃ rakkhati uposathakammaṃ karoti
15 khantimettānuddayasampanno, aṅke nisinnaṃ puttāṃ paritosayamāno
viya sabbasatte paritosayamāno dhammena rajjaṃ kāreti. Tass' eko
amacco antopure padubbhitvā aparabhāge pākato ahosi. Amaccō
rañño ārocesum. Rājā parigaṇhanto attanā paccakkhato natvā taṃ
amaccaṃ pakkosāpetvā „andhabāla, ayuttan te kataṃ, na tvaṃ mama
20 vijite vasitum arahasi, attano dhanā ca puttadāraṃ ca gahetvā añ-
ñattha yāhiti“ raṭṭhā pabbājesi. So Kāsiraṭṭhaṃ atikkamma Kosala-
rājānaṃ upatthahanto anukkamena rañño abbhantare vissāsiko jāto.
So ekādivasaṃ Kosalarājānaṃ āha: „deva, Bārāṇasirajjaṃ nimmakkhika-
madhupaṭalasadisam, rājā atimuduko, appen' eva balavāhanena sakkā
25 Bārāṇasirajjaṃ gaṇhitu“ ti. Rājā tassa vacanam sutvā „Bārāṇasi-
rajjaṃ nāma mahā, ayaṃ ca 'appen' eva balavāhanena sakkā gaṇhitu“
ti āha, kin nu kho payuttakacoro siyā“ ti cintetvā „payuttako si,
maññe“ ti āha. „Nāhaṃ deva payuttako, saccam eva vadāmi, sace
me na saddahatha manusse pesetvā paccantaḡāmaṃ haṇāpetha, te
30 manusse gahetvā attano santikaṃ nīte dhanam datvā vissajjessatīti“.
Rājā „ayaṃ ativiya sūro hutvā katheti, vimaṃsissāmi tāva“ 'ti attano
purise pesetvā paccantaḡāmaṃ haṇāpesi. Te core gahetvā Bārāṇasi-
rañño dassesum. Rājā te disvā „tātā, kasmā ḡamaṃ haṇāthā“ 'ti

pucchi. „Jivituṃ asakkontā devā“ 'ti. „Atha kasmā mama santikaṃ
 na āgamittha, ito dāni paṭṭhāya evarūpaṃ mā karitthā“ 'ti tesam
 dhanam datvā vissajjesi. Te gantvā Kosalaraṇṇo taṃ pavattim āro-
 cesum. So ettakenāpi gantum avisahanto puna majjhe janapadam
 hanāpesi. Te pi core rājā tath' eva dhanam datvā vissajjesi. So 5
 ettakenāpi agantvā puna pesetvā antaravithiyam vilumpāpesi. Rājā
 tesam pi corānam dhanam datvā vissajjesi yeva. Tadā Kosalarājā
 „ativiya dhammiko rājā“ ti natvā „Bārānasirajjam gahessāmiti“ bala-
 vāhanam ādāya niyyāsi. Tadā pana Bārānasiraṇṇo mattavāraṇe abhi-
 mukham āgacchante anivattanadhammā asaniyāpi sise patantiyā asanta- 10
 sanasabbhāvā Silavamahārājassa ruciya sati sakala-Jambudipe rajjam
 gahetum samatthā sahasamattā abhejjavarasūramahāyodhā honti. Te
 „Kosalarājā āgacchutiti“ sutvā rājānam upasamkamitvā „deva, Kosala-
 rājā kira 'Bārānasirajjam gaṇhissāmiti' āgacchati, gacchāma nam am-
 bhākam rajjasimam anokkantamattam eva pothetvā gaṇhāmā“ ti va- 15
 diṃsu. „Tātā, maṃ nissāya aññesam kilamanakiccaṃ n' atthi, rajjat-
 thikā rajjam gaṇhantu, mā gamitthā“ 'ti nivāresi. Kosalarājā sīmam
 atikkamitvā janapadamajjham pāvisi. Amaccā puna pi rājānam upa-
 samkamitvā tath' eva vadīṃsu. Rājā purimanayen' eva nivāresi.
 Kosalarājā bahinagare thatvā „rajjam vā detu yuddham vā“ ti Silava- 20
 mahārājassa sāsanam pesesi. Rājā taṃ sutvā „n' atthi mayā saddhim
 yuddham, rajjam gaṇhatu“ 'ti paṭisāsanam pesesi. Puna pi amaccā
 rājānam upasamkamitvā „deva, na mayam Kosalaraṇṇo nagaram pa-
 visitum dema, bahinagare yeva nam pothetvā gaṇhāmā“ 'ti āhamsu.
 Rājā purimanayen' eva nivāretvā nagaradvārāni avāpurāpetvā saddhim 25
 amaccasahassena mahātale pallamkamajjhe nisīdi. Kosalarājā mahan-
 tena balavāhaṇena Bārānasim pāvisi. So ekam pi paṭisattum apas-
 santo raṇṇo nivesanadvāram gantvā amaccaganaparivutam apārutadvāre
 nivesane alamkatapaṭiyattam mahātalam āruya nisinnam niraparādham
 Silavamahārājānam saddhim amaccasahassena gaṇhāpetvā „gacchatha, 30
 imam rājānam saddhim amaccehi pacchābāham gāḥabandhanam band-
 hitvā āmakasusānam netvā galappamāṇe āvāṇe khaṇitvā yathā eko
 pi hattham ukkhipitum na sakkoti evam paṃsum pakkhipitvā nikha-
 ṇatha, rattim sigālā āgantvā etesam kātābbayuttakam karissantiti“ āha.
 Maṇussā coraraṇṇo ānam sutvā rājānam saddhim amaccehi pacchā- 35
 bāham gāḥabandhanam bandhitvā nikkhāmesuṃ. Tasmim pi kāle

Silavamahārājā corarañño āghātamattam pi nākāsi. Tesu pi amacesu
 evaṃ bandhitvā niyamānesu eko pi rañño vacanaṃ bhinditum samattho
 nāma nāhosi, evaṃ suvinītā kir' assa parisā. Atha te rājapurisā
 sāmaccam Silavarājānam āmakasusānam netvā galappamāṇe āvāte
 5 khaṇitvā Silavamahārājānam majjhe ubhosu passesu sesāmacce ti sabbe
 pi āvātesu otāretvā paṃsum ākiritvā ghanam ākoṭetvā agamaṃsu.
 Silavarājā amacce āmantetvā „corarañño upari kopam akatvā mettam
 eva bhāvettha tātā“ ti ovadi. Atha adḍharattasamaye „manussamam-
 sam khādissāmā“ 'ti sigālā āgamimṣu. Te disvā rājā ca amaccā ca
 10 ekappahāren' eva saddam akamṣu. Sigālā bhītā palāyimsu. Te ni-
 vattitvā olokenā pacchato kassaci anāgamanabhāvaṃ ñatvā puna
 paccāgamimṣu. Itare pi tath' eva saddam akamṣu. Evaṃ yāvatati-
 yaṃ palāyitvā puna olokenā tesu ekassāpi anāgamanabhāvaṃ ñatvā
 „vajjhappattā ete bhavissantiti“ sūrā hutvā nivattitvā puṇa tesu sad-
 15 dam karontesu pi nā palāyimsu. Jeṭṭhakasigālo rājānam upagañchi,
 sesā sesānam santikam agamamṣu. Upāyakusalo rājā tassa attano
 santikam āgatabhāvaṃ ñatvā dasitum okāsam dento viya gīvāṃ ukkhi-
 pitvā tam gīvāya dasamānam hanukatṭhikena ākadḍhitvā yante pakkhi-
 pitvā viya gūḷhakaṃ ganhi. Nāgabaleṇa raññā hanukatṭhikena ākad-
 20 ḍhitvā gīvāya dalhagahitasigālo attānam mocetum asakkonto maraṇa-
 bhayatajjito mahāvīravam viravi. Avasesasigālā tassa tam aṭṭassaram
 sutvā „ekena purisen' esa gahito bhavissantiti“ amacce upasamkamitum
 asakkontā maraṇabhayatajjitā sabbe palāyimsu. Rañño hanukatṭhi-
 kena dalham katvā gahitasigāle aparāparam saṃsarante paṃsu sithilo
 25 ahosi. So pi sigālo maraṇabhayabhīto catūhi pādehi rañño uparima-
 bhāge paṃsum apabbūhi. Rājā paṃsuno sithilabhāvaṃ ñatvā sigālāṃ
 vissajjetvā nāgabalo thāmasampanno aparāparam saṃcaranto ubho
 hatthe ukkhipitvā āvātamukhavattiyam olubbha vātacchinnavalāhako
 viya nikkhamitvā tṭhito amacce assāsetvā paṃsum viyūhitvā sabbe ud-
 30 dharitvā amaccaparivuto āmakasusāne aṭṭhāsi. Tasmim samaye ma-
 nussā ekam matamanussam āmakasusāne chaḍḍentā dvinnam yakkhā-
 nam simantarikāya chaḍḍesum. Yakkhā tam matamanussam bhājetum
 asakkontā „mayam imam bhājetum na sakkoma, ayam Silavarājā
 dhammiko, esa no bhājetvā dassati, etassa santikam gacchāmā“ 'ti
 35 tam matamanussam pāde gahetvā kaḍḍhantā rañño santikam gantvā
 „deva, ambakam imam bhājetvā dehiti“ āhamṣu. „Bho yakkhā, aham

imam̐ tumhākaṃ bhājetvā dadeyyaṃ, aparisuddho paṇ' amhi, nahā-
 yissāmi tāvā" ti. Yakkhā corarañño ṭhapitavāsita-udakaṃ attano ānu-
 bhāvena āharitvā rañño nahānatthāya adamsu, nahātvā ṭhitassa saṃ-
 haritvā ṭhapite corarañño sātaka āharitvā adamsu, te nivāsetvā ṭhitassa
 catujātigandhasamuggaṃ āharitvā adamsu, gandhe vilimpitvā ṭhitassa 5
 suvaṇṇasamugge maṇitālavanṇesu ṭhapitāni nānāpupphāni āharitvā
 adamsu, pupphāni pilandhitvā ṭhitakāle „aññaṃ kiṃ karomā" 'ti puc-
 chiṃsu. Rājā attano chātakākāraṃ dassesi. Te gantvā corarañño
 sampāditaṃ nānaggarasabhojanaṃ āharitvā adamsu. Rājā nahātānu-
 litto maṇḍitapasādhito nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhuñji. Yakkhā cora- 10
 rañño ṭhapitavāsitaṭṭhāni suvaṇṇabhikkhāni eva suvaṇṇasarakena
 pi saddhiṃ āharim̐su. Ath' assa paṇiṃ pivitvā mukhaṃ vikkhā-
 letvā hatthe dhovitaṭṭhāni corarañño sampāditaṃ pañcasugandhikapa-
 rivaṃ tambūlaṃ āharitvā adamsu, taṃ khāditvā ṭhitakāle „aññaṃ
 kiṃ karomā" 'ti pucchiṃsu, „gantvā corarañño ussisaṃ nikkhittaṃ 15
 maṇḍalakhaggaṃ āharathā" 'ti tam pi gantvā āharim̐su. Rājā khag-
 gaṃ gahetvā taṃ matamanussaṃ ujukaṃ ṭhapāpetvā matthakamajjhe
 asinā paharitvā dve koṭṭhāse katvā dvinnāṃ yakkhānaṃ samavibhattaṃ
 eva vibhajitvā adāsi, datvā ca pana khaggaṃ dhovitvā sannayhitvā
 atṭhāsi. Atha te yakkhā manussamaṃsaṃ khāditvā suhita hutvā 20
 tutṭhacittā „aññaṃ te mahārāja kiṃ karomā" 'ti pucchiṃsu. „Tena
 hi tumhe attano ānubhāvena maṃ corarañño sirigabbhe otāretha, ime
 ca amacce attano attano gehe patiṭṭhāpethā" 'ti. Te „sādhū devā"
 'ti sampaticchitvā tathā akāṃsu. Tasmim̐ samaye corarājā alaṃkata-
 sirigabbhe sirisayanapiṭṭhe nipaṇno niddāyati. Rājā tassa pamattassa 25
 niddāyantassa khaggatalena udaraṃ pahari. So bhito pabujjhitvā di-
 pālakena Silavamahārājānaṃ sañjānitvā sayanā vuṭṭhāya dhiṭim̐ upa-
 ṭthapetvā ṭhito rājānaṃ āha: „mahārāja, evarūpāya rattiyaṃ gahitārakkhe
 pihitadvāre bhavane ārakkhamanussehi nirokāse ṭhāne khaggaṃ san-
 nayhitvā alaṃkatapatiyatto kathaṃ nāma tvaṃ imaṃ sayanapiṭṭhaṃ 30
 āgato" ti. Rājā attano āgamanākāraṃ sabbaṃ vitthārato kathesi. ✓
 Tam sutvā corarājā samviggaṃānaso „mahārāja, ahaṃ manussabhūto
 pi samāno tumhākaṃ guṇaṃ na jānāmi, paresaṃ lobhitamaṃsaṃ sak-
 dakehi pana kakkhalehi pharusehi yakkhehi tava guṇā nātā, na dān'
 āhaṃ narinda evarūpe silasampanne tayaṃ dubbhissāmiti" khaggaṃ 35
 ādāya sapathaṃ katvā rājānaṃ khamāpetvā mahāsayaṇe nipajjāpetvā

attanā khuddakamañcake nipajjitvā pabbātāya rattiyā utthite suriye
 bheriñ carāpetvā sabbasenīyo ca amaccabrāhmaṇagahapatike ca sannī-
 pātāpetvā tesam purato ākāse punṇacandaṃ ukkhipanto viya Silava-
 rañño guṇe kathetvā parisamajjhe yeva puna rājānaṃ khamāpetvā
 5 rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā „ito paṭṭhāya tumhākaṃ uppanno corupaddavo
 mayhaṃ bhāro, mayā gahitārakkhā tumhākaṃ rajjaṃ karothā“ ti
 vatvā pesuññakārakassa ānaṃ katvā attano balavāhanaṃ ādāya saka-
 ratṭham eva gato. Silavamahārājāpi kho alaṃkatapaṭiyatto setacchat-
 tassa hetthā sarabhapādaḥ kañcanapallaṃke nisinno attano sampattim
 10 oloketvā „ayaṃ ca evarūpā sampattī amaccasahassassa ca jīvitapaṭi-
 lābho mayi viriyaṃ akaronte na kiñci abhaviṣṣa, viriyabalena panāhaṃ
 natṭhañ ca imaṃ yasaṃ paṭilabhiṃ, amaccasahassassa ca jīvitadānaṃ
 adāsiṃ: āsācchedaṃ vata akatvā viriyaṃ eva kattabbaṃ, kataviriyassa
 hi phalaṃ nāma evaṃ samijjhatīti“ cintetvā udānavasena imaṃ gā-
 15 tham āha:

Āsimseth' eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito.

passāmi vo 'haṃ attānaṃ, yathā icchīm tathā ahū ti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto „aho vata bho silasampannānaṃ viriyaphalaṃ nāma
 samijjhatīti“ imāya gāthāya udānaṃ udānetvā yāvajivam puññāni ka-
 20 ritvā yathākammaṃ gato.

24. RĀJOVĀDA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa
 aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā laddhagabbhaparihāro
 sotthinā mātukucchimhā nikkhami. Nāmagahaṇadvise pan' assa Brah-
 25 madattakumāro tv-eva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So anupubbena vāyappatto
 , soḷasavassakāle Takkaṣiḷaṃ gantvā sabbasippesu nipphattim patvā pitu
 accayena rajje paṭiṭṭhāya dhammena sāmēna rajjaṃ kāresi. Chandaḍi-
 vasena agantvā vinicchayaṃ anusāsi. Tasmim evaṃ dhammena rajjaṃ
 kārente amaccāpi dhammen' eva vohāraṃ vinicchiniṃsu. Vohāresu
 30 dhammena vinicchiyamānesu kūṭaṭṭakārakā nāma nāhesuṃ. Tesam
 abhāvā aṭṭatthāya rājaṅgaṇe uparavo pacchijji. Amaccā divasaṃ pi
 vinicchayaṭṭhāne nisiditvā kañci vinicchayaṭṭhāya āgacchantam adisvā
 pakkamanti. Vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ chaḍḍetabbabhāvaṃ pāpuṇi. Bodhi-

satto cintesi: „mayi dhammena rajjam karente vinicchayatthāya āgac-
chantā nāma n' atthi, uparavo pacchijji, vinicchayatthānam chadde-
tabbabbhāvaṃ pattam, idāni mayā attano agunam pariyesitum vattati,
'ayam nāma me aguno' ti natvā tam pahāya guṇesu yeva vattissā-
miti“. Tato patthāya „atthi nu kho me koci agunavāditī“ parigan- 5
hanto antovalanajakānam antare kañci agunavādiṃ adisvā attano guṇa-
katham eva sutvā „ete mayham bhayenāpi agunam avatvā guṇam eva
vadeyyun“ ti bahivalanjanake pariganhanto tatrāpi adisvā antonagaram
pariganhi, bahinagare catūsu dvāresu dvāragāmake pariganhi. Tatrāpi
kañci agunavādiṃ adisvā attano guṇakatham eva sutvā „janapadam 10
pariganhissāmiti“ amacce rajjam paṭicchāpetvā ratham āruya sārathim
eva gahetvā aññātakavesena nagarā nikkhamitvā janapadam pariganha-
māno yāva paccantabbhūmiṃ gantvā kañci agunavādiṃ adisvā attano
guṇakatham eva sutvā paccantasīmato mahāmaggena nagarābhimukho
yeva nivatti. Tasmiṃ pana kāle Malliko nāma Kosalarājāpi dham- 15
mena rajjam karento agunagavesako hutvā antovalanjakādisu agunavā-
diṃ adisvā attano guṇakatham eva sutvā janapadam pariganhanto
tam padesaṃ āgamāsi. Te ubho pi ekasmiṃ ninne sakāṣamagge
abhimukhā ahesum. Rathassa ukkamanatthānam n' atthi. Atha
Mallikarañño sārathi Bārāṇasirañño sārathim „tava ratham ukkamā- 20
pehīti“ āha. So pi „ambho sārathi, tava ratham ukkamāpehi, imasmiṃ
rathe Bārāṇasirajjasāmiko Brahmadattamahārājā nisinno“ ti āha. Itaro
pi „ambho sārathi, imasmiṃ rathe Kosalarajjasāmiko Mallikamahārājā
nisinno, tava ratham ukkamāpetvā amhākaṃ rañño rathassa okāsaṃ
dehīti“ āha. Bārāṇasirañño sārathi „ayam pi kira rājā yeva, kin nu 25
kho kātabban“ ti cintento „atth' esa upāyo: vayam pucchitvā dahara-
tarassa ratham ukkamāpetvā mahallakassa okāsaṃ dāpessāmiti“ san-
niṭṭhānam katvā tam sārathim Kosalarañño vayam pucchitvā pari-
ganhanto ubhinnaṃ pi samānavayabbhāvaṃ natvā rajjaparimāṇaṃ balaṃ
dhanam yasaṃ jātigottakulapadesaṃ ti sabbaṃ pucchitvā „ubho pi 30
tiyojanasatikassa rajjassa sāmīno, samānabaladhanayasajātigottakula-
padesa“ ti natvā „silavantatarassa okāsaṃ dassāmiti“ cintetvā so
sārathi „tumhākaṃ rañño silācāro kidiso“ ti pucchi. So „ayaṃ ca
ayaṃ ca amhākaṃ rañño silācāro“ ti attano rañño agunam eva guṇato
pakārento paṭhamam gātham āha:

Dalham dalhassa khipati Malliko, mudunā mudum,
sādhum pi sādhunā jeti asādhum pi asādhunā.
Etādiso ayam rājā, maggā uyyāhi sārathīti.

Atha tam Bārāṇasirañño sārathi „ambho, kiṃ pana tayā attano rañño
5 guṇā kathitā“ ti vatvā „ānā“ 'ti vutte „yadi ete guṇā aguṇā pana
kidisā“ ti vatvā „ete tāva aguṇā hontu, tumhākaṃ pana rañño kidisā
guṇā“ ti vutte „tena hi suṇāhīti“ dutiyam gātham āha:

Akkodhena jine kodham, asādhum sādhunā jine,
jine kadariyam dānena saccenālikavādinam,
10 Etādiso ayam rājā, maggā uyyāhi sārathīti.

Evam vutte Mallikarājā ca sārathi ca ubho pi rathā otarivā asse
mocetvā ratham apanetvā Bārāṇasirañño maggam adamsu. Bārāṇa-
sirājā Mallikarañño nāma „idaṃ c' idaṃ ca kātum vaṭṭatīti“ ovādam
datvā Bārāṇasim gantvā dānādini puñṇāni katvā jīvitapariyosāne sag-
15 gapadam pūresi. Mallikarājāpi tassa ovādam gahetvā janapadam pa-
riggahetvā attano aguṇavādim adisvā va sākanagaram gantvā dānādini
puñṇāni katvā jīvitapariyosāne saggapadam eva pūresi.

25. MAKHĀDEVA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte Videharatṭhe Mithilāyam Makhādevo nāma rājā ahosi dham-
20 miko dhammarājā. So caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlaṃ tathā opa-
rajjam tathā mahārajjam katvā dīgham addhānam khepetvā ekadivasam
kappakam āmantesi: „yadā me samma kappaka sirasmim phalitāni
passeyyāsi atha me āroceyyāsīti“. Kappako pi dīgham addhānam khe-
petvā ekadivasam rañño añjanavannānam kesānam antare ekam eva
25 phalitam disvā „deva, ekan te phalitam dissatīti“ ārocesi, „tena hi
me samma tam phalitam uddharitvā paṇimhi ṭhapehīti“ ca vutto su-
vannasandāsena uddharitvā rañño paṇimhi patitṭhāpesi. Tadā rañño
caturāsītivassasahassāni āyūṃ avasiṭṭham hoti. Evam sante pi phalitam
disvā va maccurājānam āgantvā samipe ṭhitam viya attānam āditta-
30 pañnasālam pavitṭham viya ca maññamāno samvegam āpajjitvā „bāla
Makhādeva, yāva phalitass' uppādā va ime kilese jahitum nāsakkhīti“
cintesi. Tass' evam phalitapātubhāvam āvajjantassa āvajjantassa anto-

dāho uppajji, sarirā sedā muccim̐su, sātakā piḷetvā apanetabbākārapattā ahesum̐. So „ajj” eva mayā nikkhamitvā pabbajitum̐ vaṭṭatitī“ kappakassa satasahassutt̐hānaṃ gāmavaraṃ datvā jetṭhaputtam̐ pakko-sāpetvā „tāta, mama sise phalitāṃ pātubhūtaṃ, mahallako ’mhi jāto, bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, idāni dibbakāme pariyessim̐, 5 nekkhammakālo mayham̐, tvaṃ imaṃ rajjam̐ paṭipajja, aham̐ pana pabbajitvā Makhādevambavanuyyāne vasanto samanadhammaṃ karissāmitī“ āha. Tam̐ evaṃ pabbajitukāmaṃ amaccā upasāṃkamitvā „deva, kiṃ tumhākaṃ pabbajjākāraṇaṃ“ ti pucchim̐su. Rājā phalitāṃ hatthena gahetvā amaccānaṃ imaṃ gātham̐ āha: 10

Uttamaṅgaruhā mayham̐ ime jātā vayoharā
pātubhūtā devadūtā, pabbajjāsamayo mamā ’ti.

So evaṃ vatvā taṃ divasaṃ eva rajjam̐ pahāya isipabbajjam̐ pabbajitvā tasmiṃ ñeva Makhādevambavane viharanto caturāsītivassasahas-sāni cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā aparihīnājjhāne t̐hito kālaṃ katvā 15 Brahmaloce nibbattitvā puna tato cuto Mithilāyaṃ yeva Nimi nāma rājā hutvā osakkamānaṃ attano vamsaṃ ghaṭetvā tatth’ eva ambavane pabbajitvā brahmavihāre bhāvetvā puna Brahmakūpago va ahoṣi.

26. SUSĪMA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjam̐ kārente Bodhisatto tassa 20 purohitassa aggamahesiyā kucchim̐miṃ nibbatti. Tassa jātadivase yeva Bārāṇasirañño putto jāyi. Tesam̐ nāmagahaṇadivase Mahāsattassa Susimakumāro ti nāmaṃ akāṃsu, rājaputtassa Brahmadaṭṭakumāro ti. Bārāṇasirājā „puttena me saddhim̐ ekadivase jāto“ ti Bodhisattam̐ ānāpetvā dhātiyo datvā tena saddhim̐ ekato va vaḍḍhesi. Te ubho 25 pi vayappattā abhirūpā devakumāravannino hutvā Takkaṣilāya sabba-sippāni uggaṇhitvā paccāgamim̐su. Rājaputto uparājā hutvā Bodhisattena saddhim̐ ekato khādanto pivanto nisīdanto pitu accayena rajjam̐ patvā Mahāsattassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā purohitaṭṭhāne t̐apetvā ekadivasaṃ nagaraṃ sajjāpetvā Sakko devarājā viya alamkato Erā- 30 vaṇa-paṭibhāgassa mattavaravāraṇassa khandhe nisīditvā Bodhisattam̐ pacchāsane hatthipitt̐he nisīdāpetvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ akāsi. Mātāpi

'ssa „puttaṃ olokessāmiti“ sihapañjare t̥hatvā tassa nagaraṃ padak-
 khipaṃ katvā āgacchantassa pacchato nisinnaṃ purohitaṃ disvā paṭi-
 baddhacittā hutvā sayanagabbhaṃ pavisitvā „imaṃ alabhanti etth' eva
 marissāmiti“ āhāraṃ pacchinditvā nipajji. Rājā mātaraṃ apassanto
 5 „kuhiṃ me mātā“ ti pucchitvā „gilānā“ ti sutvā tassā santikaṃ gantvā
 vanditvā „kiṃ amma aphāsukaṃ“ ti pucchi. Sā lajjāya na katthesi.
 So gantvā rājapallamaṃ nisiditvā attano aggamahesiṃ pakkositvā „gaccha,
 ammayā aphāsukaṃ jānāhiti“ pesesi. Sā gantvā piṭṭhiṃ parimajjanti
 pucchi. Itthiyo nāma itthinaṃ rahassaṃ na nigūhanti. Sā tassā taṃ
 10 atthaṃ ārocesi. Itarāpi taṃ sutvā gantvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā „hotu,
 gaccha naṃ samassāsēhi, purohitaṃ rājānaṃ katvā tassa taṃ agga-
 mahesiṃ karissāmiti“. Sā gantvā samassāsēsi. Rājāpi purohitaṃ
 pakkosāpetvā etam atthaṃ ārocetvā „samnna, mātu me jivitaṃ dehi,
 tvaṃ rājā bhavissasi, sā aggamahesi ahaṃ uparājā“ ti. So „na sakkā
 15 evaṃ kātun“ ti paṭikkhipitvā puna yāciyamāno sampatiocchi. Rājā
 purohitaṃ rājānaṃ mātaraṃ aggamahesiṃ kāretvā sayam uparājā
 ahosi. Tesam samaggavāse vasantānaṃ aparabhāge Bodhisatto agāra-
 majje ukkanthito kāme pahāya pabbajjāya namitacitto kilesaratim
 analliyanto ekako va tiṭṭhati ekako va nisidati ekako va sayati ban-
 20 dhanāgāre baddho viya pañjare pakkhittakukkuṭo viya ca ahosi. Ath'
 assa aggamahesi „ayaṃ rājā mayā saddhiṃ nābhiramati, ekako va
 tiṭṭhati nisidati seyyaṃ kappeti, ayaṃ kho pana daharo taruṇo, ahaṃ
 mahallikā, sīse me palitāni paññāyanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ 'sīse deva eka-
 palitaṃ paññāyatīti' musāvādaṃ katvā eken' upāyena rājānaṃ paṭi-
 25 jānāpetvā mayā saddhiṃ abhiramāpeyyaṃ“ ti cintetvā ekadivasaṃ
 rañño sīse ukā vicinanti viya hutvā „deva, mahallako si jāto, sīse te
 ekaṃ palitaṃ paññāyatīti“ āha. „Tena hi bhadde ekaṃ palitaṃ
 luñcitvā mayhaṃ yeva hatthe t̥hapehiti“. Sā tassa sīsato ekaṃ kesaṃ
 luñcitvā taṃ chaddetvā attano sīse palitaṃ gahetvā „idaṃ te deva
 30 palitaṃ“ ti tassa hatthe t̥hapesi. Bodhisattassa taṃ disvā va bhūta-
 sitassa kañcanapaṭṭasadiṣe nalāṭe sedā muccimsu. So attānaṃ ova-
 danto „Susima, tvaṃ daharo hutvā mahallako jāto, etthaṃ kālāraṃ
 gūthakalale nimuggagāmasūkaro viya kāmakalale nimujjitvā taṃ kala-
 raṃ jahitum na sakkosi, nanu kāme pahāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā
 35 pabbajitvā brahmacariyavāsassa te kālo“ ti cintetvā paṭhamam gū-
 tham āha:

Kālāni kesāni pure ahesum jātāni sīsamhi yathāpadese.

tān' aija setāni Susīma disvā dhammaṃ carā, brahmacariyassa kālo ti.

Evam Bodhisattena brahmacariyavāsassa guṇe vappite itarā „aham
'imassa lobham karissāmiti' vissajjanam eva karin“ ti bhitatasitā
„idāni 'ssa apabbajanatthāya sariravannaṃ vappessāmiti“ dve gāthā 5
abbhāsi:

Mam' eva deva palitaṃ na tuyham, mam' eva sīsam mania uttamaṅgam,
attham karissan ti musā abhānim, ekāparādham khama rājasetṭha.

Daharo tuvaṃ dassaniyo si rāja, paṭhamuggato hosi yathā kaḷiro.

rajañ ca kārehi mamañ ca passa, mā kālikam anudhāvi janindā 'ti. 10

Bodhisatto tassā vacanaṃ sutvā „bhadde, tvaṃ bhavitabbam ev' etaṃ
kathesi, pariṇamante hi vaye imehi kālakesehi parivattitvā saṇhakasa-
disehi paṇḍarehi bhavitabbam, aham hi niluppalādikusumadāma-
sasisasukumārānaṃ kañcanarūpakapaṭibhāgānaṃ uttamayobbanavilā-
samattānaṃ khattiyakaññādīnaṃ vaye pariṇamante jarappattānaṃ 15
vevaṇṇiyaṃ c' eva sarirabhaṅgaṃ ca passāmi, evaṃ vipattipariyo-
sāno h' esa bhadde jīvaloko“ ti vatvā upari Buddhalīlāya dhammaṃ
desento:

Passāmi vo 'ham daharim kumārīm sammatṭhapassaṃ sutanuṃ sumajjham
kālapavālā va pavellamānā sā lobhayanti va naresu gacchati. 20

Tam enā passāmi parena nārīm āsitikaṃ nāvutikaṃ va jaccā
daṇḍam gahetvā va pavedhamānaṃ gopānasibhoggaṣamaṃ caranti ti.

gāthadvayam āha. Iti Mahāsatto imāya gāthāya rūpassa ādinavaṃ
dassetvā idāni agāramajjhe attano anabhiratiṃ pakāsento:

So 'ham tam evānuvicintayanto eko sayāmi sayanassa majjhe, 25
aham pi evaṃ iti pekkhamāno na gahe rame, brahmacariyassa kālo.

Rajju vālabani c' esā yā gehe vasato rati
etaṃ pi chetvāna vajanti dhīrā anapekkhino kāmasukham pabāyā 'ti. 30

gāthadvayam āha. Evaṃ Mahāsatto kāmesu assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca
pakāsetvā Buddhalīlāya dhammaṃ desetvā saḥayaṃ pakkosivā rajjam 30
paṭicchapetvā nātimittasuhajjānaṃ paridevantānaṃ paridevantānaṃ eva
sirivibhavaṃ chaddetvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjam pabbajitvā
jñānābhinnam nibbattetvā Brahmaloḥkaparāyano ahoṣi.

27. ANDABHŪTA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamahesiyā kucchimim nibbattitvā vayappatto sabbasippesu nipphattim patvā pitu accayena rajje patitthāya dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi.

5 So purohitena saddhim jūtaṃ kilati, kilanto pana:

Sabbā nadī vaṃkagatī, sabbe kaṭṭhamayā vanā,
sabbitthiyo kare pāpaṃ labbhamāne nimantake ti

imaṃ jūtagitaṃ gāyanto rajataphalake suvaṇṇapāsake khipati. Evaṃ kilanto pana rājā niccaṃ jināti, purohito parājiyati. So anukkamena
10 ghare vibhave parikkhayaṃ gacchante cintesi: „evaṃ sante sabbam imasim ghare dhanam khiyissati, pariyesitvā purisantaram agataṃ ekaṃ mātuḡāmaṃ ghare karissāmi“. Ath' assa etad ahoṣi: „aṇṇa-purisaṃ diṭṭhapubbaṃ itthiṃ rakkhituṃ na sakkhissāmi gabbhato patthāy' ekaṃ mātuḡāmaṃ rakkhitvā taṃ vayappattaṃ vase ṭhapetvā
15 ekapurisikaṃ katvā gālhaṃ ārakkhaṃ saṃvidahitvā rājakulato dhanam āharissāmi“. So ca aṅgavijjāya cheko hoti. Ath' ekaṃ duggatitthiṃ gabbhiniṃ disvā „dhītaraṃ vijāyissatī“ natvā taṃ pakkosāpetvā, pa-ribbayaṃ datvā, ghare yeva vasāpetvā vijātakāle dhanam datvā uyyo-jetvā, taṃ kumārikaṃ aṇṇesaṃ purisānaṃ datthum adatvā, itthinam
20 yeva batthe datvā posāpetvā, vayappattakāle taṃ attano vase ṭhapesi. Yāva c' eṣā vadḍhati tāva raṇṇā saddhim na kilī, taṃ pana vase ṭhapetvā „mahārāja, jūtaṃ kilāma“ 'ti āha. Rājā „sādhū“ 'ti puri-manayen' eva kilī. Purohito raṇṇā gāyitvā pāsakakhipanakāle „ṭha-petvā mama māṇavikaṃ“ ti āha. Tato patthāya purohito jināti, rājā
25 parājiyati. Bodhisatto „imassa ghare ekapurisikāya ekāya itthiyā bhavitabbaṃ“ ti parigaṇhāpento atthibhāvaṃ natvā „sīlaṃ assā bhindā-pessāmi“ ekaṃ dhuttaṃ pakkosāpetvā „sakkhasi purohitassa itthiyā sīlaṃ bhinditun“ ti āha. „Sakkomi devā“ 'ti. Ath' assa rājā dhanam datvā „tena hi khippaṃ nitthāpehī“ taṃ paṇiṇi. So raṇṇo santikā
30 dhanam ādāya gandhadhūpacunnakappūrāḍini gahetvā tassa gharato avidūre sabbagandhāpanaṃ pasāresi. Purohitassāpi gehaṃ sattabhū-makaṃ sattadvāraḡkottḡhakaṃ hoti, sabbesu pi dvāraḡkottḡhakesu itthinam űeva ārakkho, ṭhapetvā paṇa brāhmaṇaṃ aṇṇo puriso gehaṃ pavisitum labhanto nāma n' atthi, kacavarachāḡḡdanapacchim pi sodhetvā yeva

pavesenti. Tam mānavikam purohito c' eva datthum labhati tassā ca ekā paricārikā itthi. Ath' assā sā paricārikā gaṇḍhapupphamūlam gaheṭvā gacchanti tass' eva dhuttassa āpaṇasamāpena gacehati. So „ayam tassā paricārikā“ ti suṭṭhu nātvā ekadivasam tam āgacchantim diṣvā va, āpaṇā utthāya gantvā tassā pādamūle pativā ubho hi hatthehi 5 pāde gāḷham gaheṭvā „amma, ettakam kalam kham gatāsiti“ paridevi. Atha sesāpi payuttakadhutta ekamantaṃ tathā „hatthapāda-mukhasaṇṭhānehi ca ākappena ca mātāputtā ekasadisā yevā“ 'ti āhaṃsu. Sā itthi tesu kathentesu kathentesu attano asaddahitvā „ayam me putto bhavissati“ sayam pi roditum ārabhi. Te ubho pi kanditvā roditvā 10 aññamaññaṃ āliṅgitvā atthaṃsu. Atha so dhutto āha: „amma, kham vasasiti“. „Kinnaraliḥāya vasamānāya rūpaggappattāya purohitassa daharitthiyā upatthānam kurumānā vasāmi tāta“ 'ti. „Idāni kham yāsi amma“ 'ti. „Tassā gandhamālādīnam atthāyā“ 'ti. „Amma, kin te aññattha gatena, ito patthāya mam' eva santikā harā“ 'ti mūlam 15 agahetvā va bahūni tambūlatakkolakādini c' eva nānāpupphāni ca adāsi. Mānavikā bahūni gandhapupphādini diṣvā „kim amma ajja amhākam brāhmaṇo pasanno“ ti āha. „Kasmā evam vadasiti“. „Imesaṃ bahubhāvam diṣvā“ ti. „Na brāhmaṇo bahum mūlam adāsi. mayā pan' etaṃ mayham puttassa santikā ānitaṃ“ ti. Tato patthāya 20 brāhmaṇena dinnam mūlam attanā gaheṭvā tass' eva santikā gandhapupphādini āharati. Dhutto katipāhaccāyena gilānālayam katvā nipajji. Sā tassa āpaṇadvāram gantvā tam adisvā „kham me putto“ ti pucchi. „Puttassa te aphāsukam jātaṃ“ ti. Sā tassa nipannatthānam gantvā nisiditvā piṭṭhim parimajjanti „kin te tāta aphāsukaṃ“ ti 25 pucchi. So tuṇhi ahosi. „Kin na kathesi puttā“ 'ti. „Amma, marantenāpi tuyham kathetum na sakkā“ ti. „Mayham akathetvā kassa katheyysā tāta“ 'ti. „Amma, mayham aññaṃ aphāsukam n' atthi, tassā pana mānavikāya vaṇṇam sutvā paṭibaddhacitto 'smi jāto tam labhanto jivissāmi, alabhanto idh' eva marissāmi“ ti. „Tāta, mayham esa bhāro, 30 mā tvaṃ etaṃ nissāya cintayīti“ tam assāsetvā bahūni gandhapupphādini ādāya mānavikāya santikam gantvā „putto me amma mama santikā tava vaṇṇam sutvā paṭibaddhacitto jāto, kim kātabbhaṃ“ ti. „Sace ānetum sakkotha mayā katokasā yevā“ 'ti. Sā tassā vacanam sutvā tato patthāya tassa gehassa kannakannehi bahum kacavaram samkad- 35 dhitvā pupphapacchiyā gaheṭvā gacchanti sodhanakāle ārakkhitthiyā

upari chaddesi. Sā tena atṭiyamānā apeti, itarā ten' eva niyāmena
 yā yā kiñci katheti tassā tassā upari kacavaram chaddeti. Tato paṭ-
 thāya yaṃ yaṃ sā āharati vā harati vā taṃ na kāci sodhetum ūssa-
 hati. Tasmim kāle sā taṃ dhuttaṃ pupphapacchiyāṃ nipajjāpetvā
 5 mānavikāya santikaṃ atihari. Dhutto mānavikāya silaṃ bhinditvā
 ekāhadvīhaṃ pāsāde yeva ahosi. Purohite bhi nikkhante ubho abhi-
 ramanti, tasmim āgate dhutto niliyati. Atha naṃ sā ekāhadvīhacca-
 yena „sāmi, idāni tava gantum vaṭṭatiti“ āha. „Ahaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ
 paharitvā gantukāmo“ ti. Sā „evaṃ hotū“ 'ti dhuttaṃ niliyāpetvā
 10 brāhmaṇe āgate evaṃ āha: „ahaṃ ayya tumhesu viṇaṃ vādetesu
 naccitum icchāmi“ „Sādhu bhadde naccassū“ 'ti viṇaṃ vādesi.
 „Tumhesu olokentesu lajjāmi, mukhaṃ pana vo sātakena bandhitvā.
 naccissāmi“ „Sace lajjasi evaṃ karohiti“. Mānavikā ghanasātakaṃ
 gahetvā tassa akkhini pidahamānā mukhaṃ bandhi. Brāhmaṇo
 15 mukhaṃ bandhāpetvā viṇaṃ vādesi. Sā muhuttaṃ naccitvā „ayya,
 ahaṃ te ekavāraṃ sise paharitukāmā“ ti āha. Itthilolo brāhmaṇo
 kiñci kāraṇaṃ ajānanto „paharāhiti“ āha. Mānavikā dhuttassa
 saññaṃ adāsi. So sanikaṃ āgantvā brāhmaṇassa piṭṭhipasse thatvā
 sise kapparena pahari. Akkhini patanākārappattāni ahesum, sise
 20 gaṇḍo utthahi. So vedanaṭṭo hutvā „āhara te hatthan“ ti āha.
 Mānavikā attano hatthaṃ ukkhipitvā tassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Brāhmaṇo
 „hattho muduko, pahāro pana thaddho“ ti āha. Dhutto brāhmaṇaṃ
 paharitvā niliyi. Mānavikā tasmim niline brāhmaṇassa mukhato sātakaṃ
 mocetvā telam ādāya sise pahāraṃ sambāhi. Brāhmaṇe bhi
 25 nikkhante puna sā itthi dhuttaṃ pacchiyāṃ nipajjāpetvā nihari. So
 rañño santikaṃ gantvā sabban taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Rājā attano
 upatṭhānaṃ āgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āha: „jūtaṃ kilāma brāhmaṇā“ 'ti.
 „Sādhu mahārāja“ 'ti. Rājā jūtaṃ maṇḍalaṃ sajjāpetvā purimanayen'
 eva jūtagitaṃ gāyitvā pāse khipati. Brāhmaṇo mānavikāya tapassa
 30 bhinnabhāvaṃ ajānanto „ṭhapetvā mama mānavikaṃ“ ti āha, evaṃ
 vadanto pi parājito yeva. Rājā jānitvā „brāhmaṇa, kiṃ ṭhapesi, māna-
 vikāya te tapo bhinno, tvaṃ 'mātugāmaṃ gabbhato paṭṭhāya rakkhanto
 sattasu ṭhānesu ārakkhaṃ karonto rakkhitum sakkhissāmi' maññesi,
 mātugāmo nāma kucchiyaṃ pakkhipitvā carantenāpi rakkhitum na
 35 sakkā, ekapurisikā itthi 'nāma n' atthi, tava mānavikā 'naccitukāma'
 ambhiti' vatvā viṇaṃ vādetassa tava sātakena mukhaṃ bandhitvā attano

jāraṁ tava sīse kapparena paharāpetvā uyyojesi, idāni kiṁ t̥hapesīti“
vatvā imaṁ gātham āha:

Yaṁ brāhmaṇo avādesi vīṇaṁ samukhavedhito,
aṇḍabhūtā bhātā bhariyā, tāsū ko jātu vissase ti.

Evam Bodhisatto brāhmaṇassa dhammaṁ desesi. Brāhmaṇo Bodhi- 5
sattassa dhammadesanaṁ sutvā nivesanaṁ gantvā taṁ māṇavikaṁ
āha: „tayā kira evarūpaṁ pāpakammaṁ katan“ ti. „Ayya, ko evaṁ
āha, na karomi, aham eva paharim, na añño koci, sace na sadda-
hatha aham ‘tumhe t̥hapetvā aññassa purisassa hatthasamphassaṁ na
jānāmi’ saccakiriyaṁ katvā aggim pavisitvā tumhe saddahāpessāmi“ ti. 10
Brāhmaṇo „evaṁ hotū“ ‘ti mahantaṁ dāruṇasim karetvā aggim datvā
taṁ pakkosāpetvā „sace attano saddahasi aggim pavisā“ ‘ti āha.
Māṇavikā attano paricārikaṁ paṭhamam eva sikkhāpesi: „amma, tava
puttaṁ tattha gantvā mama aggim pavisanakāle hatthagahanaṁ katum
vadehīti“. Sā gantvā tathā avaca. Dhutto āgantvā parisamajjhe 15
atthāsi. Sā māṇavikā brāhmaṇaṁ vañcetukāma mahājanamajjhe t̥hatvā
„brāhmaṇa, taṁ t̥hapetvā aññassa purisassa hatthasamphassaṁ na
jānāmi, iminā saccena ayaṁ aggi mā maṁ jhāpesīti“ aggim pavisitum
āraddhā. Tasmiṁ khaṇe dhutto „passatha purohitabrāhmaṇassa kam-
maṁ, evarūpaṁ mātugāmaṁ aggim pavesāpetiti“ gantvā taṁ māṇa- 20
vikaṁ hatthe gaṇhi. Sā hatthaṁ vissajjāpetvā purohitaṁ āha: „ayya,
mama saccakiriyaṁ bhinnā, na sakkā aggim pavisitun“ ti. „Kimkāraṇā“
ti. „Aja mayā evaṁ saccakiriyaṁ katā: ‘t̥hapetvā mama sāmikaṁ
aññapurisassa hatthasamphassaṁ na jānāmi’ ti, idāni c’ amhi iminā
purisena hatthe gahitā“ ti. Brāhmaṇo „vañcito aham imāyā“ ‘ti natvā 25
taṁ pothetvā piṇharāpesi. Evam asaddhammasamannāgatā kir’ etā
itthiyo, kiyamahantaṁ pi pāpakammaṁ katvā attano sāmikaṁ vañ-
cetum „nāhaṁ evarūpaṁ karomīti“ divasaṁ pi sapathaṁ kurumānā
nānācittā va honti, tena vuttaṁ:

Coriṇaṁ bahubuddhinaṁ yāsu saccaṁ sudullabhaṁ, 30
thinaṁ bhāvo durājāno macchassēvōdake gataṁ.

Musā tāsāṁ yathā saccaṁ, saccaṁ tāsāṁ yathā musā,
gāvo bahutūpassēva omasanti varam varam.

Coriyo kaṭhinā h’ etā vājā va lapasakkharā,
na tā kiñci na jānanti yaṁ manussesu vañcanaṁ ti. 30

[Tattha „gatan“ ti gamanam, „musā“ ti musāvādo tāsam saccasadi-
 va, „gāvo bahutīnassā“ ti yathā gāvo khāditatthānam chaddetvā bahi
 manāpassa tīnassa varam varam omasanti khādanti, evam etāpi nid-
 dhanam chaddetvā aññam sadhanam eva gacchanti, „coriyo“ ti sam-
 5 bhatassa dhanassa vināsanena coriyo, „kaṭhinā“ ti thaddhahadayā, „vālā“
 ti duṭṭhā, appaken' eva kujjhanasilā, „lapasakkharā“ ti niratthakala-
 panena sakkharā viya madhurā ti attho].

Satthā „evam arakkhiyo mātugāmo“ ti imam dhammadesanam
 āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Satthāpi anusandhim ghatetvā jātakam
 10 samodhānesi: „tadā Bārāṇasirājā aham eva aho sin“ ti. Aṇḍabhūta-
 jātakam niṭṭhitam. [Porāṇapotthakesu Aṇḍabhūtajātakan ti dissati,
 abhinavesu katthaci potthakesu Aṇḍabhūta-iti dissati].

28. KHARAPUTTA-JĀTAKA.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Senake nāma raññe rajjam kārente Bodhisatto
 15 Sakkattam kāresi. Tadā Senakassa rañño ekena nāgarājena saddhim
 mittabhāvo hoti. So kira nāgabhanā nikkhamitvā thale goṇaram
 gaṇhanto carati. Atha nam gāmadārakā disvā „sappo ayan“ ti leḍ-
 ḍuadihi paharimsu. Rājā uyyānakīlikam gacchanto disvā „kim ete dā-
 rakā karontiti“ pucchitvā „ekam sappam paharantiti“ sutvā „paharittum
 20 mā detha, palāpetha ne“ ti palāpesi. Nāgarājā jīvitam labhitvā nā-
 gabhavanam gantvā bahūni ratanāni ādāya adḍharattasamaye rañño sa-
 yanigharam pavisitvā tāni ratanāni datvā „mayā tumhe nissāya jīvitam
 laddhan“ ti raññā saddhim mittabhāvam katvā punappunam gantvā
 rājānam passati. So attano nāgamāṇavikāsu ekam kāmesu atittam
 25 nāgamāṇavikam rakkhanatthāya rañño santike ṭhapesi, „yadā etam
 na passasi, tadā imam mantam parivatteyyāsiti“ c' assa ekam mantam
 adāsi. So ekadivasam uyyānam gantvā nāgamāṇavikāya saddhim
 pokkharaniyam udakakīlam kīli. Nāgamāṇavikā ekam udakasappam
 disvā attabhāvam vijahitvā tena saddhim asaddhammam patisevi. Rājā
 30 tam apassanto „kham nu kho gatā“ ti mantam parivatteyyā anācāram
 karontim disvā veḷupesikāya pahari. Sā kujjhitvā tato nāgabhavanam
 gantvā „kasmā āgatāsiti“ puṭṭhā „tumhākam sahāyo mam attano va-
 canam agaṇhantiṃ piṭṭhiyam pahariti“ paharam dāsesi. Nāgarājā

tattato ajānitvā va cattāro nāgamānavake āmantetvā „gacchatha, Senakassa sayanigharam pavisitvā nāsāvātena tam bhasam viya viddhamsethā“ 'ti pesesi. Te gantvā rañño sirisayane nipannakāle gabbham pavisimsu. Tesam pavisanavelāyam eva rājā devim āha: „jānāsi nu kho bhadde nāgamānavikāya gatattāhanam“ ti. „Na jānāmi devā“ 'ti. 5 „Ajja sā amhākam pokkharaniyam kilanākāle attabhāvam vijahitvā ekena udakasappena saddhim anācāram akāsi, atha nam aham 'evam mā karīti' sikkhāpanattāyā velupesikāya paharim, nāgabhananam gantvā sahayassa me aññam kiñci kathetvā mettim bhindeyyā 'ti me bhayam uppajjati'. Tam sutvā nāgamānavakā tato va nivattitvā nā- 10 gabhananam gantvā nāgarājassa tam attham ārocesum. So samvegappatto hutvā tam khaṇam nēva rañño sayanigharam āgantvā tam attham ācikkhitvā khamāpetvā „idam me daṇḍakamman“ ti sabbarutajānanamantaṁ datvā „ayam mahārāja anagghamanto, sace imam mantam aññassa dadeyyāsi datvā va aggim pavisitvā mareyyāsi“ āha. 15 Rājā „sādhū“ 'ti sampatiocchi. So tato patthāya pipilikānam pi saddam jānāti. Tass' ekadivasam mahātale nisiditvā madhuphāṇitehi khādaniyam khādantassa ekam madhubinduṁ ca phāṇitabinduṁ ca pūvakhaṇaṁ ca bhūmiyam pati. Ekā pipilikā tam disvā „rañño mahātale madhucāti bhinnā, phāṇitasakaṭam pūvasakaṭam nikkujjitam, madhu- 20 phāṇitapūve khādathā“ 'ti viravanti carati. Rājā tassā ravam sutvā hasi. Rañño samīpe thitā devī „kin nu kho disvā rājā hasīti“ cintesi. Tasmim khādaniyam khāditvā nahātvā pallamke nisinne ekam makkhikam sāmiko „ehi bhadde, kilesaratiyā ramāmā“ 'ti āha. Atha nam sā „adhivāsehi tāva sāmi, idāni rañño gandhe āharissanti, tassa vilim- 25 pantassa pādamūle gandhacunnam patissati, aham tattha vasitvā sugandhā bhavissāmi, tato rañño piṭṭhiyam nipajjitvā ramissāmā“ 'ti āha. Rājā tam pi saddam sutvā hasi. Devī „kin nu kho disvā hasīti“ puna cintesi. Puna rañño sāyamāsam bhuñjantassa ekam sittham bhūmiyam pati. Pipilikā „rājakule bhattasakaṭam bhaggaṁ, bhattam 30 bhuñjantā n' atthīti“ viravimsu. Tam sutvā rājā puna pi hasi. Devī suvaṇṇakaṭacchum gahetvā rājānam parivisanti „mam nu kho disvā rājā hasīti“ parivitakkesi. Sā raññā saddhim sayanam āruyha nipannakāle „kimkāraṇā deva hasīti“ pucchi. So „kin te mama hasitakāraṇaṁ“ 'ti vatvā punappuna nibaddho katesi. Atha nam sā 35 „tumbhākam jānanamantaṁ mayham dethā“ 'ti vatvā „na sakkā dātun“

ti paṭikkhattā pi puna nibandhi. Rājā „sac' āhaṃ imaṃ mantam
 tuyhaṃ dassāmi marissāmi” āha. „Maranto pi mayhaṃ dehi yevā”
 'ti. Rājā mātugāmaṃ vasiko hutvā „sādhū” 'ti sampatichchitvā „imissā
 mantam datvā aggiṃ pavisissāmi” rathena uyyānaṃ pāyāsi. Tasmiṃ
 5 khaṇe Sakko devarājā lokam olovento imaṃ kāraṇam diṣvā „ayam
 bālarājā mātugāmaṃ nissāya 'aggiṃ pavisissāmi' gacchati, jīvitaḍaṇam
 assa dassāmi” Sujam asurakaṇṇam ādāya Bārāṇasim āgantvā tam
 ajikam katvā attanā ajo hutvā „mahājano mā passiti” adhiṭṭhaya
 rañño rathassa purato ahoṣi. Tam rājā c'eva rathe yuttasindhavā ca
 10 passanti, añño koci na passati. So kathāsamuttāpanattham ajikāya
 saddhiṃ methunadhammam patisevanto viya ahoṣi. Tam eko rathe
 yuttasindhavo diṣvā „samma aja, mayam pubbe 'ajā kira bālā ahirikā’
 ti assumha na passimha, tvaṃ kira raho paṭicchannaṭṭhāne kattabham
 anācāram amhākam ettakānam passantānam ñeva karosi na lajjasi, tam
 15 no pubbe sutam iminā diṭṭhena sametiti” vatvā paṭhamam gātham āha:

Saccam kir' evam āhaṃsu bhastam 'bālo' ti paṇḍitā,
 passa: bālo rahokammam āvikubham na bujhatiti.

Tam sutvā ajo dve gāthā abhāsi:

20 Tvaṃ kho samma bālo si, kharaputta vijānahi:
 rajjuyāsi parikkhitto vaṃkoṭṭho ohitā mukho.
 Aparam pi samma te balyam yo mutto na palāyasi,
 so ca bālataro samma yaṃ tvaṃ vahasī Senakan ti.

Rājā tesam ubhinnaṃ pi katham jānāti, tasmā tam suṇanto saṇi-
 kam ratham pesesi. Sindhavo pi tassa katham sutvā puna caṭuttham
 25 gātham āha:

Yan nu samma ahaṃ bālo, ajarāja vijānahi,
 atha kena Senako bālo, tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti.

Tam ācikkhanto ajo pañcamam gātham āha:

30 Uttamattham labhivāna bhariyā yo padassati
 tena jahissat' attānam, sā c' ev' assa na hessatiti.

Rājā tassa vacanam sutvā „ajarāja, amhākam sotthim karonto pi tvaṃ
 ñeva karissasi, kathehi tāva no kattabbayuttan” ti āha. Atha nam
 ajarājā „mahārāja, imesam sattānam attanā añño piyataro nāma n'
 atthi, ekam piyabhaṇḍam nissāya attānam nāsetum, laddham yasam
 35 pahātum na vaṭṭatiti” vatvā chaṭṭhamam gātham āha:

Na ve 'piyaṃ me' ti janinda tādiso, attam niraṃkatvā piyaṇi sevati,
attā va seyyo paramā va seyyo, labbhā piyā ojittattēna pacchā ti.

Evam Mahāsatto rañño ovādam adāsi. Rājā tussitvā „ajarāja, kuto
āgato sīti“ pucchi. „Sakko ahaṃ mahārāja, tava anukampāya taṃ
maraṇā mocetum āgato 'mhitī“. „Devarāja, ahaṃ etissā 'mantaṃ 5
dassāmitī' avacaṃ. idāni kiṃ karomīti“. „Tumbhākaṃ ubhinnaṃ pi
vināseṇa kiocaṃ n' atthi, 'sippassa upacāro' ti vatvā etaṃ katipayehi
pahārehi paharāpehi, iminā upāyena na gaṇhissatīti“. Rājā „sā-
dhū“ 'ti sampatiṇchi. Mahāsatto rañño ovādam datvā sakaṭṭhānam
eva gato. Rājā uyyānam gantvā devīm pakkosāpetvā āha: „gaṇhissasi 10
bhadde mantaṃ“ ti. „Āma devā“ 'ti. „Tena hi upacāraṃ karohīti“.
„Ko upacāro“ ti. „Piṭṭhiyaṃ pahārasate patamāne saddaṃ kātum na
vaṭṭatīti“. Sā mantalobhena „sādhū“ 'ti sampatiṇchi. Rājā ceṭake
pakkosāpetvā kasā gāhāpetvā ubhosu passesu paharāpesi. Sā dve
tayo pahāre adhiṇasetvā tatoparam „ua me manten' attho“ ti viravi. 15
Atha naṃ rājā „tvaṃ maṃ māretvā mantaṃ gaṇhitukāmā“ ti piṭṭhiṃ
niccammaṃ karetvā vissajjāpesi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya puna kathetum
nāsakkhi.

29. MAHOSADHA'S MARRIAGE.

Tato paṭṭhāya Bodhisattassa yaso mahā ahosi, taṃ sabbaṃ Udum- 20
barādevī yeva vicāreti, sā tassa soḷasavassakāle cintesi: „mama ka-
niṭṭho mahallako jāto, yaso pi 'ssa mahā, āvāham assa kātum vaṭṭa-
tīti“, sā rañño taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. Rājā taṃ sutvā somanassappatto
hutvā „sādhū, jānāpehi naṃ“ ti āha. Sā taṃ jānāpetvā tena sampatiṇ-
chite „tena hi tāta kumārikaṃ ānemā“ 'ti āha. Mahosadho „kadāci 25
imehi ānītā mama na ruceyya, sayam eva tāva upadhāremīti“ cin-
tetvā evam āha: „devi, katipāhaṃ mā kiñci rañño vadetha. ahaṃ ekaṃ
dārikaṃ sayam pariyesitvā mama cittarucitaṃ tumbhākaṃ ācikkhissā-
mitī“. „Evam karohi tāta“ 'ti. So devīm vanditvā attano gharaṃ
gantvā sabhāyakaṇaṃ saññaṃ adatvā aññataravesena tunnavāya-upaka- 30
raṇāni gaheṭvā ekako va uttaradvāreṇa nikkhamitvā Uttara-yavamaj-
jhakaṃ pāyāsi. Tadā pana tattha purāṇasetṭhikulaṃ parijinnaṃ ahosi,
tassa kulassa dhītā Amarādevī nāma abhirūpā sabbalakkhaṇasampannā

- puññavati, sā taṃ divasaṃ pāto va yāguṃ pacitvā ādāya „pitu kasa-
naṭṭhānaṃ gamissāmiti“ nikkhamitvā taṃ eva maggaṃ paṭipajji.
Mahāsatto taṃ āgacchantiṃ diśvā „lakkhaṇasampannā itthi, sace apa-
riggahā imāya me pādaparicārikāya bhavituṃ vaṭṭatitī“ cintesi. Sāpi
5 taṃ diśvā va „sace evarūpassa purisassa gehe bhaveyyaṃ sakkā siyā
kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetun“ ti cintesi. Atha Mahāsatto „imissā sapariggaha-
apariggahabhāvaṃ na jānāmi, hatthamuddāya naṃ pucchissāmi, sace
paṇḍitā bhavissati jānissatitī“ cintetvā dūre ṭhito va muṭṭhiṃ akāsi.
Sā „ayaṃ me sassaṃmikabhāvaṃ pucchatitī“ ānavā hatthaṃ vikāsesi.
10 So ānavā samīpaṃ gantvā „bhadde, kā nāma tvaṃ“ ti pucchi. „Sāmi,
ahaṃ atitānāgate vā etarahi vā yaṃ n' atthi taṃnāmikā“ ti. „Bhadde,
loke amaraṇaṃ nāma n' atthi, tvaṃ Amarā nāma bhavissasitī“. „Evaṃ
sāmitī“. „Bhadde, kassa yāguṃ harasitī“. „Sāmi, pubbadevatāyā“ ti.
„Pubbadevatā nāma mātāpitāro, tava pitu harissasi maññe“ ti. „Evaṃ
15 bhavissati sāmitī“. „Tava pitā kiṃ karotitī“. „Ekam dve karotitī“.
„Ekassa dvidhākaraṇaṃ nāma kasaṇaṃ, kasati bhadde“ ti. „Evaṃ sā-
mitī“. „Kasmiṃ pana ṭhāne te pitā kasatitī“. „Yattha sakiṃ gatā
na entitī“. „Sakiṃ gatānaṃ na paccāgamaṇaṭṭhānaṃ nāma susānaṃ,
susānasantike kasati bhadde“ ti. „Evaṃ sāmitī“. „Bhadde, ajj' eva
20 essasitī“. „Sace essati na essāmi, noce essati essāmitī“. „Bhadde,
pitā te maññe nadipāre kasati, udaye ente na essasi, anente essasitī“.
„Evaṃ sāmitī“ ettakaṃ allāpasallāpaṃ katvā Amarādevī „yāguṃ pi-
vissasi sāmitī“ nimantesi. Mahāsatto paṭikkhipanaṃ nāma amaṇḍalaṃ
ti cintetvā „āma pivissāmitī“ āha. Sā yāgughaṭaṃ otāresi. Mahā-
25 satto „sace pātiṃ adhovitvā hatthadhovanaṃ adatvā va dassati etth'
eva naṃ pabāya gamissāmitī“ cintesi. Sā pana pātiyā udakaṃ āha-
ritvā hatthadhovanaṃ datvā tucchapātiṃ hatthe aṭhapetvā bhūmiyaṃ
katvā ghaṭaṃ āloletvā yāguyaṃ pūresi. Tattha pana sitthāni mandāni.
Atha naṃ Mahāsatto āha: „kiṃ bhadde atibahalaṃ yāgū“ ti. „Udakaṃ
30 na laddhaṃ sāmitī“. „Kedārehi udakaṃ na laddhaṃ bhavissati maññe“
ti. Sā „evaṃ sāmitī“ pitu yāguṃ ṭhapetvā Bodhisattassa adāsi. So
pivitvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā „bhadde, mayaṃ tumbhakaṃ gehaṃ ga-
missāma, maggaṃ no ācikkhā“ ti āha. Sā „sādhū“ ti vatvā tassa
maggaṃ ācikkhitvā pitu yāguṃ gahetvā agamāsi. So tāya kathita-
35 maggena taṃ gehaṃ gāto. Atha naṃ Amarādeviyā mātā diśvā va
āsaṇaṃ datvā „yāguṃ vaddhemi sāmitī“ āha. „Ama, kaniṭṭhabha-

giniyā me Amarādeviyā thokā yāgu dinnā" ti. Sā „dhītu me atthāya
 āgatenā bhavitabban" ti aññāsi. Mahāsatto tesam duggatabbhāvaṃ
 jānanto pi „amma, ahaṃ tunnavāyo, atthi kiñci sibbitabban" ti. „Sāmi
 atthi, mūlaṃ pana n' atthīti". „Amma, mūlena kammaṃ n' atthi, ānetha
 sibbissāmīti". Sā jīṇṇakāni pilotikāni āharitvā adāsi. Bodhisatto 5
 āhaṭṭhāṭṭhaṃ niṭṭhapesi yeva, pañnavantānaṃ kiriya nāma ijjhati.
 Atha naṃ „amma, vīthisabhāgānaṃ ārocehīti" āha. Sā sakalagāme
 ārocesi. Mahāsatto tunnakammaṃ katvā ekāhen' eva sahaṣsaṃ
 uppādesi, mahallikāpi 'ssa pātaraśabbhattaṃ pacitvā datvā sāyaṃ „tāta
 kittakaṃ pacāmiti" āha. „Amma, yattakā imasmiṃ gehe bhuñjanti 10
 tesam pamāṇenā" 'ti. Sā anekasūpavyañjanaṃ bahubhattaṃ paci.
 Amarādevī pi sāyaṃ sīsena dārukalāpaṃ ucchaṅgena paṇṇaṃ ādāya
 araṇṇato āgantvā puredvāre dārūni nikkhipitvā pacchimadvārena ge-
 haṃ pāvisi, pitā paṇ' assā sāyataraṃ āgami. Mahāsatto nānaggarase
 pi bhuñji, itarā mātāpitāro bhojetvā pacchā bhuñjitvā mātāpitunnaṃ 15
 pāde dhovitvā Mahāsattassa pāde dhovi. So taṃ parigaṇhanto kati-
 pāhaṃ tath' eva vasi, atha naṃ vīmaṃsanto ekadivasam āha: „bhadde
 Amarādevi, aḍḍhanālikamattaṃ taṇḍulaṃ gahetvā tato mayhaṃ yāguṃ
 ca pūvaṃ ca bhattaṃ ca pacāhīti". Sā „sādhū" 'ti sampatīcchitvā te
 taṇḍule koṭṭetvā mūlataṇḍulehi yāguṃ majjhimateṇa bhattaṃ 20
 kaṇṇikāhi pūvaṃ pacitvā tadanurūpaṃ vyañjanaṃ sampādetvā Mahā-
 sattassa savyañjanaṃ yāguṃ adāsi. Yāgu mukhe ṭhapitamattā va
 rasaharaṇiyo pharitvā atṭhāsi. So tassā vīmaṃsanattham eva „bhadde,
 pacitum ajānantī kimatthaṃ mama taṇḍule nāsesīti" yāguṃ saha khe-
 ḷena niṭṭhubhitvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesi. Sā akujjitvā va „sace yāgu na 25
 suṇḍarā pūvaṃ khāda sāmīti" pūvaṃ adāsi. Tam pi tath' eva akāsi,
 bhatte pi tath' eva paṭipajjitvā „tvaṃ pacitum ajānantī mama santa-
 kaṃ kimatthaṃ nāsesīti" kuḍḍho viya tiṇi pi ekato madditvā tassā
 sīsato paṭṭhāya sakalasārīraṃ vilimpitvā „dvāre nisīdā" 'ti āha. Sā
 akujjitvā va „sādhū sāmīti" tathā akāsi. So tassā nihata mānabhāvaṃ 30
 natvā „bhadde ehitī" āha. Sā ekavacānen' eva āgatā. Mahā-
 satto pana āgacchanto kaḥapaṇasahassena saddhiṃ ekaṃ sātakaṃ
 tambūlapasibbake ṭhapetvā āgato, atha so taṃ sātakaṃ niharitvā tassā
 hatthe ṭhapetvā „bhadde, tava sahāyikāhi saddhiṃ nahāyitvā imaṃ
 sātakaṃ nivāsetvā ehitī" āha. Sā tathā akāsi. Paṇḍito uppāditadha- 35
 naṃ ca āhaṭṭhāṇaṃ ca sabbaṃ tassā mātāpitunnaṃ datvā te samassā-

- setvā taṃ ādāya nagaram eva gantvā vīmaṃsanatthāya taṃ dovārikassa gehe nisīdāpetvā dovārikabhariyāya ācikkhitvā attano nivesanaṃ gantvā purise āmantetvā „asukagehe itthiṃ ṭhapetvā āgato 'mhi, imaṃ sahaṣsaṃ ādāya gantvā taṃ vīmaṃsathā“ 'ti sahaṣsaṃ datvā pesesi.
- 5 Te tathā karīṃsu. Sā „imaṃ mama sāmikassa pādarajaṃ na agghatiti“ na icchi. Te gantvā paṇḍitassa ārocesuṃ. Puna pi yāvattatīyaṃ pesetvā catutthe vāre „tena hi taṃ hatthe gahetvā kaḍḍhantā ānethā“ 'ti āha. Te tathā karīṃsu. Sā Mahāsattaṃ mahāsampattiyaṃ ṭhitāṃ na sañjāni, oloketvā ca pana hasi c' eva rodi ca. So ubhinnaṃ pi
- 10 kāraṇaṃ pucchi. Atha naṃ sā evaṃ āha: „sāmi, ahaṃ hasamānā tava sampattiṃ oloketvā 'ayaṃ sampatti na akāraṇena laddhā, purimabhaye pana kusalaṃ katvā laddhā bhavissati, aho puññānaṃ phalaṃ nāmā' 'ti hasiṃ, rodamānā pana 'idāni parassa rakkhitaḡopitavatthumhi aparajjhivā Nirayaṃ gamissatīti' taya kāruṇṇena rodin“ ti. So taṃ vī-
- 15 maṃsitvā suddhabbhāvaṃ ṇatvā „gacchatha, naṃ tathā' eva nethā“ 'ti vatvā pesetvā puna tunnavāyavesaṃ gahetvā gantvā tāya saddhiṃ taṃ rattim sayitvā punadivase pāto va rājakulaṃ pavisitvā Udumbarādeviyā ārocesi. Sā rañño ārocetvā Amarādeviṃ sabbālaṃkārehi alaṃkaritvā mahāyogge nisīdāpetvā mahantena sakkārena Mahā-
- 20 sattassa gehaṃ ānetvā maṅgalaṃ kāresi. Rājā Bodhisattassa sahaṣsa-mūlaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ pesesi, dovārike ādimkatvā sakalanagaravāsino paṇṇākāre pahiniṃsu. Amarādevi raññā pahitaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ dvidhā bhinditvā ekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ rañño pesesi, eten' upāyena sakalanagara-vāsīnaṃ pi paṇṇākāraṃ pesetvā nagaraṃ saṃgaṇhi. Tato paṭṭhāya
- 25 Mahāsatto tāya saddhiṃ saṃaggavāsaṃ vasanto rañño atthaṇ ca dhammaṃ ca anusāsi.

30. MAHOSADHA'S JUDGEMENT.

Ekā itthi puttāṃ ādāya mukhadhovanatthāya paṇḍitassa pokkharāṇiṃ gantvā puttāṃ nahāpetvā attano sātaka nisīdāpetvā mukhaṃ dhovitvā nahāyitum otari. Tasmiṃ khane ekā yakkhini taṃ dāraṇaṃ disvā khāditukāma hutvā itthivesaṃ gahetvā „sahāyike, sobhati vatāyaṃ dārako, tav' eso putto“ ti pucchitvā „āma amma“ 'ti vutte „pāyemi naṃ“ ti vatvā „pāyehiti“ vuttā taṃ gahetvā thokaṃ kilāpetvā

taṃ ādāya palāyitum ārabhi. Itarā taṃ disvā dhāvitvā „kuhiṃ me
 puttāṃ nesīti“ gaṇhi. Yakkhīni „kuto tayā putto laḍḍho, mam' eso
 putto“ ti āha. Tā kalahaṃ karontiyo sāladvārena gacchanti. Paṇ-
 dīto kalahasaddaṃ sutvā tā pakkosivā „kim etaṃ“ ti pucchitvā aṭṭhaṃ
 sutvā akkhīnaṃ animisatāya c' eva rattatāya ca yakkhīnīti nātvāpi 5
 „mama vinicchaye ṭhassathā“ 'ti vatvā „āma ṭhassāmā“ 'ti vutte le-
 khaṃ kaḍḍhitvā lekhamajjhe dārakaṃ nipajjāpetvā yakkhīniyā hat-
 thesu mātārā pādesu gāhāpetvā „dve pi ākaḍḍhitvā gaṇhatha, kaḍ-
 ḍhitum sakkontiyyā eva putto“ ti āha. Tā ubho pi kaḍḍhimsu, dārako
 kaḍḍhiyamāno dukkhappatto hutvā viravi, mātā hadayena phalitena 10
 viya puttāṃ mocetvā rodamaṇā aṭṭhāsi. Paṇḍito mahājanaṃ pucchi:
 „dārake mātuhadayaṃ mudukaṃ hoti udāhu amātuhadayaṃ“ ti.
 „Mātuhadayaṃ paṇḍitā“ 'ti. „Idāni kim etaṃ dārakaṃ gahe tvā
 ṭhitā mātā hoti vissajjetvā ṭhitā“ ti. „Vissajjetvā ṭhitā paṇḍitā“
 'ti. „Imaṃ pana dārakacorīṃ tumhe jānāthā“ 'ti. „Na jānāma 15
 paṇḍitā“ 'ti. „Yakkhīni esā, dārakaṃ khāditum gaṇhīti“. „Ka-
 thaṃ jānāsi paṇḍitā“ 'ti. „Akkhīnaṃ animisatāya c' eva ratta-
 tāya ca chāyāya abhāvena ca nirāsamkatāya ca nikkaruṇatāya cā“ 'ti.
 Atha naṃ pucchi: „kāsi tvaṃ“ ti. „Yakkhīni-mhi sāmīti“. „Kasmā
 imaṃ dārakaṃ gaṇhīti“. „Khāditum sāmīti“. „Andhabāle, pubbe pi 20
 pāpakaṃ katvā yakkhīni jātāsi, idāni puna pi pāpaṃ karosi, aho an-
 dhabālāstī“ ovaditvā pañcasu sīlesu patitṭhāpetvā uyyojesi. Dāraka-
 mātā „ciraṃ jīva sāmīti“ paṇḍitaṃ thometvā puttāṃ ādāya pakkāmi.

31. SAKKA AND THE ASURAS.

Tasmiṃ kāle tāvatimsabhavane asurā paṭivasanti. Sakko devarāja 25
 „kim no sādharāṇena rajjena“ 'ti asure dibbapānaṃ pāyetvā matte
 samāne pādesu gahe tvā Sineru-papāte khipāpesi. Te asurabhavanaṃ
 eva sampāpunimsu. Asurabhavanaṃ nāma Sinerussa heṭṭhimatale
 tāvatimsadevalokappamaṇaṃ eva, tattha devānaṃ Pāricchattako viya
 Cittapātālī nāma kappatṭhiyarukkho hoti. Te Cittapātaliyā pupphi- 30
 tāya jānanti: „nāyaṃ ambhakaṃ devaloko, devalokasmiṃ hi Pāricchattako
 pupphatīti“. Atha te „jara-Sakko amhe matte katvā mahāsamudda-
 pitṭhe khipitvā ambhakaṃ devanagaraṃ gaṇhi, mayāṃ tena saddhiṃ

yujjhītvā amhākaṃ devanagaram eva gaṇhissāmā" 'ti kipillikā viya
 thambhaṃ Sineṇaṃ anusaṇcaramānā utṭhahimsu. Sakko „asurā kira
 utṭhitā" ti 'suvā samuddapitṭhe yeva abbhuggantvā yujjhamāno tehi
 parājito diyaddhayanāsatikena Vejāyantarathena dakkhiṇasamuddassa
 5 matthakamatthakena palāyitum āradhho. Ath' assa ratho samudda-
 pitṭhena vegena gacchanto Simbalivanam pakkhanto. Tassa gamana-
 magge Simbalivanam tālavanam viya chijjitvā chijjitvā samuddapitṭhe
 patati. Supannapotakā samuddapitṭhe parivattentā mahāravanam ra-
 vimsu. Sakko Mātaliṃ pucchi: „samma Mātali, kimsaddo nāma" esa,
 10 atikaruṇo ravo vattatīti“. „Deva, tumhākaṃ rathavegaviccunnite Sim-
 balivane patante supannapotakā maraṇabhayaṇajjitā ekaviravanam vira-
 vantīti“. Mahāsatto „samma Mātali, mā amhe nissāya ete kilamantu,
 na mayam issariyam nissāya paṇavadhakammam karoma, etesam pana
 atthāya mayam jīvitam pariccajitvā asurānam dassāma, nivattay' etaṃ
 15 rathan" ti vatvā imam gātham āha:

Kulāvaka Mātali Simbalismim, isā mukhena parivajjayassu,
 kāmam cājāma asuresu paṇam, mā-y-ime diḍḍa vikulāvā ahesun ti.

Mātali samgāhako tassa vacanam suvā ratham nivattetvā aññena
 maggena devalokābhimukham akāsi. Asurā pana tam nivattayamā-
 20 nam eva disvā „addhā aññehi pi cakkavālehi Sakkā āgacchanti, balaṃ
 labhitvā ratho nivatto bhavissatīti" maraṇabhayaḥhitā palāyitvā asura-
 bhavanam eva pavimsu. Sakko pi devanagaram pavisitvā dvisu
 devalokesu devaganena parivuto nagaramajjhe atṭhāsi. Tasmim khaṇe
 paṭhavim bhinditvā yojanasahassubbedho Vejāyantaṇapāsādo utṭhahi.
 25 Vijayante utṭhitattā Vejāyanto tv-eva nāmam akāmsu. Atha Sakko
 puna asurānam anāgamanatthāya pañcasu ṭhānesu ārakkham ṭhapesi.

32. THE DREAM OF THE QUEEN MĀYĀ.

Tadā kira Kapilavatthu-nagare āsālhinakkhattam ghuttham ahosi. Mahājano nakkhattam kilati. Mahāmāyā devī pure punnamāya satta-
 madivasato patthāya vigatasurāpānam mālāgandhavibhūtisampannam
 nakkhattakīlam anubhavamānā sattamadivase pāto va utthāya gandho- 5
 dakena nahāyitvā cattāri satasahassāni vissajjetvā mahādānam datvā
 sabbālaṃkāravibhūsitā varabhojanam bhuñjitvā uposathaṅgāni adhi-
 tthāya alaṃkatapaṭiyattam sirigabbham pavisitvā sirisayane nipannā
 niddam okkamamānā imam supinam addasa: Cattāro kira nam mahā-
 rājāno sayanen' eva saddhim ukkhipitvā Himavantam netvā satthiyo- 10
 janike Manosilā-tale sattayojanikassa mahāsālarukkhasa hetthā t̐ha-
 petvā ekamantam atthamsu. Atha nesaṃ deviyo āgantvā devim Anotatta-
 dham netvā mānusamalahaṇattham nahāpetvā dibbavattham nivā-
 sāpetvā gandhehi vilimpāpetvā dibbapupphāni pilandhāpetvā — tato
 avidūre Rajata-pabbato, tassa anto kanakavimānam atthi — tattha 15
 pācīnasāsakam dibbasayanam paññāpetvā nipajjāpesum. Atha Bodhi-
 satto setavaravāraṇo hutvā — tato avidūre eko Suvanna-pabbato —
 tattha caritvā tato oruyha Rajata-pabbatam abhirūhitvā uttaradisato
 āgamma rajatadāmaṇṇāya soṇḍāya setapadumam gahetvā koṇca-
 nādam naditvā kanakavimānam pavisitvā mātu sayanam tikkhattum 20
 padakkhiṇam katvā dakkhiṇapassam tāletvā kucchim pavitthasadisō
 ahosi. Evaṃ uttarāsālhanakkhattena paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Punadvase
 pabuddhā devī tam supinam rañño ārocesi. Rājā catusatthimatte
 brāhmaṇapāmokkhe pakkosūpetvā haritupatthāya lājādīhi katamaṅga-
 lasakkārāya bhūmiyā mahārahāni āsanāni paññāpetvā tattha nisinnā- 25
 nam brāhmaṇānam sappimadhusakkarābhisamkhatassa varapāyāsassa
 suvaṇṇarajatapātiyo pūretvā suvaṇṇarajatapātihi yeva paṭikujjetvā
 adāsi, aññehi ca ahatavatthakapilagāvidānādīhi te santappesi. Atha
 tesam sabbakāmehi santappitānam supinam ārocetvā „kim bhavissatī“
 puechi. Brāhmaṇā āhamsu: „mā cintayi mahārāja, deviyā te kuc- 30
 chimhi gabbho patitthito, so ca kho purisagabbho na itthigabbho,
 putto te bhavissati, so sace agāram ajjhāvasissati rājā bhavissati cakka-
 vattī, sace agārā nikkhamma pabbajjissati Buddho bhavissati lōke vi-
 vattacchaddo“ ti.

33. THE BIRTH OF GOTAMA BUDDHA.

Mahāmāyā devī pattena telam viya dasamāse kucchiyā Bodhisattam pariharitvā paripunnagabbhā nātigharam gantukāmā Suddhodana-mahārājassa ārocesi: „icchām' aham deva kulasantakam Deva-
 5 daha-nagaram gantun“ ti. Rājā „sādhū“ 'ti sampaticchitvā Kapilavattutho yāva Devadaha-nagarā maggam samam kāretvā kadalipunnaghaṭa-dhajapatākādihi alamkārapetvā devīm sovaṇṇasavikāya nisidāpetvā amaccasahassena ukkhipāpetvā mahantena parivārena pesesi. Dvin-
 10 nam pana nagarānam antare ubhayanagaravāsīnam pi Lumbini-vanam nāma maṅgalasālavanam atthi. Tasmim samaye mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva aggasākhā sabbam ekaphaliphullam ahosi, sākhantarehi c' eva pupphantarehi ca pañcavaṇṇabhamaragaṇā nānappakārā ca sakuna-saṅghā madhurassarena vikūjantā vicaranti. Sakalam Lumbini-vanam Cittalatāvana-sadisam mahānubhāvassa raṇṇo susajjita-āpānamandalam viya
 15 ahosi. Deviyā tam disvā sālavanakīlam kīlitukāmatā udapādi. Amaccā devīm gahetvā sālavanam pavisiṃsu. Sā maṅgalasālamūlam garhāvā sālāsākhāyam gaṇhitukāmā ahosi. Sālāsākhā suseditavettaggam viya onamitvā deviyā hatthapatham upagaṇehi. Sā hattham pasāretvā sākham aggahehi. Tāvad eva c' assā kammajavātā calīṃsu. Ath' assā
 20 sānim parikkhipitvā mahājano paṭikkami. Sālāsākham gahetvā tiṭṭhamānāya eva c' assā gabbhavutṭhānam ahosi. Tam khaṇam yeva cattāro pi suddhacittā Mahābrahmāno suvaṇṇajālam ādāya sampattā, tena suvaṇṇajālena Bodhisattam sampaticchitvā mātu purato ṭhapetvā „attamanā devī hohi, mahesakkho te putto uppanno“ ti āhaṃsu.
 25 Yathā pana aṇṇe sattā mātukucchito nikkhamantā paṭikkūlena asucinā makkhitā nikkhamanti na evam Bodhisatto. Bodhisatto pana dhammāsanato otaranto dhammakathiko viya nissenito otaranto puriso viya ca dve ca hatthe dve ca pāde pasāretvā ṭhitako mātukucchisambhavana kenaci asucinā amakkhito suddho visado Kāsika-vatthe nikkhitta-
 30 maniratanam viya jotanto mātukucchito nikkhami. Evam sante pi Bodhisattassa ca Bodhisatta-mātuyā ca sakkārattham ākāsatō dve udakadhārā nikkhamitvā Bodhisattassa ca mātu c' assa sarīre utum gāhapesum.

34. CATTĀRI PUBBANIMITTĀNI.

Ath' ekadivasam Bodhisatto uyyānabbhūmiṃ gantukāmo sārathim āmantetvā „ratham yojehiti“ āha. So „sādhū“ 'ti paṭisunitvā mahārahaṃ uttamaratham sabbālaṃkārena alaṃkaritvā kumudapattavaṇṇe cattāro maṅgalasindhavē yojetvā Bodhisattassa paṭivedesi. Bodhisatto 5 devavimānasadisam ratham abhirūhitvā uyyānābbhimukho agamāsi. Devatā „Siddhatthakumārassa abhisambujjhanakālo āsanno, pubbanimittam dassessāmā“ 'ti ekam devaputtam jarājajjaram khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesam vamaṃ obhaggasarīraṃ daṇḍahattham pavedhamānaṃ katvā dassesum. Tam Bodhisatto c' eva sārathi ca passanti. Tato 10 Bodhisatto sārathim „samma, ko nām' esa puriso, kesāpi 'ssa na yathā aññesan“ ti Mahāpadāne āgatanayena pucchitvā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā „dhi-r-atthu vata bho jātiyā yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatī“ samviggaḥadayo tato va paṭinivattitvā pāsādam eva abhirūhi. Rājā „kiṃkāraṇā mama putto khippam paṭinivattitī“ pucchi. „Jiṇṇam 15 purisaṃ disvā devā 'ti, jiṇṇam purisaṃ disvā pabbajissatī“ āhaṃsu. „Kasmā maṃ nāsetha, siḥham puttassa nātakāni sajjetha, sampattim anubhavanto pabbajjāya satim na karissatī“ vatvā ārakkham vadḍhetvā sabbadisāsu addhayaḥjane addhayaḥjane ṭhapesi. Pun' ekadivasam Bodhisatto tath' eva uyyānaṃ gacchanto devatāhi nimmitam 20 vyādhitaṃ purisaṃ disvā purimanayen' eva pucchitvā samviggaḥadayo nivattitvā pāsādam abhirūhi. Rājāpi pucchitvā heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva samvidahitvā puna vadḍhetvā samantato tigāvutappamāṇe padese ārakkham ṭhapesi. Aparam pana ekadivasam Bodhisatto tath' eva uyyānaṃ gacchanto devatāhi nimmitam kālakataṃ disvā purimanayen' 25 eva pucchitvā samviggaḥadayo puna nivattitvā pāsādam abhirūhi. Rājāpi pucchitvā heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva samvidahitvā puna vadḍhetvā samantato yojanappamāṇe padese ārakkham ṭhapesi. Aparam pana ekadivasam uyyānaṃ gacchanto tath' eva devatāhi nimmitam sunivatthaṃ supārūtaṃ pabbajitaṃ disvā „ko nām' eso sammā“ 'ti sā- 30 rathim pucchi. Sārathi kiñcāpi Buddhuppādassa abhāvā pabbajitaṃ vā pabbajitaguṇe vā na jānāti, devānubhāvena pana „pabbajito nām'

esa devā" 'ti vatvā pabbajjāya guṇe vaṇṇesi. Bodhisatto pabbajjāya ruciṃ uppādetvā taṃ divasaṃ uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Dīghabhāṇakā pa-nāhu: cattāri nimittāni ekadivaseṇ' eva disvā agamāsīti.

35. THE GREAT RETIREMENT.

5 Tasmim samaye „Rāhulamātā puttā vijātā“ ti sutvā Suddho-
danamahārājā „puttassa me tuṭṭhiṃ nivedethā“ 'ti sāsanaṃ paṇhi.
Bodhisatto taṃ sutvā „Rāhulo jāto, bandhanaṃ jātā“ ti āha. Rājā
„kiṃ me putto avacā“ 'ti pucchitvā taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā „ito paṭṭhāya
me nattu Rāhulakumāro tv-eva nāmaṃ hotū“ 'ti. Bodhisatto pi kho
10 rathavaraṃ āruya mahantena yasena atimanoramena sirisobhaggena
nagaraṃ pāvisi. Tasmim samaye Kisāgotamī nāma khattiyakāṇṇā
uparipāsādavarataḷagatā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ kurumānassa Bodhi-
sattassa rūpasiriṃ disvā pītisomanassajātā imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

Nibbutā nūna sā mātā, nibbuto nūna so pitā,

15 nibbutā nūna sā nārī yassāyaṃ īdiso patīti.

Bodhisatto taṃ sutvā cintesi: „ayam evaṃ āha, evarūpaṃ attabhāvaṃ
passantiyā mātuhadayaṃ nibbāyati, pituhadayaṃ nibbāyati, pajā-
patihadayaṃ nibbāyati, kasimiṃ nu kho nibbutē hadayaṃ nibbutaṃ
nāma hotīti“. Ath' assa kilesesū virattamānasassa etad ahoṣi: „rā-
20 gaggimhi nibbuta nibbutaṃ nāma hoti, dosaggimhi mohaggimhi nib-
bute nibbutaṃ nāma hoti, mānadiṭṭhiādisu sabbakilesadarathesu nib-
butesu nibbutaṃ nāma hoti, ayaṃ me sūssavanaṃ sāvesi, ahaṃ hi
nibbānaṃ gavesanto carāmi, ajj' eva mayā gharāvāsaṃ chaddetvā nik-
khamma pabbajitvā nibbānaṃ gavesituṃ vaṭṭati, ayaṃ imissā ācariya-
25 bhāgo hotū“ 'ti kaṇṭhato omuñcitvā Kisāgotamiyā satasahassagghana-
kaṃ muttāhāraṃ pesesi. Sā „Siddhatthakumāro mayi paṭibaddhacitto
hutvā paṇṇākāraṃ pesetīti“ somanassajātā ahoṣi. Bodhisatto pi ma-
hantena sirisobhaggena attano pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā sirisayane nipaṇṇi.
Tāvad eva naṃ sabbālaṃkārapaṭimaṇḍitā naccagītādisu sūsiṃhitā
30 devakāṇṇā viya rūpappattā itthiyo nānāturīyāni gaḍetvā samparivāra-
yitvā abhiramāpentīyo haccagītavāditāni payojayimsu. Bodhisatto ki-
lesesu virattacittatāya naccādisu anabhirato muhuttaṃ niddaṃ okkama.

Tāpi itthiyo „yass' atthāya mayam naccādini payojayāma so niddam upagato, idāni kimattham kilāmāmā“ 'ti gahitagahitāni turiyāni aj-jhottharivā nipajjimsu. Gandhatelappadipā jhāyanti. Bodhisatto pa-bujjhivā sayanapitthe, pallamkena nisinno addasa tā itthiyo turiya-
bhaṇḍāni avattharivā niddāyantiyo ekaccā paggharitakheḷā lālākilinna- 5
gattā, ekaccā dante khādantiyo ekaccā kākacchantiyo ekaccā vippala-pantiyo ekaccā vivaṭamukhā ekaccā apagatavattā pākātibhaccha-sambādhaṭṭhānā. So tāsam tam vippakāram disvā bhīyyosomattāya kāmesu viratto ahoṣi. Tassa alamkatapatiyattaṃ Sakkabhavana-sadisam pi tam mahātaḷam vippaviddhanānakūṇapabharitaṃ āmakasusānaṃ viya 10
upaṭṭhāsi, tayo bhavā ādittagehasadisā viya khāyimsu, „upaddutaṃ vata bho, upassaṭṭham vata bho“ ti udānaṃ pavatti, ativiya pabbajjāya cittaṃ nami. So „ajj' eva mayā mahābhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamituṃ vaṭṭatīti“ sayanā vuṭṭhāya dvārasamīpaṃ gantvā „ko etthā“ 'ti āha. Ummāre sīsam katvā nīpanno Channo „aham ayyaputta Channo“ ti 15
āha. „Aham ajja mahābhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitukāmo, ekaṃ me assaṃ kappehīti“. So „sādhu devā“ 'ti assabhaṇḍakam gahetvā assa-sālam gantvā gandhatelappadīpesu jalantesu sumanapattavitānassa heṭṭhā ramaṇiye bhūmibhāge ṭhitam Kanthakam assarājānaṃ disvā „ajja mayā imam eva kappetuṃ vaṭṭatīti“ Kanthakam kappesi. So kappi- 20
yamāno va aññāsi: „ayaṃ kappanā atigāḷhā, aññesu divasesu uyyāna-kīḷadigamane kappanā viya na hoti, mayham ayyaputto ajja mahābhi-nikkhamanaṃ nikkhamitukāmo bhavissatīti“, tato tuṭṭhamanaso mahā-hasitaṃ hasi. So saddo sakalanagaraṃ paṭṭharivā gaccheyya, devatā pana tam saddam nirumbhitvā na kassaci sotum adamsu. Bodhisatto 25
pi kho Channaṃ pesetvā va „puttaṃ tāva passissāmiti“ cintetvā ni-sinnapallamkato vuṭṭhāya Rāhulamātāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā gabbha-dvāram vivari. Tasmiṃ khane antogabbhe gandhatelappadipo jhāyati. Rāhulamātā sumanamallikādinam pupphānaṃ ammanamattena abhip-pakīṇṇasayane puttassa matthake hattham thapetvā niddāyati. Bodhi- 30
satto ummāre pādaṃ thapetvā ṭhitako va oloketvā „sa' āham deviya hattham apanetvā mama puttaṃ gaṇhissāmi devī pabujjhissati, evam me gamanantarāyo bhavissati, Buddho hutvā va āgantvā passissāmiti“ pāsādalaṭo otari.

36. PAṬICCASAMUPPĀDO.

Tena samayena Buddho bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati Nerañja-
 rāya tīre bodhirukkhamaṃle paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho Bhagavā
 bodhirukkhamaṃle sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisīdi vimuttisukhapatisaṃ-
 5 vedī. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ paṭiccasamuppā-
 daṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ manasākāsi: avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃ-
 khārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā
 saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanā-
 paccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo,
 10 bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadoma-
 nassupāyāsā bhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 samudayo hoti Avijjāya tv-eva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṃkhāraṇirodho,
 saṃkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho,
 nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho,
 15 phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho, taṇhāṇi-
 rodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā
 jātiṇirodho, jātiṇirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
 pāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa ni-
 rodho hotīti. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ
 imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

20 Yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa
 ath' assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā yato pajānāti sahetudhammaṃ ti.

37. DHAMMACAKKA-PAVATTANA-SUTTA.

Evam me sutam: Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati
 Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āman-
 25 tesī: „dve 'me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitaḃbā. Katame dve.
 Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothuḃjaniko
 anariyo anattasamhito, yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo
 anattasamhito, ete kho bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhima
 paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāpakaraṇī upa-
 30 samāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamā ca sā

bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyath' idaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave 5 majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ: jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ. appiyehi sampayogo dukkho. piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati 10 tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā. Idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhasamuḍayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ: yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandini, seyyath' idaṃ: kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā. Idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ: yo tassa yeva taṇhāya asesavirā- 15 ganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo. Idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ, ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyath' idaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.“

20

38. YASAPABBAJĀ.

Tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Yaso nāma kulaputto seṭṭhiputto sukhumālo hoti, tassa tayo pāsādā honti: eko hemantiko, eko gimhiko, eko vassiko. So vassike pāsāde cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi paricāriyamāno na heṭṭhā pāsādā orohati. Atha kho Yasassa kulaputtassa pañcāhi kāmagaṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtassa pari- 25 cāriyamānassa paṭigacc' eva niddā okkami, parijanassāpi pacchā niddā okkami, sabbarattiyo ca telappadipo jhāyati. Atha kho Yaso kulaputto paṭigacc' eva paṭibujjhitvā addasa sakaṃ parijanaṃ supantaṃ aññissā kacche viṇaṃ aññissā kaṇṭhe mutiṅgaṃ aññissā kacche ālabaraṃ aññaṃ vikesikaṃ aññaṃ vikkheḷikaṃ vippalapantiyo, hatthap- 30 pattāṃ susānaṃ maññe. Disvāṇ' assa ādinava pāturahosi, nibbidāya cittaṃ saṇṭhāsi. Atha kho Yaso kulaputto udānaṃ udānesi: „upaddu-

tam vata bho, upassattham vata bho" ti. Atha kho Yaso kulaputto
 suvaṇṇapādukāyo ārohitvā yena nivesanadvāram ten' upasaṅkami,
 amanussā dvāram vivarimsu 'mā Yasassa kulaputtassa koci antarāyam
 akāsi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā' ti. Atha kho Yaso kulaputto
 5 yena nagaradvāram ten' upasaṅkami, amanussā dvāram vivarimsu 'mā
 Yasassa kulaputtassa koci antarāyam akāsi agārasmā anagāriyam pab-
 bajjāyā' ti. Atha kho Yaso kulaputto yena Isipatanam migadāyo
 ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattiyā paccū-
 sasamayam paccutthāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati. Addasa kho Bhagavā
 10 Yasam kulaputtam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā
 paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Yaso kulaputto Bhagavato avidūre
 udānam udānesi: „upaddutam vata bho, upassattham vata bho" ti.
 Atha kho Bhagavā Yasam kulaputtam etad avoca: „idam kho Yasa
 anupaddutam, idam anupassattham, ehi Yasa nisīda, dhammam te
 15 desessāmiti". Atha kho Yaso kulaputto 'idam kira anupaddutam, idam
 anupassatthan' ti haṭṭho udaggo suvaṇṇapādukāhi orohitvā yena Bha-
 gavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
 antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnassa kho Yasassa kulaputtassa Bha-
 gavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyath' idam: dānakatham silakatham
 20 saggakatham kāmānam ādinavam okāram saṅkilesam nekkhamme āni-
 samsam pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Yasam kulaputtam kallacittam
 muducittam vinīvaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam atha yā bud-
 dhānam sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā tam pakāsesi: dukkham samuda-
 yam nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-
 25 kālakam samma-d-eva rajanam paṭigaṇheyya evam eva Yasassa kula-
 puttassa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi
 'yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman' ti. Atha
 kho Yasassa kulaputtassa mātā pāsadam abhirūhitvā Yasam kulaputtam
 apassanti yena seṭṭhi gahapati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā seṭ-
 30 ṭhim gahapatim etad avoca: „putto te gahapati Yaso na dissātiti".
 Atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati catuddisā assadūte uyyojetvā sāmam yeva
 yena Isipatanam migadāyo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasa kho seṭṭhi gaha-
 pati suvaṇṇapādukānam nikkhepam, disvāna tam yeva anugamāsi.
 Addasa kho Bhagavā seṭṭhim gahapatim dūrato va āgacchantam,
 35 disvāna Bhagavato etad 'ahosi: „yam nūnāham tathārūpam iddhābhi-
 saṅkhāram abhisāṅkhāreyyam yathā seṭṭhi gahapati idha nisinno idha

nisinnam Yasam kulaputtam na passeyya“ 'ti. Atha kho Bhagavā
 tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāresi. Atha kho seṭṭhi
 gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam
 etad avoca: „api bhante Bhagavā Yasam kulaputtam passeyya“ 'ti.
 „Tena hi gahapati nisida, app-eva nāma idha nisinno idha nisinnam 5
 Yasam kulaputtam passeyyāsiti“. Atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati „idh' eva
 kirāhaṃ nisinno idha nisinnam Yasam kulaputtam passissāmīti“
 haṭṭho udaggo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekam-
 antam nisinnassa kho seṭṭhissa gahapatissa Bhagavā anupubbikatham
 kathesi, seyyath' idaṃ: dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānaṃ 10
 ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Atha
 kho seṭṭhi gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pari-
 yogālhaddhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesārajappatto apa-
 rappaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca: „abhikkantaṃ
 bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā 15
 ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācik-
 kheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni
 dakkhintīti', evaṃ eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito,
 es' āhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bliik-
 khusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ 20
 saraṇaṃ gatan“ ti. So va loke paṭhamaṃ upāsako ahosi tevāciko.
 Atha kho Yasassa kulaputtassa pituno dhamme desiyamāne yathā-
 diṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ bhūmiṃ paccavekkhantassa anupādāya āsavehi
 cittaṃ vimucci. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: „Yasassa kula-
 puttassa pituno dhamme desiyamāne yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ bhū- 25
 miṃ paccavekkhantassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, abhabbo
 kho Yaso kulaputto hināyāvattitvā kāme paribhuñjituṃ seyyathā pi
 pubbe agārikabhūto, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ taṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ paṭippas-
 sambheyyan“ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā iddhābhisamkhāraṃ paṭippas-
 sambhesi. Addasa kho seṭṭhi gahapati Yasam kulaputtam nisinnam, 30
 disvāna Yasam kulaputtam etad avoca: „mātā te tāta Yasa pari-
 devasokasampannā, dehi mātu jivitaṃ“ ti. Atha kho Yaso kulaputto
 Bhagavantam ullokesi. Atha kho Bhagavā seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ etad
 avoca: „taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, Yasassa sekhena ñāṇena sekhena
 dassanena dhammo diṭṭho seyyathā pi tayā, tassa yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathā- 30
 viditaṃ bhūmiṃ paccavekkhantassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ,

bhabbo nu kho Yaso gahapati hīnāyāvattitvā kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agārikabhūto“ ti. „No h' etaṃ bhante“. „Yasassa kho gahapati kulaputtassa sekkena ānena sekkena dassanena dhammo diṭṭho seyyathā pi tayā, tassa yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ bhūmiṃ pacca-
 5 vekkhaṇṭassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, abhabbo kho gahapati Yaso kulaputto hīnāyāvattitvā kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agārikabhūto“ ti. „Lābhā bhante Yasassa kulaputtassa, suladdhaṃ bhante Yasassa kulaputtassa yathā Yasassa kulaputtassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, adhiyāsetu me bhante Bhagavā ajja-
 10 tanāya bhattaṃ Yasena kulaputtana pacchāsamaṇenā“ ti. Adhiyāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhaveṇa. Atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati Bhagavato adhiyāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhiyādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Yaso kulaputto acirappakkante seṭṭhimhi gahapatimhi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: „labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhaga-
 15 vato santike pabbajjāṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan“ ti. „Ehi bhikkhū“ 'ti Bhagavā avoca, „svākkhāto dhammo, cara brahmacariyaṃ sammā dukkhaṃ antakiriyaṃ“ ti. Sā va tassa āyasmato upasampadā ahoṣi. Tena kho pana samayena satta loke arahanto honti.

39. THE FIRE-SERMON.

20 Atha kho Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Gayāsisaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ bhikkhusahassena sabbehi' eva purāṇajaṭilehi. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāse saddhiṃ bhikkhusahassena. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: „Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam. Kiṃ ca
 25 bhikkhave sabbam ādittam. Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam, rūpā ādittā, cakkhuviññāṇam ādittam, cakkhusamphasso āditto, yad idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi ādittam. Kena ādittam: rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam, jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi
 30 dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittan ti vadāmi. Sotaṃ ādittam, saddā ādittā, . . . la . . . ghānam ādittam, gandhā ādittā, jivhā ādittā, rasā ādittā, kāyo āditto, phoṭṭhabbā ādittā, mano āditto, dhammā ādittā, manoviññāṇam ādittam, manosamphasso āditto, yad idaṃ mano-

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā tam pi ādittaṃ. Kena ādittaṃ: rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittaṃ, jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittan ti vadāmi. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati, rūpesu pi nibbindati, 5 cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati, yad idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmim pi nibbindati, saddesu pi nibbindati, ghānas-
mim pi nibbindati, gandhesu pi nibbindati, jivhāya pi nibbindati, rasesu pi nibbindati, kāyasmim pi nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu pi nibbindati, ma- 10 nasmim pi nibbindati, dhammesu pi nibbindati. manovīññāṇe pi nibbindati, manosamphasse pi nibbindati, yad idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati. virāgā vimuccati, vimuttas-
mim 'vimutt' amhīti' nāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, 15 kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā 'ti pajānāti'. Imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaṇṇamāṇe tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu. Ādittapariyāyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

40. MĀRA AS PLOWMAN.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anātha- 20 piṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-
paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti
sappahamseti. Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabbacetaso sam-
annāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato
etad ahoṣi: „ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya 25
dhammiyā kathāya ... pa ..., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upa-
saṃkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā“ 'ti. Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassaka-
vaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā mahantaṃ naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvā dighaṃ
pācanaṃyattāhiṃ gaheṭvā haṭṭhaṭṭakeso sāṇasāṭṭhinivatto kaddamamakkhite-
hi pādehi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ 30
etad avoca: „api samaṇa balivadde addasā“ 'ti. „Kiṃ pana pāpima
te balivaddehiti“. „Mam' eva samaṇa cakkhum mama rūpā mama

cakkhusamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ, kuhiṃ me samaṇa gantvā mokkhasi. Mam' eva samaṇa sotaṃ mama saddā . . . pa . . . , mam' eva samaṇa ghānaṃ mama gandhā, mam' eva samaṇa jivhā mama rasā, mam' eva samaṇa kāyo mama phoṭṭhabbā, mam' eva samaṇa mano mama dhammā
 5 mama manosamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ, kuhiṃ me samaṇa gantvā mokkhasi". „Tav' eva pāpima cakkhum tava rūpā tava cakkhusamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ, yattha ca kho pāpima n' atthi cakkhum n' atthi rūpā n' atthi cakkhusamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpima. Tav' eva pāpima sotaṃ tava saddā tava sotasamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ,
 10 yattha ca kho pāpima n' atthi sotaṃ n' atthi saddā n' atthi sotasamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpima. Tav' eva pāpima ghānaṃ tava gandhā tava ghānasamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ, yattha ca kho pāpima n' atthi ghānaṃ n' atthi gandhā n' atthi ghānasamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpima. Tav' eva pāpima jivhā tava
 15 rasā tava jivhāsamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ . . . pa . . . , tav' eva pāpima kāyo tava phoṭṭhabbā tava kāyasamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ . . . pa . . . , tav' eva pāpima mano tava dhammā tava manosamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ, yattha ca kho pāpima n' atthi mano n' atthi dhammā n' atthi manosamphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpimā" 'ti.

20 „Yaṃ vadanti mama-y-idaṃ ti ye vadanti mama ti ca, ettha ce te mano atthi na me samaṇa mokkhasi." „Yaṃ vadanti na taṃ mayhaṃ ye vadanti na te ahaṃ, evaṃ pāpima jānāmi, na me maggam pi dakkhasi".

Atha kho Māro pāpimā „jānāti maṃ Bhagavā, jānāti maṃ Sugato"
 25 ti dukkhī dummano tutth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

41. THE MURDER OF SUNDARĪ.

Bhagavato kira bhikkhusaṃghassa pañcannaṃ mahānadīnaṃ mahoghasadise lābhasakkāre uppanne hatalābhasakkārā aññatitthiyā suriyuggamanakāle khajjopanakasadisā nippabbhā hutvā ekato sannipatitvā
 80 mantayimsu: „mayāṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa uppannakālato paṭṭhāya hatalābhasakkārā, na no koci atthibhāvaṃ pi jānāti, kena nu kho saddhiṃ ekato hutvā samaṇassa Gotamassa avaṇṇaṃ uppādetvā

lābhasakkāram assa antaradhāpeyyāma“ 'ti. *Atha nesam etad ahosi:*
„Sundariyā saddhim ekato hutvā sakkunissāma“ 'ti te ekadivasam
 Sundarim titthiyārāmaṃ pavisitvā vanditvā ʃhitam nālapimsu. Sā
 punappuna sallapantī pi paṭivacanam alabhitvā „api nu ayyā kenaci
 viheṭhit' atthā“ 'ti pucchi. „Bhagini, samanam Gotamam amhe 5
 viheṭhetvā hatalābhasakkāre karitvā vicarantam na passasiti“. Sā
 evam āha: „mayā ettha kim kātum vaṭṭatīti“. „Tvaṃ kho si bha-
 gini abhirūpā sobhaggappattā, samaṇassa Gotamassa ayasam āro-
 petvā mahājanam tava katham gāhāpetvā hatalābhasakkāram ka-
 rohīti“. Sā „sādhū“ 'ti sampāṭicchitvā vanditvā pakkantā. Tato 10
 paṭṭhāya mālāgandhavilepanakappūrakatuḷakapphalādini gahetvā sāyam
 mahājanassa Satthu dhammadesanam sutvā nagaram pavisanakāle
 Jetavanābhimukhī gacchati, „kham gacchasiti“ ca puṭṭhā „samaṇassa
 Gotamassa santikam, aham hi tena saddhim ekagandhakuṭiyam vasā-
 mīti“ vatvā aññatarasmim titthiyārāme vasitvā pāto va Jetavanamaggaṃ 15
 otaritvā nagarābhimukhī gacchati, „kim Sundari, kham gatāsiti“ ca
 puṭṭhā „samaṇena Gotamena saddhim ekagandhakuṭiyam vasitvā tam
 kilesaratiyā ramāpetvā āgat' amhīti“ vadati. Atha nam katipāhacca-
 yena dhuttānam kahāpaṇe datvā „gacchatha, Sundarim māretvā sa-
 maṇassa Gotamassa gandhakuṭisamipe mālākacavarantare nikkhipitvā 20
 ethā“ 'ti vadiṃsu. Te tathā akāmsu. Tato titthiyā „Sundarim na
 passāma“ 'ti kolāhalaṃ katvā rañño ārocetvā „kham vo āsamkā“ ti
 vuttā „ime divase Jetavanam gatā ti, tatr' assa pavattim na jānāma“
 'ti vatvā „tena hi gacchatha nam vicinathā“ 'ti raññā anuññātā attano
 upaṭṭhāke gahetvā Jetavanam gantvā vicinantā mālākacavarantare disvā 25
 mañcakam āropetvā nagaram pavesetvā „samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā
 'Satthārā katapāpakammaṃ paṭicchādessāma' 'ti Sundarim māretvā
 mālākacavarantare nikkhipimsū“ 'ti rañño ārocayimsu. Rājā „tena hi
 gacchatha, nagaram āhinḍathā“ 'ti āha. Te nagaravithisu „passatha
 samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam kamman“ ti ādini viravitvā puna rañño 30
 nivesanadvāram āgamimsu. Rājā Sundariyā sarīram āmakasusāne
 aṭṭakam āropetvā rakkhāpesi. Sāvattvivāsino ʃhapetvā ariyasāvake sesā
 yebbhuyyena „passatha samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam kamman“ ti ādini
 vatvā antonagare bahinagare upavana-araññesu bhikkhū akkosantā vi-
 caranti. Bhikkhū tam pavattim Tathāgatassa ārocesum. Sattha „tena 35
 hi tumhe te manusse evam paṭicodethā“ 'ti:

Abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti yo vāpi katvā 'na karomi' c' āha,
ubho pi te pecca samā bhavanti nihinakammā manujā paratthā 'ti

- imaṃ gātham āha. Rājā „Sundariyā aññehi māritabhāvaṃ jānāthā”
'ti purise payojesi. Te pi kho dhuttā tehi kahāpaṇehi suraṃ pivantā
5 aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ karonti, tatth' eko evaṃ āha: „tvaṃ Sundariṃ
ekappahāren' eva māretvā mālākacavarantare nikkhipitvā tato laddha-
kahāpaṇehi suraṃ pivasi”. „Hotu hotū” 'ti rājapurisā te dhutte ga-
hetvā rañño dassetuṃ. Atha ne rājā „tumhehi sā māritā” ti pucchi.
„Āma devā” 'ti. „Kehi mārāpitā” ti. „Aññatitthiyehi devā” ti. Rājā
10 titthiye pakkosāpetvā „Sundariṃ ukkhipāpetvā gacchatha tumhe evaṃ
vadantā nagaraṃ āhiṇḍatha: ayaṃ Sundarī samaṇassa Gotamassa
avaṇṇaṃ āropetukāmehi amhehi mārāpitā, n' eva Gotamassa na Gota-
masāvakaṇaṃ doso atthi, amhakaṃ doso” ti. Te tathā akāṃsu.
Bālamahājano tadā saddahi, titthiyā pi purisavadhaddena palibuddhā.
15 Tato paṭṭhāya Buddhānaṃ sakkāro mahantataro ahoṣi.

42. DEVADATTA'S MALICE AGAINST BUDDHA.

- Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto
dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti sarājīkāya parisāya. Atha kho De-
vadatto utthāyāsanaṃ ekāṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā
20 ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: „jīṇo dāni bhante
Bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, appossukko
dāni bhante Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu,
mama bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissā-
mīti”. „Alaṃ Devadatta, mā te rucci bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharitun”
25 ti. Dutiyam pi kho Devadatto . . . tatiyam pi kho Devadatto Bha-
gavantaṃ etad avoca: „jīṇo dāni . . . pariharissāmīti”. „Sāriputta-
Moggallānānaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Devadatta bhikkhusaṅghaṃ na nissajjey-
yaṃ, kim pana tuyhaṃ chavassa khelāpakassā” 'ti. Atha kho
Devadatto „sarājīkāya maṃ Bhagavā parisāya khelāpakavādena apa-
30 sādeti, Sāriputta-Moggallānēva ukkaṃsatīti” kupito anattamano Bha-
gavantaṃ abhivādetvā paḍakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Ayaṃ ca tarahi
Devadattassa Bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahoṣi. —

Atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasāṃkhami, upasāṃkhamitvā Ajātasattukumāraṃ etad avoca: „purise mahārāja ānāpehi ye samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropessantīti“. Atha kho Ajātasattukumāro manusse ānāpesi: „yathā bhane ayyo Devadatto āha tathā karothā“ 'ti. Atha kho Devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ ānāpesi: 5 „gacchāvuso, amukasmiṃ okāse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, taṃ jīvītā voropetyā iminā maggena āgacchā“ 'ti, tasmim magge dve purise ṭhapesi „yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati taṃ jīvītā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā“ 'ti, tasmim magge cattāro purise ṭhapesi „ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti te jīvītā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā“ 'ti, tasmim magge atṭha purise ṭhapesi „ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti te jīvītā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā“ 'ti, tasmim magge soḷasa purise ṭhapesi „ye iminā maggena atṭha purisā āgacchanti te jīvītā voropetvā āgacchathā“ 'ti. Atha kho so eko puriso asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ 15 sannayhitvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkhami, upasāṃkhamitvā Bhagavato avidūre bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto patthaddhena kāyena atṭhāsi. Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ bhītaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkīṃ utrastaṃ patthaddhena kāyena ṭhitāṃ, disvāna taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca: „ehi āvuso, mā bhāyīti“. Atha kho so puriso asicammaṃ eka- 20 mantāṃ karītvā dhanukalāpaṃ nikkhipitvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkhami, upasāṃkhamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: „accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālāṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ yo 'haṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' upasāṃkanto, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu 25 āyatim saṃvarāyā“ 'ti. — Atha kho Bhagavā tassa purisassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyath' idaṃ: dānakathaṃ — pe —.

Atha kho so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasāṃkhami, upasāṃkhamitvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca: „nāhaṃ bhante sakkomi taṃ Bhagavantāṃ jīvītā voropetum, mahiddhiko so Bhagavā mahānubhāvo“ 30 ti. „Alaṃ āvuso, mā kho tvaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropesi, ahaṃ eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropessāmi“. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa pacchāyāyaṃ caṇṇikaṃ kamati. Atha kho Devadatto Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā mahantaṃ silaṃ pavijjhi „imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voro- 35 pessāmi“. Dve pabbatakūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sanpaṭi-

chimsu, tato papaṭikā uppativā Bhagavato pāde ruhiram uppādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā uddham ulloketvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca: „bahuṃ tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasūtaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto Tathāgataṃ ruhiram uppādesi“. Atha kho Bhagavā 5 bhikkhū āmantesi: idaṃ bhikkhave Devadattena paṭhamam ānantarikakammaṃ upacitaṃ yaṃ duṭṭhacittena vadhakacittena Tathāgataṃ ruhiram uppāditaṃ“ ti. —

Tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Nālāgiri nāma hatthi caṇḍo hoti manussaghātaḥ. Atha kho Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pavisitvā 10 hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthibhaṇḍe etad avoca: „mayam kho bhaṇe rājañātakā nāma paṭibālā nīcaṭṭhāniyaṃ uce ṭhāne ṭhapetum bhattam pi vetanam pi vadḍhāpetum, tena hi bhaṇe yadā samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti tadā imaṃ Nālāgiriṃ hatthim muñcitvā imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipādetvā“ ti. „Evam bhaṇte“ ti kho te hatthi- 15 bhaṇḍā Devadattassa paccassosum. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipajji, addasāsum kho te hatthibhaṇḍā Bhagavantam taṃ racchaṃ paṭipannam, disvāna Nālāgiriṃ hatthim muñcitvā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipādesum. 20 Addasā kho Nālāgiri hatthi Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna soṇḍam ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakaṇṇavālo yena Bhagavā tena abbidhāvi. Addasāsum kho te bhikkhū Nālāgiriṃ hatthim dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantam etad avocum: „ayam bhaṇte Nālāgiri hatthi caṇḍo manussaghātaḥ imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno, paṭikka- 25 matu bhaṇte Bhagavā, paṭikkamatu Sugato“ ti. „Āgacchatha bhikkhave, mā bhāyittha, aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yo parūpakkamena Tathāgataṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ parinibbāyanti“. — Tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesu pi hammiyesu pi chadanesu pi ārūlhā acchanti. Tattha ye 30 te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu: „abhirūpo vata bho mahāsamaṇo nāgena viheṭhiyissati“. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhamsu: „ciraṣsaṃ vata bho nāgo nāgena saṃgāmessati“. Atha kho Bhagavā Nālāgiriṃ hatthim mettana cittaṃ phari. Atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi 35 Bhagavato mettana cittaṃ phutṭho soṇḍam oropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā Bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho

Bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena Nālāgiriṣṣa hatthiṣṣa kumbhaṃ parāma-santo Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Mā kuṇjara nāgam āsado, dukkhaṃ hi kuṇjara nāga-m-āsado,
na hi nāgahatassa kuṇjara sugati hoti ito paraṃ yato,
Mā ca mado mā ca pāmado, na hi pamattā sugatiṃ vajanti te, 5
tvaṃ ñeva tathā karissasi yena tvaṃ sugatiṃ gamissasīti.

Atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi soṇḍāya Bhagavato pādapaṃsūni gahetvā upari muddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭito paṭisakki yāva Bhagavantam ad-dakkhi. Atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi hatthisālam gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana Nālāgiri hatthi ahosi. Tena kho pana 10 samayena manussā imam gātham gāyanti:

Danḍen' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca
adaṇḍena asatthena nāgo danto mahesinā ti.

43. BUDDHA'S VISIT TO CUNDA.

Atha kho Bhagavā Bhoganagare yathābhirantam viharitvā āyas- 15 mantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: „āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Pāvā ten' upa-saṃkamissāmā" 'ti. „Evaṃ bhaṇte" ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhaga-vato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad āvasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Assosi kho Cundo kammāra- 20 putto: „Bhagavā kira Pāvāṃ anuppatto, Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayham ambavane" ti. Atha kho Cundo kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. 25 Atha kho Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya san-dassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavantam etad avoca: „Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenā" 'ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. Atha Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhaga- 30 vantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Cundo

kammāraputto tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ
 bhojaniyaṃ ^{caṇṇaṃ bhojanam} paṭiyādapetvā ^{a dīpaṃ bhāṇaṃ} pahūtaṃ ca ^{ānāṃ bhāṇaṃ} sūkaramaddavaṃ Bhagavato
 kālaṃ ārocāpesi: „kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ“ ti. Atha kho Bha-
 gavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhik-
 5 khusaṃghena yena Cundassa kammāraputtassa nivesanaṃ ten' upa-
 saṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā
 Cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ āmantesi: „yan te Cunda sūkaramaddavaṃ
 paṭiyattaṃ tena maṃ parivisa, yaṃ paṇ' aññaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojani-
 yaṃ paṭiyattaṃ tena bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisa“ 'ti. „Evaṃ bhante“
 10 ti kho Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavato paṭissutvā yaṃ ahosi sūkara-
 maddavaṃ paṭiyattaṃ tena Bhagavantaṃ parivisi, yaṃ paṇ' aññaṃ
 khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ tena bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisi.
 Atha kho Bhagavā Cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ āmantesi: „yan te Cunda
 sūkaramaddavaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, nāhaṃ taṃ Cunda
 15 passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiya
 pajāya sadevamanussāya yassa taṃ paribhuttaṃ sammāpariṇāmaṃ
 gaccheyya aññatra Tathāgatassā“ 'ti. „Evaṃ bhante“ ti kho Cundo
 kammāraputto Bhagavato paṭissutvā yaṃ ahosi sūkaramaddavaṃ ava-
 siṭṭhaṃ taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇitvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upa-
 20 saṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ
 nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya
 sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ
 pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavato Cundassa kammāraputtassa bhattaṃ
 bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohitaṃ pakkhandikā, pabālā vedanā
 25 vattanti māraṇantikā. Tā sudāṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhiyāsesi
 avihaṇṇamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:
 „āyāṃ' Ānanda, yena Kusinārā ten' upasaṃkamissāma“ 'ti. „Evaṃ
 bhante“ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi:

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā kammārassā 'ti me sutāṃ,
 30 ābādhaṃ samphusī dhiro pabālhaṃ māraṇantikaṃ.
 Bhuttassa ca sūkaramaddavena vyādhiṃ ppabālā udapādi Satthuno,
 viriccamāno Bhagavā avoca: gacchāṃ' ahaṃ Kusināraṃ nagaraṃ ti.

✓ 44. BUDDHA'S DEATH.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: „Siyā kho pan' Ānanda tumbhākaṃ evaṃ assa: 'atitasatthukam pāvacaṇam, n' atthi no satthā' ti, na kho pan' etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ dātṭhabbam, yo vo Ānanda mayā dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' acca- 5 yena satthā. Yathā kho pan' Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ āvusovādena samudācaranti na vo mam' accayena evaṃ samudācaritabbam, theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakāro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvusovādena vā samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu bhante ti vā āyasmā ti vā samudācaritabbo. Ākaṃkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam' accayena khuddānu- khuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu. Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam' accayena brahmadāṇo kātabbo“ ti. „Katamo pana bhante brahmadāṇo“ ti. „Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ va- 10 deyya, so bhikkhūhi n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo na anusāsitabbo“ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: „siyā kho pana bhikkhave, ekabhikkhussa pi kaṃkhā vā viṇati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave, mā pacchāvippaṭi- sārino ahuvattha: sammukhābhūto no Satthā ahoṃ, na mayaṃ sak- khimha Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā paṭipucchitun“ ti. Evaṃ vutte te 20 bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesuṃ. Dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: „siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthū-gāraṇaṇāpi na puccheyyātha, sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāya- kassa ārocetū“ ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesuṃ. Atha kho 25 āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: „acchariyaṃ bhante, ab- bhutaṃ bhante, evaṃ pasahho ahaṃ bhante: imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe n' atthi ekabhikkhussa pi kaṃkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā“ ti. „Pasādā kho tvaṃ Ānanda vadesi, nānam eva n' ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa, n' atthi imasmiṃ 30 bhikkhusaṃghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṃkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, imesaṃ hi Ānanda paṭicannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ ye pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avini- pātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano“ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā

bhikkhū āmantesi: „handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo: vaya-
 dhammā saṁkhārā, appamādena sampādetthā“ ti, ayam Tathāgatassa
 pacchimā vācā. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānaṁ samāpajji, paṭha-
 majjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṁ ... tatiyajjhānaṁ ... catutthajjhā-
 5 nam samāpajji, catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanāṁ samā-
 pajji, ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṁ vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanāṁ
 samāpajji, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṁ vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanāṁ
 samāpajji, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṁ vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaññā-
 yatanāṁ samāpajji, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyaṁ vuṭṭhahitvā
 10 saññāvedayitanirodhaṁ samāpajji. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyas-
 mantāṁ Anuruddhaṁ etad avoca: „parinibbuto bhante Anuruddha Bha-
 gavā“ ti. „Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññāvedayitani-
 rodhaṁ samāpanno“ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā saññāvedayitanirodha-
 samāpattiyaṁ vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṁ ... ākiñcaññāyatanāṁ
 15 ... viññānañcāyatanāṁ ... ākāśānañcāyatanāṁ ... catutthajjhānaṁ
 ... tatiyajjhānaṁ ... dutiyajjhānaṁ ... paṭhamajjhānaṁ samāpajji,
 paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṁ ... tatiyajjhānaṁ ... ca-
 tutthajjhānaṁ samāpajji, catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bha-
 gavā parinibbāyi. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhū-
 20 micālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṁso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu,
 Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā Sahampati imāṁ
 gāthāṁ abhāsi:

Sabbe va nikkhipissanti bhūtā loka samussayaṁ,
 yathā etādiso satthā loka appaṭipuggalo
 25 Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānaṁ indo imāṁ
 gāthāṁ abhāsi:

Aniccā vata saṁkhārā uppādayadhammino,
 uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesaṁ vūpaśamo sukho ti.

30 Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Anuruddho imā gā-
 thāyo abhāsi:

Nāhu assāsapassāso tñitacittassa tādino
 anejo santim ārabha yam kālaṁ akari muni.
 Asallinena cittena vedanaṁ ajjhāvasayi,
 35 pajjotasseva nibbānaṁ vimokkho cetaso ahū ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando imam gātham abhāsi:

Tadāsi yaṃ bhīmsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanam
sabbākāraṇarūpete Sambuddhe parinibbute ti.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

45. THE TEN PRECEPTS.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtassa upatthākakulam āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike dāra-
kam pāhesi „imam dāraṃ thero pabbājetu“ ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi: „Bhagavatā sikkhāpadam paññattam ‘na ekena dve sāmaṇerā upatthāpetabbā’ ti, ayaṃ ca me Rāhulo sāmaṇero, katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban“ ti. Bhagavato etam 15 attham ārocesi. „Anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena ekena dve sāmaṇere upatthāpetum, yāvatake vā pana ussahati ova-
ditum anusāsitum tāvatake upatthāpetum“ ti. Atha kho sāmaṇerānam etad ahoṣi: „Kati nu kho amhākaṃ sikkhāpadāni, kattha ca amhehi sikkhitabban“ ti. Bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. „Anujānāmi 20 bhikkhave sāmaṇerānam dasa sikkhāpadāni tesu ca sāmaṇerehi sik-
khitum: paṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, abrahmacariyā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā vera-
maṇī, vikālabhojanā veramaṇī, naccagītavāditaṃ uṇṇakāṇaṃ veramaṇī, mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā veramaṇī, uccā- 25 sayanamahāsayanā veramaṇī, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā veramaṇī. Anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmaṇerānam imāni dasa sikkhāpadāni, imesu ca sāmaṇerehi sikkhitum“ ti.

46. THE 32 PARTS OF THE BODY.

Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsam nahāru atthi atthimiñjā vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphasam antam antagunam udariyam karisam pittam semham pubbo 5 lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttam matthake matthaluṅgam. Dvattimsākāram.

47. THE NOVICE'S QUESTIONS.

Ekan nāma kim. Sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā. — Dve nāma kim. Nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca. — Tīṇi nāma kim. Tisso vedanā. — Cattāri 10 nāma kim. Cattāri ariyasaccāni. — Pañca nāma kim. Pañco' upādānakkhandhā. — Cha nāma kim. Cha ajjhakkāni āyatanāni. — Satta nāma kim. Satta bojjhaṅgā. — Attha nāma kim. Ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo. — Nava nāma kim. Nava sattāvāsā. — Dasa nāma kim. Dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti vuccati. Kumārapañham.

15

48. THE DUTIES OF A PUPIL.

Saddhivihārikena bhikkhave upajjhāyamhi sammāvattitabbam, ta-
trāyam sammāvattanā: kālass' eva utthāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃ-
sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dantakaṭṭham dātabbam, mukhodakam dā-
tabbam, āsanam paññāpetabbam. Sace yāgu hoti bhājanam dhovitvā 20 yāgu upanāmetabbā. Yāgum pītassa udakam datvā bhājanam pa-
ṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena dhovitvā paṭi-
sāmetabbam. Upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam. Sace so
deso uklāpo hoti so deso sammajjitabbo. Sace upajjhāyo gāmaṃ pa-
visitukāmo hoti nivāsanaṃ dātabbam, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbam,
25 kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbam, saṅgaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo dātabbā, dho-
vitvā patto sandako dātabbo. Sace upajjhāyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ ākaṃ-
khati timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyaban-
dhanam bandhitvā saṅgaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ

paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattam gahetvā upajjhāyassa pacchāsamanena
 hotabbam. Nātidūre gantabbam, na accāsanne gantabbam, pattapariyā-
 pannam paṭiggahetabbam. Na upajjhāyassa bhaṇamānassa antarantarā
 kathā opādetabbā, upajjhāyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇamāno nivāretabbo.
 Nivattantena paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādo- 5
 dakaṃ pādapiṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā
 pattacīvaram paṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbam, nivāsanaṃ
 paṭiggahetabbam. Sace cīvaram sinnaṃ hoti muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpe-
 tabbam, na ca uṇhe cīvaram nidahitabbam. Cīvaram saṃharitabbam,
 cīvaram saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇam ussāretvā cīvaram saṃ- 10
 haritabbam, mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣiti, obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kā-
 tabbam. Sace piṇḍapāto hoti upajjhāyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti udakaṃ
 datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. Upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo,
 Bhuttāviṣṣa udakaṃ datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhu-
 kam aparighaṃsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpe- 15
 tabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaram nikkhipitabbam,
 pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena
 heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpiṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo,
 na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaram nikkhi-
 pantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃ- 20
 sam vā cīvararajjumaṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogaṃ katvā
 cīvaram nikkhipitabbam. Upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitabbam,
 pādodakaṃ pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, sace so deso
 uklāpo hoti so deso sammajjitabbo. Sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo
 hoti nahānam paṭiyādetabbam, sace sītena attho hoti sītam paṭi- 25
 yādetabbam, sace uṇhena attho hoti uṇham paṭiyādetabbam. Sace
 upajjhāyo jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti cuṇṇam sannetabbam,
 mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapiṭham ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito
 piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapiṭham datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekam-
 antam nikkhipitabbam, cuṇṇam dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. Sace 30
 ussahati jantāgharam pavisitabbam, jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya
 mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam
 pavisitabbam. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā
 bhikkhū āsana paṭibāhetabbā. Jantāghare upajjhāyassa parika-
 mam kātabbam, jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapiṭham ādāya 35
 purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam.

Udake pi upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbāṃ, nahātena paṭhamataramṃ uttaritvā attano gattāṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbāṃ, nivāsanaṃ dātabbāṃ, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, janṭāgharapiṭṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataramṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbāṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbāṃ, upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo. Sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti uddisāpetabbo, sace paripucchitukāmo hoti paripucchitabbo. Yasmiṃ vihāre upajjhāyo viharati sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti sace ussahati sodhetabbo, vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamāṃ pattacīvaraṃ niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbāṃ, nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbāṃ. Mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhuakaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. Piṭṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhuakaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbāṃ. Mañcapaṭipādakā niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā, khelamallako niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo, apassenaphalakaṃ niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbāṃ, bhummattharaṇaṃ yathāpaññattaṃ sallakkhetvā niharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbāṃ. Sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti ullokā paṭhamāṃ ohāretabbāṃ, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukapari-

20 kammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti cōlakaṃ temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā, sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti cōlakaṃ temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā, sace akatā hoti bhūmi udakena parippositvā sammajjitabbā, mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. Saṃkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaddetabbāṃ.

‘Kāyo te sabbasovaṇṇo’ ti. Idam Satthari Rājagahaṃ upanissāya Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe viharante aññataramṃ sūkaramukhapetaṃ ārabha vuttaṃ. Atīte kira Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsane eko bhikkhu kāyena saññato ahosi, vācāya asaññato bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati.

80 So kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbato. Ekam buddhantaramṃ tattha pacitvā tatō cavitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde Rājagahasamīpe Gijjhakūṭe pabata-pāde tass’ eva kammaṣṣa vipākavasena khuppi-pāsābhībhuṭo peto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa kāyo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ahosi, mukhaṃ sūkaramukhasadisamṃ. Ath’ āyasmā Nārado Gijjhakūṭapabbate vasanto pāto va

sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā pattacīvaram c' ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍa-
cāratthāya gacchanto antarāmagge taṃ petaṃ disvā tena katakammaṃ
pucchanto gātham āha:

Kāyo te sabbasovaṇṇo sabbā obhāsate disā,
mukhan te sūkarass' eva, kiṃ kammam akarī pure ti. 5

[Tattha „kāyo te sabbasovaṇṇo“ ti tava kāyo deho sabbo suvaṇṇa-
vaṇṇo uttattakanakasannibho, „sabbā obhāsate disā“ ti tassa pabhāya
sabbā pi disā samantato pabhāsati vijjotati, obhāsate ti vā antogadha-
hetu-attham idaṃ padan ti te kāyo sabbasovaṇṇo sabbā disā obhāseti
vijjotetiti attho daṭṭhabbo, „mukhan te sūkarass' evā“ 'ti mukhaṃ 10
pana te sūkarassa viya sūkaramukhasadisāṃ tava mukhan ti attho,
„kiṃ kammam akarī pure“ ti tvaṃ pubbe atitajātiyaṃ kīdisāṃ kam-
mam akāsiti pucchati]. Evaṃ so therena pana peto katakammaṃ
puṭṭho gāthāya vissajjento:

Kāyena saññato āsiṃ, vācāyāsiṃ asaññato,
tena me tādiso vaṇṇo yathā passasi Nārada 'ti 15

āha. [Tattha „kāyena saññato āsin“ ti kāyikena saññāmena saññato
kāyikena saṃvarena saṃvuto ahoṣiṃ, „vācāyāsiṃ asaññato“ ti vā-
casikena asaṃvarena samannāgato ahoṣiṃ, „tenā“ 'ti tena ubhayena
saññāmena ca, „me“ ti mayhaṃ, „tādiso vaṇṇo“ ti etādiso yathā tvaṃ 20
Nārada paccakkhato passasi evarūpo kāyena manussasaṇṭhāno su-
vaṇṇavaṇṇo mukhena sūkarasadisā āsin ti yojanā, vaṇṇasaddo hi idha
chavisāṇṭhāne va daṭṭhabbo]. Evaṃ peto therena pucchito tam atthaṃ
vissajjettvā tam eva kāraṇaṃ katvā therassa ovādaṃ dento gātham āha:

Tan t' āhaṃ Nārada brūmi: sāmaṃ diṭṭham idan tayā,
mākāsi mukhasā pāpaṃ, mā [kho] sūkaramukho ahū 'ti. 25

[Tattha „tan“ ti tasmā, „t' āhan“ ti te ahaṃ, „Nārada“ 'ti theram
ālapati, „brūmi“ kathemi, „sāmaṃ“ ti sayam eva, „idan“ ti attano
sarīraṃ sandhāya vadati, ayaṃ h' ettha attho: yasmā bhante Nārada
idaṃ mama sarīraṃ galato paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā manussasaṇṭhānaṃ upari 30
sūkarasaṇṭhānaṃ tayā paccakkhato tāva diṭṭhaṃ tasmā te ahaṃ ovā-
davasena vadāmi, kiṃ idan ti ce ti āha: „mākāsi mukhasā pāpaṃ,
mā kho sūkaramukho ahū“ 'ti, tattha „mā“ ti paṭisedhe nipāto „mu-
khasā“ ti mukhena, „kho“ ti avadhāraṇaṃ, vācāya pāpakammaṃ mā

akāsi mā karohi mā kho sūkaramukho ahū 'ti, aham viya sūkara-
 mukho ahosi yeva, sace pana tvam mukharo hutvā vācāya pāpam
 kareyyāsi ekamsena sūkaramukho bhaveyyāsi, tasmā mākāsi mukhasā
 pāpan ti phalapāṭisedhanamukhena pi hetum eva paṭisedheti]. Ath'
 5 āyasmā Nārado Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāta-
 paṭikkanto catuparisamajjhe nisinnassa Satthuno tam attham ārocesi.
 Satthā „Nārada, pubbe va mayā so satto diṭṭho“ ti vatvā anekā-
 kāravokāram vaciduccaritasannissitam ādinavam vacisucaritapaṭisam-
 yuttam ānisaṃsam pakāsento dhammam desesi. Sā desanā sampatta-
 10 parisāya sātthikā ahosi. Sūkarapetavatthuvannanā.

50. THE LEGEND OF THE WEAVER'S DAUGHTER.

'Andhabhūto' ti imam dhammadesanam Satthā Aggālave oetiye
 viharanto ekam pesakārādhitarā ārabha kathesi. Ekadivasam hi
 Ālavivāsino Satthari Ālavim anuppatte nimantetvā dānam adamsu.
 15 Satthā bhattakiccāvasāne anumodanam karonto „addhavam jīvitam,
 dhavam maraṇam, avassam mayā maritabbam, maraṇapariyosānam me
 jīvitam, jīvitam eva aniyatam, maraṇam niyatan ti evam maraṇasatim
 bhāvētha, yesā hi maraṇasati abhāvitā te pacchime kāle āsīvisam
 disvā bhītapuriso viya sātāsappattā bheravaravam ravantā kālam ka-
 20 ronti, yesam pana maraṇasati bhāvitā te dūrato va āsīvisam disvā
 dandakena gahetvā chaddetvā bhītapuriso viya pacchime kāle na san-
 tāsanti, tasmā maraṇasati bhāvetabbā“ ti āha. Tam dhammadesanam
 sutvā avasesā janā sakiccappasutā va ahesum, ekā pana soḷasavassud-
 desikā pesakārādhitā „aho Buddhānam kathā nāma acchariyā, mayā
 25 maraṇasatim bhāvetum vaṭṭatīti“ rattindivam maraṇasatim eva bhāvesi.
 Satthā pi tato nikkhamitvā Jetavanam agamāsi. Sā pi kumārīkā tīpi
 vassāni maraṇasatim bhāvesi yeva. Ath' ekadivasam Satthā paṇḍita-
 samaye lokam olokeno tam kumārīkam attano nāpajālassa anto pa-
 viṭṭham disvā „kin nu kho bhavissatīti“ upadhārento „imāya kumā-
 30 rīkāya mama dhammadesanam sutadivasato paṭṭhāya tīpi vassāni
 maraṇasati bhāvitā, idān' aham tattha gantvā imam kumārīkam
 cattāro pañhe pucchitvā tāya vissajjentiya va catūsu thānesu sādhu-

kāram datvā imam gātham bhāsissāmi, sā gāthāvasāne sotāpatti-
 phale patitṭhahissati, tam nissāya mahājanassa pi sātthikā desanā
 bhavissatīti“ itvā pañcasatabhikkhuparivāro Jetavanā nikkha-
 mitvā anupubbena Aggālavavihāram agamāsi. Ālavivāsino „Satthā
 āgato“ ti sutvā vihāram gantvā nimantayimsu. Sā pi kumārikā Satthu 5
 āgamanam sutvā „āgato kira mayham pitā sāmī ācariyo puṇṇacanda-
 mukho mahā-Gotamabuddho“ ti tuṭṭhamānasā „ito me tinṇam sam-
 vaccharānam matthake suvaṇṇavanno Satthā diṭṭhapubbo, idāni 'ssa
 suvaṇṇavannaṃ sariraṃ dāṭṭhum madhuraṃ ca varadhammaṃ sotum
 labhissāmīti“ cintesi. Pitā pan' assā sālāṃ gacchanto āha: „amma, 10
 parasantako me sātako āropito, tassa vidatthimattaṃ anitṭhitaṃ, tam ajja
 nitṭhāpessāmi, sīgham eva tasaraṃ vadḍhetvā āhareyyāsīti“. Sā cintesi:
 „aham Satthu dhammaṃ sotukāmā, pitā maṃ evam āha, kin nu kho
 Satthu dhammaṃ suṇāmi, pitu tasaraṃ vadḍhetvā harāmīti“. Ath' assā
 etad ahosi: „pitā maṃ tasare anāhariyamāne potheyyāpi pamāreyyāpi, 15
 tasmā tasaraṃ vadḍhetvā tassa datvā pacchā dhammaṃ sossāmīti“ pi-
 ṭṭhake nisiditvā tasaraṃ vadḍhesi. Ālavivāsino pi Satthāraṃ parivisitvā
 pattam gahetvā anumodanattāya aṭṭhaṃsu, Satthā „yam aham kuladhī-
 taraṃ nissāya timsayojanamaggaṃ āgato sā ajja pi okāsaṃ na labhati,
 tāya okāse laddhe anumodanam karissāmīti“ tuṇhībhūto nisīdi. Evam 20
 tuṇhībhūtaṃ pana Satthāraṃ sadevake loke koci kiñci vattum na vi-
 sahāti. Sā pi kho kumārikā tasaraṃ vadḍhetvā pacchiyaṃ ṭhapetvā
 pitu santikaṃ gacchamānā parisapariyantaṃ patvā Satthāraṃ oloka-
 yamānā va agamāsi. Satthā pi gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā tam olokesi. Sā
 olokitākārenēva aññāsi: „Satthā evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ nisiditvā maṃ 25
 olovento mamāgamanam paccāsimsati, attano santikaṃ āgamanam eva
 paccāsimsatīti“. Sā tasarapacchim ṭhapetvā Satthu santikaṃ agamāsi.
 Kasmā pana tam Satthā olokesīti. Evam kir' assa ahosi: „esā etto
 gacchamānā puthujjanakālakiriyaṃ katvā aniyatagatikā bhavissati,
 mama santikaṃ āgantvā gacchamānā pana sotāpattiphalaṃ patvā ni- 30
 yatagatikā hutvā Tusitavimāne nibbattissatīti“. Tassā kira tam diva-
 sam maraṇato mutti nāma n' atthi. Sā olokitasaññānenēva Satthāraṃ
 upasamkamitvā chabbappānam raṃsinaṃ antaraṃ pavisitvā vanditvā
 ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, tathārūpāya parisāya majjhe nisiditvā tuṇhībhūtaṃ
 Satthāraṃ vanditvā ṭhitakkhaṇe yeva tam āha: „kumārike, kuto āgaccha- 35
 sīti“. „Na jānāmi bhante“ ti. „Kattha gamissasīti“. „Na jānāmi bhante“

ti. „Na jānāsīti“. „Jānāmi bhante“ ti. „Jānāsīti“. „Na jānāmi bhante“ ti. Iti nam Satthā cattāro pañhe pucchi, mahājano ujjhāyi: „hambho passatha, ayaṃ pesakāradhītā Sammāsambuddhena saddhim icchiticchitaṃ katheti, kiṃ nāma na imāya ‘kuto āgatāsīti’ vutte ‘pesa-
5 kāragehato’ ti vattabbaṃ, ‘kahaṃ gacchasīti’ vutte ‘pesakārasālan’ ti vattabbaṃ siyā“ ti. Satthā mahājanam nissaddam katvā „kumārike, tvam ‘kuto āgacchasīti’ puttā kasmā ‘na jānāmīti’ vadasīti“ pucchi. „Bhante, tumhe mama pesakāragehato āgatabhāvaṃ jānātha, ‘kuto āgatāsīti’ pucchantā pana ‘kuto āgantvā idha nibbattāsīti’ pucchatha,
10 aham pana na jānāmi kuto āgantvā idha nibbatt’ amhiti“. Ath’ assā Satthā: „sādhū sādhū kumārike mayā pucchitapañho va tayā vissajjito“ ti sādhu kārāṃ datvā uttarim pi pucchi: „kattha gamissasīti’ puttā kasmā ‘na jānāmīti’ vadesīti“. „Bhante, tumhe maṃ ‘tasarapacchīm gahetvā pesakārasālam gacchasīti’ jānātha, ‘ito pana
15 gantvā kattha nibbattissasīti’ pucchatha, ahaṃ ca ito cutā na jānāmi kattha gantvā nibbattissāmīti“. Ath’ assā Satthā: „mayā pucchitapañho yeva tayā vissajjito“ ti dutiyam pi sādhu kārāṃ datvā uttarim pucchi: „atha kasmā ‘na jānāsīti’ puttā ‘jānāmīti’ vadesīti“. „Bhante, mama maraṇabhāvaṃ jānāmi, tasmā evaṃ vademīti“. Ath’ assā
20 Satthā: „pucchitapañho yeva tayā vissajjito“ ti sādhu kārāṃ datvā uttarim pi pucchi: „atha kasmā ‘jānāsīti’ vutte ‘na jānāmīti’ vadesīti“. „Maraṇabhāvaṃ eva aham jānāmi bhante, mama rattindivampubbābhādisu pana ‘asukakāle nāma marissāmīti’ na jānāmi, tasmā evaṃ vadesin“ ti. Ath’ assā Satthā: „mayā pucchitapañho yeva tayā ka-
25 thito“ ti catuttham sādhu kārāṃ datvā parisam āmantesi: „ettakā nāma tumhe imāya kathitaṃ na jānātha, kevalam ujjhāyath’ eva, yesaṃ hi paññācakkhum n’ atthi te andhā eva, yesam paññācakkhum atthi te eva cakkhumanto“ ti vatvā imam gātham āha:

Andhabhūto ayaṃ loko, tanuk’ ettha vipassati,
30 sakunto jālamutto va appo saggāya gacchatīti.

[Tattha „ayaṃ loko“ ti ayaṃ lokamahājano paññācakkhuno abhāvena andhabhūto. „tanuk’ etthā“ ’ti tanuko ettha na bahujano aniccādivasena vipassati, „sakunto jālamutto vā“ ’ti yathā chekena sākupikena jālena ottharivā gayhamānakesu vaṭṭakesu kocid eva jālato muccati sesā
35 antojālam eva pavisanti tathā Māra-jālena otthaṭṭesu sattesu bahū apāya-

gāmino honti, „appo“ kocid eva satto „saggāya gacchati“ sugatīm vā nibbānaṃ vā pāpuṇātīti attho]. Desanāvasāne sā kumārikā sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭhahi, mahājanassāpi sātthikā desanā ahosi. Sā pi tasarapacchiṃ gahetvā pitu santikaṃ agamāsi. So pi nisinnako va niddāyi, tassā asallakkhetvā va tasarapacchiṃ upanāmentiyā tasarapacchi ve- 5 makoṭiyaṃ paṭihaññitvā saddaṃ kurumānā pati. So pabujjhivā gahitanimitten' eva vemaṃ kaḍḍhi, vemakoṭi gantvā taṃ kumārikaṃ ure pahari, sā tatth' eva kālaṃ katvā papatā. Ath' assā pitā naṃ olokento sakalasarīrena lohitaṃ akkhitena pativā mataṃ addasa. Ath' assa mahāsoko uppajji, so „na me sokaṃ añño nibbāpetuṃ sakkhissatīti“ 10 rodanto Satthu santikaṃ gantvā taṃ atthaṃ ārocetvā „bhante, sokaṃ me nibbāpethā“ 'ti āha. Satthā taṃ samassāsetvā „mā soci, anamataggasmiṃ hi saṃsāre tava evaṃ eva dhītu maraṇakāle paggharitaṃ assum catunnaṃ samuddānaṃ udakato adhikatarānaṃ“ ti vatvā anamataggakathaṃ kathesi. So tanubhūtasoko Satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ 15 yācitvā laddhapabbajjūpasampado na cirass' eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇti. Pesakāradhītāya vatthum.

51. THE QUESTIONS OF UTTIYA.

Atha kho Uttiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ 20 sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Uttiyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: „kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ“ ti. „Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ“ ti. „Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ 25 aññaṃ“ ti. „Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ“ ti. „Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko . . . anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti . . . n' eva hoti 30 na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ“

ti. „Etam pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ“ ti. „Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ“ ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Uttiya mayā: sassato 5 loko, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ 'ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko . . . anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ 10 jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, 15 idam eva saccam, moghaṃ aññaṃ' ti vadesi. Atha kiṃ carahi bhotā Gotamena vyākatan“ ti. „Abhiññāya kho ahaṃ Uttiya sāvakaṇaṃ dhammaṃ desemi sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā“ 'ti. „Yaṃ pan' etaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo abhiññāya 20 dhammaṃ desesi sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, sabbo ca tena loko niyyissati upaddho vā tibbāgo vā“ ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: „mā h' evaṃ kho Uttiyo paribbājako pāpakam diṭṭhi- 25 gataṃ paṭilabbati: 'sabbasāmuikkamsikaṃ vata me samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samsādeti no vissajjeti, na nūna visahattī', tad assa Uttiyassa paribbājakassa digharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā“ 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Uttiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: „Tena h' āvuso Uttiya upaman te karissāmi, upamāyaṃ idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi āvuso Uttiya rañño 30 paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākāratoraṇaṃ eladvāraṃ. Taṭṭ' assa dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā, so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapathaṃ anukamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso 35 bilāranissakkanamattam pi, no ca khv' āssa evaṃ ñānaṃ hoti: 'ettakā pāpā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā' ti, atha khv' āssa

evam ettha hoti: 'ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti
vā nikkhamanti vā sabbe te iminā dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti
vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso Uttiya na Tathāgatassa evaṃ ussukaṃ
hoti: 'sabbo vā tena loko niyyissati upaddho vā tibhāgo vā' ti, atha
kho evam ettha Tathāgatassa hoti: 'ye kho keci lokamhā niyyimsu 5
vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti vā sabbe te pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso
upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu satipatṭhānesu supatitṭhita-
cittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā evam ete lokamhā niy-
yimsu vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti vā' ti. Yad eva kho tvaṃ āvuso
Uttiya Bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi tad eva taṃ pañhaṃ Bhaga- 10
vantaṃ aññena pariyāyena apucchi. Tasmā te taṃ Bhagavā na
vyākāśi".

[Pañcame: „tuṇhī ahoṣi" sattūpaladdhiyaṃ tathvā apucchāṃ
pucchati tuṇhī ahoṣi, 'sabbasāṃmukkaṃsikaṃ vata mayā sabbapucchā-
naṃ uttamaṃ pucchāṃ pucchito samaṇo Gotamo saṃsādeti no vis- 15
sajjeti, nanu na sakkā vissajjetu' ti evaṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhiṃ mā paṭi-
labhatiti, „tad assā" 'ti taṃ evaṃ uppannadiṭṭhigataṃ bhaveyya, „pac-
cantimaṇ" ti yasmā majjhimaḍḍesaṃ nagarassa uddāpādini thirāni vā
honti dubbalāni vā sabbaso vā pana tesāṃ pākāro na hoti tasmā taṃ
agahetvā paccantimaṇṇaṃ nagaraṇaṃ ti āha, „dalhuddāpan" ti thirapākāra- 20
pādaṃ, „dalhapākāratoraṇaṃ" ti thirapākāraṇaṃ c' eva thirapiṭṭhasaṃ-
ghāṭakaṇ ca, „ekadvāraṇ" ti kasmā āha, bahudvārasmiṃ hi nagare bahūhi
paṇḍitadovārikehi bhavitabbāṃ, ekadvāre eko va vaṭṭati, Tathāgatassa
ca paññāya añño sadiso n' atthi, tasmā suṭṭhu paṇḍitabhāvassa opam-
matthaṃ ekaṃ yeva dovārikaṃ dassetuṃ ekadvāraṇaṃ ti āha, „paṇḍito" 25
ti paṇḍiccena samannāgato, „vyatto" ti veyyattiyena samannāgato,
„medhāvī" ti ānappattiyaṃ paññāsaṃkhātāya medhāya samannāgato,
„anupariyāyapathaṇ" ti anupariyāyanāmakam maggaṃ, „pākārasaṇ-
dhiṇ" ti dvinnāṃ itṭhakāṇaṃ apagataṭṭhānaṃ, „pākāravivaraṇ" ti pā-
kāraṇassa chinnaṭṭhānaṃ, „tad eva taṃ pañhaṇ" ti taṃ yeva sassato 30
loko ti āḍḍhāya nayena puṭṭhaṃ tapaniyaṃ pañhaṃ puna pi pucchi,
„sabbo ca tena loko" ti sattūpaladdhiyaṃ yeva tathvā aññenākārena
pucchati dasseti].

52. BUDDHA'S INSTRUCTION TO MĀLUŔKYĀPUTTA.

„Yo kho Māluṅkyāputta evaṃ vadeyya: ‘na tāvāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi yāva me Bhagavā na vyākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā ... pe ... n’ eva hoti na na hoti Tathā-
 5 gato parammaraṇā ti vā’ ti, avyākataṃ eva taṃ Māluṅkyāputta Ta-
 thāgatenā assa, atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya. Seyyathā pi Māluṅ-
 kyāputta puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāḥhapalepanena, tassa
 mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyuṃ, so
 evaṃ vadeyya: ‘na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallāṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ
 10 purisaṃ jānāmi yen’ amhi viddho: khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā
 suddo vā’ ti, so evaṃ vadeyya: ‘na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallāṃ āharissāmi
 yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen’ amhi viddho: evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto
 iti vā ... digho vā rasso vā majjhimo vā ... kāḷo vā sāmo vā maṅgu-
 racchavi vā ... asukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ..., yāva na
 15 taṃ dhanuṃ jānāmi yen’ amhi viddho yadi vā cāpo yadi vā kodaṇḍo ... ,
 yāva na taṃ jiyāṃ jānāmi yāy’ amhi viddho yadi vā akkassa yadi
 vā saṇṭhassa yadi vā nahārussa yadi vā maruvāya yadi vā khīrapaṇ-
 ñino ..., yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen’ amhi viddho yadi vā kac-
 chaṃ yadi vā ropimaṃ ... yassa pattehi vājitaṃ yadi vā gijjhassa yadi
 20 vā kaṅkassa yadi vā kulalassa yadi vā morassa yadi vā sithilahanuno
 ... yassa nahārūnā parikkhittaṃ yadi vā gavassa yadi vā mahisassa yadi
 vā roruvassa yadi vā semhārassa ..., yāva na taṃ sallāṃ jānāmi yen’
 amhi viddho yadi vā sallāṃ yadi vā khurappaṃ yadi vā vekaṇḍaṃ
 yadi vā nārācaṃ yadi vā vacchadantaṃ yadi vā karavīrapattan’ ti,
 25 aññātaṃ eva taṃ Māluṅkyāputta tena purisena assa, atha so puriso
 kālaṃ kareyya.” —

„Sassato loko ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso
 abhavissā ’ti evaṃ no, asassato loko ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati
 brahmacariyavāso abhavissā ’ti evaṃ pi no, sassato loko ti Māluṅkyā-
 30 putta diṭṭhiyā sati asassato loko ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth’ eva jāti atthi
 jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yes’
 āhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi. Antavā loko ti ... pe ...
 Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti ... pe ... Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti

... pe ... Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti ... pe ...
 Tasmā ti ha Māluṅkyāputta avyākataṇ ca me avyākatato dhāretha,
 vyākataṇ ca me vyākatato dhāretha. Kiṇ ca Māluṅkyāputta mayā
 avyākataṃ: sassato loko ti Māluṅkyāputta mayā avyākataṃ, asassato
 loko ti ... pe ... n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti mayā 5
 avyākataṃ. Kasmā c' etaṃ Māluṅkyāputta mayā avyākataṃ: na h'
 etaṃ Māluṅkyāputta atthasaṃhitaṃ n' ādibrahmacariyikaṃ, na nibbi-
 dāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sam-
 bodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā taṃ mayā avyākataṃ. Kiṇ
 ca Māluṅkyāputta mayā vyākataṃ: idaṃ dukkhan ti Māluṅkyāputta 10
 mayā vyākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti ... ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti
 ... ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti mayā vyākataṃ. Kasmā
 c' etaṃ Māluṅkyāputta mayā vyākataṃ: etaṃ hi Māluṅkyāputta attha-
 saṃhitaṃ etaṃ ādibrahmacariyikaṃ, etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya
 upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā taṃ 15
 mayā vyākataṃ. Tasmā ti ha Māluṅkyāputta avyākataṇ ca me avyā-
 katato dhāretha, vyākataṇ ca me vyākatato dhārethā" 'ti. Idam
 avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Māluṅkyāputto Bhagavato bhasitaṃ
 abhinandīti.

53. BUDDHA'S DISCOURSE WITH VACCHAGOTTA.

20

Evam me sutam: Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribhājako
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ
 sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretva ekamantaṃ
 nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribhājako Bhagavantam 25
 etad avoca: „Kin nu kho bho Gotamo 'sassato loko, idaṃ eva sac-
 caṃ, moghaṃ aññaṇ' ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo" ti. „Na kho
 ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idaṃ eva saccam, moghaṃ añ-
 ñaṇ" ti. „Kiṃ pana ... asassato loko" ... pe ... „Kin nu kho bho
 Gotamo 'sassato loko ... ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti' iti puṭṭho 30
 samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi ... ti vadesi" ... pe ... „Kiṃ
 pana bhavaṃ Gotamo ādinavaṃ sampassamaṇo evaṃ imāni sabbaso
 diṭṭhigatāni anupagato" ti. „Sassato loko ti kho Vaccha diṭṭhigatam

- etaṃ dīṭṭhigahanam dīṭṭhikantāram dīṭṭhivisūkaṃ dīṭṭhivipphanditaṃ dīṭṭhisamyojanam, sadukkham savighātaṃ saupāyāsam sapaṇiḷāham, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Asassato loko ti . . . pe . . .
- 5 Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Vaccha ādinavaṃ sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso dīṭṭhigatāni anupagato" ti. „Atthi pana bho Gotamassa kiñci dīṭṭhigatan" ti. „Dīṭṭhigatan ti kho Vaccha, apanītam etaṃ Tathāgatassa. Dīṭṭham h' etaṃ Vaccha Tathāgatena: iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo . . . atthagamo,
- 10 iti saññā . . . , iti saṃkhārā . . . , iti viññānam . . . Tasmā Tathāgato sabba-maññitānam sabbamathitānam sabba-ahimkāra-mamimkāra-mānānu-sayānam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anupādā vimutto ti vadāmīti". „Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho Gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatīti". „Upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti". „Tena hi bho
- 15 Gotama na upapajjatīti". „Na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti". „Tena hi bho Gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti". „Upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti". „Tena hi bho Gotama n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti". „N' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti". „Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho Gotama
- 20 bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi . . . Etthāham bho Gotama aññāṇam āpādiṃ, ettha sammoham āpādiṃ, yā pi me esā bho Gotamassa purimena kathā-sallāpena ahu pasādamattā sā pi me etarahi antarahitā" ti. „Alaṃ hi te Vaccha aññāṇāya, alaṃ sammohāya. Gambhīro h' ayaṃ Vaccha
- 25 dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacarō nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, so tayā dujjāno aññadīṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrayogena aññathācariyakena. Tena hi Vaccha taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi Vaccha, sace te purato aggi jaleyya jāneyyāsi
- 30 tvaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi jalatīti". „Sace me bho Gotama purato aggi jaleyya jāneyyāham: ayaṃ me purato aggi jalatīti". „Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya: „yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jalati ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jalatīti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Vaccha kin ti vyākareyyāsi". „Sace maṃ bho Gotama evaṃ puccheyya . . . evaṃ
- 35 puṭṭho ahaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ: yo me ayaṃ purato aggi jalati ayaṃ aggi tiṇakatṭhupādānam paṭicca jalatīti". „Sace te

Vaccha purato so aggi nibbāyeyya jāneyyāsi tvaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto“ ti. „Sace me bho Gotama purato so aggi nibbāyeyya jāneyyāhaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto“ ti. „Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi nibbuto so aggi ito katamaṃ disaṃ gato, puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā 5 ti, evaṃ puttḥo tvaṃ Vaccha kin ti vyākareyyāsiti“. „Na upeti bho Gotama, yaṃ hi so bho Gotama aggi tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca ajali, tassa ca pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahārā anāhāro nibbuto t’ eva saṃkhaṃ gacchatiti“. „Evaṃ eva kho Vaccha yena rūpena Tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya taṃ rūpaṃ Tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ 10 ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppāda-dhammaṃ, rūpasamkhāvimutto kho Vaccha Tathāgato gambhīro ap-pameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjati na upeti, na upapajjati na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjati na upeti, n’ eva upapajjati na na upapajjati na upeti. Yāya vedanāya 15 Tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya sā vedanā Tathāgatassa pa-hīnā... vedanāsamkhāvimutto kho Vaccha Tathāgato gambhīro... sey-yathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjati na upeti... Yāya saññāya... Yehi saṃkhārehi... Yena viññānena... na upetiti“. Evaṃ vutte Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: „Seyyathā pi bho 20 Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā sālarukkho, tassa aniccatā sākāpalāsaṃ palujjeyya, tacapapaṭikā palujjeyyuruṃ, pheggu palujjeyya, so aparena samayena apagatasākāpalāso apagatatapa-papaṭiko apagataphegguko suddho assa sāre paṭiṭṭhito, evaṃ ev’ idaṃ bhoto Gotamassa pāvacaṇaṃ apagatasākāpalāsaṃ... suddhaṃ 25 sāre paṭiṭṭhitaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Go-tama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti’, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Es’ āhaṃ bhavantaṃ 30 Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upā-sakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇa-gatan“ ti. Aggi-Vacchagotta-suttantaṃ.

54. THE RIGHT VIEWS.

Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: „Sammāditṭhi sammāditṭhiti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sammāditṭhi hotīti“. „Dvayaṃ nissito kho 'yaṃ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena: atthitaṃ c' eva natthitaṃ ca. Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti, lokanirodhaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti. Upāyupādānābhinivesanibandho kho 'yaṃ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena: taṃ c' āyaṃ 'upāyupādānaṃ cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhitṭhāti 'attā me' ti, dukkhaṃ eva uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati, dukkhaṃ nirujjhamānaṃ nirujjhatīti' na kaṃkhati na vicikicchati, aparappaccayā ñāṇaṃ 15 eva 'ssa ettha hoti, ettāvatā kho Kaccāyana sammāditṭhi hoti. 'Sabbam atthitī' kho Kaccāyana ayam eko anto, 'sabbam n' atthitī' yaṃ dutiyo anto, ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti: avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārappaccayā viññānaṃ — pe — evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti, 20 avijjāya tv-eva asesavirāgaṇiroduhā saṃkhāraṇiroduho, saṃkhāraṇiroduhā viññāṇaṇiroduho — pe — evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa niroduho hotīti“.

55. THERE IS NO EGO.

Atha kho Milindo rājā yen' āyasmā Nāgaseno ten' upasaṅkami, 25 upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Nāgasenena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Nāgaseno paṭisammodi, yen' eva rañño Milindassa cittaṃ ārādhesi. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca: „kathaṃ bhadanto ñāyati, kinnāpo si bhante“ ti. „Nāgaseno ti kho ahaṃ 30 mahārāja ñāyāmi, Nāgaseno ti maṃ mahārāja sabrahmacārī samudācaranti, api ca mātāpitara nāmaṃ karonti Nāgaseno ti vā Sūraseno ti

vā Viraseno ti vā Sihaseno ti vā, api ca kho mahārāja saṁkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmamattaṁ yad idaṁ Nāgaseno ti, na h' ettha puggalo upalabbhatiti". Atha kho Milindo rājā evaṁ āha: „suṇantu me bhonto pañcasatā Yonakā asītisahassā ca bhikkhū, ayaṁ Nāgaseno evaṁ āha: 'na h' ettha puggalo upalabbhatiti', kallaṇ nu kho tad abhinan- 5 ditun" ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantaṁ Nāgasenaṁ etad avoca: „sace bhante Nāgasena puggalo n' ūpalabbhati, ko carahi tumhākaṁ cīvapaṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāraṁ deti, ko taṁ paribhuñjati, ko ṣiḷaṁ rakkhati, ko bhāvanaṁ anuyuñjati, ko magga-phala-nibbānaṇi sacchikaroti, ko paṇaṁ hanati, ko adinnaṁ 10 ādiyati, ko kāmesu micchā carati, ko musā bhaṇati, ko majjaṁ pivati, ko pañcānantariyakammaṁ karoti. Tasmā n' atthi kusalaṁ, n' atthi akusalaṁ, n' atthi kusalākusalānaṁ kammānaṁ kattiā vā kāretā vā. n' atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṁ kammānaṁ phalaṁ vipāko. Sace bhante Nāgasena yo tumhe māreti n' atthi tassāpi pañātipāto, tumhākaṁ pi 15 bhante Nāgasena n' atthi ācariyo n' atthi upajjhāyo n' atthi upasam-padā. 'Nāgaseno ti maṁ mahārāja sabrahmacārī samudācarantīti' yaṁ vadesi, katamo ettha Nāgaseno, kin nu kho bhante kesā Nāgaseno" ti. „Na hi mahārājā" 'ti. „Lomā Nāgaseno" ti. „Na hi mahārājā" 'ti. „Nakhā... pe... dantā taco maṁsaṁ nahāru atṭhi atṭhi- 20 miñjā vakkāṁ hadayaṁ yakaṇaṁ kilomakaṁ pihakaṁ papphāsaṁ antaṁ antagaṇaṁ udariyaṁ karisaṁ pittaṁ semhaṁ pubbo lohitaṁ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṁ matthake matthaluṇ- gaṁ Nāgaseno" ti. „Na hi mahārājā" 'ti. „Kin nu kho bhante rūpaṁ Nāgaseno" ti. „Na hi mahārājā" 'ti. „Vedanā... saññā... 25 saṁkhārā... viññāṇaṁ Nāgasena" ti. „Na hi mahārājā" 'ti. „Kim pana bhante rūpa-vedanā-saññā-saṁkhāra-viññāṇaṁ Nāgaseno" ti. „Na hi mahārājā" 'ti. „Kim pana bhante aññatra rūpa-vedanā-saññā-saṁkhāra-viññāṇaṁ Nāgaseno" ti. „Na hi mahārājā" 'ti. „Tam ahaṁ bhante pucchanto pucchanto na passaṁi Nāgasenaṁ, saddo yeva. nu 30 kho bhante Nāgaseno, ko pan' ettha Nāgaseno, alikaṁ tvaṁ bhāsasi musāvādaṁ, n' atthi Nāgaseno" ti. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Milindaṁ rājānaṁ etad avoca: „tvaṁ kho si mahārāja khattiyasukhumālo accantasukhumālo, tassa te mahārāja majjhantikasamayaṁ tattāya bhū-miyā uṇhāya vālikāya kharā sakkhara-kāṭhala-vālikā madditvā pādena 35 gacchantassa pādā rujanti, kāyo kilamati, cittaṁ upahaññati dukkhasa-

hagataṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati, kin nu tvaṃ pāden' āgato si udāhu
vāhanenā" 'ti. „Nāhaṃ bhante pāden' āgacchāmi rathenaṃhaṃ āgato
'smiti". „Sace tvaṃ mahārāja rathen' āgato si rathaṃ me ārocehi, kin nu
kho mahārāja isā ratho" ti. „Na hi bhante" ti. „Akkho ratho" ti. „Na
5 hi bhante" ti. „Cakkāni ... rathapañjaraṃ ... rathadaṇḍako ... yugaṃ
... rasmiyo ... patodalatṭhi ratho" ti. „Na hi bhante" ti. „Kin nu kho
mahārāja isā-akkha-cakka-rathapañjara-rathadaṇḍa-yuga-rasmi-patodaṃ
ratho" ti. „Na hi bhante" ti. Kim pana mahārāja aññatra isā-
akkha-cakka-rathapañjara-rathadaṇḍa-yuga-rasmi-patodaṃ ratho" ti.
10 „Na hi bhante" ti. „Tam ahaṃ mahārāja pucchanto pucchanto na
passāmi rathaṃ, saddo yeva nu kho mahārāja ratho, ko pan' ettha
ratho, alikaṃ tvaṃ mahārāja bhāsasi musāvādaṃ, n' atthi ratho, tvaṃ
si mahārāja sakala-Jambudipe aggarājā, kassa pana tvaṃ bhāyitvā
musā bhāsasi, suṇantu me bhonto pañcasatā Yonakā asītisahassā ca
15 bhikkhū, ayaṃ Milindo rājā evaṃ āha: 'rathenaṃhaṃ āgato 'smiti,
'sace tvaṃ mahārāja rathen' āgato si rathaṃ me ārocehiti' vutto sa-
māno rathaṃ na sampādeti, kallaṃ nu kho tad abhinanditun" ti.
Evaṃ vutte pañcasatā Yonakā āyasmato Nāgasenassa sādhu-kāraṃ
datvā Milindaṃ rājānaṃ etad avocuṃ: „idāni kho tvaṃ mahārāja
20 sakkonto bhāsassu" 'ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāga-
senam etad avoca: „nāhaṃ bhante Nāgasena musā bhaṇāmi, isaṃ ca
paṭicca akkhaṃ ca paṭicca cakkāni ca paṭicca rathapañjaraṃ ca paṭicca
rathadaṇḍakaṃ ca paṭicca ratho ti saṃkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nā-
maṃ pavattatiti". „Sādhu kho tvaṃ mahārāja rathaṃ jānāsi, evaṃ eva
25 kho mahārāja mayham pi kese ca paṭicca lome paṭicca ... pe ... mat-
thaluṅgaṃ ca paṭicca rūpaṃ ca ... , viññāṇaṃ ca paṭicca Nāgaseno ti saṃ-
khā ... nāmamattaṃ pavattati, paramatthato pan' ettha puggalo n'
ūpalabbhati. Bhāsitaṃ p' etaṃ mahārāja Vajirāya bhikkhunīyā Bhaga-
vato sammukhā:

30 Yathā hi aṅgasambhārā hoti saddo ratho iti,
evaṃ khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammutitī".

„Acchariyaṃ bhante Nāgasena, abbhutaṃ bhante Nāgasena, atici-
trāni pañhapatiḥbhānāni vissajjitāni, yadi Buddho tiṭṭheyya sādhu-kā-
raṃ dadeyya, sādhu sādhu Nāgasena, aticitrāni pañhapatiḥbhānāni
35 vissajjitāni".

56. NO CONTINUOUS PERSONAL IDENTITY.

Rājā āha: „Bhante Nāgasena, yo uppajjati so eva so udāhu añño“ ti. Thero āha: „na ca so na ca añño“ ti. „Opammaṃ karohīti“. „Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, yadā tvaṃ daharo taruṇo mando uttānaseyyako ahosi so yeva tvaṃ etarahi mahanto“ ti. „Na hi bhante, 5 añño so daharo taruṇo mando uttānaseyyako ahosi, añño ahaṃ etarahi mahanto“ ti. „Evaṃ sante kho mahārāja mātā ti pi na bhavissati, pitā ti pi na bhavissati, ācariyo ti pi na bhavissati, sippavā ti pi na bhavissati, silavā ti pi na bhavissati, paññavā ti pi na bhavissati, kin nu kho mahārāja aññā eva kalalassa mātā, aññā abbudassa mātā, 10 aññā pesiyā mātā, aññā ghanassa mātā, aññā khuddakassa mātā, aññā mahantassa mātā, añño sippaṃ sikkhāti, añño sikkhito bhavati, añño pāpakammaṃ karoti, aññassa hatthapādā chijjantiti“. „Na hi bhante, tvaṃ pana bhante evaṃ vutte kiṃ vadeyyāsīti“. Thero āha: „ahañ 15 ñeva kho mahārāja daharo ahosiṃ taruṇo mando uttānaseyyako, ahañ ñeva etarahi mahanto, imaṃ ñeva kāyaṃ nissāya sabbe te ekasaṃgāhītā“ ti. „Opammaṃ karohīti“ „Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso padīpaṃ padīpeyya, kiṃ so sabbarattīṃ dīpeyyā“ 'ti. „Āna bhante, sabbarattīṃ dīpeyyā“ 'ti. „Kin nu kho mahārāja yā purime yāme acci sā majjhime yāme accīti“. „Na hi bhante“ ti. „Yā majjhime 20 yāme acci sā pacchime yāme accīti“. „Na hi bhante“ ti. „Kin nu kho mahārāja añño so ahosi purime yāme padīpo; añño majjhime yāme padīpo, añño pacchime yāme padīpo“ ti. „Na hi bhante, taṃ yeva nissāya sabbarattīṃ padīpito ti. „Evam eva kho mahārāja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppajjati, añño nirujjhati, apubbaṃ 25 acarimaṃ viya sandahati, tena na ca so na ca añño pacchimaviññāsaṃgahaṃ gacchatīti“. „Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohīti“. „Yathā mahārāja khīraṃ duyhamānaṃ kālantarena dadhi parivatteyya, dadhito navaṇitaṃ, navaṇitato ghataṃ parivatteyya, yo nu kho mahārāja evaṃ vadeyya: yaṃ yeva khīraṃ taṃ yeva dadhi, taṃ yeva navaṇitaṃ, taṃ 30 yeva ghataṃ ti, sammā nu kho so mahārāja vadamāno vadeyyā“ 'ti. „Na hi bhante, taṃ yeva nissāya sambhūtaṃ“ ti. „Evam eva kho mahārāja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppajjati, añño nirujjhati, apubbaṃ acarimaṃ viya sandahati, tena na ca so na ca añño pacchima- 35 viññāsaṃgahaṃ gacchatīti“. „Kallo si bhante Nāgasenā“ 'ti.

57. REBIRTH IS NOT TRANSMIGRATION.

Rājā āha: „Bhante Nāgasena, ko paṭisandahatiti“. Thero āha: „nāmarūpaṃ kho mahārāja paṭisandahatiti“. „Kiṃ imaṃ yeva nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandahatiti“. „Na kho mahārāja imaṃ yeva nāmarūpaṃ

5 paṭisandahati, iminā pana mahārāja nāmarūpena kammaṃ karoti sobhanam vā pāpakam vā, tena kammena aññaṃ nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandahatiti“. „Yadi bhante na imaṃ yeva nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandahati nanu so mutto bhavissati pāpakehi kammehi“.

10 Thero āha: „yadi na paṭisandahēyya mutto bhavēyya pāpakehi kammehi, yasmā ca kho mahārāja paṭisandahati tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehi“.

15 „Opammaṃ karohi“.

„Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso aññatarassa purisassa ambaṃ avahareyya, tam enaṃ ambasāmiko gahetvā rañño dasseyya: ‘iminā deva purisena mayhaṃ ambā avahaṭṭa’ ti, so evaṃ vadeyya: ‘nāhaṃ deva imassa ambe avaharāmi, aññe te ambā ye iminā ropitā,

20 aññe te ambā ye mayā avahaṭṭa, nāhaṃ daṇḍappatto’ ti, kin nu kho so mahārāja puriso daṇḍappatto bhavēyyā“ ‘ti.

„Āma bhante, daṇḍappatto bhavēyyā“ ‘ti.

„Kena kāraṇenā“ ‘ti.

„Kiñcāpi so evaṃ vadeyya, purimaṃ bhante ambaṃ apaccakkhāya pacchimena ambena so puriso daṇḍappatto bhavēyyā“ ‘ti.

25 „Evam eva kho mahārāja iminā nāmarūpena kammaṃ karoti sobhanam vā pāpakam vā, tena kammena aññaṃ nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandahati, tasmā na mutto pāpakehi kammehi“.

„Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohi“.

„Yathā mahārāja koci puriso aññatarassa purisassa sālim avahareyya — pe — ucchuṃ avahareyya — pe —, yathā mahārāja koci puriso hemantike kāle aggiṃ jaletvā

30 visivetvā avijjhāpetvā pakkameyya, atha kho so aggi aññatarassa purisassa khettaṃ daheyya, tam enaṃ khettsāmiko gahetvā rañño dasseyya: ‘iminā deva purisena mayhaṃ khettaṃ daḍḍhaṇ’ ti, so evaṃ vadeyya: ‘nāhaṃ deva imassa khettaṃ jhāpemi, añño so aggi yo mayā avijjhāpito, añño so aggi yen’ imassa khettaṃ daḍḍhaṃ, nāhaṃ daṇḍappatto’

35 ti, kin nu kho so mahārāja puriso daṇḍappatto bhavēyyā“ ‘ti.

„Āma bhante, daṇḍappatto bhavēyyā“ ‘ti.

„Kena kāraṇenā“ ‘ti.

„Kiñcāpi so evaṃ vadeyya, purimaṃ bhante aggiṃ apaccakkhāya pacchimena agginā so puriso daṇḍappatto bhavēyyā“ ‘ti.

„Evam eva kho mahārāja iminā nāmarūpena kammaṃ karoti sobhanam vā pāpakam vā,

tena kammena aññaṃ nāmarūpaṃ paṭisandahati, tasmā na mutto pā-
 pakehi kammehiṭi“. „Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohiṭi“. „Yathā mahārāja
 kocid eva puriso padīpaṃ ādāya mālaṃ abhirūhitvā bhuñjeyya, padīpo
 jhāyamāno tiṇaṃ jhāpeyya, tiṇaṃ jhāyamānaṃ gharaṃ jhāpeyya, gha-
 raṃ jhāyamānaṃ gāmaṃ jhāpeyya, gāmajano taṃ purisaṃ gahetvā 5
 evaṃ vadeyya: ‘kissa tvaṃ bho purisa gāmaṃ jhāpesiṭi’. so evaṃ va-
 deyya: ‘nāhaṃ bho gāmaṃ jhāpemi, añño so padīpaggi yassāhaṃ ālo-
 kena bhuñjīm, añño so aggi yena gāmo jhāpito’ ti. te vivadamānā
 tava santike āgaccheyyūṃ, kassa tvaṃ mahārāja atthaṃ dhāreyyāsiti“.
 „Gāmajanassa bhante“ ti. „Kiṃkāraṇā“ ti. „Kiñcāpi so evaṃ va- 10
 deyya, api ca tato eva so aggi nibbatta“ ti. „Evam eva kho mahā-
 rāja kiñcāpi aññaṃ māraṇantikaṃ nāmarūpaṃ aññaṃ paṭisandhisimhi
 nāmarūpaṃ, api ca tato yeva taṃ nibbattaṃ, tasmā na mutto pāpa-
 kehi kammehiṭi“. „Bhiyyo opammaṃ karohiṭi“. „Yathā mahārāja
 kocid eva puriso dahariṃ dārikaṃ vāretvā suṅkaṃ datvā pakka- 15
 meyya, sā aparena samayena mahatī assa vayappattā, tato añño puriso
 suṅkaṃ datvā vivāhaṃ kareyya. itaro āgantvā evaṃ vadeyya: ‘kissa
 pana me tvaṃ ambho purisa bhariyaṃ nesiti’. so evaṃ vadeyya:
 ‘nāhaṃ tava bhariyaṃ nemi, aññā sā dārikā daharī taruṇī yā taya
 vāritā ca dinnasuṅkā ca, aññā ‘yaṃ dārikā mahatī vayappattā maya 20
 vāritā ca dinnasuṅkā cā’ ti, te vivadamānā tava santike āgaccheyyūṃ,
 kassa tvaṃ mahārāja atthaṃ dhāreyyāsiti“. „Purimassa bhante“ ti.
 „Kiṃkāraṇā“ ti. „Kiñcāpi so evaṃ vadeyya, api ca tato yeva sā
 mahatī nibbattā“ ti. „Evam eva . . . kammehiṭi“. „Bhiyyo opammaṃ
 karohiṭi“. „Yathā mahārāja kocid eva puriso gopālakassa hatthato 25
 khīraghaṭaṃ kiṇitvā tass’ eva hatthe nikkhipitvā pakkameyya: ‘sve
 gahetvā gamissāmi’ ti, taṃ aparajju dadhi sampajjeyya, so āgantvā
 evaṃ vadeyya: ‘dehi me khīraghaṭaṃ’ ti, so dadhiṃ dasseyya, itaro
 evaṃ vadeyya: ‘nāhaṃ tava hatthato dadhiṃ kiṇāmi, dehi me khīra-
 ghaṭaṃ’ ti, so evaṃ vadeyya: ‘ajānato te khīraṃ dadhi bhūtaṃ’ ti, te 30
 vivadamānā . . . dhāreyyāsiti“. „Gopālakassa bhante“ ti. „Kiṃkāraṇā“
 ti. „Kiñcāpi . . . taṃ nibbattaṃ“ ti. „Evam eva . . . kammehiṭi“. „Kallo
 si bhante Nāgasenā“ ‘ti.

58. *THE DISAPPEARANCE OF LEARNING.*

- Pariyatti-antaradhānaṃ nāma. Tepiṭake Buddhavacane sātṭha-kathā pāli yāva tiṭṭhati tāva pariyatti-antaradhānaṃ nāma na bhavissati. Gacchante gacchante kāle akulino rājāno adhammikā bhavissanti, 5 amaccādayo adhammikā bhavissanti, tato raṭṭhajanapadavāsino ca adhammikā bhavissanti. Etesaṃ adhammikatāya devo sammā na vassati, tato sassāni na sammā sampajjissanti. Tesu asampajjantesu paccayadāyakā bhikkhusaṃghassa paccaye dātuṃ na sakkhissanti bhikkhū paccaye alabhantā antevāsikānaṃ saṃgahaṃ na karissanti.
- 10 Gacchante gacchante kāle pariyatti parihāyissati. Tasmiṃ parihīne paṭhamam eva Mahāpakaraṇaṃ parihāyissati, tasmiṃ parihīne Yamakaṃ Kathāvatthu Puggalapaññatti Dhātukathā Vibhaṅgo Dhammasaṅgani pi. Abhidhamma-piṭake parihīne Suttanta-piṭakaṃ parihāyissati. Suttante parihīne paṭhamam Aṅguttara-nikāyo parihāyissati, Aṅguttara- 15 nikāye parihīne Saṃyutta-nikāyo Majjhima-nikāyo Dīgha-nikāyo Khudda-nikāyo parihāyissati, Vinaya-piṭakena saddhiṃ Jātakam eva dhārayissanti. Vinaya-piṭakaṃ pana lajjino va dhārayissanti, gacchante gacchante kāle Jātakam pi dhārayitum asakkontā paṭhamam Vessantara-jātakam parihāyissati, Vessantara-jātake parihīne — pa —
- 20 Apaṇṇaka-jātakam parihāyissati. Jātake parihīne Vinaya-piṭakam eva dhārayissanti, gacchante gacchante kāle Vinaya-piṭakaṃ parihāyissati. Yāva manussesu catuppādikā gāthā pavattissati tāva pariyatti-antara-dhānaṃ na bhavissati. Yadā pasanno rājā hatthikkhandhe suvaṇṇa- 25 cāmoṭake saḥassathavikaṃ ṭhapāpetvā 'Buddhehi kathitaṃ gāthaṃ yo jānāti so imaṃ saḥassakahāpaṇaṃ hatthināgena saddhiṃ gaṇhatū' 'ti nagare yāva dutiyam pi tatiyam pi bheriṃ carāpetvā catuppādika-gāthajānanakam alabhitvā saḥassathavikaṃ puna rājakulaṃ pavesessati tadā pariyatti-antaradhānaṃ nāma bhavissati.

59. PADHĀNA - SUTTA.

- Tam [mam] padhānapahitattam^{completing} nadim Nerañjaram pati
vīparakkamma jhāyantam yogakkhemassa pattiya 1.
- Namuci karuṇam vācam bhāsamāno upāgami:
„kiso tvam asi dubbanno, santike maraṇan tava, 2. 5
Sahassabhāge maraṇam, ekamse tava jīvitam,
jīva bho, jīvitam seyyo, jīvaṃ puñṇāni kāhasi. 3.
Carato ca te brahmācariyam aggihuttaṃ ca jūhato
pahūtam cīyate puñṇam. kiṃ padhānena kāhasi. 4.
Duggo maggo padhānāya dukkaro durabhisambhavo“, 10
imā gāthā bhaṇam Māro atthā Buddhassa santike. 5.
Tam tathāvādinam Māram Bhagavā etad abravi:
„pamattabandhu pāpima sen' atthena idhāgato. 6.
Aṇumatto pi puñṇena attho mayham na vijjati,
yesaṃ ca attho puñṇanam te Māro vattum arahati. 7. 15
Atthi saddhā tato viriyam pañṇā ca mama vijjati,
evaṃ maṃ pahitattam pi kiṃ jivam anupucchasi. 8.
Nadīnam api sotāni ayaṃ vāto visosaye,
kiṃ ca me pahitattassa lohitaṃ n' ūpasussaye. 9.
Lohite sussamānamhi pittaṃ semhaṃ ca sussati, 20
maṃsesu khiyamānesu bhiyyo cittaṃ paṣiḍa
bhiyyo sati ca pañṇā ca samādhi mama tiṭṭhati. 10.
Tassa mēvaṃ viharato pattass' uttamavedanaṃ
kāme nāpekkhate cittaṃ, passa sattassa suddhataṃ. 11.
Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyā arati vuccati, 25
tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati. 12.
Pañcamī thinamiddhan te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati,
sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thaṃbho te atthamo. 13.
Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso
yo c' attānaṃ samukkaṃse pare ca avajānati 14. 30
Esa Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhīppahāriṇi,
Esa nam asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhaṃ. 15.
Esa muñjam parihare, dhi-r-atthu idha jīvitam,
saṅgāme me mataṃ seyyo yaṃ ce jive parājito. 16.

- Pagālā ettha [na] dissanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā,
 tañ ca maggaṃ na jānanti yena gacchanti subbatā. 17.
 Samantā dhajiniṃ disvā yuttaṃ Māraṃ savāhanam
 yuddhāya paccuggacchāmi mā mañ ṭhānā acāvayi. 18.
 5 Yam te taṃ na-ppasahati senaṃ loko sadevako
 taṃ te paññāya bhañjāmi āmaṃ pattaṃ va amhanā. 19.
 Vasiṃ karitvā saṃkappaṃ satī ca suppatitṭhitam
 ratṭhā ratṭham vicarissam sāvake vindaṃ puthu. 20.
 Te appamattā pahitattā mama sāsana-kārakā
 10 akāmassa te gamissanti yattha gantvā na socare. 21.
 „Satta vassāni Bhagavantam anubandhiṃ padā padam,
 otāram nādhigacchissam Sambuddhassa satimato. 22.
 Medavaṇṇam va pāsānam vāyaso anupariyagā:
 ‘ap’ ettha mudum vindema. api assādanā siyā. 23.
 15 Aladdhā tattha assādam vāyas’ etto apakkami,
 kāko va selam āsajja nibbijjāpema Gotamam. 24.
 Tassa sokaparetassa viṇā kacchā abhassatha,
 tato so dummano yakkho tatth’ ev’ antaradhāyathā ‘ti. 25. (dīgha)

60. DHANIYA-SUTTA.

20 (Dhaniyo gopo:)

„Pakkodano duddhakhīro ‘ham asmi | anutīre Mahiyā samānavāso,
 channā kuṭi, āhito gini. | atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva“. 1

(Bhagavā:)

„Akkodhano vigatakhilo ‘ham asmi | anutīre Mahiy’ ekarattivāso,
 25 vivaṭṭa kuṭi, nibbuto gini. | atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva“. 2.

(Dhaniyo gopo:)

„Andhakamakasaṃ na vijjare, | kacche rūlhatīṇe caranti gāvo,
 vutṭhim pi saheyyuru āgataṃ, | atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva“. 3.

(Bhagavā:)

30 „Baddhā hi bhiṣi susamkhatā, | tiṇṇo pārāgato vineyya ogham,
 attho bhisīyā na vijjati, | atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva“. 4.

(Dhaniyo gopo:)

„Gopī mama assavā alolā | dīgharattam samvāsīyā manāpā,
 tassā na suṇāmi kiñci pāpam, | atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva“. 5.

(Bhagavā:)

„Cittam mama assavam vimuttam | dīgharattam paribhāvitam sudantam,
pāpam pana me na vijjati, | atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva“. 6.

(Dhaniyo gopo:)

„Attavetanabhato 'ham asmi, | puttā ca me samāniyā arogā,
tesam na suṇāmi kiñci pāpam, | atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva“. 7.

(Bhagavā:)

„Nāham bhatako 'smi kassaci, | nibbiṭṭhena carāmi sabbaloke,
attho bhatiyā na vijjati, | atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva“. 8.

(Dhaniyo gopo:)

„Atthi vasā, atthi dhenupā, | godharaniyo paveniyo pi atthi,
usabho pi gavampatī ca atthi, | atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva“. 9.

(Bhagavā:)

„N' atthi vasā, n' atthi dhenupā, | godharaniyo paveniyo pi n' atthi,
usabho pi gavampatidha n' atthi, | atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva“. 10. 15

(Dhaniyo gopo:)

„Khilā nikhātā asampavedhī, | dāmā muñjamayā navā susaṇṭhānā,
na hi sakkhinti dhenupāpi chettum, | atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva“. 11.

(Bhagavā:)

„Usabho-r-iva chetva bandhanāni | nāgo pūtilatam va dālayitvā
nāham puna upessaṃ gabbhaseyyam, | atha ce patthayasī pavassa deva“. 12. 20

Ninnañ ca thalañ ca pūrayanto | mahāmegho pāvassi tāvad eva,
sutvā devassa vassato | imam attham Dhaniyo abhāsatha: 13.

„Lābhā vata no anappakā | ye mayam Bhagavantam addasāma,
saraṇam tam upema cakkhuma, | satthā no hohi tuvaṃ mahāmuni. 14.

Gopī ca ahañ ca assavā, | brahmacariyam Sugate caramāse,
jātimaraṇassa pārāgā | dukkhass' antakarā bhavāmase“. 15. 25

(Māro pāpimā:)

„Nandati puttehi puttimā, | gomiko gohi tath' eva nandati,
upadhī hi narassa nandanā, | na hi so nandati yo nirūpadhī“. 16.

(Bhagavā:)

„Socati puttehi puttimā, | gomiko gohi tath' eva socati,
upadhī hi narassa socanā, | na hi so socati yo nirūpadhī“. 17. 30

✓ 61. SELECTIONS FROM THE DHAMMAPADA.

Yathāpi bhamaro pupphaṃ vaṇṇagandhaṃ ahetṭhayaṃ
paleti rasaṃ ādāya evaṃ gāme munī care. (49).

• Na tena bhikkhu bhavati yāvatā bhikkhate pare

5 vissaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya bhikkhu hoti, na tāvatā. (266).

/ Yo 'dha puññaṃ ca pāpaṃ ca bāhetvā brahmacariyavā
saṃkhāya loke carati sa ve bhikkhū 'ti vuccati. (267).

Na jaṭāhi na gottena na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo,
yampi saccaṃ ca dhammo ca so sucī so ca brāhmaṇo. (393).

10 Kin te jaṭāhi dummedha, kin te ajinasāṭiyā,
abbhantaran te gahanam, bāhiraṃ parimajjasi. (394).

Paṃsukūladharaṃ jantum kisaṃ dhamanisanthaṃ
ekaṃ vanasmiṃ jhāyantaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇam. (395).✓

Ekam dhammaṃ atitassa musāvādissa jantuno

15 vitiṇṇaparalokassa n' atthi pāpam akāriyam. (176).

Sudassam vajjam aññesaṃ attano pana duddasaṃ,

paresam hi so vajjāni opunāti yathā bhusam,
attano pana chādeti kalim va kitavā saṭho. (252).

Ayasā va malaṃ samutṭhitaṃ | tadutṭhāya tam eva khādati

20 evaṃ atidhonacārinam | sakakammāni nayanti duggatim. (240).

Na hi pāpam kataṃ kammaṃ saṃjju khīraṃ va muccati,
dahantaṃ bālaṃ anveti bhasmāchanno va pāvako. (71).

Na hi verena verāni sammant' idha kudācanaṃ,
averena ca sammanti, esa dhammo sanantano. (5).

25 Mā piyehi samāgañchi appiyehi kudācanaṃ,
piyaṃ' adassanaṃ dukkhaṃ appiyānaṃ ca dassanaṃ. (210).

Udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, | usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ.

dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, | attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā. (80).

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samirati
evaṃ nindāpasamsāsu na samijjanti paṇḍitā. (81).

30 Yathā agāraṃ succhannaṃ vuṭṭhi na samativijjhati,

evaṃ subhāvitam oittam rāgo na samativijjhati. (14).

Yo ve uppatitaṃ kodhaṃ rathaṃ bhantaṃ va dhāraye
tam ahaṃ sārathim brūmi, rasniggāho 'taro jano. (222).

Seyyo ayoguḷo bhutto tatto aggisikhūpamo

yañ ce bhuñjeyya dussilo ratthapiṇḍaṃ asaṇṇato. (308).

Yo sahasaṃ sahasena saṅgāme mānuse jine

ekaṃ ca jeyya-mattānaṃ sa ve saṅgāmajuttamo. (103).

Aciraṃ vat' ayaṃ kāyo paṭhavim adhisessati

chuddo apetaṇṇāno nīratthaṃ va kaliṅgarāṃ. (41).

Parijñānaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ rogaṇiddaṃ pabhaṅguṇaṃ,

bhijjati pūṭisaṇḍeho, maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitaṃ. (148)

Dīghā jāgarato ratti, dīghaṃ santassa yojanaṃ,

dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro saddhammaṃ aviṇṇatani. (60)

'Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā' ti yadā paññāya passati

atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiya. (277).

'Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā' ti yadā paññāya passati

atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiya. (278)

'Sabbe dhammā anattā' ti yadā paññāya passati

atha nibbindati dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiya. (279).

Yo ca Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca Saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato

cattāri ariyasaccāni sammappaññāya passati: (190)

Dukkhaṃ dukkhasamūppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ

ariyaṃ c' atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ. (191)

Etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ,

etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ sabbadukkhā pamuccati (192).

Divā tapati ādicco, rattiṃ ābhāti candimā,

sānaddho khattiyo tapati, jhāyī tapati brāhmaṇo,

atha sabbam ahorattiṃ Buddho tapati tejasā. (387).

Idha nandati pecca nandati | katapuñño, ubhayattha nandati,

'puññaṃ me katan' ti nandati, | bhīyyo nandati suggaṭṭiṃ gato. (18).

3.52. Manjushree.

62. THE GĀTHĀ'S OF MĀLUNKYAPUTTA.

Manujassa pamattacārino | taṇhā vaddhati māluvā viya,

so palavati huraṇuraṃ | phalaṃ icchaṃ va vanasmi vānaro. 1. 80

Yaṃ esā sahati jammī taṇhā loke visattikā

sokā tassa pavaḍḍhanti abhivaḍḍhaṃ va biraṇaṃ. 2.

Yo c' etaṃ sahaṭi jammiṃ taṇhaṃ loke duraccayaṃ
 sokā taṇhā papatanti udabindu va pokkharā. 3.
 Taṃ vo vadāmi, bhaddaṃ vo, yāvaṃ ettha samāgatā:
 taṇhāya mūlaṃ khaṇatha usiratto ^{va} biraṇaṃ,
 5 mā vo naḷaṃ va soto va Māro bhañji punappunaṃ. 4.
 Karoṭha Buddhavacaṇaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā,
 khaṇātita hi socanti nirayaṃhi samappitā. 5.
 Pamādo rajo sabbadā, pamādānupatito rajo,
 appamādena vijjāya abbahe sallam attano ti. 6.

10 63. THE GĀTHĀ'S OF MAHĀPAJĀPATĪ GOTAMĪ.

Buddhavīra namo ty-atthu sabbasattānaṃ uttama
 yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññaṃ ca bahukaṃ janaṃ.
 Sabbadukkhāṃ pariññātaṃ, hetutaṇhā visositā,
 ariyaṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nirodho phusito mayā. 2.
 15 Mātā putto pitā bhātā ayyikā ca pure ahuṃ,
 yathābhuccaṃ ajānanti saṃsari 'haṃ anibbisāṃ. 3.
 Diṭṭho hi me so Bhagavā, antimo 'yaṃ samussayo,
 vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo. 4.
 Āraddhaviriye pahitatte niccaṃ dāḥaparakkame
 20 samagge sāvake passa, esā Buddhāna vandanā. 5.
 Bahūnaṃ vata atthāya Māyā janayi Gotamaṃ,
 vyādhimarapaṇatunnānaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ vyapānudi.

64. KAPIRĀJA-CARIYA.

Yadā ahaṃ kapi āsiṃ nadikūle darisaye
 25 piḷito suṃsumārena gamanaṃ na labhāmi 'haṃ. 1.
 Yamh' okāse ahaṃ tṭhavā orapāraṃ patāṃ' ahaṃ
 tatth' acchi Satthu-vadhako kumbhilo ruddadassano.
 So maṃ asaṃsi: „ehiti“, ahaṃ „emīti“ taṃ vadi.
 tassa matthakam akkamma parakūle patitṭhahim. 3.
 30 Na tassa alikaṃ bhaṇitaṃ yathāvācaṃ akāsaṃ ahaṃ,
 saccena me samaṃ n' atthi, esā me saccapāramīti. 4.

65. THE COUNCIL OF MAHĀKASSAPA.

- Satt' eva satasahassāni bhikkhusaṅghā samāgatā
 arahā khīṇāsavā suddhā sabbe guṇaggatāni gatā. 1.
- Te sabbe vicinitvāna uccinitvā varaṇi varaṇi
 pañcasatānaṃ therānaṃ akaṃsu saṅghasammataṃ. 2. 5
- Dhutavādānaṃ aggo so Kassapo Jinasāsane,
 bahussutānaṃ Ānando, vinaye Upālipaṇḍito, 3.
- Dibbacakkhumhi Anuruddho. Vaṅgiso paṭibhānavā,
 [Puṇṇo ca dhammakathikānaṃ, vicitrakathī Kumārakassapo]. 4.
- Vibhajjanamhi Kaccāno, Koṭṭhito paṭisambhidā, 10
- aññe p' atthi mahātherā agganiikkhattakā bahū. 5.
- Tehi c' aññehi therehi katakiccehi sādhuhi
 pañcasatehi therehi dhammavinayasamāgaho
 therehi katasamāgaho theravādo ti vuccati. 6.
- Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchitvā dhammam Āandasavhayaṃ 15
- akaṃsu dhammasamāgahaṃ vinayaṃ cāpi bhikkhavo. 7.
- Mahākassapathero ca Anuruddho mahāgaṇi
 Upālithero satimā Ānando ca bahussuto 8.
- Aññe bahu-abhiññātā sāvaka Satthuvaṇṇitā
 pattapaṭisambhidā dhirā chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā 20
- samādhijhānaṃ anuciṇṇā saddhamme pīraṃgātā 9.
- Sabbe pañcasatā therā navaṅgaṃ Jinasāsaṇaṃ
 uggahetvāna dhāresuṃ Buddhasettḥassa santike. 10.
- Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā paṭiggahetvā ca sammukhā
 dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ cāpi kevalaṃ Buddhadesitaṃ 25
- Dhammadharā vinayadharā sabbe pi āgatāgaṇā
 asaṃhīrā asaṃkuppā Satthukappā sadā garū 12.
- [Aggasantike gahetvā — aggadhammā tathāgatā —]
 agganikkhattakā therā aggaṃ akaṃsu saṅgahaṃ,
 sabbo pi so theravādo aggavādo ti vuccati. 13. 30
- Sattapaṇṇa-guhe ramme therā pañcasatā gaṇi
 nisinnā pavibhajjimsu navaṅgaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ. 14.
- [Suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthudānītivuttakaṃ
 jātakabbhutavedallaṃ navaṅgaṃ Satthusāsaṇaṃ]. 15.

- Pavibhajja imaṃ therā saddhammaṃ avināsaṇaṃ
 vaggapaññāsakaṃ nāma saṃyuttaṃ ca nipātaṃ
 āgamapiṭakaṃ nāma akāṃsu suttasammataṃ. 16.
 Yāva tiṭṭhanti saddhammā saṃgahaṃ na vinassati
 5 tāvatā sāsana' addhānaṃ ciraṃ tiṭṭhati Satthuno. 17.
 [Katvā dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ saṃgahaṃ sāsanaṃ
 saṃkampi acalā bhūmi dāḥhā appaṭivattiyā]. 18.
 Yo koci samaṇo cāpi brāhmaṇo ca bahussuto
 parappavādaṃ kusalo vālavēdhī samāgato
 10 na sakkā paṭivattetuṃ, Sineru va suppatiṭṭhito. 19.
 Devo Māro vā Brahmā ca ye keci paṭhavittiṭṭhita
 na passanti aṇumattaṃ kiñci dubbhāsitaṃ padaṃ. 20.
 Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ dhammavinayasamgahaṃ
 suvibhattaṃ supaṭicchannaṃ Satthu sabbaññutāya ca. 21.
 15 Mahākassapaṃ mokkhā therā pañcasatā ca te
 ñatvā janassa saudehaṃ akāṃsu dhammasamgahaṃ. 22.

66. THE CONQUEST OF Ceylon.

- Sabbalokahitaṃ katvā patvā santiṃ khaṇaṃ paraṃ
 parinibbāna-māñcamhi nipanno lokānāyako 1.
 20 Devatāsannipātaṃ mahantamhi mahāmuni
 Sakkaṃ tatra samīpaṭṭhaṃ avoca vadaṇaṃ varam: 2.
 „Vijayo Lālaviso Sihabāhunarindajo
 eko Laṅkaṃ anuppatto sattānaccasātānugo, 3.
 Patitṭhissati devinda Laṅkayaṃ mama sāsanaṃ,
 25 tasmā saparivāraṃ taṃ rakkha Laṅkaṃ ca sādhuṃ. 4.
 Tathāgataṃ devinda vaco sutvā visāraḍo
 devass' Uppalavaṇṇassa Laṅkāraṃ samappayi. 5.
 Sakkena vuttamatto so Laṅkaṃ āgamma sajjukāṃ
 paribbājakavesena rukkhamaṇaṃ upāvisi. 6.
 30 Vijayappamukhā sabbe taṃ upecca apucchisum:
 „ayaṃ bho ko nu dīpo“ ti, „Laṅkā dīpo“ ti abruvi, 7.
 „Na santi manuṇā ettha, na ca hessati vo bhayaṃ“
 iti vatvā kuṇḍikāyaṃ te jalena nisiñciyā 8.

Suttañ ca tesam batthesu laggetvā nabhasāgamā,
dassesī soṇirūpena paricārika-yakkhinī. 9.

Eko taṃ vāriyanto pi rājabuttēna anvagā

„gāmamhi vijjāmānamhi bhavanti sunakkhā“ iti. 10.

Tassā ca sāmini tattha Kuveṇī nāma yakkhinī

nisīdi rukkhāmūlamhi kantanti tāpasī viya. 11.

Disvāna so pokkharaniṃ nisinnam taṃ ca tāpasim
tattha nahātvā pivtvā c' ādāya ca muḍālayo 12.

Vāriṇ ca pokkhare heva sā vutthāsi, tam abruvi:

„bhakkho si mama, tiṭṭhā“ 'ti, ālhabaddho va so naro. 13.

Parittasuttatejēna bhakkhetum sā na sakkuṇi

yāciyanto pi taṃ suttaṃ nādā yakkhiniyā naro. 14.

Taṃ gahetvā suruṅgāyaṃ rudantaṃ yakkhinī khipi,

evaṃ ekekaso tattha khipi sattasatāni pi. 15.

Anāyantesu sabbesu Vijayo bhayasaṅkito

naddhapañcayudho gantvā disvā pokkharaniṃ subham 16.

Apassi-m-uttinṇapadam hasantiṃ c' eva tāpasim,

„imāya khalu bhaccā me gahitā nū“ 'ti cintiya: 17.

„Kiṃ na passasi bhacce me bhoti tvaṃ“ iti āha taṃ,

„kiṃ rājabutta bhaccehi, piva nahāyā“ 'ty-āha sā. 18.

„Yakkhinī tāva jānāti mama jātin“ ti nicchito

sīghaṃ sanāmaṃ sāvetvā dhanuṃ sandhāy' upāgato. 19.

Yakkhim ādāya gīvāya nārāca-valayena so

vāmahatthena kesesu gahetvā dakkhiṇena tu. 20.

Ukkhipitvā asim āha: „bhacce me dehi dāsi, taṃ

māremīti“, bhayaṭṭhā sā jīvitaṃ yāci yakkhinī: 21.

„Jivitaṃ dehi me sāmi, rajjaṃ dassāmi te ahaṃ,

karissāṃ itthikiccaṃ ca aññaṃ kiñca yathicchitaṃ“. 22.

Adūbhatthāya sapathaṃ so taṃ yakkhim akārayi,

„ānehi bhacce sīghaṃ“ ti vuttamattā va sā nayi. 23.

„Ime chātā“ ti vuttā sā taṇḍulādi viniddisi

bhakkhitānaṃ vāṇijānaṃ nāvattānaṃ viddhaṃ bahuṃ. 24.

Bhaccā te sādhayitvāna bhattāni vyañjanāni ca

rājabuttaṃ bhojayitvā sabbe cāpi abhuñjisum. 25.

Dāpitaṃ Vijayen' aggaṃ yakkhi bhuñjiya piṇṭā,

soḷasavassikam rūpaṃ māpayitvā manoharaṃ 26.

- Rājaputtam upāgañchi sabbābharanabhūsitā,
māpesi rukkhamaśmim sayanañ ca mahārahaṃ 27.
- Sāniyā suparikkhittam vitānaśamalaṃkatam,
taṃ disvā rājatanayo pekkham attham anāgataṃ 28.
- Katvāna tāya samvāsam nipajji sayane sukham,
sānim parikkhipitvāna sabbe bhaccā nipajjisum. 29.
- Rattim turīyasaddaṃ ca sutvā gītaraṇaṃ ca so
apucchi sāhasemānaṃ „kiṃsaddo“ iti yakkhinim. 30.
- „Rajjaṃ ca sāmino deyyaṃ sabbe yakkha ca ghātiyā.
10 manussāvāsakāraṇā yakkhā maṃ ghātessanti hi“ 31.
- Iti cintiya yakkhī sā abruvi rājanandanaṃ:
„Sirisavatthu nāmena sāmi yakkhapuraṃ idam, 32.
- Tattha jeṭṭhassa yakkhassa Laṅkānagaravāsini
kumārikā idh' ānītā, tassā mātā ca āgatā, 33.
- 15 Āvāhanaṅgale tattha idhāpi ussavo mahā
vattate, tattha saddo 'yaṃ, mahā h' esa samāgamo, 34.
- Ajj' eva yakkhe ghātehi, na hi sakkā itoparaṃ“,
so āhā: „dissamāne te ghātessāmi kathaṃ ahaṃ“. 35.
- „Tattha saddaṃ karissāmi, tena saddena ghātaya,
20 āvudham m' ānubhāvena tesaṃ kāye patissati“. 36.
- Tassā sutvā tathā katvā sabbayakkhe aghātayi.
sayam pi Vijayo laddhā yakkharāja-pasādhanam 37.
- Pasādhanehi sesehi taṃ taṃ bhaccaṃ pasādhayī,
katipāhaṃ vasitv' ettha Tambapaṇṇim upāgami. 38.
- 25 Māpayitvā Tambapaṇṇinagaraṃ Vijayo tahiṃ
vasi yakkhiniyā saddhim amaccaparivārīto. 39.
- Nāvāya bhūmim otinnā Vijayappamukhā tadā
kilantā pāṇinā bhūmim ālambiyā nisīdisum, 40.
- Tambabhūmirajopphutthā tambapaṇṇi yato ahū
30 so deso c' eva dīpo ca Tambapaṇṇi tato ahu, 41.
- Sīhabāhu narindo so sīham ādinnavā iti
Sīhalo, tena sambandhā ete sabbe pi Sīhalā. 42.

✓ 67. BUDDHAGHOSA. *about 420 A.D.*

Bodhimandasamīpamhi jāto brāhmaṇamānavo

vijāsippakalāvedī tisu vedesu pārāgo 1.

Sammāvinñātasamayo sabbavādavisārado
vādatthī sabbadīpamhi ābhinanto pavādino 2.

Vihāram ekam āgamaṃ rattiṃ Pātānjali-matam
parivatteti sampunnapadam suparimaṇḍalam 3.

Tatth' eko Revato nāma mahāthero vijāniya
„mahāpaṇṇo ayam satto, dāmetum vattatitī“ so 4.

„Ko nu gadrabharāvena viravanto“ ti abruvi.

„gadrabhānam rave attham kiṃ jānāsīti“ āha tam 5.

„Aham jāne“ ti vutto so otāresi sakam matam,
vuttam vuttam viyakāsi, virodham pi ca dassayi 6.

„Tena hi tvam sakam vadam otāresi“ ca codito
pāliṃ āhābhiddhammassa, attham assa na so 'dhigā 7. 15.

Āha: „kāss' eso mānto“ ti, „Buddhamanto“ ti so 'bruvi.

„dehi me tan“ ti vutte hi „gaṇha pabbajja tam“ iti 8.

Mantatthī pabbajjivā so uggaṇhi Pitakattayam.

„ekāyano ayam maggo“ iti pacchā tam aggahi 9.

Buddhassa viya gambhīraghosattā nam viyakarum 20.

'Buddhaghoso' ti, so sobhi Buddho viya mahitale 10.

Tattha Nānodayam nāma katvā pakaranam tadā
Dhammasaṅganiyākasi kaṇḍam so Atthasālinim 11.

Parittatthakathaṃ c' eva katum ārabhi buddhimā,
tam disvā Revato therō idam vacanam abruvi: 12. 25.

„Palimattam idhānītam, n' atthi Atthakathā idha,
tathācariyavādā ca bhinnarūpa na vijjare, 13.

Sihalatthakathā suddhā Mahindena matimatā —
saṅgīttayam ārūham Sammāsambuddhadesitam 14.

Sāriputtādigaṇṇaṃ ca kathāmaggaṃ sāmekkhiya 30.

katā Sihalabhāsāya Sīhalesu pavattati 15.

Tam tattha gantvā sutvā tvam Māgadhānam niruttiyā
parivatteli, sā hoti sabbalokahitāvahā 16.

Evam vutto pasanno so nikkhamitvā tato imam
dipam āgā imass' eva rañño kāle mahāmati. 17.

Mahāvihāram sampatto vihāram sabbasādhunam

Mahāpadhānagharāṃ gantvā Saṃghapālassa santikā 18.

5

Sihalatthakathāṃ sutvā theravādaṃ ca „sabbaso

Dhammassāmiṣṣa eso va adhippayo“ ti nicchiya 19.

Tattha saṃgham samānetvā „kātum atthakathāṃ mama
potthake detha sabbe“ ti āha. Vimaṃsitum sa taṃ 20.

Samgho gāthadvayaṃ tassa dāsi: „sāmatthiyaṃ tava

10

ettha dassehi, taṃ disvā sabbe demā 'ti potthake“. 21.

Pitakattayaṃ etth' eva saddhim Atthakathāya so

1) Visuddhimaggam nāmākā saṃgaḥetvā samāsato. 22.

Tato saṃgham sāmuhetvā Sambuddhamatakovidam

Mahābodhisamipamhi so taṃ vāceturū ārabhi. 23.

15

Devatā tassa nepuñṇam pakāsetum mahājane

chādesum potthakam, so pi dvattikkhattum pi taṃ akā. 24.

Vāceturū tatiye vāre potthake samudāhate

potthakadvayaṃ añṇam pi saṃghapesum tahiṃ marū. 25.

Vācayimsu tadā bhikkhū potthakattayaṃ ekato,

20

ganthato atthato vāpi pubbāparavāsena vā 26.

Theravādehi pālihi pādehi vyañjanehi ca

aññathattam āhu n' eva potthakesu pi tisu pi. 27.

Atha ugghosayaṃ saṃgho tuṭṭhabattho visesato:

„nissamsayaṃ sa Metteyyo“ iti vatvā punappunam 28.

25

Saddhim Atthakathāyādā potthake Pitakattaye,

Ganthākare vāsanto so vihāre dūrasamkāre 29.

Parivattesi sabbā pi Sihalatthakathā tadā

* sabbesaṃ mūlabhāsāya Māgadhāya niruttīyā. 30.

Sattānaṃ sabbabhāsānaṃ sā abosi hitavālā,

theriyācariyā sabbe Pāliṃ viya taṃ aggahum. 31.

Atha kattabbakicesu gatesu parinittitīm

vanditum so Mahābodhiṃ Jambudīpam upāgami. 32.

NOTES.

1. — SUMSUMĀRA-JĀTAKA p. 1—2,15 = Jāt. (208) II 158,23—160,19 (The Jātaka together with its commentary, edited by V. Fausbøll. Vol. I—VII. London 1877—97). Translations: 1) Jāt. II, transl. by W. H. D. Rouse p. 111. (The Jātaka or Stories of the Buddha's former births. Translated by various hands. Vol. I—VI. Cambridge. 1895—1907); 2) Jātaka Tales from the Pāli by R. Morris [reprinted from the Folk-Lore Journal II—IV.] (1887) p. 52; 3) K. F. Johansson, Indiska sagor. I (Stockholm 1907) p. 39. — This tale is to be found in the Northern Buddhist Literature in Mahāvastu (ed. by E. Sénart), vol. II 246—50 (Markaṭa-Jātaka) and a Chinese version in Beal's Romantic Legend of Sākya-Buddha from Chinese-Sanskrit (London 1875) p. 231, cp. the Vānara-Jātaka (342) III 133 and the following tale (Jāt. Nr. 57). Other parallels: Pañcatantra IV, 1; Ćukasaptati Nr. 67; Kathā-Sarit-Sāgara (transl. by C. H. Tawney) vol. II p. 84. Literature: R. Morris: Contemporary Review vol. 39, Academy XX 161 (1881), JPTS 1884 p. 108). R. Otto Franke: Eine indische Fabel bei den Suahelis. Wiener Zeitschr. f. d. Kunde des Morgenlandes VII 215 & 384, cp. that interesting parallel Russian folk-tale communicated by Rouse in his translation p. 110 and the literature quoted there. — P. 1,21 dhamme sudhammatāya (Ed. dhammesu dhammatāya) cp. Jāt. VI 527,3. P. 2,13 Ed. vañcito me si, but [me] must be omitted metri causa. The metre is here (and in the following verses, if not otherwise noticed) Anuṣṭubh (or the common Ćloka). For this metre see the very useful treatise on Pāli-metres by V. Fausbøll in the edition of Dhammapada (1855) p. 439—41 (cp. Lanman: Sanskrit Reader p. [300]). P. 2,10—11 = Jāt. III 133,26 (cp. V 122,20).

2. — VĀNARINDA-JĀTAKA p. 2,16—3,28 = Jāt. (57) II 278,17—280,17. Translations: 1) Jāt. I transl. by R. Chalmers p. 142; 2) Morris, Jātaka Tales p. 54; 3) P. Steinthal, Aus den Geschichten früherer

Existenzen Buddhas. Zeitschrift für vergl. Literaturgeschichte N. F. VII 306—7; 4) Johansson, Indiska sagor, p. 41. The same tale occurs once more in the Jāt. Nr. 224, Kumbhila-Jātaka II 206, but with two Gāthā's; cp. Cariyā-Piṭaka III 7 (p. 97), printed below p. 108, and the preceding tale. — P. 3,_s Ed. pāsāṇo kiṃ paṭivacanāṃ na dassati. Puna . . . I don't believe that Mr. Steinthal is right in taking dassati as having the signification of a preteritum; see the note to his translation. The verse = Jāt. II 206,_s and with the following words in the second pāda: saddhassa gharamesino = Sn. v. 188, SN vol. I 215,_s (Mr. Feer proposes the reading damo for dhammo in the 3. pāda), and Ps. I, fol. kr. 4.

3. — BAKA-JĀTAKA p. 3,₂₂—5,₂₂ = Jāt. (38) I 221,₂₂—223,₂₇; ed. by L. H. Elwell: Nine Jātakas, Pāli Text with Vocabulary (Boston 1886) p. 28. Translations: 1) Jāt. I transl. by Chalmers p. 96; 2) T. W. Rhys Davids, Buddhist Birth Stories (London 1880) p. 317—21; 3) R. Pischel, Ausland 1876, p. 757; 4) Johansson, Indiska sagor, p. 13. Parallels: Baka-Jātaka (236) II 233; Pañcatantra I 7; Hitopadeśa IV 6; Tantrākhyāna 37; KSS by Tawney II 31. Literature: Benfey: Pantschatantra I 175; The Fables of Bidpai ed. by J. Jacobs p. LXXIV (Folk Lore VII 69); Weber: Indische Studien III 343; A. Cunningham: The Stūpa of Bharhut (London 1879) p. 49. — P. 4,_s Ed. gaheṭvā etaṃ; 4,₂₃ Ed. pāpetvā, Cod. C^v pātetvā; 5,₂₂ kakkatākā, abl. with euphonic m.

4. — NIGRODHAMIGA-JĀTAKA p. 5,₂₃—8,₁₂ = Jāt. (12) I 149,₁₆—153,₁₃; Jātakaṭṭhakathā ed. by Sīlānanda (1—2 Colombo 1892—93) p. 117. Translations: 1) Jāt. I transl. by Chalmers p. 39; 2) Rhys Davids: Buddhist Birth Stories p. 205; 3) Johansson, Indiska sagor, p. 78. Parallels: Jāt. (385) III 270; Oesterley: Gesta Romanorum (1872) Nr. 110 p. 444 (cp. p. 730). Literature: M. Gaster: The Nigrodhamiga-Jātaka and the life of St. Eusthatius Placitus. JRAS 1894 p. 335 (cp. 1893 p. 869). The sculptured scenes found amongst the remains of the Bharhut-Stūpa, Cunningham Pl. XXV, 1 (cp. XLIII, 2) dont allude to this tale, as has been pointed out by Pischel, Sitz.-Ber., Berlin 1905, 512 (cp. Huber, Bull. de l'Ecole Franç. d'Extrême Orient IV, 1093). — P. 6,₂₃ Ed. dhammagāṇṭhika. The verse p. 7,₃₃—34 = Jāt. IV 43,₁₃, Dhpd. (1855) p. 329 (cp. Mahāvastu I 366).

5. — SIHACAMMA-JĀTAKA p. 8,₁₃—9,₄ = Jāt. (189) II 109,₂₁—110,₂₅; Five Jātakas by V. Fausbøll (Copenhagen 1861) p. 14; Elwell: Nine Jātakas p. 2; Henry, Précis de gram. palie, p. 73. Translations: Five Jātakas p. 39; Rhys Davids: Buddhist Birth Stories p. V; Jāt. II transl. by Rouse p. 76; Warren, Buddhism in translations, p. 262;

Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 32. Parallels: *Pañcatantra* IV 7; *Hito-padeṣa* III, 2; KSS. by Tawney II p. 65; F. A. v. Schiefner: *Tibetan Tales*, done into English by W. R. S. Ralston (London 1882) p. 323; Aesop ed. by Halm Nr. 333. Literature: Benfey: *Pantschatantra* I 462; Weber: *Indische Studien* III 352.

6. — *RĀDHA-JĀTAKA* p. 9,5—34 = *Jāt.* (198) II 132,33—134,12. Translations: *Jāt.* II transl. by Rouse p. 93; Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 34. There is another *Rādha-Jātaka* (145) I 495 (cp. *Kālabāhu-Jātaka* (329) III 97); cp. *The Early English Versions of the Gesta Romanorum* ed. by Sydney J. H. Herrtage (London 1879) Nr. 45 p. 174. An illustration to this tale has been found by A. Grünwedel: *Buddhistische Studien. Glasuren von Pagan* (Berlin 1897). — P. 9,31 Ed. *saccupasaṃhitā*; 9,32 Ed. *upakūṣito*, for the reading *upakūṣito* see *Jāt.* I 405,16 and R. Morris *JPTS* 1884 p. 74—75.

7. — *NACCA-JĀTAKA* p. 10,1—23 = *Jāt.* (32) I 207,1—208,2; *Jātakapṛakāśa* by Sīlānanda p. 156. Translations: 1) *Jāt.* I transl. by Chalmers p. 83; 2) Rhys Davids: *Buddhist Birth Stories* p. 292; 3) Pischel, *Ausland* 1876 p. 758; 4) Warren, *Hermes* XXIX p. 476; 5) Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 7. Literature: Benfey: *Pantschatantra* I 280; Hahn: *Sagewissenschaftliche Studien* (1876) p. 69; Tawney: *Journal of Philology* XII 121 (*The Story of Hippokleides*, *Herodotus* VI 129). Illustration in Bas-relief on the *Bharhut-Stūpa* pl. XXVII, 11. — The metre of the verse is *Triṣṭubh*, see *Dhpd.* (1855) p. 442; in the second *pāda* we have to read *velurya-* and in the third *pāda* *viyāma-*.

8. — *ULŪKA-JĀTAKA* p. 10,24—11,31 = *Jāt.* (270) II 352,6—353,31. Translated *Jāt.* II by Rouse p. 242; Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 51. Literature: Benfey, *Pantschatantra* I 334; Rhys Davids: *Buddhist Birth Stories* p. 292, note; KSS. by Tawney II. p. 64—65 & 636. — P. 11,11 *metri causa* read *bhaṇeyyaṃ* instead of *bhaṇeyy' ahaṃ*.

9. — *KURUṆGAMIGA-JĀTAKA* p. 11,32—13,7 = *Jāt.* (206) II 153,1—155,6; V. Fausbøll: *Two Jātakas*. The original Pāli Text with an English Translation and Critical Notes (reprinted from *JRAS.* 1870. N. S. vol. V p. 10). Translations: 1) *Jāt.* II transl. by Rouse p. 106; 2) Cunningham: *Bharhut-Stūpa* p. 67 (figured on pl. XXVII, 9); 3) Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 36. Parallel: Ralston, *Tibetan Tales*, p. 346. There is another *Kuruṅgamiga-Jātaka* (21) I 173. — P. 11,31 Ed. *rukkhagato*, Cod. K *rukkhato*.

10. — JAVASAKUNA-JĀTAKA p. 13,⁸—14,⁵ = Jāt. (308) III 25,²⁸—27,⁷; edited and translated by V. Fausbøll: *Five Jātakas* p. 12 & 35. Translation: Jāt. III transl. by H. T. Francis and R. A. Neil p. 17; Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 58. Parallels: *Jātakamālā* ed. by H. Kern (1891) Nr. 34; Ralston: *Tibetan Tales*, p. 311; Aesop ed. by Halm Nr. 276, b. Figured: Boro-Boedoer CLXX, 134—36 (cp. S. F. Oldenburg: *Notes on Buddhist Art*, JAOS. vol. 18 (1897) p. 200). Cp. Weber: *Ind. Stud.* III 128. The two first gāthās = Dhpd. (1855) p. 147,¹—4.

11. — SASA-JĀTAKA p. 14,⁶—16,²⁰ = Jāt. (316) III 51,²²—56,²; ed. by V. Fausbøll: *Five Jātakas* p. 51; Henry: *Gram. palie*, p. 86. Translations: Morris: *Jātaka Tales* p. 11 (*Folk-Lore Journal* II 336, 370); Jāt. III transl. by Francis & Neil p. 35. Warren, *Buddhism in Transl.* p. 274; Johansson, *Ind. sagor*, p. 60. Parallels: *Cariyā-Piṭaka* I, 10 (p. 82); *Jātakamālā* Nr. 6; *Avadāna-Jātaka* Nr. 37 (transl. by L. Feer, *Annales du Musée Guimet* XVIII). Figured: Boro-Boedoer CXXXIX, 22—25. Literature: F. Harley: *Moon-Lore* p. 60. — P. 15,⁵ Ed. *dātuṃ na sakkoti*; p. 15,³⁰ Ed. *nadinnapubbam*, Cod. B *adinnapubbam*; 16,⁶ Ed. *sakala-sarīram*, Cod. C* *sakasarīram*. With the 4th gāthā cp. *Cariyā-Piṭaka* IX v. 8.

12. — MATAKABHATTA-JĀTAKA p. 16,³¹—17,³⁴ = Jāt. (18) I 166,¹⁷—168,³⁸; Silānanda's Ed. p. 128. Translations: Rhys Davids, BBS. p. 226; Jāt. I transl. by Chalmers p. 51; Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 164. — For an illustration see Grünwedel: *Glasuren von Pagan*. — P. 17,¹¹ Ed. *muccissāmīti*; the gāthā p. 17,²⁸—29 is found in the Commentary on *Dhammapada* v. 60.

13. — BĀVERU-JĀTAKA p. 18,¹—19,⁴ = Jāt. (339) III 126,¹⁵—128,⁸. Translations: 1) Jāt. III transl. by Francis & Neil p. 83; 2) Morris: *Jātaka Tales* p. 48; 3) Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 66. Literature: J. Minayeff: *Buddhistische Fragmente* (Bull. de l'Acad. de St. Pétersbourg T. XVII, 1872 p. 70); O. Franke: *Beziehungen der Inder zum Westen* (Zeitschr. d. deutschen Morgenl. Gesellsch. Bd. 47, 1893 p. 606); R. Morris: *Notes and Queries* (JPTS. 1893 p. 25); — P. 18,²⁴ Ed. *sakuṇānam nāma*; the gāthās 18,³²—19,⁴ = Ps. XI fol. chī & Ss. fol. ghe.

14. — SUSSONDI-JĀTAKA p. 19,⁵—20,³⁰ = Jāt. (360) III 187,¹⁷—190,¹⁹. Translated: Jāt. III by Francis & Neil p. 124; Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 207. A parallel tale is found Jāt. III 90, *Kākāti-Jātaka* Nr. 327; cp. Ralston, *Tibetan Tales*, p. 227; Pischel, *Sussondī*, KZ. vol. 42 p. 166; Morris, JPTS. 1891—93 p. 26; with the two first gāthās cp. Jāt. III 91,¹⁴ & 22. P. 20,¹⁶ Ed. *timirānam*; p. 20,²² cp. p. 25,³⁰; p. 20,²⁴ cp. Th. v. 460.

15. — VALĀHASSA-JĀTAKA p. 20,³¹—22,¹⁰ = Jāt. (196) II 127,³²—129,³³. Edited and translated by E. Müller: Simplified grammar of the Pāli Language p. 128; translated by D. Fergusson, Indian Antiquary XIII, 1884 p. 45 and Jāt. II transl. by Rouse p. 89; Johansson, Indiska sagor, p. 109 (cp. p. 263). Parallels: Beal: Romantic Legend p. 332; Divyāvadāna ed. by Cowell & Neil p. 524; Kāraṇḍavyūha (Ed. Calc.) p. 52. Literature: R. Morris: Indian Antiquary X, 1881 p. 292 (= Academy XX, 1881 p. 161); H. Wenzel: A Jātaka-Tale from the Tibetan (JRAS. N. S. XX, 1888 p. 503, XXI, 1889 p. 179); E. Kuhn: Barlaam und Joasaph p. 81 (Abhandl. d. K. Bayerischen Akad. d. Wiss. philol.-philos. Cl. XX. Bd. 1897); Oldenburg: JAOS. vol. 18 p. 201 (Boro-Boedoer Pl. 389,⁴). — P. 21,¹³ Ed. itthikuttabhāvavilāsehi (cp. Jāt. IV 483,³); p. 21,²¹ Ed. jeṭṭhakayakkhinī jeṭṭhakavāṇijam.

16. — CATUDVĀRA-JĀTAKA p. 22,¹¹—24,⁷ = Jāt. (439) IV 1,⁹—4,³ (the last part, containing 10 gāthās, I have omitted here). Translated: Jāt. IV by Rouse p. 1; Johansson, Indiska sagor, p. 117 (cp. p. 264—65). — Three other versions of this tale are found in the Jātaka: Mittavinda-Jātaka (82) I 363; Mittavinda-Jātaka (104) I 413, Mittavinda-Jātaka (369) III 206 (cp. Losaka-Jātaka (41) I 236). Other parallels are found in Avadāna-Āṭaka Nr. 36, Avadāna-Kalpalatā Nr. 24, Divyāvadāna Nr. 38. Literature: L. Feer: Maitrakanyaka-Mittavindaka, la pitié filiale (Journal Asiatique 7. sér. T. XI p. 300, containing a french translation); S. Beal: The merchant who struck his mother (Ind. Antiquary IX, 1880, p. 224, containing a chinese Buddhistic parallel); Child: English and Scottish Popular Ballads III p. 13; A. Olrik: Danske Ridderviser I. Bd. Nr. 375—76; D. Andersen: Udsigt over phil.-hist. Samfunds Virksomhed, 28. Nybr. 1895 (Copenhagen 1900); E. Hardy: Jona l u. Jāt. 439 (ZDMG. Bd. 50 p. 153). Illustrations: Boro-Boedoer Pl. 123—127, and Grünwedel: Glasuren von Pagan. — P. 23,¹⁷ Ed. so tāhi saddhim dibba-, Cod. C^k saddhim sattāham dibba-.

17. — SUPPĀRAKA-JĀTAKA p. 24,⁸—27,³¹ = Jāt. (463) IV 137,⁸—143,³ Translated: Jāt. IV by Rouse p. 86; Johansson, Indiska sagor, p. 228; cp. Sp. Hardy, Manual of Buddhism, p. 13. The Tibetan version of this tale has been published together with a German Translation by Grünwedel: Buddhistische Studien, Excurs: Das Suppāraka-Jātaka in Padmasambhavas Legendenbuch (cp. J. J. Schmidt: Der Weise u. der Thor II 227, 261) and an illustration is found ibid. Glasuren von Pagan. — P. 25,²¹ Ed. akālāvātāṃ uppātitaṃ uppajji; p. 26,¹⁸ Ed. obbhāsamāṇam Nīlavāṇṇakusamālam; p. 27,⁶ samuddo suyyat' amānuso, I think we have to read saddo instead of samuddo, then the metre will be correct; p. 27,³² = Jāt. III 487,³² & VI 79,³, Pd. V p. 104 v. 29.

18. — *SILĀNISAMSA-JĀTAKA* p. 28,₁—29,₁₉ = Jāt. (190) II 111,₁—113,₉. Translated Jāt. II by Rouse p. 77 and by Feer: Journ. As. 1875. T. VI 260; Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 106. Cp. Jāt. Nr. 442, *Avadāna-Āṭaka* Nr. 11 and „The shipwrecked sailor“ in Flinders Petrie: *Egyptian Tales*, vol. I (London 1895). Literature: L. Feer: *Études Bouddhiques*, 2. partie, *Journal Asiatique* 7. sér. T. VI. 1875 p. 243, H. Wenzel: *Coincidences in Buddhist literature and the Gospels* (Academy Jan. 12. 1889 p. 27). — P. 29,₄ Ed. tam hi, Cod. B. tam pi; p. 29,₈ Ed. nassissatiti, corrected by J. S. Speyer (*Vedische und Sanskrit-Syntax* p. 60 Note 2) to nassissā 'ti; p. 29,₁₁ metri causa read: va-haty-upāsakam; p. 29,₁₂ = Jāt. V 483,₁₂; V 494,₅; SN I p. 17 & 56; p. 29,₁₃ metri causa read: nhāpito, cp. V. Fausbøll: *Nogle Bemærkninger om enkelte vanskelige Pāli-Ord i Jātaka-Bogen* (Oversigt over kongl. danske Vid. Selsk. Forh. 1888 p. 11).

19. — *CAMMASĀTAKA-JĀTAKA* p. 29,₂₀—30,₂₅ = Jāt. (324) III 82,₁—84,₆. Translations: 1) Jāt. III transl. by Francis & Neil p. 55; 2) Morris: *Jātaka-Tales* p. 64; 3) Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 147. Scenes from this tale are figured on the Bharhut-Stūpa Pl. XLI,₁—3. — P. 29,₂₇ Ed. asantapaggahanakāranam; p. 30,₈—9 Metre: Triṣṭubh; the 3. foot of the first pāda is increased by one syllable, Ed. vatāyam corrected to vat' ayaṃ metri causa; in the fourth pāda apacāyati (Ed. apacāyati) the first foot has 5 syllables; p. 30,₁₂—13 Triṣṭubh: brāhmaṇā, vocative (Ed. brāhmaṇa) avasakkati as apacāyati above; p. 30,₁₇—19 Triṣṭubh, but the 3. pāda has been corrupted, cp. Jāt. VI 502,₆—27, Th. v. 406 & Thī v. 68; bhaggam (Ed. bhaggā), abhidhāvathā, imperative 2. pl. (Ed. abhidhāvatha); p. 30,₂₁ apujjam (Ed. apūjam).

20. — *UCCHĀṆGA-JĀTAKA* p. 30,₂₆—32,₆ = Jāt. (67) I 306,₂₅—308,₂₂. Translations: 1) Jāt. I transl. by Chalmers p. 164; 2) German Translation by Pischel, *Hermes*, XXVIII, p. 465 (cp. Nöldeke, *ib.* XXIX, p. 155, & Zachariae, *WZKM*, XV, p. 72); by Steinthal: *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Litteraturgesch.* N. F. X. 1896 p. 88; 3) Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 136. Literature: C. H. Tawney: *Folklore-parallel* (*Indian Antiquary* X 1881 p. 370, the Story of Intaphernes Herodotus III 118—20, cp. Sophocles, *Antigone* v. 909 ff.). — P. 31,₁₀ naggā (Ed. inaggū); p. 31,₁₂—13 = Jāt. VI 508,₁₇—18, anodakā (Ed. anodikā); p. 31,₂₅ metri causa read: sodaryam.

21. — *VEDABBHA-JĀTAKA* 32,₇—34,₂₉ = Jāt. (48) I 253,₄—256,₂₄. Translations: 1) Jāt. I transl. by Chalmers p. 121; 2) Transl. by T. B. Panebokke (*Orientalist* I (1884) p. 165); 3) H. T. Francis: *The Ve-*

dabbha-Jātaka, translated and compared with the „Pardoners Tale“ (London 1884); 4) German Translation by Steinthal: *Zeitschr. f. vergl. Litteraturgesch.* VI (1893) p. 116; 5) do. by J. J. Meyer: *Dandin's Daṣakumāracaritam*, p. 15; 6) Johansson: *Indiska sagor*, p. 175. *Litterature*: Morris: *Contemp. Review* 1381; Francis, *Academy* 22. Dec. 1883 p. 416 (= *Orientalist* II 50); Tawney, *Journal of Philology* XII (1883) p. 203; Chaucer, *Canterbury Tales* ed. by Skeat (2. ed. Oxford 1879) p. XXVII; Romania III (1874) p. 182; *Academy* Jan. 12. 1884 p. 30; W. A. Clouston: *Popular Tales and Fictions* II 379 (1887); E. Kuhn: *Barlaam and Joasaph* p. 82 (1897); *Folk-Lore* VII p. 69; J. H. Knowles, *Orientalist* I 260 (the Kaṣmīri-Version). An illustration to this tale has been found by Grünwedel, *Glasuren von Pagan.* — P. 33,₂₈ *ghāteyyan* (Mss. *ghāteṣṣan*); p. 33,₂₉ *sannayhitvā* (Ed. *sannahitva*).

22. — DADHIVĀHANA-JĀTAKA p. 34,₂₀—38,₆ = Jāt. (186) II 101,₂₁—106,₁₈. Ed. and transl. by V. Fausbøll: *Five Jātakas* p. 1 & 20; ed. by Elwell: *Nine Jātakas* p. 15. Translations: 1) Rhys Davids: *BBS* p. XVI; 2) Jāt. II transl. by Rouse p. 70; 3) Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 100. Parallels: KSS by Tawney I,₁₁; *Bṛhatkathāmañjarī* II 48; B. Jülg: *Die Märchen des Siddhi-Kür. Kalmükischer Text mit Uebersetzung* (Lpz. 1866) Nr. 6; Grimm's *Kinder- und Hausmärchen* Nr. 36 & 54. Figured: Grünwedel: *Glasuren von Pagan.* — P. 35,₂₈ Ed. *nirūpakāro*; p. 37,₃ Ed. *pattasāṇiyā*; 37,₃₁ Ed. *taṃ eva*. The gāthas are also found in *Mp*.

23. — MAHĀSĪLAVA-JĀTAKA p. 38,₇—42,₁₉ = Jāt. (51) I 262,₄—267,₃₁. Translations: 1) Jāt. I transl. by Chalmers p. 128; 2) transl. by Panebokke, *Orientalist* I 267; 3) German Transl. by Steinthal, *Z. f. vergl. Litt.* VII (1894) p. 246; 4) Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 179. Cp. *Seyya-Jāt.* (282) II 400, *Ekarāja-Jāt.* (303) III 13 and *Völunga-saga* ed. by S. Bugge p. 91—92 (v. der Hagen: *Nordische Heldenromane* IV p. 22). *Literature*: Tawney: *Journal of Philol.* XII 120. — P. 39,₂₈ Ed. *amaccaganaparivuto*; p. 41,₁₉ Ed. *sannahitvā*; p. 42,₅ Ed. *corūpaddavo*; p. 42,₁₅—16 = Jāt. IV 269,₃₁ & VI 43,₁₃, *Mp*. Ms. C^k p. 117.

24. — RĀJOVĀDA-JĀTAKA p. 42,₂₀—44,₁₇ = Jāt. (151) II 2,₁—5,₅; ed. and transl. by V. Fausbøll: *Ten Jātakas* (Copenhagen 1872) p. 1 & 57. Transl.: Jāt. II by Rouse p. 1 and Rhys Davids, *BBS* p. XXII; Johansson, *Indiska sagor*, p. 192. There is another *Rājovāda-Jātaka* (334) III 110, and a parallel is found in *Mahābh.* III ch. 194, and in *Kalevala* III. — P. 42,₂₉ *vinicchayamānesu* (all the Mss. *vinicchayamānesu*), cp. Jāt. III p. 106,₁₅, *Vin.* II p. 95,₂₅; — p. 44,₉ Ed. *saccena alikavādinām* (this gāthā = *Dhp*. v. 223, cp. *Mhbh.* III 13253 = V 1518—19).

25. — **MAKHĀDEVA-JĀTAKA** p. 44,¹⁸—45,¹⁸ = Jāt. (9) I 137,²⁵—139,²³; Jātakatthakathā by Silānaṇḍa p. 108. Transl. Jāt. I by Chalmers mers p. 30 and by Rhys Davids: BBS p. 186; Johansson, Indiska sagor, p. 133. Parallels: Makhādevasutta MN. 83, cf. AN. III 35; Nimi-Jāt. (541) VI 95; P. Bigandet; The Life, or Legend of Gaudama, (Rangoon 1866) p. 408. Literature: L. Féer: JA. 1876, p. 516; R. Morris: Devadūtā (Death's Messengers. An old story with modern variations) JPTS. 1885 p. 62; Rhys Davids: Album Kern, p. 14; J. Charpentier: Paccekabuddha-Geschichten (Upsala 1908) p. 116. This tale is figured on the Bharhut-Stūpa Pl. XLVIII, 2 with the inscription Maghā-deviya-jataka (cp. ZDMG. Bd. 40, p. 60). — P. 44,²⁰ kumārakīlakaṃ kīlī (the Sinhalese Edition); p. 45,¹¹—¹² = Jāt. VI 96,⁴ (cp. 129,²); p. 45,¹³ Ed. ossakkamānam.

26. — **SUSĪMA-JĀTAKA** p. 45,¹⁹—47,³³ = Jāt. (411) III 391.¹⁸—396,³³. Translated Jāt. III by Francis & Neil p. 237; Johansson, Indiska sagor, p. 215. Another Susīma-Jātaka (of different contents) is found Jat. II 163 (Nr. 163). — P. 45,²⁵ ānāpetvā (all the Mss. ānāpetvā); p. 47 the metre in these gāthās is Triṣṭubh, excepting only the last, where the two first pādas are Anuṣṭubh; at l. 2 and 26 we have to read: brahmacaryassa; at several places we have foots consisting of 5 syllables: l. 9 daharo tuvaṃ & paṭhamuggato, l. 26 na gahe rame, l. 28 anapekkhino; at l. 20 the last foot is increased by one syllable (as in the Jagatī); 47,¹⁴ Ed. -sukumārānaṃ, Cod. B -sadisasukumārānaṃ; 47,¹⁹ Ed. sāmāṭṭhapassam (the Commentary samm-); 47,²¹ ena = enaṃ (Comm.); 47,²⁸ = Dh. 347,³—⁴ (cp. 346); 47,²⁹ gāthadvayam āha wanting in the Edition by misprint.

27. — **ANḌABHŪTA-JĀTAKA** p. 48,¹—52,¹² = Jāt. (62) I 289,²⁴—295,¹⁷. Translated Jāt. I by Chalmers p. 151, by Pischel, Philol. Abhandlungen M. Hertz zum 70. Geburtstage von Schülern dargebracht (Berlin 1888) p. 74, and by Steinthal Z. f. vgl. Litt. N. F. X. p. 78; Johansson, Indiska sagor, p. 186. Figured on the Bharhut-Stūpa pl. XXVI, 8 (cp. the text p. 65—67). As to the different scenes of this tale see the notes of Pischel to his translation, A. Pfungst: Die Reservatio mentalis in der indischen Märchen-Literatur (= Aus der indischen Kulturwelt, Strassburg 1904 p. 115); cp. also the story of Ahalyā, KSS XVII 137, Çukasaptati 15, and the Samugga-jātaka (436) III p. 527. For this text I have collated Prof. Fausbølls Burmese Ms. (B^d) and a Cingalese Ms. (C^a) containing this Jātaka separately (both Mss. now in the Copenhagen University Library). — P. 48,⁶—⁷ = Jāt. V 435,¹⁸ & VI 281,²⁶, vaṃkagatī (all Mss. -gatā), labbhamāne (all Mss. labhamānā); p. 48,¹² ath' assa etad C^a B^d (Ed. ath' etad); 48,²⁸ sakkomi B^d (sakkāmi C); 48,³⁰ gandhadhūpacuṇṇa- B^d C^a (Ed. -dhūpā); 49,³⁸ katheyysi C^a (Ed. kathehi);

49,³⁴ mayā katokāsā C^a B^d (Ed. mayam katokāsā); 50,² chaḍḍeti C^a B^d (Ed. chaḍḍesi); 50,¹² mukham C^a B^d (Ed. sumukham); 50,¹⁷⁻¹⁸ dbuttussa saññam C^a B^d (Ed. dhuttasaññam); 50,^{19-51,1} kapparena B^d (Ed. & C^a kappaharena); 50,²⁰ vedanaṭṭo C^a (Ed. vedanaṇḍo, B^d vedanappatto); 51,³⁻⁴ cp. the inscription on the Bharhut-Stūpa, samukhavethito (C. sammukha-, B^d sam-mukham vedhito); 51,³⁰⁻³¹ = Jāt. V 94,³³⁻³⁴, 450,³⁰⁻³¹; 51,³¹ = Jāt. I 300,²¹; 51,³²⁻³³ = Jāt. V 448,²⁵⁻²⁶; 51,³³ = Jāt. V 446,¹, omāsanti C (Ed. mama santi, B^d omisanti); 51,³⁴⁻³⁵ = Jāt. V 448,²⁹⁻³⁰, vālā va lapasakkharā (all Mss. vālā capalasakkharā); vañcanam C^a B^d (Ed. vācanam); the following commentary p. 52,¹⁻⁷ to these gāthās is taken from Jāt. V 451,²⁴; 449,²⁴; 447,¹³⁻¹⁶; 449,²⁷⁻²⁹; — p. 52,¹¹⁻¹² thus ends C^a.

28. — KHARAPUTTA-JĀTAKA p. 52,^{13-55,18} = Jāt. (386) III 275,¹⁰ —281,⁷. Translated Jāt. III by Francis & Neil p. 174; Johansson, Indiska sagor, p. 112. Cp. Grünwedel: Glasuren von Pagan, Benfey: Ein Märchen von der Thiersprache (Orient u. Occident II (1864) p. 133 —171). — P. 53,¹³ Ed. sabbarūta-; 54,¹⁹ tuvaṃ (Ed. tvaṃ ca, Mss. tvaṃ); 54,²⁰ ohitāmukho with the a lengthened metri causa (Ed. ohitomukho) cp. upahato mukho Jāt. VI 515,²⁵; 54,²¹ the first foot increased by one syllable; 54,²² Ed. bālātaro (B^d bālataro); 54,²⁷ as 54,³¹; 54,²⁹ bhariyā = bhu-riyāya; 55,¹⁻² (Metre: Jagatī and Triṣṭubh) = Jāt. V 498,¹⁸⁻²¹, ojitattena as in C^a (Ed. ocitattenna); 55,¹⁴ pakkosāpetvā omitted in the Ed. by misprint; 55,¹⁶ Ed. gaṇhitakāmā (misprint); 54,¹⁷ puna C^k (Ed. pana).

29. — MAHOSADHA'S MARRIAGE p. 55,^{18-58,26}, extract from the Mahāummagga-Jātaka (Nr. 546) = Jāt. VI 363,^{25-368,14}, omitting the gāthā p. 365,³⁰; this gāthā seems to contain metrical difficulties, perhaps it has been corrupted in old times (cp. the northern version in Tibetan Tales p. 157). The Mahāummagga-Jāt. has been translated into English from the Sinhalese text by T. B. Yatawara (London 1898), for the present extract see p. 63—71; German transl. by J. J. Meyer: Daḍḍin's Daḍḍakumāracaritam, p. 96—103; English transl. Jāt. VI by Cowell and Rouse p. 182. A scene is figured on the Bharhut-Stūpa pl. XXV, 3 (cp. Jāt. Vol. VII preface p. XV). — P. 55,²⁹ Ed. saññam datvā; 55,³⁰ Ed. uttaradvārāyavamajjhakam; 56,⁵ siyā C^k (Ed. mayā); 56,²⁰ essasīti B^d (Ed. essatīti); 56,²¹ nadīpāre B^d (Ed. nadītīre); 56,³⁰ na laddham sāmi B^d (Ed. no laddham); 57,¹ sū omitted in the Ed. by misprint; 57,¹⁰ Ed. bhuñjati (misprint); 57,¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Ed. nānaggarasehi bhuñji; 57,²⁶⁻²⁷ tath' eva (Ed. tatth' eva); 57,³³ Ed. tambula-; 58,¹ foll. cp. Mil. p. 205—6; 58,¹⁷ Ed. tamrattiyam.

30. — MAHOSADHA'S JUDGEMENT p. 58,^{27-59,23}, extract from the commentary on Mahāummagga-Jātaka = VI 336,^{31-337,15}, translated by

Rhys Davids: Buddhist Birth Stories p. XIV (cp. Ummagga-Jātaka by Yatawara p. 19); Jat. VI by Cowell and Rouse p. 163; Johansson, Indiska sagor, p. 157. For parallels see *ibid.* note p. 265 and H. Oldenberg: *Die Literatur des alten Indien* (Stuttgart 1903) p. 114 (& note p. 291). — P. 59,₁₂ Ed. mātu hadayam, amātu hadayam.

31. — SAKKA AND THE ASURAS p. 59,₂₃—60,₂₆, extract from the Kulāvaka-Jātaka (31) = I 202,₉—203,₁₁, Jātakatthakathā by Silānanda p. 152. Translated Jāt. I by Chalmers p. 80 and by Rhys Davids: Buddhist Birth Stories p. 284. This very old myth (cp. Weber: *Indische Studien* VIII 75) is briefly retold in SN. I 224 and Pj. (comm. on Sn. v. 681), cp. Dhpd. (1855) p. 190—194; allusions to it are made AN. IV 432. — P. 60,₁ kipillikā (so Silānanda's text, Ed. pipillikā); 60,₁₆—17 = SN. I 224 (metre: Triṣṭubh with 5 syllables in the first foot of the fourth pāda).

32. — THE DREAM OF THE QUEEN MĀYĀ p. 61 = Nidānakathā, Jāt. I 50,₃—51,₃ = Ps. (Comm. on MN. 123) fol. bā (with some slight deviations). Translated: Rhys Davids: BBS p. 62, Buddhism in Translations by H. C. Warren (1896) p. 42. Figured on the Bharhut-Stūpa pl. XXVIII, 2. Cp. Rgya Tch'er Rol Pa, trad. sur la version Tibétaine du Bkaggyour et revue sur l'original sanscrit (Lalitavistara) par Ph. Ed. Foucaux (Paris 1848) p. 61. — P. 61,₁₃ mānusa- so Ps. (Ed. manussa-).

33. — THE BIRTH OF GOTAMA BUDDHA p. 62 = Nidānakathā Jāt. I 52,₈—53,₇. Transl. by Rhys Davids: BBS p. 65, by Warren: Buddhism in Transl. p. 45. — P. 62,₇ Ed. -dhajapaṭākādīhi; 62,₁₈ Ed. onamitvā.

34. — CATTĀRI PUBBANIMITTĀNI p. 63,₁—64,₃ = Nidānakathā, Jāt. I 58,₃₁—59,₃₂. Transl. by Rhys Davids: BBS. p. 76 and by Warren p. 56. — P. 63,₁₂ Mahāpadāne o: DN. XIV (Mahāpadāna-Sutta); 63,₁₇ kasmā (Ed. tasmā); 64,₂—3 Dīghabhāṇakā, this seems not to agree with DN.

35. — THE GREAT RETIREMENT p. 64,₄—65,₃₄ = Nidānakathā, Jāt. I 60,₂₀—62,₂₀. Translated: Rhys Davids BBS. p. 79 and Warren p. 59. Cp. the story of Yasa printed below p. 67. — P. 64,₉ tv' eva (Ed. yeva); 64,₁₄—15 = Dhpd. (1855) p. 118,₃—4 = As. p. 34,₅ (cp. Mahāvastu II, 157); 65,₁ Ed. payojayema; 65,₇ Ed. pākatabhībhaccha-; 65,₂₅ Ed. nirumbhitvā; 65,₃₂—33 Ed. pabujjhissatīti and bhavissatīti.

36. — PATICCASAMUPPĀDO p. 66,₁—21 = Vinaya-Piṭaka ed. by H. Oldenberg vol. I (1879), p. 1,₁—2,₆ (Cp. Udānam, ed. by P. Steinthal (London 1885) p. 1). Translations: Vinaya Texts, translated by T. W. Rhys Davids and H. Oldenberg (Part I—III. Oxford 1881—85 =

Sacred Books of the East vol. XIII, XVII. XX). Part I p. 73—78; Warren: Buddhism p. 83—84. The verse = As. p. 17, Nett. p. 145 (Buddhaghosa, in As. p. 17—18, says that this verse was „*paṭhamam Buddha-vacanam*“, but he mentions also a different tradition, according to which the verses in Dhpd. 153—4 (= Jāt. I 76) were the first words of the Buddha, cp. Dhpd. (1855) p. 320—1, JRAS. V. p. 228).

37. — DHAMMACAKKA-PAVATTANA-SUTTA p. 66,²²—67,¹⁹ = SN. V 420,²⁴—422,² (= Vin. I 10,¹⁰—³⁸). Translated: SBE. XI p. 146 & XIII p. 94 & by Feer JA. 1870. I p. 363. Cp. Mahāvastu III p. 331.

38. — YASAPABBAJĀ p. 67,²⁰—70,¹⁸ = Vin. I 15,¹—18,². Translated by Rhys Davids & Oldenberg SBE. XIII p. 102—108; cp. Lalita Vistara ed. by Rājendralāla Mitra (Calc. 1877) p. 251; Sp. Hardy; Manual of Buddhism, p. 156 (159); P. Bigandet, The Life or Legend of Gaudama (Rangoon 1866) p. 55; H. Alabaster, The Wheel of the Law (London 1871) p. 125. — P. 67,²⁷—³², cp. Note 2 p. 102 of the translation and the text above p. 64,³²—65,¹².

39. — THE FIRE-SERMON p. 70,¹⁹—71,¹⁸ = Vin. I 34,¹¹—35,¹². Transl. SBE. XIII p. 134—5, Warren p. 531, Oldenberg, Buddha p. 209.

40. — MĀRA AS PLOWMAN p. 71,¹⁹—72,²⁵ = SN. I 114,²⁶—116,¹³. Translated by Warren p. 349, and by E. Windisch, Māra und Buddha (Leipz. 1895) p. 104. — P. 71,³¹ & 72,⁶ cakkhum (so the Copenhagen Ms. C^k, Ed. cakkhu); 72,⁸—¹⁴ jivhā C^k (Ed. jihvā); 72,⁴ phoṭṭhabbo C^k (Ed. potthabol); 72,¹²—¹³ ghānam C^k (Ed. ghānam); 72,²⁰ mama-y-idan to be read: mamēdan. The two gāthās = SN. I 116,⁸—¹¹, 123,¹⁰—¹⁴.

41. — THE MURDER OF SUNDARĪ p. 72,²⁶—74,¹⁵ = Jāt. II 415,¹⁴—417,¹⁶ (= The Commentary on Dhpd. v. 306 (Cod. C^{k1} fol. tā)). Translated Jāt. II by Rouse p. 283. This legend is also briefly told in Udāna ed. by P. Steinthal (London 1885) p. 43—45 and in Pj. XLI (Comm. on Sn. v. 780 ff.); cp. the parallel legend in Jāt. IV p. 187 (= Dhpd. 1855 p. 338), L. Feer: Cīncā-Mānavikā Sundarī JA. sér. 9 T. IX p. 288, and H. Kern: Buddhismus I p. 194. — The following readings I have adopted from the Ms. of the Comm. on Dhpd.: p. 73,¹³—¹⁶ abhimukhī (Ed. abhimukhā); 73,¹⁴ tena saddhim (Ed. tena); 73,³¹ āgamimsu (Ed. agamimsu); 73,³⁴ akkosantā (Ed. akkositvā); 74,⁸ tumhehi sā mārītā (Ed. omits sā). — P. 74,¹—² (metre: Triṣṭubh) = Dhpd. v. 306, Sn. v. 661, Udāna p. 45, Itivuttaka ed. by E. Windisch (London 1890) p. 42,¹⁸; for the reading karomi c' āha see Fausbøll Dhpd. (1855) p. 394.

42. — DEVADATTA'S MALICE AGAINST BUDDHA p. 74,¹⁶—77,¹³ = Vin. II p. 188,³⁴—189,⁴, 191,²⁶—192,¹⁶, 22—23, 193,²¹—³⁸, 194,²⁹—196,⁴. Translated SBE. XX p. 238—39, 243—44, 245—46, 247—50. Cp. the Commentary on Dhpd. v. 17 & 90 (Dhpd. 1855 p. 144 & 279), Jāt. V. 333—37, where the legend of Nālāgiri is given in a more detailed form. — P. 75,²⁷—pe— as above p. 68,¹⁹—²¹; 76,¹ Ed. *papatikā* ought to be corrected to *papaṭikā*; 77,³—7 = Jāt. V. 336,¹⁹; the metre *Vaitāliya* (see Fausbøll Dhpd. (1855) p. 441), *kuṇjara sugati* are to be read: *Kuṇjarā sugatī metri causa*, *pāmado*, aor. as *mado* and *āsado* (Ed. *pamādo*, the same form of this aor. occurs Jāt. V 123,²⁷; 223,²⁹; VI 94,³⁰, but it must, *metri causa*, be corrected to *pāmado*; even in prose this form occurs: SN. II 273,²⁶, IV 263,²⁰), *yato* is gen. *præs.* part; 77,¹²—¹³ = MN. II 105.7, Th. v. 878.

43. — BUDDHA'S VISIT TO CUNDA p. 77,¹⁴—78,³² = Mahāparinibbāna-Sutta (DN. XVI) ed. by R. C. Childers JRAS. vol. VIII (1878) p. 230,³⁰—232,²³ (77,¹⁷ ff = Udāna p. 81,¹²—82); the Dīgha Nikāya ed. by Rhys Davids and Carpenter; Vol. II (London 1903) p. 126—28. Translated by Rhys Davids: Buddhist Suttas (Oxford 1881) p. 70—75. — P. 78,²⁹—³⁰ = Mil. p. 174—75; 78,³¹—³² *Triṣṭubh*; in order that the metre may be correct we have to read *Satthu* instead of *Satthuno*, and instead of *nagaram* we want a word of the type ◡ — ◡.

44. — BUDDHA'S DEATH p. 79,¹—81,⁴ = Mahāparinibbāna-Sutta, JRAS VIII p. 250,¹⁴—252 = DN. vol. II. pag. 154—57. Translated by Rhys Davids: Buddhist Suttas and by Warren p. 107—110 (excepting the end of our text from 80,¹⁹). — P. 79,¹⁶—³⁴ = AN. II p. 79,¹⁴—80,¹²; 80,¹—³ cp. As. p. 21; 80,¹—81,⁴ = SN. I p. 158—59; 80,²⁸—²⁹ = Jāt. I. p. 392, SN. I p. 6,⁴—⁵, II p. 193,¹³, Th. v. 1159; 80,³²—³⁵ = Th. 905—6; 80,³³ *yaṃ kālam akarī munī*. SN. & Th.: *cakkhumā parinibbuto*; 81,³—⁴ = Th. v. 1046 (cp. v. 1158).

45. — THE TEN PRECEPTS p. 81,⁶—²⁸ = Vin. I 83,¹⁶—84,⁴. Transl. SBE. XIII p. 210—12. — P. 81,²²—²⁸ cp. Khp. II (JRAS. vol. IV (1870) p. 310), Dhpd. v. 246—47, Warren p. 397.

46—47. — THE 32 PARTS OF THE BODY & THE NOVICE'S QUESTIONS p. 82,¹—¹⁴ = Khuddakapāṭha ed. transl. by R. C. Childers (JRAS. N. S. vol. IV (1870) p. 310—39) ch. II—III. — P. 82,⁸ Ed. *eka' nāma kim*.

48. — THE DUTIES OF A PUPIL p. 82,¹⁵—84,²⁴ = Vin. I 46,²—48,¹⁴. Transl. SBE. XIII p. 154—59. — P. 84,²² *paripphosivā* (Ed. *parippositvā*).

49. — A TALE OF A PETA p. 84,²⁵—86,¹⁰ = Dhammapāla's Paramattha-Dīpanī P. III, being the Commentary on the Peta-Vatthu, ed. by E. Hardy

(London 1894) I 2 (p. 9—12). — P. 84,³² khuppipāsābhībūto peto B (Ed. khuppipāsāhi guṇūpeto, C-Mss. gūnopeto, which must be a miscript for bhūtopeto); 85,^{1—2} piṇḍacāratthāya (Ed. piṇḍacāratvāya); 85,⁸ samantato pabhāseti vijjotati (Ed. pabhāseti vijjoteti); 85,¹⁸ kāyikena (Ed. kāyā cārikena); 85,³¹ diṭṭham B (Ed. diṭṭho); 85,³² kim idan ti ce ti āha (a later correction by E. Hardy; Ed. kim idan ti peti āha); 86,^{7—8} Ed. anekā kāravo kārām (misprint). The gāthās = Pv. ed. by Minayeff (Lond. 1889) I 2 (p. 1).

50. — THE LEGEND OF THE WEAVER'S DAUGHTER 86,¹²—89,¹⁷ = the Commentary on Dhpd. v. 174 (the Copenhagen Ms. C^k (in Dhpd. 1855 marked B) fol. 31r—31v), cp. Dhpd. 1855 p. 337, where the verbal-commentary [88,³¹—89,³] is edited; Dhammapadaṭṭhakathā by Buddhaghosa, revised and edited by W. Dhammānanda and M. Nānissara (Colombo 1898) p. 428—31. To understand the topographical relations in this tale it is necessary to suppose that the 'pesakāra-sāla' has been situated in the town, and the weaver's house in the quarters of the lower castes outside the town (cp. R. Fick: Die sociale Gliederung im nordöstlichen Indien zu Buddha's Zeit (Kiel 1897) p. 196 & 211). I note here the following readings of the Ms.: p. 86,¹⁴ Aḷaviyaṃ anupatto; 86,¹⁷ jitaṃ eva . . . maraṇasati; 86,¹⁸ sesāhi; 86,¹⁹ santāsapatto . . . kālaṃ; 86,²³ sammikkapāsutā; 86,²⁵ vaddhati; 86,²⁸ naṃ kumārikā; 86,³² catusu; 87,¹ om. [gātham]; 87,³ -bhikkhuparivāretvā; 87,⁶ sāmi; 87,⁹ [datṭham] madhurodaṇ ca; 87,¹⁰ sālaṃ; 87,¹¹ parasantako me sātako āropito (the reading of the Colombo Edition; C^k has: parasantako aparo pito); 87,¹² vaddhetvā throughout; 87,¹⁴ suṇāmi pitu saraṃ; 87,¹⁵ anācariyamāne potheyyāpi pamāreyya pi (or pacāreyya?); 87,^{21—22} tuṇhībūtā . . . visati; 87,³⁴ tuṇhībūto; 87,³⁶ gamissatīti; 88,⁴ kathesi kim nāma imāya; 88,⁷ om. [putṭhā]; 88,⁸ āgatabhāvaṃ na jānātha; 88,²² vaṇṇabhāvaṃ eva ahaṃ jānāmi . . . rattim divaṃ pubbaṇhādisu; 88,²⁹ andhabhūto ayaṃ bālo; 88,³⁰ appossaggāya; 88,³⁴ kevaddhakesu (Trenckner: vaṭṭakesu); 89,^{5—6} tasarapacchi ceva koṭiyaṃ (Trenckner: vemakoṭiyaṃ); 89,⁷ memaṃ kaḍḍhi; 89,¹⁰ nibbattetum; 89,¹⁶ pāpunimsu 'ti.

51. — THE QUESTIONS OF UTTIYA p. 89,¹⁸—91,¹³ = AN. V. p. 193—95; p. 91,¹³—33 = Manoratha-pūraṇi C^k p. 1269 (a Cingalese Paper-Ms. in the Royal Library of Copenhagen). Cp. Poṭṭhapāda-Sutta DN. I p. 187 ff. and the Mālūṅkyāputta-Sutta (MN. 63), of which the last part is printed below; cp. Mil. ed. by V. Trenckner (Copenhagen 1880) Note p. 424. — P. 89,^{20—21}, cp. Sn. v. 419; 90,^{20—21} = Mahāparinibbāna-Sutta (DN.) JRAS. VII (1875) p. 59,^{4—13}; cp. SN. V 160; 91,³ ussukaṃ (Ed. ussukataṃ); 91,¹³ pañcame o: Upāsaka-Vagga, Sutta 5; 91,¹³ pākāro na hoti, Ms. pakāraṃ hoti; 91,²³ Ms. eko ca vaṭṭati; 91,³² Ms. *sattūpaladdhim (cp. 91,¹³).

52. — BUDDHA'S INSTRUCTION TO MĀLŪṆKYĀPUTTA p. 91,¹—93,¹⁹ =

Majjhima-Nikāya ed. by V. Trenckner (London 1888) (63.) vol. I p. 428,^{ss}—432,⁴. Transl. Warren p. 119—22 (cp. Oldenberg: Buddha p. 281 ff.). To avoid repetitions I have here and on the following pages made use of further abbreviations than are found in the Mss. and editions; the reader will easily be able to supply the abbreviated passages.

53. — BUDDHA'S DISCOURSE WITH VACCHAGOTTA p. 93,³⁰—95,³³ = MN. (72) Vol. I. p. 483—89, cp. SN. IV 395 ff. Translated by Warren p. 123—28; p. 94,²⁴—95,¹⁵ translated JPTS. 1904—05, p. 165—66. — P. 95,³⁷ nikkujjitam (Ed. nikkujjitam).

54. — THE RIGHT VIEWS p. 96,¹—22 = SN. XII, 15 (the Copenhagen Ms. fol. ghī-ghu) = Saṃyutta-Nikāya ed. by L. Feer, Part II p. 17. — P. 96,⁶—22 = SN. III p. 135,¹—19; 96,⁶ dvayaṃ nissito (Mss. dvayanissito, so also the Editions of Feer and of the King of Siam; 96,¹⁰ upāyupādānābhinivesa-nibandho (Ms. -nivesaṇ ca nibaddho and -nivesana-khandho, Editions: -nivesa-vinibandho); 96,¹¹ taṇ c' āyaṃ . . . na kaṃkhati (c: taṇ ce ayaṃ — na kaṃkhati, itaque si quis non dubitat, ayaṃ being designation of the person represented in 'passato' above), the punctuation, I hope, will show how I have understood this passage, for nearer information see the glossary; 96,¹⁸—22 = p. 66,⁶—18.

55. — THERE IS NO EGO p. 96,²³—98,³⁵ = Milinda-Paṇha, ed. by V. Trenckner (London 1880) p. 25,¹—28,¹² (with some few abbreviations). Translated by Warren p. 129—33 and by Rhys Davids: SBE. XXXV p. 40—45. — P. 98,³⁰—31 = SN. I p. 135,³⁰—21.

56. — NO CONTINUOUS PERSONAL IDENTITY p. 99,¹—15 = Mil. p. 40,¹—41,¹⁰. Translated by Warren p. 148—50 and by Rhys Davids SBE. XXXV p. 63—65. — P. 99,¹⁰—11 cp. Jāt. IV 496,³⁵ SN. I 206,¹¹.

57. — REBIRTH IS NOT TRANSMIGRATION p. 100—101 = Mil. p. 46,⁶—48,³⁶. Translated by Warren p. 234—38 and by Rhys Davids SBE. XXXV p. 71—75, partly transl. by R. Garbe, Beiträge zur indischen Kulturgeschichte (Berlin 1903) p. 129—30. Cp. the parallel passage Mil. p. 72. — P. 101,¹² māraṇantikam, cp. 78,³⁰ & Mil. p. 421.

58. — THE DISAPPEARANCE OF LEARNING p. 102 = JPTS. 1886 p. 35,³—35 (Anāgata-vamsa ed. by J. Minayeff). Translated by Warren p. 483—84. — P. 102,³ Ed. pariyatti antarāhitaṃ; 102,⁴ akulino (Ms. akuliro); 102,¹⁸ asakkontā (Ed. asakkonto); 102,²¹ dhārayissanti (Ed. dhārayissati); 102,²² Ed. catuppādikam gātham; 102,²⁴ caṃgotake (Ed. caṃkoṭake).

59. — **PADHĀNA-SUTTA** p. 103,¹—104,¹⁸ = Sn. III,2 (28) (= Sutta-Nipāta, ed. by V. Fausbøll (London 1885) p. 74—78). Translated by V. Fausbøll SBE. Vol. X Part II. 2. edition p. 68—71; by E. Windisch, *Māra und Buddha*, p. 3 (= *Lalita Viśāra*, ch. XVIII; *Mahāvastu* II. 237); Danish Translation by D. Andersen: *Udsigt over det philol.-hist. Samfunds Virksomhed* (1899—1904) p. 90—92; cp. Windisch, *Māra u. Buddha*, p. 322; R. Pischel, *Ins Gras beissen* (Berl. Sitz-Ber. 1908) p. 461 ff.; Oldenberg, *ZDMG*. Vol. 62, p. 594 — V. 1 tam mañ padhānapahitattam, the metre is incorrect, but the Burmese reading padhāpahitattam can scarcely be allowed; if the words Tam . . . Bhagavā etad abravi in v. 6 have not been interpolated, I suppose we ought to read tam padhānap- (omitting mañ); v. 3 maraṇassa (read: maraṇam?); v. 4 read: brahmacaryam; v. 5 dukkaro (read: dukkho?); v. 7 anumattena (read: anumatto B), arahati (read: arhati); v. 8. read: viryam; v. 12 read: dutiyārati, the first foot of the fourth pāda increased by one syllable; v. 17 the first foot has 5 syllables; v. 19 bhañjāmi (Ed. gacchāmi, cp. SBE. X, 2 p. 70 note; R. Pischel, *Indische Miscellen*, KZ. (BB) I p. 182); v. 21 omitting [te] in the first and the third pāda the metre would be correct; v. 22 is found Ps. comm. on MN. 91 and Pj. comm. on Sn. v. 23, Bhagavantam (read: Bhavantam); v. 23—24 = SN. I p. 124,⁴—7, anupariyagā (v. 23, read anuparyagā); v. 25 = Dhpd. (1855) p. 256,⁶—7, SN. I p. 122,²³—24.

60. — **DHANIYA-SUTTA** p. 104,¹⁹—105,³² = Sn. I 2 (p. 3—5). Translated by V. Fausbøll SBE. Vol. X Part II, 2. ed. p. 3—5 (Sutta-Nipāta deutsch von A. Pfungst. 1. Lief. (Strassburg 1889) p. 4), by Rhys Davids: *Buddhism* (1896) p. 167, and by Pavolini, *Buddismo* (Milano 1898) p. 125. — The Metre is Vaitāliya, see Fausbøll Dhpd. (1855) p. 441: v. 1 duddhakhīro (read: duddhakhīro with shortened i metri causa) atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva, cp. Th. v. 51—54 & 325; v. 2 vigatakhilo (the metre requires vigatākhilo); v. 3 the second foot ~~~~~ instead of ———; v. 5 read: dīgharatta-saṃvāsīyā; v. 7 the metre requires attavetanābhato; v. 11 susaṇṭhānā (read: susaṇṭhā = Sa. su-saṃsthā); v. 12 read: nāham pun' upessa[m], = Mil. p. 369,⁵—8; v. 13 read: mahamegho (with shortened o), sutvā (read: sutvāna); v. 14 read: saraṇam tam upema; v. 15 read: brahmacaryam; v. 16—17 = SN. I p. 6,⁹—13 & I p. 107—108, Nett. p. 34, cp. *Mahāvastu* III p. 417—18.

✓ 61. — **SELECTIONS FROM THE DHAMMAPADA** p. 106,¹—107,²⁷. For Editions and Translations of this book see: *Dhammapada*, 2 ed. by V. Fausbøll (London 1900) p. IX—XI.—v. 49 = Jāt. I 349,¹⁴, & Nett. p. 184, cp. Fausbøll Bem. p. 26. — v. 266 = SN. I 182,¹⁸, cp. Ms. Khar. p. 50, SBE. X 67; bhavati (Mss. hoti), cp. Fausbøll Dhpd. (1855) p.

437, 2. ed. p. VI. — v. 267 = SN. I 182,³⁰; brahmacariyavā (read: brahmacaryavā), there cannot be any doubt about reading this and similar words in a contracted form as has been done by Prof. Fausbøll in his 2. ed. of Dhpd. — v. 393 *sucī* C^o S^k (Ed. *sukhī*). — v. 394 = Jāt. I 481,²⁸, III 85,¹⁸. — v. 176 = It. p. 18,¹⁴. — v. 252 cp. Jāt. III 223,²⁰, Childers JRAS. V (1871) p. 225. — v. 240 = Nett. p. 129, Metre: Vaitāliya; cp. Morris JPTS. 1887 p. 100. — v. 71 = Nett. p. 161. Cp. JRAS. V p. 224. — v. 5 = Jāt. III 212,¹⁰, 488,⁹, Vin. I 349,³⁴. — v. 210 *piyān' metri causa for piyānaṃ* (Mss.). — v. 80 = Dhpd. v. 145, MN. II 105,⁵, Th. v. 19 & 877; metre Vaitāliya. — v. 81 = Mil. p. 386,¹², cp. AN. III 379,¹, Th. v. 643 and Vin. I 185,⁵. — v. 14 = Th. v. 134, cp. Dhpd. v. 13, Th. v. 133. — v. 222 cp. Mahābhārata I 3320; R. Pischel, Die Turfan-Recensionen des Dhammapada, (Berl. Sitz-Ber. 1908) p. 970; 'taro metri causa for itāra (Mss.). — v. 398 = It. p. 43,⁷ & 90,¹², Vin. III 90,²⁷. — v. 103 = Jāt. I 314,¹¹, cp. Ms. Khar. p. 73. — v. 148 cp. It. p. 37,¹¹⁻¹⁶; maraṇantaṃ cp. SN. I 97,²⁸, Fausbøll's notes in Dhpd. 2. ed. and SBE. X p. 41. — v. 278—79 = Th. v. 676—78, Nett. p. 6 & 167, cp. Ms. Khar. p. 19—20; in order to make the metre correct we ought to omit [ti] in v. 277. — v. 190—92 cp. Jāt. I p. 97 & Divyāvadāna p. 164; v. 190 — Sv. I p. 233,¹⁴, ariyasaccāni (read: aryasaccāni); v. 191 = Thī v. 186, 193, 321; ariyaṇ (read: ariyaṇ). — v. 387 = SN. II 284,²⁸, cp. I 15,¹⁰, Ms. Khar. p. 39; khattiyo (read: khatyo). — v. 18 Metre: Vaitāliya; suggaṭṭiṃ = sugaṭṭiṃ, cp. Dhpd. (1855) p. 150.

62. — THE GĀTHĀS OF MĀLUNKYĀPUTTA p. 107,²⁸—108,⁹ = Thera-gāthā 399—404 (Thera- and Therī-gāthā ed. Oldenberg & Pischel (1883) p. 43—44). — v. 1—4 = Dhpd. v. 334—37, cp. Ms. Khar. p. 18; v. 1 Metre: Vaitāliya; v. 3 *yo c' etaṃ* (Ed. *yo ve taṃ*); v. 4 the first half-çloka = Jāt. III 387,²¹, IV 211,⁶ V 72,⁹, Pv. II 7 v. 16; v. 5 cp. Dhpd. v. 315, Sn. v. 333, Th. v. 653, 1005; v. 6 = Sn. v. 334; sabbadā Ms. A. (Ed. om., BC and Sn. 334 *pamādā*). *pamādānupatito* (read: *pamāduppatito*?).

63. — THE GĀTHĀS OF MAHĀPAJĀPATI GOTAMĪ p. 108,¹⁰—99 = Therī-gāthā v. 157—62 (p. 138—39). — v. 3 *sāmsari 'haṃ* (Ed. *sāmsari 'haṃ*); v. 4 = Thī v. 22; v. 5 read: *āradhaviṛye*, for the metrical anomaly cp. p. 103,⁹ & Thī v. 212, SN. I p. 198,¹⁷; Buddhāna = Buddhānaṃ.

64. — KĀPIRĀJA-CARIYA p. 108,²⁸—81 = III,⁷ (Buddhavaṃsa and Cariyā-piṭaka ed. by R. Morris (1882) p. 97). Cp. Vānarinda-Jātaka p. 2—3.

65. — THE COUNCIL OF MAHĀKASSAPA p. 109,¹—110,¹⁸ = Dīpavaṃsa ed. by H. Oldenberg (London 1879) IV v. 1—23 (p. 30—32), trans-

lated *ibid.* p. 133—35: cp. *Mahāvamsa* III. For the literary history of the two Buddhist Chronicles see Introduction to Oldenberg's edition of *Dīpavamsa*; W. Geiger, *Dīpavamsa und Mahāvamsa* (Erlangen 1901; aus der Festschrift der Univ.); W. Geiger, *The Dīpavamsa and Mahāvamsa and their historical development in Ceylon* (German edition, Leipzig 1905, translated into English by E. M. Coomaraswamy, Colombo 1908); R. O. Franke, *Dīpavamsa und Mahāvamsa*, WZKM. XXI. 203 ff., 317 ff.; W. Geiger, *Noch einmal Dīpavamsa und Mahāvamsa*, ZDMG. 63 (1909) p. 540. — v. 1 *satt' eva* (read: *satta?*), *arahā* (read: *arhā*). — v. 9 read: *samādhijhān'*. — v. 11 *sutā paṭiggahitā* (Ed.). — v. 16 *pavibhajja* (Ed. *pa-vibhattā*). — v. 18 *katvā dhammān* (Ed. *katadhammān*), *asamkampi acalam bhūmi dalham appativattiyam* (Ed.). — v. 19 *cāpi* (Ed. *vāpi*). — Insignificant metrical anomalies I have not noted here, the passages put into [] must, in my opinion, be considered as interpolations and from vv. 22—23 of the edition I have totally omitted two half-clokas.

✓ 66. — THE CONQUEST OF CEYLON p. 110,17—112,31 = *Mahāvamsa* VII v. 1—42, edited from the Cingalese Ms. of the Copenhagen Collection (= *The Mahāvamsa*, ed by W. Geiger (London 1908) p. 62—66; edited for the first time: *The Mahāvanso in Roman characters with the Translation subjoined by G. Turnour. Vol. I* (Ceylon 1837) p. 47—50. (*The Mahāvansa*, Part II containing ch. XXXIX to C. Translated by L. C. Wijesinha, to which is prefixed the translation of the first part (published in 1837) by G. Turnour (Colombo 1889) p. 31—34); cp. *Dīpavamsa* IX. The Verses 26 ff. have been published by Edm. N. Snyder: *Der Commentar und die Textüberlieferung des Mahāvamsa* (Berlin 1891, Diss. Leipzig) p. 40—42. Cp. *Homeri Odyssea* X v. 210 ff.; Weber: *Ueber das Rāmāyana. Abhandl. d. Akad. d. Wiss.* Berlin 1870; Geiger, *Dīpavamsa and Mahāvamsa* (English Transl.) p. 23 Note. — v. 2 *varam* (Ms. *varo*). — v. 8 *ca*. (Ms. *ce*). — v. 9 Ms. *lagetvā*, *sonirūpena*. — v. 10 *vāriyanto* (Ms. *vārayanto*) = *vāriyamāno*. — v. 12 Ms. *ca ādāya ca mulālayo*. — v. 14 Ms. *sakkuni*; *yāciyanto* = *yāciyamāno*. — v. 17 Ms. *passi tañ corr. to hasantiñ*. — v. 21 *dāsi* (Ms. *bhāsi*). — v. 22 Ms. *jivikan*. — v. 23 Ms. *adubhayatthāya . . . ānehi bhacche hi*. — v. 24 Ms. *nāvattham*. (cp. *Vin.* III p. 49,11). — v. 30 Ms. *tūriyasaddaṇ ce . . . kimsadde*. — v. 31 Ms. *ghātissanti*. — v. 32 Ms. *Sirisavatthu . . . yakkhepuram*. — v. 35 Ms. *āha dissamāne*. — v. 37 *yakkharājā*. — v. 38 Ms. *vasinettha*. — v. 42 Ms. *narindo siham ādinnavā . . . Sihālā*.

✓ 67. — BUDDHAGHOSA p. 113,1—114,32 = the Copenhagen Ms. of *Mahāvamsa* XXXVII v. 215—46 (= *Mahāvamsa* by Turnour p. 250—53, Wijesinha's Translation p. 160—62, reprinted SBE. X. Introduction,

p. XXIX—XXXI), edited by H. Oldenberg JPTS. 1882 p. 110—12. — v. 1 Ms. vijjasippa-. — v. 6 Ms. dhaṣṣayi. — v. 7 otārehi ca (read: otārehīti?), pālim (Ms. pālim throughout). — v. 8 Ms. gaṇhi. — v. 11 Ms. Dhammasaṅganiyā . . . Atthasālinam — v. 13 Ms. Atthakathā. — v. 15 Ms. Sihalabbhāsāya (id. v. 30). — v. 18 Ms. Mahāpadhānam gharaṁ — v. 19 Ms. Sīhaḷa- — v. 20 Ms. atthakatham (id. v. 22 & 29). — v. 22 Ms. nāmāka. — v. 25 marū (Ms. maru). — v. 26 Ms. vācesimsu. — v. 27 Ms. aññatattam. — v. 28 Ms. tuṭṭhahatto. — v. 32 Ms. attakattabba-.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE. — Several of the Texts above have been printed in other handbooks for Pāli, esp. in J. Takakusu, A. Pāli Chrestomathy, with notes and glossary giving Sanskrit and Chinese equivalents. Tokyo 1900. A German translation of some of our texts may also be found in J. Dutoit, Das Leben des Buddha. Eine Zusammenstellung alter Berichte aus den kanonischen Schriften der südlichen Buddhisten. Aus dem Pāli übers. u. erläutert. Leipzig 1906, and in the same author's translation of the Jātaka (Leipzig 1907 ff.).

ABBREVIATIONS.

AN. = Aṅguttara-Nikāya, As = Atthasālinī, It. = Itivuttaka, Khp. = Khuddaka-pāṭha, Jāt. = Jātaka, Th. = Thera-gāthā, Thī = Therīgāthā, DN. = Dīgha-Nikāya, Dhpd. = Dhammapada, Nett. = Netti-pakaraṇa, Pj. = Paramatthajotikā, Ps. = Papañca-sūdanī, Pv. = Peta-vatthu, Mil. = Milinda-paṇha, MN. = Majjhima-Nikāya, Mp. = Manoratha-pūraṇī, Vin. = Vinaya-piṭaka, SN. = Saṁyutta-Nikāya, Sn. = Sutta-nipāta, Sv. = Sumaṅgala-vilāsinī, Ss. = Sārasaṅgaha.

BBS. = Buddhist Birth Stories KSS, = Kathā-Sarit-Sāgara, JA. = Journal Asiatique, JAOS. = Journal of the American Oriental Society, JPTS. = Journal of the Pāli Text Society, JRAS. = Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, Ms. Khar. = Le Manuscrit Kharoṣṭhi du Dhammapada, par E. Sénart, JA. 1898, SBE. = Sacred Books of the East, ZDMG. = Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft, WZKM. = Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes, KZ (BB) = (Kuhn's) Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung, vereinigt mit Bezzenberger's Beiträge.

A
PĀLI GLOSSARY

INCLUDING THE WORDS OF THE
PĀLI READER AND OF THE DHAMMAPADA

BY
DINES ANDERSEN, PH. D.
PROFESSOR AT THE UNIVERSITY OF COPENHAGEN



COPENHAGEN
GYLDENDALSKE BOGHANDEL, NORDISK FORLAG
LEIPZIG
O. HARRASSOWITZ
1904—1905

TO
MY TEACHER AND FRIEND
PROFESSOR DR. PHIL. V. FAUSBØLL
IN COMMEMORATION OF
THE 50TH ANNIVERSARY OF HIS FIRST EDITION
OF THE
DHAMMAPADA

Copenhagen, March 15., 1905

DINES ANDERSEN

A.

a-¹, the base of *pron. gen.* assa, assā, v. ayaṃ.

a-², the *prp.* ā-, shortened before double cons. v. akkamati, akkosati etc.

a-³, the augment originally prefixed to the verbal root in the formation of the *impf.*, *uor.* & *cond.* tenses, in most cases dropped after mā (*q. v.*) and generally omitted in ordinary prose. List of augmented forms occurring in the texts of the Reader & the Dhṛp.:

a-kā, a-kārī, a-kāsi, a-kāmsu, a-karamhase, v. karoti.

a-kārayi, v. kāreti.

a-gaṇchi, a-gamā, a-gamāsi, a-gamaṃsu, v. gacchati.

a-ggaḥi, a-ggaḥuṃ, a-ggaḥesi, v. gaṇhati.

a-ghātayi, v. ghāteti.

a-cāri, v. carati.

a-cāvayi, v. cāveti.

a-cchidda, a-cchindi, v. chin-dati.

a-jali, v. jalati.

a-jini, v. jināti.

a-tṭhā, a-tṭhāsi, a-tṭhaṃsu, v. tiṭṭhati.

a-tari, v. tarati.

a-dā, a-dāsi(ṃ), a-daṃsu, v. dadāti.

a-desayi, v. deseti.

a-ddakkhi, v. dakkhati.

a-ddasa, a-ddasā, a-ddasāma, a-ddasāsum, v. dissati.

a-passi, v. passāti.

a-pucchi, a-pucchimsu, v. puc-chati.

a-pūjesuṃ, v. pūjeti.

a-plaviṃ. v. p(a)lavati.

a-bravi, a-bruvi, v. brūti.

a-bhavissa (*cond.*), v. bhavati.

a-bhassatha, v. bhassati.

a-bhāṇiṃ, v. bhaṇati.

a-bhāsi, a-bhāsatha, v. bhāsati.

a-vaca(ṃ), a-voca, a-vocuṃ, v. vadati.

a-vadhi, v. vadhati.

a-vādesi. v. vādeti.

a-saṃsi, v. saṃsati.

a-sakkhi(ṃ), v. sakkoti.

a-ssumuḥ. v. suṇati.

a-hāyatha. v. hāyati.

a-hāsi, v. harati.

a-hū, a-huṃ, a-huvā, a-huva-tṭha, a-huvamhase, a-hosi(ṃ), a-hesuṃ, v. hoti.

āsīṃ, v. atthi.

acc-a-gā, acc-a-gamā, v. acc-gacchati.

ajjh-a-gā, ajjh-a-gū, v. adhi-gacchati.

ajjh-a-bhāsi, v. adhi-bhāsati.

ajjh-a-vāsaya, v. adhi-vāseti.

anu-pariy-a-gā, v. anu-pari-gacchati.

anv-a-gā, v. anu-gacchati.

apā-naṃ, v. apa-neti.

ud-a-pādi, v. up-pajjati.

upacc-a-gā, v. (upāti-gacchati).

upā-gami, v. upa-gacchati.

upâ-visi, *v.* upa-visati.

pacc-a-ssosi, pacc-a-ssosum, *v.* paṭi-sunāti.

pâ-mado, *v.* pa-majjati.

pâ-yāsi, pâ-yimsu, *v.* pa-yāti.

pâ-vassi, *v.* pa-vassati.

pâ-visi, *v.* pa-visati.

pâ-hesi, *v.* pahināti.

vyapâ-nudi, *v.* vyapa-nudati.

a⁻¹, negative particle, prefixed to the following words, 1) to nouns (*subst.*, *adj.*, *adv.*), 2) to verbal forms (mostly to *part.*, *grd.*, *ger.* or *inf.*, rarely to finite verbal forms). In *comp.* with words beginning originally with two consonants the first cons. is generally doubled (*v.* a-ppaṭivattiya, a-pacca-kkhāya), and before vowels it has always the form an- (*v.* below). As to the signification it is often *opp.* to sa- (*q. v.*) and synonym. with the particles na-, nir-, vi- (vinā-?). Sometimes this particle is found repeated: an-a- (as a kind of stronger negation (?), *cp.* an-a-bhāvakata [but an-a-kāma, not unwilling]). It is doubtful whether this particle is contained in *comp.* like phalā-phala, maggāmagga etc. (*q. v.*). [R. Otto Franke: a-pacasi, ZDMG. XLVIII, 84 (*cp.* a-sakkoti, Dhpd. (1855) p. 102, 14. a-sakkhi, Jāt. I, 382, 24. an-abhirami, Jāt. III, 30, 30). G. Bühler: ZDMG. XL, 544 (*cp.* Jāt. I, 171, 17. 385, 16)]. a-kakkasa, *mfn.* free from harshness. Dh. 408. (āam, *acc. m.*).

a-kata, a) *mfn.* not 'done, left undone, Dh. 50. 165. 314. b) *n.* the uncreated (c. Nibbāna): a-kataññu¹, *mfn.* Dh. 97. 383. (āu), knowing the uncreated.

a-kataññu², *mfn.* ungrateful, 14, 1.

a-kattar, *m.* who does no good, 14, 1 (*acc.* -āram).

a-katvā, *v.* karoti.

a-katham-kathin, *mfn.* free from doubt (katham-kathā). Dh. 411. 414 (-ī, *m.*).

a-kathetvā, *v.* katheti.

a-karaṇa, *n.* omission, avoiding of, Dh. 183. 333.

a-karonta, *v.* karoti.

a-kāma, *mfn.* unwilling, reluctant, 104, 10. (āssa, *m. gen.*).

a-kāraṇena, *instr. adv.* without (reasonable) cause, 34, 17. 58, 11. *v.* kāraṇa.

a-kāriya, *mfn.* not to be done, that may not be done, 106, 15 = Dh. 176. *v.* karoti.

a-kāla, *m.* wrong time, or *mfn.* unseasonable, 25, 31. 37, 16. *v.* kāla.

a-kicca, *mfn.* not to be done, Dh. 74. 293, *v.* karoti.

a-kiñcana, *mfn.* without anything, calling nothing his own, disinterested, Dh. 88. 221. 396 = 431.

a-kiñci, *adv.* not a little, Dh. 390, *v.* koci (*cp.* na).

a-kujjhitvā, *v.* kujjhati.

a-kutobhaya, *mfn.* (= sa, from kuto + bhaya, *q. v.*), knowing no fear, *secur.* Dh. 196 (āe, *acc. pl. m.*).

a-kuddha, *mfn.* not angry, 11, 17 (āssa, *gen.*), *v.* kujjhati.

a-kubbato, *gen. m.*, from *part.* kubbam, (*v.* karoti), who does not act, Dh. 51, 124.

a-kulin, *mfn.* (*fr.* kula, *q. v.*), of base extraction, 102, 4 (āino rā-jāno, *nom. pl. m.*).

a-kusala, *mfn.* evil, 75, 24 (yathā āam, *acc. m.*); *n.* āam, evil deed, demerit, 97, 13. Dh. 281.

a-kkodha, *m.* mildness, 44, 8 = Dh. 223 (āena, *instr.*), *v.* kodha.

a-kkodhana, *mfn.* free from anger, 104, 24. Dh. 400, *v.* kodhana.

a-kkhara, *q. v.*

a-gaṇhantī, *v.* gaṇhati.

a-gata, *mfn.* not gone to, 48, 11; not frequented, Dh. 323, *v.* gata.

a-gantvā, *v.* gacchati.

a-gandhaka, *mfn.* (*fr.* gandha, *q. v.*), without odour (*opp.* sa-gandhaka), Dh. 51 (āam puppham).

a-gahetvā, *v.* gaṇhati.

a-guṇa, *m.* fault, 40, 43, 4, āam, 43, 7. āā (*pl.*) 44, 5; 0-gavesaka, *mfn.* seeking his own faults, 43, 16 (āo); 0-vādin, *mfn.* telling one of

his faults, $\sim i$, $\sim i\dot{m}$ (*nom. acc. m.*) 43.5. 43.6.
 a-caritvā, *v. carati*.
 a-carima, *mfn.* not subsequent, not last; $\sim a\dot{m}$, *adv.* 99.26 (*cp. a-pubba*).
 a-cala, *mfn.* immovable, firm, 110.7 ($\sim \bar{a}$ bhūmi).
 a-cira, *mfn.* short, brief; $\sim a\dot{m}$, *adv.* soon, before long, 107.5 = Dh. 41; \circ -ppakkanta, *mfn.* 70.13 $\sim e$, *loc.* soon after he was gone (*cp. pakka-mati*).
 a-cuta, *mfn.* not fallen, permanent, unchangeable, Dh. 225 $\sim a\dot{m}$ $\bar{t}h\bar{a}$ - $\bar{n}\bar{a}\dot{m}$, Nibbāna (*cp. cuta & cavati*).
 a-cchidda, *mfn.* uninjured, faultless, blameless; \circ -vutti *adj. n.* Dh. 229 ($\sim i\dot{m}$, *acc.*) of blameless conduct.
 a-chinditvā, *v. chindati*.
 a-jañña, *mfn.* not to be produced (*v. jāyati*); *n.* a portent; purisā-jañño, *m.* Dh. 193, *q.v.*
 a-jānanta (*gen. a-jānato*), a-jā-nitvā, *v. jānāti*.
 a-jhāyato (*gen.*), *v. jhāyati*.
 a-ññāṇa, *n.* ignorance, 94.21 ($\sim a\dot{m}$, *acc.*), 94.21 ($\sim \bar{a}ya$, *dat.*) *cp. ñāṇa*.
 a-ññāta, *mfn.* unknown (*v. jānāti*). $\sim a\dot{m}$, *nom. n.* 92.25. $\sim \bar{a}na\dot{m}$, *gen. m. pl.* unknown persons. 90.32.
 a-ññātaka, *mfn.* (*aññāta w. suff. -ka*) *id.* \circ -vesena, *instr.* in disguise 43.13 (*cp. vesa*).
 a-ṭṭhāna, *n.* wrong place or wrong time (*v. ṭhāna*), 34.22 ($\sim e$, *loc.*); an impossible thing, that cannot take place 76.26 ($\sim a\dot{m}$, *nom.*).
 a-takkāvacara, *mfn.* being beyond the sphere of thought, 94.25 (*takka + avacara, q.v.*).
 a-tandita, *mfn.* not slothful, unwearied, Dh. 305. 366. 375.
 a-titta, *mfn.* unsatisfied, insatiate, 52.24 $\sim a\dot{m}$ (*acc. f.*) $\bar{k}\bar{a}mesu$, insatiate in pleasures; Dh. 48.
 a-tula, *mfn.* unequalled; *m. nom. pr.* (*q.v.*) Dh. 227.
 a-daṇḍa, *mfn.* ¹⁾ without stick, 77, 13 ($\sim ena$, *instr.*) – ²⁾ exempt from

punishment, innocent. Dh. 137 ($\sim esu$, *loc. pl.*).
 a-datvā, *v. dadāti*.
 a-dassana, *n.* not seeing (*w. gen.*); $\bar{p}iy\bar{a}na\dot{m}$ $\sim a\dot{m}$, 106.26 = Dh. 210; $\sim ena$ (*instr.*) morassa. before the peacock had appeared, 18.32; Dh. 206; $\sim a\dot{m}$ gacche, will not see, Dh. 46.
 *a-dātukāmatī; *f.* (*fr. inf. dātum v. dadāti*) + $\bar{k}\bar{a}ma$ *w. suff. -tā*) unwillingness to give, $\sim a\dot{m}$ (*acc.*) 16.11, $\sim \bar{a}ya$ (*instr.* „because you do not wish to give it“) 23.36.
 a-dinna, *mfn.* not given; $\sim a\dot{m}$ ādiyati, to take what is not given, to steal, 97.10, Dh. 246. 409; a-dinnā-dāna, *n.* stealing, 81.22 ($\sim \bar{a}$, *abl.*); a-dinnapubba, *mfn.* not given before, 15.30 (*cp. pubba*).
 a-disvā, (*a*)-dissamāna, *v. dis-sati*.
 a-duṭṭha, *mfn.* not guilty, innocent, Dh. 399.
 *a-dūbha, *mfn.* not treacherous (or *s. m. (?)* not deceiving) 111.39: a-dūbhatthāya (*dat. cp. attha*¹⁾ „in order that she might not prove herself treacherous“ (*cp. dūbhati*).
 a-dhuvā, *mfn.* not fixed, uncertain, 86.15 (*cp. dhuvā*).
 a-dhamma, *m.* injustice, Dh. 248; $\sim ena$ (*instr. adv.*) unjustly, Dh. 84.
 *a-dhammika, *mfn.* unrighteous, impious, $\sim \bar{a}$ (*m. pl.*) 102.6.
 *a-dhammatā, *f.* unrighteousness, $\sim \bar{a}ya$ (*instr.*) 102.6.
 *a-nikkasāva, *mfn.* not free from impurity, impure, Dh. 9 (*cp. kasāva & kāsāva*).
 a-nicca *mfn.* (*v. niccam*) not eternal, transitory, impermanent, perishable, $\sim \bar{a}$ saṅkhārā 80.28; 107.11 = Dh. 277; a-niccādi-vasena (*instr.*) 88.32 „on account of the instability etc. of this world“ (?) (*cp. ādi & vasa*).
 a-niccata, *f.* transient existence, instability, mortality, $\sim \bar{a}$ (= a-niccata, *instr.*) 95.32.
 a-niṭṭhita, *mfn.* not finished, not completed, 87.11.

a-nindita, *mfn.* (v. nindati), not blamed, Dh. 227.

*a-nibbisaṃ, *part. adv.* uselessly, fruitlessly, 108,16. Dh. 153. (v. nibbittā; SBE. X, 43.)

a-nimitta, *mfn.* causeless, groundless, ~o vimokkho (q. v.) = Nibbāna, Dh. 92. 93.

*a-nimisatā, *f.* not winking; ~āya (akkhīnani) 59,5 „on account of her not winking“.

a-niyata, *mfn.* not fixed, uncertain, ~aṃ jīvitāṃ, 86,17.

*a-niyata-gatika, *mfn.* whose path (through the numerous forms of life, v. gati) is uncertain, ~ā, *f.* 87,29.

*a-niyyānika, *mfn.* unprofitable, 9,29.

a-nivattana, *n.* not turning back, not fleeing: °dhamma, *mfn.* having the nature of not fleeing, 39,10 ~ā mahāyodhā (*m. pl.*).

a-nivesana, *mfn.* homeless; inaccessible to desire, free from attachment (?) Dh. 40. (cp. SBE. X, 14.)

a-nissita, *mfn.* not dependent on, Dh. 93 āhāre ~o, „not absorbed in enjoyment“.

*a-nīgha, *mfn.* scatheless, harmless(?) Dh. 294. 295. (Sa. *a-nighna, Morris JPTS. '91—93, p. 41 ff.; *a-nyagha (= an-agma), sinless, Fsb. cp. SBE. X, 71 ff. The natives derive this word from *nigha „suffering“ and explain it by nidukkhā; cp. also sa. an-ehas (vīh).)

a-paccakkhāya, *v.* paccakkhati.

a-paṇṇa, *mfn.* not intelligent, Dh. 372.

a-paṭikkamivā, *v.* paṭikkamati.

a-pada, *mfn.* footless i. e. having no footing in the existence (saṃsāra), Dh. 179. 180.

*a-pabbajana, *n.* 47:5: °atthaya (dat. v. attha!) „to keep him from a religious life“.

*a-para-ppaccaya, *mfn.* not dependent of others, ~o sāsane (— „for the knowledge of the doctrine“) 69,14;

aparappaccayā, *abl. adv.* ~nānaṃ, intuitive knowledge, 96,14.

a-pariggaha, *mfn.* unmarried, 56,4 (~ā, *f.*); °bhāva, *m.* the unmarried state, 56,7 (cp. pariggaha).

a-parighamsanta, *v.* parighamsati.

*a-parisuddha, *mfn.* dirty, 41,1.

a-parihīna-jhāna, *n.* uninterrupted meditation, 45,15 (v. parihāyati).

a-passanta, a-passitvā, *v.* passati.

a-pāra, *n.* not the opposite bank, Dh. 385 (v. pāra).

a-pucchā, *mfn.* not to be asked about, ~aṃ (*acc. n.*) 91,13 (v. pucchati).

a-pujja, *mfn.* not to be revered, not deserving homage, 30,21 (v. pūjeti).

a-puṇṇa, *n.* demerit, 76,3 °lābha, *m.* acquisition of demerit, Dh. 309. 310.

*a-puthujjana-sevita, *mfn.* which common people cannot enjoy, Dh. 272 (cp. sevati).

a-pubba, *mfn.* not first, unpreceded (*opp.* a-carima); ~aṃ, *adv.* 99,25: apubbam acarimaṃ, „not before and not after“, „simultaneously“ (Morris JPTS. '87 p. 101; Rhys Davids SBE. XXXV p. 64).

a-ppagabbha, *mfn.* not arrogant, modest, quiet, Dh. 245 (v. pagabbha).

*a-ppaṭicchanna, *mfn.* not covered, naked, 10,15 ~o ahosi, „he exposed himself“ (v. paṭicchanna).

*a-ppaṭipuggala, *mfn.* unequalled, 80,24 (v. paṭipuggala).

a-ppaṭibaddha-citta, *mfn.* one whose mind is not turned to (*loc.*), kāmesu ~o, „not bewildered by love“, Dh. 218 (v. paṭibaddha).

a-ppaṭivattiya, *mfn.* insubvertible, 110,7 ~ā (*f.* bhūmi). (v. paṭivatteti).

*a-ppatikāra, *mfn.* ungrateful, 14,1: katassa ~aṃ (*acc. m.*), one who does not return what has been done. (v. patikāra).

*a-ppatissavāsa, *m.* anarchy, 10,31. (v. patissava).

a-ppatta, *mfn.* not having obtained (*acc.*) Dh. 272. (*v.* patta³ *cp.* SBE. X, p. 67).

a-ppadutṭha, *mfn.* harmless. Dh. 125. (*v.* padutṭha, *cp.* dussati).

a-ppamatta, *mfn.* not slothful, earnest, zealous, strenuous, ~ā (*m. pl.*) 104.9. Dh. 21. (*v.* pamatta, pamajjati; *cp.* appa-matta).

a-ppamāda, *m.* earnestness, strenuousness, ~o Dh. 21; ~e & ~amhi (*loc.*) Dh. 22; ~ena sampādettha, „work out your salvation with diligence“ (*instr.*). ⁰-rata, *mfn.* delighting in earnestness, Dh. 31. 327. ⁰-vagga, *m.* the second chapter of Dh. ⁰-vihārin, *mfn.* living strenuously, Dh. 57 (~inān, *gen. pl.*) (*cp.* pamāda & pamajjati).

a-ppameyya, *mfn.* immensurable, 95.13. (*v.* pameyya).

a-ppasanna, *mfn.* not quiet, unbelieving, without faith, 76.30. (*cp.* pasanna & paśidati).

a-ppiya, *mfn.* unpleasant, disagreeable; ~ehi (*instr. n. pl.*) 67.9. 106.35 = Dh. 210; ~ānān (*gen. n. pl.*) 106.36 = Dh. 210; *m.* ~o, an enemy, Dh. 77. (*v.* piya).

a-phala, *mfn.* without fruit, improfitable, vain, ~ā vācā Dh. 51. (*opp.* sa-phala, *cp.* phalāphala).

*a-phāsuka, *mfn.* unpleasant, uneasy; *n.* sickness, 46.5. 49.34. 28. kim te ~ān, what ails you? 49.35.

a-bala, *mfn.* weak; *a-bal'-assa, *m.* a weak horse, a hack (*opp.* sīghassa), Dh. 29.

a-bbaṇa, *mfn.* having no wound (*vāṇa, q. v.*) Dh. 124.

a-bbata, *mfn.* undisciplined, not observing the religious duties (*vata, q. v.*) Dh. 264 (*cp.* subbata).

a-brahmacariya, *n.* unchastity, impurity, ~ā (*abl.*) 81.32.

a-bhabba, *mfn.* (*v.* bhabba & bhavati) unable, *w. inf.* 69.36: ~o Yaso kāme paribbuñjītum, „it is impossible that Y. should enjoy pleasures“; *w. dat.* ~o paribhā-

nāya, „cannot fall away (from holiness)“, Dh. 32.

a-bhaya (*fr.* bhaya, *n.*) ¹⁾ *mfn.* free from fear, Dh. 258. ²⁾ *n.* safety, security, immunity, ~ān, *nom.* 7.6. *acc.* 6.18, ~e, *loc.* 7.14. Dh. 317. *a-bhaya-laddhaka, *mfn.* 7.35. who has obtained immunity = *laddhābhaya, *mfn.* 7.3 (*cp.* laddha). *a-bhaya-dassin, *mfn.* seeing no danger, Dh. 317 (~ino, *m. pl.*).

a-bhāva, *m.* absence, non-existence, ~ā (*abl.*) 42.30. 63.31 & ~ena (*instr.*) 59.18. 88.31, on account of the absence of (*gen.*); an-abhāva-kata, *q. v.*

a-bhāvita, *mfn.* (*v.* bhaveti) ¹⁾ not produced, not practised, not realized, ~ī (*f.* maraṇasati) 86.18. ²⁾ not trained, not versed in religious practise, ~ān (*cittān*) Dh. 13 „unreflecting“ (*opp.* su-bhāvita).

a-bhūta, *mfn.* that has not happened, ~ān (*acc. n.*) 9.29. *⁰-vādin, *mfn.* delighting in lie, ~ī (*nom. m.*) 74.1.

a-bhejja, *mfn.* unconquerable, ⁰-varasūra-, 39.12.

a-magga, *m.* the evil path, Dh. 403 (maggāmagga).

a-māṅgala, *mfn.* unauspicious, ungracious, impolite(?), ~ān (*n.* paṭikkhipanān) 56.23.

a-mata, *mfn.* immortal; *n.* the immortal (= Nibbāna), Dh. 374; ~ān padān (*n.*) Dh. 114 = a-mata-pada, *n.* Dh. 21, the immortal place, Nibbāna (*opp.* maccuno padān). *a-matogadha, *n.* (?) (*cp.* ogadha) the depth of Nibbāna, Dh. 411.

*a-mattaññu, *mfn.* immoderate (*w. loc.*) Dh. 7.

a-madhura, *mfn.* not sweet, sour, bitter, ⁰-saṃsaggena, „by the company of the sour (plant)“, 37.21.

a-manussa, *m.* not a human being, *pl.* ~ā, 68.3 (*cp.* a-mānusa).

a-mara, *mfn.* immortal, imperishable, *n.* ~ān, 56.12; *f.* ~ā, *nom. pr.* = Amarādevi, *q. v.*

a-mātu-hadaya, *n.* not a mother's heart, 59,12 (*v.* mātār).

a-mānusa, *mfn.* not human, superhuman; *m.* ~o (*saddo*) 27,6; *f.* ~ī (*ratī*) Dh. 373 (*cp.* a-manussa).

a-mārenta, *v.* māreti.

a-mitta, *m.* an enemy, ~enēva, (*instr.*) Dh. 66. 207 („as with an enemy“, *cp.* iva).

a-yasa, *m.* infamy, disgrace, *acc.* ~am 73,8.

a-yutta, *mfn.* unfit, unright, wrong, *n.* ~am 38,19.

a-yoga, *m.* not meditation, lack of devotion or religious exertion. *abl.* ~ā Dh. 282, *loc.* ~e Dh. 209.

a-yojayaṃ, *v.* yojeti.

a-rakkhita, *mfn.* 9,10, = a-rakkhiya, *mfn.* 52,8, difficult to watch (*v.* rakkhati).

a-rati, *f.* discontent, 103,25 (*dutiya* senā Mārassa).

a-rājika, *mfn.* (*sa.* a-rājaka), having no king (*v.* rājau), *n.* ~am raṭṭham, 31,12.

a-roga, *mfn.* free from disease, healthy, *m. pl.* ~ā, 105,5 (*cp.* ārogya).

a-lajjitāya, *mfn.* what one ought not to be ashamed of, Dh. 316 (*v.* lajjati).

a-laddhā, a-labhanta, a-labbhanti, a-labhamāna, a-labbhitvā *v.* labhati.

a-lasa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) without energy, lazy, slothful, Dh. 280 (*cp.* ālasiya).

*a-līna, *mfn.* free from attachment, *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 245 (*cp.* alliyati).

a-lola, *mfn.* unagitated, not desirous, not wanton, *f.* ~ā (*gopī*) 104,33.

*a-vajja, *mfn.* to be avoided, *n.* sin, fault, *loc.* ~e Dh. 318; ⁰dassin, *mfn.* seeing no sin, *m. pl.* ~ino Dh. 318.

a-vanna, *m.* blame; ~am uppādeti, to bring reproach on (*gen.*) 72,33.

*a-vatthu-kata, *mfn.* pulled out of the ground, tālā⁰ 95,11. *g. v.*

a-vatvā, *v.* vadati.

a-vassam, *adv.* necessarily, inevitably, 86,16 (*sa.* a-vaṇṇam, *cp.* vasa & vasi).

a-vijānat, *v.* vijānāti.

a-vijjamāna, *v.* vijjati.

a-vijjā, *f.* ignorance, *gen.* ~āya 66,12; ⁰paccayā, 66,6, *q. v.*

a-vijjhāpita, a-vijjhāpetvā, *v.* vijjhāpeti.

a-vitīṇṇa-kamkha, *mfn.* who has not overcome desires, Dh. 141.

a-vidūre, *adv.* not far off, near, 1,36; *prp. v. gen.* 5,30. 36,20. 75,17, *v. abl.* tato ~ 61,15 (*cp.* vidūra).

a-viddasu, *mfn.* ignorant, Dh. 268.

*a-vināsaṇa, *mfn.* imperishable, *m. acc.* ~am 110,1.

*a-vinipāta-dhamma, *mfn.* not liable to be born in a lower state of existence (*v.* vinipāta), 79,33.

a-viruddha, *mfn.* compatible, tolerant, Dh. 406 (*v. loc.*).

a-visahanta, *v.* visahati.

a-vihaṇṇamāna, *v.* vihaṇṇāti.

*a-vera, *n.* abstinence from hatred or anger, mildness, *instr.* ~ena 106,24 → Dh. 5.

*a-verin, *mfn.* free from hatred, *m. ~ī* Dh. 258. *pl.* ~ino Dh. 197.

a-vyākata, *mfn.* not explained, not elucidated, 93,2 (*v.* vyākaroṭi).

a-saṃvara, *m.* lack of self-restraint, *instr.* ~ena 85,19.

a-saṃvuta, *mfn.* not controlled, intemperate, indriyesu ~am (*acc. m.*) „whose senses are not controlled“, Dh. 7.

a-saṃsaṭṭha, *mfn.* not mixed with, who keeps aloof from (*instr.*), *acc. m.* ~am Dh. 404.

*a-saṃhīra, *mfn.* not to be shaken, immovable, *m. pl.* ~ā 109,37.

a-sakkonta, *v.* sakkoti.

*a-saṃkappa, *mfn.* immovable, *m. pl.* ~ā 109,37.

a-sajjamāna, *mfn.* not attached to (*loc.*), Dh. 221 (*cp.* sajjati, satta¹).

a-sajjhāya, *m.* (*sa.* a-svādhāya)

270/5
1-241/1

non-repetition; ⁰-mala, *mfn.* Dh. 241 (*v. mala. n.*).

a-saññata, *mfn.* unrestrained, intemperate, 107.² — Dh. 308; *pl.* ~ā Dh. 248; *w. instr.* vācāya ~o, 84.²⁹.

a-saññā, *f.* non-perception, 80,^s (*in comp.* neva-saññā-nāsaññā-o, *q. v.*).

a-sat, *mfn.* (*cp.* a-santa) ¹) not being, not existing, false; *instr.* asatā socati Dh. 367, *loc. abs.* sāmīkamhi asati 31.⁹ (without husband). ²) bad, *pl.* asant(o) Dh. 304 (bad people), *gen. pl.* asataṃ Dh. 73. 77, ~ sannivāsena 37.³⁵ („by bad company“); a-sad-dhamma. *m.* bad quality, fault, *instr. pl.* ~chi sammānāgato 18.¹⁶; wickedness 51.²⁶ (asaddhamma-sammānāgataṃ itthiyā); sexual intercourse 52.²⁹ (~aṃ patisevi).

a-satta, *mfn.* not clinging to the world, free from desires, Dh. 419 (*cp.* sajjati & saṅga).

a-sattha, *mfn.* weaponless, unarmed, *instr. m.* ~ena 77.¹³.

a-saddahitvā, *v.* saddahati.

a-saddhamma, *v.* a-sat.

*a-santa, *mfn.* (*cp.* a-sat), not being, unreal, imaginary. — a-santapaggaha, *m.* taking or accepting for real what is only imaginary, ~aṃ katvā 29.²⁹ („because he imagined himself saluted“); ~kāraṇa, *n. id.* (naiveté?) 29.²⁷.

*a-santasana, *n.* intrepidity; ~bhāva, *mfn.* intrepid, *m. pl.* ~ā (mahāyodhā) 39.¹⁰.

*a-santāsin, *mfn.* who does not tremble, *m.* ~ī, Dh. 351.

a-sabbha, *mfn.* unfit, improper, *abl. n.* ~ā, Dh. 77.

*a-samāhita, *mfn.* not collected, whose mind is not composed (*opp.* jhāyin), Dh. 110.

a-sampajjanta, *v.* sampajjati.

*a-sampavedhin, *mfn.* not to be shaken, ~ī (= ~ino, *m. pl.* (khilā)) 105.¹⁷.

a-sarīra, *mfn.* bodiless, incorporeal, ~aṃ cittaṃ. Dh. 37.

a-sallakkhetvā, *v.* sallakkheti.

*a-sallina, *mfn.* not depressed, resolute, ~ena cittaṇa (*instr.* „with unshaken mind“) 80.³¹.

a-sassata, *mfn.* not eternal, transient, ~o loko 89.²⁶.

a-sahanta. *v.* sahati.

*a-sāta, *mfn.* unpleasant, noxious, 37.²¹ (⁰-amadhura-).

a-sādhu, *mfn.* not good, bad, evil; *n. pl.* ~ūni, bad deeds, Dh. 163.

a-sāra, *m.* (or *mfn.*) what is not essential, Dh. 11, 12 (*v. sāra*); a-sāra-dassin, *mfn.* considering anything as unessential, *m. pl.* ~ino, Dh. 11.

a-sūhasa, *n.* non-violence; *instr. adv.* ~ena, not arbitrarily, Dh. 257 (*cp.* sahasā).

a-suci, *mfn.* impure; *m.* impure matter, phlegm, semen etc. *instr.* ~inā 62.²⁵.

*a-suddhin, *mfn.* impure, *nom. m.* ~ī Dh. 165 (*cp.* suddha).

a-subha, *mfn.* not beautiful, disagreeable, inauspicious, bad, *n.* ~aṃ Dh. 350, subhāsubhaṃ Dh. 409.

*a-subhāsupassin, *mfn.* not looking for what is agreeable, *acc. m.* ~im Dh. 8.

*a-sūra, *m.* not a hero, na ~o „none but a hero“ 103.³².

a-sesa, *mfn.* without remainder, perfect, complete; ⁰-virāga-nirodhā (*abl.*), by a complete annihilation that leaves no track, 66.¹². (*cp.* virāga).

a-soka, *mfn.* free from sorrow, Dh. 28. 412.

a-ssaddha, *mfn.* ¹) unbelieving, *m.* ~o 22.¹⁴, *pl.* ~ā 76.³⁰. ²) free from credulity, Dh. 97 (*v.* saddha & saddhā).

a-hata, *mfn.* not beaten, uninjured; ⁰-vatthāni (*n. pl.*) 27.¹⁸, ⁰-vattha-61.²⁸, new (unwashed or not worn out?) clothes.

a-himsā, *f.* (= *sa. cp.* himsati) not injuring anything, harmlessness, com-

- passion or pity on all beings, Dh. 261; $\sim\bar{a}$ (= $\sim\bar{a}ya$. *instr.*) Dh. 270; $\sim\bar{a}ya$. *loc.* Dh. 300. a-himsaka, *mfn.* not injuring, *m. pl.* $\sim\bar{a}$, Dh. 225.
- a-hita. *mfn.* not good, unadvantageous; *n.* disadvantage, damage, $\sim\bar{a}ya$ (*dat.*) 90,²¹, $\sim\bar{a}ni$ (*pl.*) „evil deeds“, Dh. 163.
- a-hirika or a-hirika, *mfn.* (*fr.* hiri, *q. v.*) shameless, *m. pl.* $\sim\bar{a}$, 54,¹²; *instr.* $\sim\bar{e}na$ (*varr.* -hiri-, -hiri-) Dh. 244.
- a-heṭṭhayaṃ, *v.* heṭṭheti.
- an- (only before vowels, = a-⁴) in the foll. *comp.*:
- an-akkosaṃ, *v.* akkosati.
- *an-akkhāta, *mfn.* not described, ineffable; *n.* = Nibbāna, $\sim\bar{e}$, *loc.* Dh. 218.
- an-agāriyā, *f.* (*sa.* an-agārikā, *cp.* agāra) houseless life, *acc.* $\sim\bar{a}ṃ$. 68,⁴.
- an-aggha, *mfn.* priceless, invaluable, *m.* $\sim\bar{o}$ (manto) 32,¹⁰; ⁰-manto 53,¹⁴.
- *an-aṅgaṇa, *mfn.* free from lust, without sin, Dh. 125. 236. 351.
- an-atikkamanta, *v.* atikkamati.
- an-atta, *mfn.* (*v.* attan) destitute of a soul or a self; sabbe dhammā $\sim\bar{a}$ (*m. pl.*) 107,¹⁵ = Dh. 279.
- *an-attamaṇa, *mfn.* (*fr.* atta¹ + maṇas. *q. v.*) displeased, *m.* $\sim\bar{o}$, 74,³⁰.
- an-attha, ¹ *m.* (*v.* attha¹) non-value, harm, a bad or worthless thing; atthaṃ $\sim\bar{a}ṃ$ ca (*acc.*) „right and wrong“ Dh. 256; *dat.* $\sim\bar{a}ya$ „to harm“ Dh. 72; ⁰-saṃhita, *mfn.* profitless, 66,²⁷. ² *mfn.* worthless, senseless; ⁰-pada-saṃhita, *mfn.* „made up of senseless words“, Dh. 100.
- an-anta, *mfn.* endless, (*cp.* ānañca);
- *⁰-gocara, *mfn.* whose sphere (of perception) is unlimited, Dh. 179 ($\sim\bar{a}ṃ$ Buddhā).
- an-antara, *mfn.* having no interval, next following; ⁰-gāthā, *f.*

- 26,⁷ ($\sim\bar{a}ya$, *instr.*); *cp.* ānantariya, samanantarā.
- an-antarahita, *mfn.* not concealed, open, bare; *loc. f.* $\sim\bar{a}ya$ bhūmiyā, 83,¹⁹ (*v.* antaradhāyati).
- an-antavat, *mfn.* infinite; *nom. m.* $\sim\bar{vā}$ loko, 89,²⁸.
- *an-anvāhata-cetasa, *mfn.* whose mind is not perplexed, Dh. 39 (*cp.* cetasa).
- an-apāyin, *mfn.* not going away, *f.* $\sim\bar{inī}$ (chāyā) Dh. 2.
- an-apekkin, an-apekkin, *mfn.* without desire, regardless, indifferent, *m. pl.* $\sim\bar{ino}$, 47,³⁸ = Dh. 346, 347 (-kh-).
- *an-appaka, *mfn.* not a little, considerable, great, *f.* $\sim\bar{ā}$ (lābhā) 105,²³; *n.* $\sim\bar{a}ṃ$ (dukkhaṃ) Dh. 144.
- *an-a-bhāva-kata, *mfn.* become not existent, annihilated, *n.* $\sim\bar{a}ṃ$ (rūpaṃ Tathāgatassa). The often recurring phrase „anabhāvaṃ gameti“, to annihilate, seems to infer that we have to take an-a- in a negative sense, as a kind of stronger negation (*cp.* Tr. PM. 64,³⁵, who considers ⁰-kata an error for ⁰-gata, due to the preceeding tālāvatthukata). In Prākṛit a similar use of ana- has been traced in not a few instances, (*cp.* Fischel, Gramm. d. Prākṛit-Spr. § 77). I should, however, be inclined to think that this phenomenon is only a secondary development, having no true base in the original language; thus *sa.* anabhāvakṛta would mean „made not non-existing“ \therefore brought into a state in which it can neither be said to exist nor not to exist; in this case an-abhāva would be *adj.* „free from annihilation“ (a-bhāva being taken in a kind of positive value, as *Fausball* suggests), and ⁰-kata would be correct. *cp.* anamatagga.
- *an-abhirati, *f.* not delighting in, discontent (*v. loc.*), *acc.* $\sim\bar{im}$, 47,³⁴ (agāra-majjhe).
- *an-abhirata, *mfn.* not taking plea-

- sure in (*loc.*), *m.* ~o (*naccādisu*) 64,³² (*cp.* *abhiramati*).
- **an-amatagga*, *mfn.* endless, *loc.* ~*asini* *samsāre* „in the endless revolution of being“ 89,¹³; *°-katha*, *f. acc.* ~*am* *kathesi* „he instructed him about Samsāra“ 89,¹⁵. This word has generally been taken as = *Sa. *an-amṛta + agra* „which does not end in Nibbāna“ (*cp.* *a-mata* above), or **ana-mata (√man) + agra*, „whose end is not known“ (*Alwis*, *Buddhist Nirv.* p. 21., *Tr. PM.*, p. 64, with the negative prefix doubled, like *ana-bhāva-kata*). *Weber*, *Ind. Str.* III p. 150 refers to *Sa. an-āmṛta*, „without end or beginning“ (*cp.* *an-āmatam* „immortal“ *Jāt.* II 56, 2), but *Jacobi* and *Pischel* have shown that *anamatagga* must be identical with *Prākṛit: anavādagga* or *anavayagga* and have taken it = *Sa. *a-namad-agra (√nam)* „dessen Anfang sich nicht verändert, endlos“ (*Jacobi*, *Erzähl.* 33,¹⁷. *Pischel*, *Gramm.* §251. *cp.* *an-abhāvakata* above).
- an-ariya*, *mfn.* ignoble, low, *m.* ~o (*anto*) 66,²⁷.
- an-alliyanta*, *v.* *alliyati*.
- an-avakāsa*, *mfn.* that cannot take place, impossible, not occurring, *m.* ~o *yo . . (w. pot.)* „it cannot occur that one should . .“ 76,³⁶.
- an-avatṭhita-citta*, *mfn.* unsteady-minded, *gen. m.* ~*assa*, Dh. 38.
- **an-avassuta-citta*, *mfn.* whose mind is free from lust, *gen. m.* ~*assa*, Dh. 39. (*cp.* *avassuta*, *āsava*, *SBE.* X p. 13—14).
- an-āgata*, *mfn.* future. *acc. m.* ~*am* (*attham*) 112,⁴; *loc. (adv.)* *atitānāgate*, in the past and in the future, 56,¹¹; ~*vaṁsa*, *q. v.*
- **an-āgamaṇa*, *n.* not coming, not returning; *pacchato kassaci °-bhāvaṁ* *ñatvā* „seeing no one pursuing“, 40,¹¹; *asurānaṁ °-atthāya*, „to prevent the A's from coming back“, 60,³⁶.
- an-āgāra*, *m.* houseless, a mendicant, *instr. pl.* ~*ehi* Dh. 404.
- an-ācāra*, *m.* misconduct, immoral-ity, *acc.* ~*am* 9,¹⁵. 52,³⁰.
- an-ācikkhitvā*, *v.* *ācikkhati*.
- an-ātura*, *mfn.* free from suffering, *m. pl.* ~*ā* Dh. 198.
- **an-ādāna*, *mfn.* free from affection or desire, *m.* ~o Dh. 352, *acc.* ~*am* Dh. 406 (*opp.* *sādāna*).
- an-āyanta*, *v.* *āyati*.
- **an-ālaya*, *m.* not desiring, aversion, doing away with, *nom.* ~o (*taṇhāya*) 67,¹⁶.
- an-āvila*, *mfn.* clear, pure, undisturbed, *m.* ~o (*rahado*) Dh. 82, *acc.* ~*am* Dh. 413.
- an-āsakā*, *f.* (*sa. anācaka*, *n.*) fasting, Dh. 141 (*cp.* *āsa*).
- **an-āsava*, *mfn.* free from passions, *m. acc.* ~*am* Dh. 386, *gen.* ~*assa*, Dh. 94, *pl.* ~*ā* Dh. 126.
- an-āhāra*, *mfn.* having or taking no food, being without nutriment, *m.* ~o (*aggi*) 95,⁸.
- an-ukkaṇṭhamāna*, *v.* *ukkaṇṭhati*.
- an-utṭhahāna*, *v.* *utṭhahati*.
- an-utṭhāna*, *n.* the act of not rising, want of energy or firmness; *°-mala*, *mfn.* whose taint (fault) is bad repair, *pl.* ~*ā gharā* „houses are useless, if they are in bad repair“ Dh. 241 (*cp.* *mala*).
- an-uttara*, *mfn.* best, highest, unsurpassed, *m.* ~o (*silagandho*) Dh. 55, *acc.* ~*am* (*yogakkhemam*) Dh. 23.
- an-uddhata*, *mfn.* 'not lifted up', calm (in speech), *m.* ~o (*bhikkhu*) Dh. 363.
- **an-upakkamena*, *adv.* not by attack (from external enemies) 76,³⁷ (*opp.* *parūpakkamena*, *v.* *upakkama*).
- an-upagata*, *an-upagamma*, *v.* *upagacchati*.
- an-upaghāta*, *m.* not striking, not abusing, *nom.* ~o Dh. 185.
- **an-upaddava*, *mfn.* uninjured, safe, *loc. n.* ~*e* (*mūle*) Dh. 338.

*an-upadduta, *mfn.* not annoyed, not oppressed, *n.* idaṃ . . . ~aṃ „here is no distress“, 68,14.

*an-upalitta, *mfn.* not besmeared, free from taint, *m.* ~o Dh. 353 (anū-).

*an-upavāda, *m.* not blaming, not abusing, ~o Dh. 185.

*an-upassatṭha, *mfn.* not afflicted, not plagued, *n.* idaṃ . . . ~aṃ „here is no danger“, 68,14.

*an-upahāra, *m.* not presenting, aññassa ~ā (*abl.*) „because it can get no other (fuel)“ 95,8.

an-upādā = an-upādāya, & an-upādiyāna, *v.* upādiyati.

*an-upāyena, *adv.* by misguided means, 34,17 (*v.* upāya).

an-uppāda. *m.* not coming into existence; °dhamma, *mfn.* not liable to come into existence again, *n.* ~aṃ (rupaṃ) 95,11 (*cp.* dhamma).

an-usuyyaṃ, *v.* usuyyati.

an-ussuka, *mfn.* not eager, free from greed, *m. pl.* ~ā Dh. 199.

*an-ussuta, *mfn.* free from lust, *acc. m.* ~aṃ Dh. 400 (= an-ava-suta, *q. v.* (Fsb.); *fr. sa.* *an-ud-sruṭa (Child.)).

an-ūpalitta = an-upalitta. *q. v.* an-ūhata, *mfn.* not destroyed, *loc.* ~e Dh. 338 (*v.* ūhaññati).

an-eka, *mfn.* many; °ākāra, *mfn.* multiform; °vokāra, *mfn.* containing many disadvantages, *acc. m.* ~aṃ (ādinavaṃ) 86,8; °ādinava, *mfn.* full of dangers, *m.* ~o (samuddo) 23,7; °jāti-saṃsāra, *m.* a course of many births, *acc.* ~aṃ Dh. 153; °pariyāyena, *instr. adv.* in many ways, 69,18; °sūpa-vyañjana, *mfn.* richly supplied with sauce & condiments, *n.* ~aṃ (bahubhattaṃ) 57,11.

*an-eja, *mfn.* free from lust (ejā, *f. q. v.*) *m.* ~o (muni) 80,33, Dh. 414; *acc.* ~aṃ Dh. 422.

an-enta, *v. eti.*

an-oka, *m.* a houseless state, *acc.*

~aṃ (*adv.?*) Dh. 87; °sārin, *mfn.* wandering about homeless, *acc. m.* ~sāriṃ Dh. 404.

an-okkanta, *v.* okkamati.

*an-odaka, *mfn.* without water, dry, *f.* ~ā (nadī) 31,13.

aṃsa, *m.* (— *sa.*) ¹⁾ a shoulder, *instr.* ~ena paṭicchitum nāsakkhi „could not get hold of him by his shoulder“ (o: dropped him? or have we to take aṃsena = in part (*adv.*)? and translate „could not thoroughly get hold of him). ²⁾ (*sa.* aṃṣa) a part, portion; *v.* ekaṃsa, sukkāṃsa.

akka, *m.* (*sa.* arka) name of a plant (Calotropis gigantea, „swallow-wort“ (Child.); *gen.* ~assa (jijā), made from that plant, 92,16.

akkamati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√kram), to tread upon (*acc.*); *ger.* ~itvā 3,21. akkamma (*sa.* ā-kramya) 108,29.

akkosa, *m.* (*sa.* ākroṣa) abuse, reproach, *acc.* ~aṃ Dh. 399.

akkosati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√kruṣ), to abuse (*acc.*) *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (bhikkhū) 84,29; *part.* an-akkosaṃ (*m.* = ~anto, not abusing) 14,4. *m. pl.* ~antā, 73,34.

akkha, *m.* (*sa.* aksha) an axle (of a chariot), *nom.* ~o 98,4.

akkhara, *n. & m.* (*sa.* akshara, *n.*) a letter, *gen. pl.* ~anaṃ Dh. 352.

akkhātar, *m.* (*sa.* ākhyatr) a preacher, a teacher, *pl.* ~āro (Ta-thāgatā) „(only) preachers“, Dh. 276.

akkhāti, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√khyā), to tell, communicate; *imp.* ~āhi (taṃ me) 54,27; *pp.* akkhāta, *m.* ~o me maggo „the way was preached by me“, Dh. 275; sv-akkhāto dhammo „well taught is the doctrine“, 70,16 (*cp.* su-); samma-d-akkhāta Dh. 86. *v.* sammā; an-akkhāta *q. v.*

akkhi, *n.* (*sa.* akshi) the eye; *pl. nom.* ~īni 3,17; *abl.* ~ihi 5,14; *gen.* ~īnaṃ 59,5. mandakkhi, *adj. f.* 20,27. *v.* manda.

agāra (& āgāra), *n.* (= *sa.*) a house; *nom.* ~aṃ 106,31 = Dh. 14;

pl. \sim āni Dh. 140. ²) a household life, *acc.* \sim am 61,³², *abl.* \sim ā 61,³³, \sim asmā (pabbajjā) 68,⁴; ⁰-majjhe „amid a householders life“, 46,¹⁷. 47,²⁴ (*v.* majjha). — bandhanāgāra, a prison, *v.* bandhana. — suññāgāra, an empty house, *v.* suñña. (*cp.* an-āgāra, an-agāriyā).

*agārika, *m.* (*fr.* agāra) a householder, a layman; ⁰-bhūto, *m.* „while he lived in his house“, 69,²⁸ (*cp.* bhavati).

agga, *mfn.* (*sa. agra*) ¹) foremost, first; \sim am saṃgaham (*acc.*) „the first collection“ 109,²⁹; agga-nikkhitakā (therā) „original depositaries (of Buddha's doctrine)“ 109,¹¹; agga-vādo the first or original doctrine = theravādo, 109,³⁰. — ²) highest, topmost; agga-sākhā (*acc. f. pl.*) „the topmost branches“ 62,¹¹. — ³) excellent, best, chief, principal; *m.* \sim o dhutavādānam „the chief propounder of the Dhutanga“ 109,⁶; agga-dhamma, agga-mahesī, *q. v.*; agga-rasa-, *v.* nānā; agga-rājā „the chief King“ 98,¹³; agga-santike „from the first (among teachers)“ 109,²⁸. — ⁴) *subst. n.* top, tip, point; \sim am (*acc.*) „the best part“ 111,³⁵; at the end of *comp.* : āragge (*loc.*) on the point of a needle (*v.* āra) Dh. 401; kusaggena (*instr.*) „with the tip of a blade of Kusa-grass“, Dh. 70; kūpagge (*loc.*) on the top of the mast, 18,⁶; rukkhagge, 11,²⁵; sākhagge, 13,²² and sākhaggesu (*loc. pl.*) 1,²⁵ (*v.* sākhā); dumaggamhā (*abl.*) down from the top of the tree, 13,⁴; -vettaggam 62,¹⁷ (*v.* vetta); lābhagga-yasagga-ppatta, *mfn.* having obtained the highest gain and glory, 18,¹⁶ (*cp.* patta³); rūpagga-ppatta, *mfn.* of extraordinary beauty, 49,¹² (\sim āya, *gen. f.*) (*cp.* ajjatagge, anamatagga).

*agga-tā, *f.* (*fr. agga v. suff. -tā*) superiority; guṇagga-tam (*acc.*) „the summit of perfection“ 109,³.

*agga-dhamma, *mfn.* most excellent in the knowledge of the true

doctrine; \sim ā tathāgatā (*pl.*) the T-s are the chiefs in the truth, 109,²⁸.

agga-mahesī, *f.* (*sa. agra-mahishi*) a queen, the chief-queen, 19,⁷. 46,²¹; *gen.* \sim iyā 38,⁹.

*Aggālava, (*m. or n.?*) *nom. pr.* a sanctuary at Ālavī; *loc.* \sim e cetiye 86,¹³; ⁰-vihāram (*acc.*) 87,⁴. A. seems to be a *comp.* agga + Ālavī (*q. v.*), but might possibly be a false etymology for *Aggālaya (*sa. agnyālaya?*).

aggi, *m.* (*sa. agni*) ¹) fire; \sim i 16,⁷. 95,³. Dh. 202. 251; aggiva 26,⁵. Dh. 31; *acc.* \sim im kareyyāsi „make a fire“ 35,⁸. \sim im jaletvā „to light a fire“ 100,²⁴. \sim im datvā „to set light to“ 51,¹¹; *instr.* \sim inā 16,³. 35,⁴; padīpaggi, the fire of a lamp, 101,⁷. — ²) a pyre, a funeral pile; \sim im pavisitvā 51,¹⁰ (as an ordeal). — ³) the sacrificial fire; \sim im paricare „to worship Agni“ Dh. 107. — ⁴) *metaph.* „passion“ : dosaggi, mohaggi, rāgaggi (*q. v.*) „the fire of anger, ignorance & lust“.

*aggikkhandha, *m.* (aggi + khandha) a great body of fire; \sim o 26,³ (pajjalita⁰).

aggidaddha, *mfn.* (aggi + dadḍha, *pp. v.* dahati) burnt by fire; \sim o Dh. 136.

*Aggimāla, *m.* (?) *nom. pr.* (aggi + māla = mālā?) name of an ocean; *acc.* \sim am 26,³. — *Aggimālī(n), *m.* (?) *id.* (== „fire-garlanded“) 26,⁸.

*Aggi-Vacchagotta-suttanta, *n.* the title of a dialogue between Buddha and Vacchagotta, MN. 72.

aggisikhā, *f.* (*sa. agni-çikhā*) a flame; ⁰-sikhūpama, *mfn.* „like flaming fire“, \sim o (ayogulō) 107,¹ = Dh. 308 (*cp.* upama).

aggihutta, *n.* (*sa. agni-hotra*) oblation to Agni; *acc.* \sim am juhato, sacrificing to Agni, 103,⁸. — ²) the sacrificial fire, Dh. 392.

aggha, *m.* (*sa. argha*) value, price; in *comp.* an-aggha, *mfn. q. v.* beyond

all price, invaluable; appaggha, *mfn.* of little value, 26,2; mahaggha (*v. mahā*) *mfn.* of great price, *n.* ~am 25,5.

*agghati, *vb.* (*sa. √argh*), to be worth (*w. acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* na ~ati (*mama sāmikassa padarajam*) 58,5; nāgghati (*kalam solasim*) Dh. 70. *caus.* agghāpeti, *q. v.*

*agghanaka, *mfn.* (*fr. agghana*, *n.* (*√argh*) valuation, *w. suff. -ka*) worth; satasahassagghanakam (*mut-tāharam, acc. m.*) worth 100,000, 64,25.

*agghāpaniya, *m.* (*fr. agghāpana, n.* (*agghāpeti*)) a valuer; °kamma, *n.* the office of a valuer, *loc.* ~e 24,18.

*agghāpeti, *vb. caus.* (*fr. agghati*), to appraise; *pr. 3. sg.* ~eti 24,20 (*acc.*).

aṅka, *m.* (= *sa.*) a side, breast, hip; *instr.* ~ena uddharī (*mam*), lifted (me) up unto her hip, 20,35; dā-rake aṅkenādaya, with their child on their hips, 21,2; *loc.* ~e nisinnam puttam „a baby boy“ 38,15.

aṅkura, *m.* (= *sa.*) a sprout, a shoot; °nibbattana-tṭhāna, *n.* the place where the sprout develops, 37,5.

aṅkusa, *m.* (*sa. aṅkuṣa*) a hook to guide an elephant with, a goad; *instr. pl.* ~ehi 77,13. — aṅkusa-ggaha, *m.* (*sa. aṅkuṣa-graha*) an elephant-driver, Dh. 326.

aṅga, *n.* (= *sa.*) ¹⁾ a limb, member, a part of the body; uttamaṅga, the head, °ruha, *mfn.* growing on the head, *pl. m.* ~ā (°: the hairs) 45,11; aṅgavijjā, *q. v.* — ²⁾ a part or portion; aṅga-sambhārā (*abl.*), bringing together the various parts, 98,30; sabbaṅga-sampanna, *mfn.* complete in every part, 110,13. — ³⁾ a point or a constituent part of a system of rules; uposathaṅgāni (*pl.*), the holy day Vows, 61,7; bojjhaṅga, sambodhi-aṅga, & Aṅguttara (*q. v.*). — ⁴⁾ a quality, attribute, *instr. pl.* dasa(i) aṅgehi, 82,14. — ⁵⁾ *comp. w. num.*

— -fold (*cp. aṅgika & aṅgin*), na-vaṅga, *mfn.* nine-fold, ~am Jinasā-sanam 109,22. — °) *comp. w. vb.*: aṅgī, *v.* sam-aṅgī-bhūta.

aṅgaṇa, *n.* (*sa. aṅgana*) an open space before a house; rājāṅgaṇa, the king's courtyard, *loc.* ~e 8,1. 42,30. — ²⁾ *metaph.* (only in *comp.* with the prefixes an-, nir-, sa-) the mean or vulgar life °: lust, sin; an-aṅgaṇa, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) [*cp. Bōhtlingk, Ber. d. sächsl. Ges. 1898. p. 77; Rhys Davids, JRAS. 1898. p. 193 & 462.*]

aṅga-vijjā, *f.* (*sa. aṅga-vidyā*) the science of prognostication, chiromantia etc.; *loc.* ~āya 48,16.

aṅgāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) charcoal, burning coals, fire; *loc.* ~e 15,32; °gabbhe, amid the fire, 15,33 (*v. gabbha*); °rāsi, *m.* a heap of burning coals, *acc.* ~im 16,3.

aṅgika, *mfn.* (*sa. aṅgika*) *comp. w. num. v.* aṭṭhaṅgika, pañcaṅgika (*cp. aṅga* ⁵⁾ & *next*).

aṅgin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) *comp. w. num. v.* caturaṅgin (*cp. aṅga* ⁵⁾ & *prec.*).

*Aṅguttara-nikaya, *m. nom. pr.* (*fr. aṅga + uttara* °: one part more, „the add-one collection“, *cp. Morris, preliminary remarks, AN. vol. I. p. IX.*), name of a canonical Pāli-work, the fourth of the five Nikāyas; *comm. Manoratha-pūraṇī (q. v.)*; ~o 102,14.

aṅgula, *m.* (= *sa.*) a finger, the measure of a finger's breadth, an inch; *v. catur-aṅgula, mfn.*

aṅguli, *f.* (= *sa.*) a finger; *v. pañcaṅgulika.*

*Aciravatī, *f. nom. pr.* a river in India (Rapti); °tiraṁ, *n.* the bank of A. 28,4.

accagamā & accagā, *v. ati-gacchati (cp. upaccagā).*

accanta, *mfn.* (*fr. ati + anta, sa. atyanta*), excessive, perpetual; *adv.* ~am, in perpetuity, absolutely: nācanta[m], not always, 5,21. — °sukhumāla, *m.* „an exceedingly delicate

prince" 97,34. — ⁰-dussīlya, *n.* „very great wickedness" Dh. 162.

accaya, *m.* (*sa.* atyaya, *cp.* atigacchati). ¹) passing away, lapse (of time), end, death; *instr. adv.* ~ena „at the end of" (*v. gen.* or *in comp.*): pītu ~ena „when his father died" 24,13; mam' accayena 79,5; tassā rattiya a-⁰ „at the end of the night" 78,1; ekāha-dvīha-⁰ „in one or two days" 32,24; katipaha-⁰ „a few days later" 49,22; satt'-attha-divas'-a⁰ „seven or eight days later" 35,1; mā-saddhamāsa-⁰ „at the end of one and a half month" 20,11. — ²) transgression, sin; ~o mam' accagamā „transgression has overcome me" 75,23; tassa me Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigāhātu „may Bh. accept the confession I make of my sin" 75,25; the words accayaṃ accayato (*acc. & abl.*) may originally be due to phrases like ~aṃ ~ato passati (Vin. I, 315) „to see the sin in its sinfulness", or ~aṃ ~ato deseti (SN. I, 239) „to confess, to apologize. — ³) overcoming, conquering; dur-accaya, *mfn.* difficult to be conquered, *acc. f.* ~aṃ (taṇhaṃ) 108,1. acci, *f.* (*sa.* arcī(s), *m. n.*), a flame; *nom.* yā acci 99,21.

acchati, *vb.* (*sa.* √ās) to sit, stay, remain; *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti 76,29. The *pr.* acchati seems to be a later formation from aor. acchi (*sa.* *ātsit) *cp.* Tr. PM. 61,3; K. F. Johansson, Idg. F. III 205. (= *sa.* ṛcchati, *Pischel*, Gr. § 480.)

*accharā, *f.* a snap with the fingers; ⁰-sadda, *m.* ~ena (*instr.*) „at the snapping of the fingers" 18,17.

acchariya, *mfn.* (*sa.* āccarya) marvellous, wonderful, astonishing; *f.* ~ā (Buddhānaṃ kathā) 86,24; *n.* ~aṃ (in exclamations) how wonderful! 79,25. 98,32; *s. n.* a wonder, a marvel; *acc.* ~aṃ 3,22. 5,19; *pl. acc.* ~āni 25,9. (*cp.* accheraka).

acchādāna, *n.* (*sa.* ācch-⁰) covering, clothes; ~aṃ 31,3-9. — sāmika-⁰ the protection of a husband, ~aṃ (*acc.*) 31,7-8.

acchādeti, *vb. caus.* (*sa.* ā-√chad) to array in (*acc. & instr.*), to put on (clothes, *acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (taṃ dibbavatthehi) 20,8; ~(ahatavatthāni) 33,3.

*accheraka, *mfn.* (*fr.* acchariya *v. suff.* -ka). ati-acch-⁰ *mfn.* admirable, extraordinary; *n.* ~aṃ 3,22.

aja, *m.* (= *sa.*) a goat, a ram; ~o 54,8; *voc.* aja, 54,12; *pl.* ~ā 54,12. — aja-rāja (*voc.*) 54,26. — ajika, *f.* a she-goat; *acc.* ~aṃ 54,8. (*cp.* ajina).

Ajātasattu, *m. nom. pr.* (*sa.* Ajāta-çatru o: having no enemy) a son of king Bimbisāra (*q. v.*). ⁰-kumāra, *m.* the prince A. ~o 75,1; ~aṃ (*acc.*) 75,2.

ajika, *v.* aja.

ajina, *n.* (= *sa.*) a skin (of a goat?) *esp.* of the black antelope, used by ascetics). ⁰-sāṭi, *f.* a garment of skins; *instr.* ~iya 106,10. — Dh. 394.

ajja, *adv.* (*sa.* adya) to-day, now, 2,30. 3,14; ajjāpi tāva „until this day" (*v. pr. of the verb*) 10,13; ajj'eva „this very day" 65,13; ajj'ahaṃ Dh. 326.

*ajjatagge, *adv.* (*fr.* ajjato [*sa.* *adya-tas] + agge, *v.* agga⁴)) from this day forth, henceforth, 69,30. (*cp.* Weber, Ind. Str. III. 150.).

ajjatana, *mfn.* (*sa.* adyatana) of to-day, modern (*opp.* porāṇa); *n.* ~aṃ Dh. 227 (*metri causa* ~āṃ). ~āya, *adv.* (*dat.* or *loc. f.?*) to-day 70,10.

ajjhagā, ajjhagu, *v.* adhi-gacchati.

ajjhatta, *n.* (*sa.* adhy-ātman) the soul, individual thought. ⁰-samutthāna, *mfn.* originating from internal (intellectual) cultivation. *f.* ~ā (hiri) 10,16 (*opp.* bahiddhā-samutthāna). — ⁰-rata, *mfn.* delighting inwardly, *m.* ~o Dh. 362.

ajjhattika, *mfn.* (*sa.* adhy-āt-mika), belonging to the soul or to the individual; *n. pl.* ~āni āyatanāni, the internal senses, 82,11.

ajjhabhāsi, *v.* adhi-bhāsati.

ajjhavāsaya, *v.* adhi-vāseti.

ajjhāya, *m.* (*sa. adhyāya*) reading, *v. sajjhāya.*

ajjhā-vasati, *vb.* (*sa. adhy-ā-vas*) to inhabit (*acc.*); *fut. 3. sg.* ~issati (*agāraṃ*) „to live a household life“ 61,31.

*ajjhāsayā, *m.* (*fr. sa. adhi + ācaya* (√ci)) meaning, intention; *sabbesaṃ* °-gahaṇatthaṃ (*cp. attha*), in order to hear the meaning of the assembly, 11,4.

*ajjhokāsa, *m.* (*fr. adhi + okāsa*, *g. v.*) the open air, an open place; *loc. ~e* (caṅkamatī) 68,9.

*ajjhottharati, *pr.* (*fr. *adhi-ava-√str*) to strew about, to throw on the ground (*acc.*) *ger. ~itvā* (turiyāni) 65,3.

*ajjhoḥarati, *vb.* (*fr. adhi-ava-√hr*) to eat, to swallow (*acc.*) *inf. ~itum* (ambaphalaṃ) 37,35.

añjana, *n.* (= *sa.*) black pigment. °-vaṇṇa, *mf. n.* black-coloured, *gen. pl. ~ānaṃ* (kesānaṃ) 44,24.

añjali, *m.* (= *sa.*) the two palms joined; *acc. ~im* paggayha, raising (their) joined hands (as a mark of supplication) 22,4; ~im paggaṇhitvā. *id.* (respectfully) 30,6; ~im paṇumetvā, *id.* 74,30.

añña, *pron.* (*sa. anya*) *m.* ~o, *f.* ~ā, *n.* ~aṃ, *acc. mf. n.* ~aṃ, *instr. m. n.* ~ena, *gen. m. n.* ~assa, *f.* ~issā; *pl. m.* ~e, *instr. m. n.* ~ehi, *gen. m. n.* ~esaṃ, *loc. m. n.* ~esu. ¹⁾ other, another (not the same, different or similar) 6,35. 7,8. 61,38. 74,3; 7,9 (~assa, *opp. ekassa*), 99,2 (~o, *opp. so eva*); Dh. 158 (~aṃ, *opp. attānaṃ*), *cp.* Dh. 252. 355; añño pi, 5,31; ~assa purisassa (a paramour) 9,13, ~aṃ (*sc. purisaṃ, id.*) 9,28; ~ena pariyāyena, 91,11 = ~enākārena, 91,32 (in another way o: wrong); *comp. añña-purisaṃ* 48,12. — ²⁾ another, a second, a new (by way of addition) 4,33. 18,9; ~ehi dvīhi (still two) 34,9. — ³⁾ the rest, the others (*pl. & n. sg.*) 33,16. 34,24; ~esu divasesu (on the preceding days) 13,10.

65,31; aññe sattā (other mortals) 62,25; *n. aññaṃ* (everything else, *opp. idam eva*) 89,25. — ⁴⁾ with a negation: the only one, none but; ~o gamanamaggo n'atthi, 3,14; ~ā patitthā n'atthi (tha-petvā tīpi saraṇāni) 28,25. — ⁵⁾ *pleonastically*: ~aṃ saṃvaccharaṃ (a whole year) 33,17; ~aṃ aphāsukaṃ n'atthi (no sickness) 49,38. — ⁶⁾ *repeated*: ^{a)} one, . . another (in different way) 67,39. 67,30. 99,10; ~aṃ jīvaṃ ~aṃ sariraṃ (*opp. taṃ*) 89,38. *cp.* Dh. 75. ^{b)} *reciprocally*: one-another (one towards or with another etc.) ~o ~aṃ Dh. 165; often *comp.*: aññaṃaññaṃ, *adv.* 11,20. 11,27. 19,14. 33,20-21. 74,5. — ⁷⁾ *combined with other pron.*: yo añño (every other who) 34,21; ~aṃ kiṃ (anything further) 41,7; na añño koci (nobody else) 51,8; ~aṃ kiñci kāthetvā („told some lie“) 53,9; mā ~aṃ kiñci āsaṃkittha („you ought not to suppose that there is anything behind this“) 7,11; ~aṃ kiñca yathic-chitāṃ („every other service according to your desire“) 111,38. — *cp. para, apara, itara, aññatara.*

*añña-khantika, *m(fn).* (*fr. añña + khanti*) „belonging to another faith“; *instr. m.* ~ena (tayā) 94,26.

aññatara, *pron.* (*compar. fr. añña, sa. anyatara*). ¹⁾ a certain, some; *m.* ~o 32,9; *acc. ~aṃ* 3,30; *gen. ~assa* 9,9; *loc. ~asmiṃ* 30,29; *acc. f.* ~aṃ 30,28. — ²⁾ one of a certain number (*v. gen. of the numeral*) Dh. 137. 157. — ³⁾ another; *gen. m.* ~assa purisassa (another man's) 100,11; aññatara-vesena 55,29 („in disguise“ *cp. vesa*; perhaps we have to read: aññataka-^o as 43,19).

*añña-titthiya, *m(fn).* (*sa. anya + tirtha*), heretical; *pl. ~ā*, the heretics, 72,28; *instr. ~ehi* 74,9 *cp. titthiya*).

aññattha, *adv.* (*sa. anyatra*) elsewhere, to another place, 12,35. 49,15 (*cp. next*).

aññatra, ¹⁾ *adv.* (= *prec.*) elsewhere, except, save; aññatra Tathāgata

(„save by the T.^a, the *gen.* being due to the prec. tassa) 78,17. — ²) *prp.* besides (*acc.*) 97,28. — *aññatra-yoga, *m(fn)*. having another discipline; *instr. m.* ~ena (tayā) 94,27. (*cp. yoga*).

aññathatta, *n.* (*sa.* anyathātvā *cp. next*) variation, difference; ~am 114,22.

aññathā, *adv.* (*sa.* anyathā) otherwise. — *aññathācariyaka, *m(fn)*. having another teacher (*cp. ācariya*); ~ena (tayā) 94,27.

*aññā-ditthika, *m(fn)*. belonging to another sect (*cp. ditthi*); ~ena (tayā) 94,26.

aññāmaññam, *adv. v.* aññā⁶)

*aññā-rucika, *m(fn)*. having another inclination (*cp. ruci*); ~ena (tayā) 94,26-27.

aññā, *f.* (*sa.* ājñā) knowledge. — samma-d-aññā-vimutta, *mfn.* who has become free through perfect knowledge; *gen.* ~assa Dh. 96. *pl.* ~ānam, Dh. 57. (*cp. ājānāti*).

aññāya, aññāsi, *v.* ājānāti.

aṭavi, *f.* (= *sa.*) a forest; *loc.* ~iyam 30,30; ~i-mukhe „on the outskirts of a forest“ 30,29. (*cp. mukha*).

aṭṭa¹, *mfn.* (*sa.* āṭa, *cp. atṭiyati*, *√ard.*) afflicted, pained, suffering. — aṭṭassara, *m.* a cry of pain or distress, ~am (*acc.*) 40,21 (*cp. sara*³). — veda-naṭṭa, *mfn.* oppressed by pain, *m.* ~o 50,20.

aṭṭa², *m.* (*sa.* artha, *cp. attha*¹ & aṭṭha²), case, cause, lawsuit, litigation; *acc.* ~am 59,4; aṭṭathāya (uparavo) on account of litigations 42,30. — kū-taṭṭa, false suit (*q. v.*).

aṭṭaka, *m.* (*dimin. fr. atṭa*, a watch-tower, — *sa.*) a tower, a platform; *acc.* ~am 73,32. *cp. Morris*, JPTS. '86,104.

*aṭṭiyati, *vb.* (also written aṭṭiyati or addh⁰-, add⁰-, *denom. fr. atṭa*¹, *cp. √ard & √rt*) to feel annoyed or bored, to be incommodated or tormented; *part. f.* ~mānā 50,1. [*cp. Morris*, JPTS. '86,104-05.].

aṭṭha¹, *num.* (*sa.* asṭha-) eight. ¹) *indecl.* 23,22. 82,12. — ²) *comp.* aṭṭhū-sabha-matta, *mfn.* of a measure of 8 usabhas (*q. v.*) ~am ṭhānam 27,27 (*acc.*). — satt'-aṭṭha-divas'-accayena (seven or eight days) 35,1. (*cp. aṭṭhaṅgika*, aṭṭhama, aṭṭhārasama).

aṭṭha² - attha¹ (*q. v.*) in the *comp.* *aṭṭha-kathā, *f.* a commentary, the commentary on the Buddhist holy scriptures; *nom.* ~ā (*opp. Pāli*) 113,26; *acc.* ~am 114,7; *instr.* ~āya 114,25. — *comp. w. the prefix sa-* (*adj.*): sātṭhakathā pāli (the text with the commentary) 102,3. — parittatṭhakatham (*acc.* a concise or compendious commentary) 113,24. — Sihalatṭhakathā (the Sinhalese A.) 113,28; *acc. pl.* ~ā (sabbā) 114,27. (*cp. atṭa*³).

*aṭṭhaṅgika, *mfn.* (*fr. atṭha*¹ + aṅga *w. pref.* -ka, *cp. sa.* asṭhāṅga) consisting of 8 parts, eightfold; *m.* ~o (maggo) 67,3. 82,12. Dh. 273; *acc.* ~am (maggaṃ) Dh. 191.

aṭṭhama, *mfn.* (*sa.* asṭhama) the eighth; *m.* ~o 103,28 (o: aṭṭhami (*f.*) senā Mārassa).

aṭṭhārasa, *num.* (*sa.* asṭhādaça-) eighteen. — aṭṭhārasama, *mfn.* (*sa.* asṭhādaça) the eighteenth; *m.* ~o (Malavaggo) Dh. XVIII.

aṭṭhi, *n.* (*sa.* asthi) ¹) a bone; *nom.* ~i 13,11; *coll.* (bones) 82,3. — 97,20; *acc.* ~im 13,14; *pl.* ~ini Dh. 149; *gen.* ~inam Dh. 150. — ²) the stone of a fruit; ~i 37,6; *acc.* -iim 36,35; *abl.* ~ito 37,5. — aṭṭhi-koṭi, *f.* the end of a bone; *acc.* ~im 13,20. — aṭṭhi-minjā, *f.* (*q. v.*) (*cp. next*).

aṭṭhika, *n.* (*sa.* asthika) a bone; hanukatṭhikena (*instr.*) by the jaw-bone, 40,18 (*v. hanu(ka)*).

*aṭṭhi-karoti, *vb.* (*perhaps fr. artha, cp. sa.* kad-arthi-*√kr*, (Tr.)) to attend, to pay attention to (*synon. w. manasi-karoti, q. v.*); *ger.* ~katvā 71,23. [*cp. Morris*, JPTS. '86,107; *Fausböll*, Sn. vol. II,28 (*fr. sa.* asṭhi (*√ac*) „reaching“); *Windisch*, Māra, p. 100 (= *sa.* āsthāmkṛtvā „Acht geben“);

Warren, Buddhism, p. 349 „to be convinced“].

*atthi-miñjā, *f.* (sa. *asthi-majjan) the marrow of bones, 82,3 = 97,20. [cp. Morris, JPTS. '85,29-30.]

atthūsabha-matta, *v.* attha¹.

addha, *m. & n.* (also written addha (*q. v.*), sa. ardha) a half. °nālikamatta, *mfn.* of the measure of a half nālika (*q. v.*), *acc. m.* ~am (taṇḍulam) 57,18. — °ratta-samaye (*loc.*) at midnight, 40,8. cp. upaddha, diyaddha & next.

addhatiya, *mfn.* (a shortened form of addha-teyya, or from *addha-tatiya with elision of -ta- (like viññānañca-, *q. v.*)) two and a half; *n. pl.* ~āni (purisa-satāni) 33,20. — addhatiya-sata, *mfn.* „250“; *m. acc. pl.* ~e (jane) 34,7.

addhateyya, *mfn.* (a prakritic formation from sa. ardha-trītiya) two and a half. — °sata, *mfn.* „250“; *m. pl.* ~ā 21,31, *acc.* ~e 21,33.

anu (or anu) *mfn.* (= sa.) fine, small (*opp.* thūla). *anumhūla, (*mfn.*) small and large, Dh. 409; ~am (saññojanam) Dh. 31; *n. pl.* ~āni (pāpāni) Dh. 265.

anumatta, *mfn.* (sa. anu-mātra) small, atomic. *m.* ~o pi (vanatho) „even the smallest“ Dh. 284 [anu-]; *acc.* ~am (dubbhāsitaṃ padam) 110,12; *instr. n.* ~ena (puññena) „even the least (good work)“ 103,14 [but here the Birman reading anumatto (*sc.* attho) ought to be preferred].

anda, *n.* (= sa.) an egg. °bhūta, *mfn.* (cp. bhavati) fragile, weak; *f.* ~ā (bhātā bhariyā) „from her childhood“ 51,4. — Andabhūta-jātaka, *n.* 52,11. (cp. andha-bhūta).

ati, *indecl.* (before vowels usually *acc.*, *v.* accanta, accaya etc. = sa.) prefix¹) to verbs, expressing „beyond, over“; ²) to nouns „excessive(ly), extraordinary(-ily), too much“ (= ativiya, *q. v.*).

*ati-accheraka, *mfn.* ~am (*n.*) a very wonderful thing, 3,32.

*ati-karuna, *mfn.* very pitiable or miserable; *m.* ~o (ravo) 60,10; °sara, *m.* (*v.* sara³), *acc.* ~am 27,14.

atikkama, *m.* (sa. ati-krama) overcoming, conquering; *acc.* ~am (dukkhassa) „the destruction (of pain)“ 107,19 = Dh. 191.

atikkamati, *vb.* (sa. ati-√kram) ¹) to pass, cross, ²) to surpass, overcome (*w. acc.*). *part. m. pl.* ~antā 26,32; an-atikkamanto (*m.*) not surpassing: o accompagnying (gitassaraṃ tantissarena) 19,32. *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya (saññojanam sabbam) Dh. 221. *pp. n. pl.* atikkantāni (tini saviyaccharāni) 21,11. *ger.* ~itvā (samuddam) 26,3; (simam) 39,18; atikamma (Kasirattam) „having left“ 38,21. *caus.* atikkameti (*q. v.*)

atikkamana, *n.* (sa. atikramana) overstepping. — *atikkamanaka, *mfn.* exceeding (*w. acc.*): pañnasāññam °migo, 8,10.

atikkameti, *pr.* (*caus.* atikkamati) to cause to pass or to be passed over; *imp. 2. sg.* ~ehi (mayham varam) 6,34. *fut. 1. sg.* ~essami (te varam) 7,2.

*ati-khīṇa, *mfn.* (*fr.* ati + khīṇa, *pp.* √kshi?) destroyed, broken; cāpatikhīṇa va (*m. pl.*) „like broken bows“ Dh. 156.

ati-ga, *mfn.* (= sa.) overcoming, surmounting. *m.* pañca-saṅgātigo (bhikkhu) Dh. 370; *acc.* saṅgātigam, Dh. 397.

atigacchati, *pr.* (sa. ati-√gam & √gā) to overcome. *aor. 3. sg.* acca-gamā (mam) 75,23; *acc-a-gā* (moḥam) Dh. 414.

ati-gāḷha, *mfn.* (sa. ati-gāḍha, *pp.* √gāḥ) very tight or close, intensive; *f.* ~ā (kappanā) 65,21.

*ati-citra, *mfn.* (sa. *ati + citra) excellent, brilliant; *n. pl.* ~āni (pañha-paṭibhānāni) 98,33.

*ati-tutthi, *f.* (*fr.* sa. ati + tusṭhi) extreme joy; *instr.* ~iyā 10,13.

ati-dūra, *mfn.* (= sa.) very di-

stant, too far; *loc. n. (adv.)* ~e 12,29. 83,2 (nātidūre).

**ati-dhona-cārin*, *mfn.* 'wandering in transgression', sinful; *acc. m.* ~inam 106,30 = Dh. 240. (The etymology of this word is a little doubtful, but it seems to be preferable to take it = **ati-dhāvana-cārin* (√dhāv¹, to run). *Morris*. JPTS. '87,100 and *Franke*, WZ. 1901 derive it from **dhona* (pure, √dhāv² to wash) *sa. dhauta*: „practising impurity, transgressing purity“, „der wider die Reinheit verstösst“).

atipāta, *m.* (= *sa.*) neglect, transgression, injuring. *pāṇātipāta*, destroying life (*g. v.*)

**ati-bahala*, *mfn.* (*fr. ati + bahala*) very thick; *f.* ~ā yāgu? „is the rice-gruel thick enough?“ 56,29 (the questioner seems to think that the rice-gruel is very thin or weak (nātibahalā) and gets that enigmatical answer: *udakam na laddham* „it has not got any water“).

**ati-bhagini-putta*, *m.* (*fr. ati + bhagini-putta, q. v.*) a very dear nephew (ironically), ~o 5,5.

atimaññati, *vb.* (*sa. ati-√man*) to despise; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati Dh. 366; *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya Dh. 365 (*w. acc. salābham*).

**ati-manorama*, *mfn.* (*fr. ati + mano-rama, q. v.*) very charming; *instr. n.* ~ena (*sirisobhaggena*) 64,10.

**ati-mahanta*, *mfn.* (*fr. ati + mahanta (sa. mahat)*) very great (big or large); *loc. m.* nātimahante (*sare*) 3,32.

**atimāpeti*, *vb.* (*caus. *ati-√mī* (māpayati)) to injure, to destroy (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~eti Dh. 246 (pāṇam).

**ati-muduka*, *mfn.* (*fr. ati + muduka, q. v.*) very soft, mild or feeble; *m.* ~o (rājā) 38,24.

atirocati, *vb.* (*sa. ati-√ruc*) to shine forth; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati Dh. 59.

ativattati, *vb.* (*sa. √vrt*) to overcome (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (ditṭham) 3,27.

**ati-vasa*, *mfn.* (*fr. ati + vasa (sa. vaça)*) thoroughly subject to or dependent on (*gen.*); *m. pl.* ~ā (mama) Dh. 74.

**ati-vākya*, *n.* (*fr. ati + vākya, cp. sa. ati-√vac*) abuse; *acc.* ~am Dh. 320.

ativiya, *adv.* (*sa. ativa*) very, excessively; ~sūro hutvā 38,31; ~dhammiko rājā 39,8; ~pabbajjāya cittaṃ nami 65,12.

**ati-sītala*, *mfn.* (*fr. ati + sītala (sa. çītala)*) very cold; *m.* ~o (aggi) 16,10.

atiharati, *vb.* (*sa. ati-√hr*) to carry over, to bring; *aor. 3. sg.* ~ri (dhuttam māṇavikāya santikaṃ) 50,5.

atīta, *mfn.* (*sa. pp. ati-√i*) ¹⁾ past, passed away, dead; *atita-jāti*, *f.* a former existence, *loc.* ~iyam 85,12; **atīta-satthuka*, *mfn.* having no master more, *n.* ~am pāvacaṇam („the holy word has no announcer more“) 79,3; *khaṇātīta*, *mfn.* who allows the right moment to pass, *m. pl.* ~ā 108,7 = Dh. 315. — ²⁾ *act.* who has neglected or transgressed, *m. gen.* ~assa (ekam dhammam) 106,11 = Dh. 176. — ³⁾ *subst. n.* the past, an event of the past, a tale; *loc. (adv.)* atīte, formerly, in the times of past, 1.3. 2,17 etc; *atitānāgate* (*opp. etarahi*) in the past and in the future, 56,11 (*cp. an-āgata*); *acc.* ~am āhari (told a tale of the past) 28,17.

Atula, *m. nom. pr.* an Upāsaka; *voc.* ~a Dh. 227.

*atta*¹, *mfn.* (*sa. ātta. pp. ā-√dā*) seized, *v.* *atta-danda. atta-mana.*

*atta*², *in comp.* = *attan* („self“) *q. v. cp. sayam.*

**atta-kilamatha*, *m.* (*fr. atta*² + *kilamatha (sa. klamatha)*) mortification; ⁰*ānuyoga*, *mfn.* given to mortification, *m.* ~ 66,37 (*cp. anuyoga*).

**atta-gutta*, *mfn.* (*fr. atta*² + *gutta (sa. gupta, pp. √gup)*) self-protected; *m.* ~o Dh. 379.

**atta-ghaṇṇa*, *n.* (*fr. atta*² + *ghaṇṇa (cp. sa. ghānya, √han)*) de-

struction of one's self; *dat.* ~āya „to his own destruction“ Dh. 164.

atta-ja, *mfn.* (fr. *atta*² + *ja*, *sa. ātmaja*) born from one's self; *n.* ~am (pāpam) Dh. 161.

*atta-daṇḍa *mfn.* (fr. *atta*¹ + *daṇḍa*, *q. v.*) using the stick, violent (*opp.* nibbuta); *m. pl. loc.* ~esu Dh. 406.

*attadattha, *m.* (fr. *atta*² + *attha*¹, with *d* euphonically inserted) one's own advantage, what is useful to one's self (with regard to one's moral improvement or to the development of one's spiritual faculties; *opp.* parattha, *q. v.*); *acc.* ~am Dh. 166 (*cp.* SBE. X 46). *cp.* sadattha-pasuta.

*atta-danta, *mfn.* (fr. *atta*² + *danta*, *pp.* √dam) having tamed one's self; *m.* ~o Dh. 322; *gen.* ~assa (posassa) Dh. 104.

attan (*in comp.* atta-) *m. sg.* (*sa. ātman*) ¹ the individual soul, self, person, the Ego (the real existence of which is denied, *cp.* puggala, nāma-rūpa, jīva); *nom.* attā 55,2. Dh. 62. 104. 160; 'attā me'ti „a so-called (imagined) myself“ or „thinking that I have a soul“ 96,13; *instr.* attanā Dh. 161; attanā sudantena „by his own welltamed self“ Dh. 160. 323; *abl.* attanā añño piyataro n'atthi 54,33. — ²) *instr.* attanā is frequently used like *nom.* (in apposition to the grammatical subject) = „himself“ (*lit.* „by himself“): 34,16 (attanāpi) 34,23-25. 38,18. 42,1. 49,21. 54,8. Dh. 379. — ³) *acc.* attānam (contracted attam) and the other oblique cases (*esp. gen.* attano) are used as *pron. reflex.* referring to the gramm. subject in all persons, genders, and numbers = myself (ourselves), yourself (~selves), himself (herself, itself, one's self, themselves). attānam: 3. *sg.* 12,27. 54,34. 55,1 (attam) Dh. 159. 355 (attanam metri causa) 379 (attam); *f. sg.* 3,15. 27,22; 3. *pl.* 106,28 = Dh. 80. *instr.* attanā: 3. *sg.* 17,1 (kata-kammam) 20,27 (mam uddharā); 1. *sg.* 29,3

(dinna-dāne). *gen.* attano: 3. *sg.* 2,14. 10,5. 52,32. Dh. 160; 2. *sg.* 9,23. 12,35; 1. *sg.* 7,9; 3. *pl.* 5,9. 73,24; 2. *pl.* 17,1. 41,22. attano attano („each . . . his own“) 14,11-14 (3. *pl.*); 41,23 (referring to the gramm. object). — atta-vetana-bhata, *mfn.* „supporting one's self by one's own earnings“ 105,5. — an-atta, *mfn.* destitute of a self (*q. v.*). — ojit-tatta, *mfn.* having secured one's self (*v. ojita*). — paccattam, *adv.* by one's self (*q. v.*). — pahitatta, *mfn.* whose mind is intent upon (*v. pahita*, *cp.* padhāna). — bhāvitatta, *mfn.* having trained one's self (*v. bhāveti*). — attakilamatha *etc.* (*qv.*). — Atta-vagga, *m.* name of a chapter of Dhammapada. Dh. XII.

atta-bhāva, *m.* (fr. *atta*² + *bhāva*, *sa. ātmabhāva*) ¹ proper or peculiar nature, body, figure; *acc.* ~am 52,29. 64,16. — ²) birth, existence; *nom.* ~o (pañcasatimo) 17,8; pañcasu ⁰-satesu „in 500 of my former existences“ 17,7.

atta-mana, *mfn.* (fr. *atta*¹ + *manas*, *sa. āttamanas*) joyful, delighted, happy; *m.* ~o 93,18. Dh. 328. *f.* ~ā 62,24. — an-attamana, *mfn.* displeased, *m.* ~o 74,30.

atta-sambhava, *mfn.* (fr. *atta*² + *sambhava*, *sa. ātmasambhava*) originating from one's self; *n.* ~am (pāpam) Dh. 161.

*atta-hetu, *adv.* (fr. *atta*² + *hetu* (*q. v.*)) for one's own sake. Dh. 84 (*opp.* parassahetu).

*attānuyogin, *mfn.* (fr. *atta*² + *anuyogin*) who exerts himself in meditation, Dh. 209 (*gen. pl.* ~inam).

attha¹, *m.* (*sa. artha*) ¹ aim, purpose, sake, reason; *instr.* yen' atthena idhāgato 103,13 („the reason for which you have come here“, corresponding to the foll. attho (?); but „yena“ is probably an error for sena (*sa. svenārthena*)); *dat.* atthāya and *acc.* attham are frequently used at the end of *comp.* (*adv.*) = „for the sake of, on account of, for“: (*dat.*) 3,5.

9,11. 15,30. 16,12. 21,28. 28,5. 32,29. 41,3. 42,30. 47,5. 58,1. 60,26. 111,29. (*acc.*) 8,7. 11,4. 21,3. 31,11. 57,23. 61,13. 62,31. 91,25; kimatthāya („why“) 33,1. kimatthañ (*do.*) 3,12. 15,10. 33,8; *dat.* atthāya also separately (*adv. v. gen.*): 49,14. 57,1. 60,14. 65,1. 108,21 (*cp.* ³) below). — ²) need, want, desire (*v. instr.*) *nom.* ~o 18,9. 22,17-30. 33,2. 35,3-4. 55,15. 83,25. 103,14. 104,31; usirattha, *mfn.* „he who wants Usīra“ (*q. v.*) 108,4 (*m. ~o*); *cp.* atthika & atthin. — ³) use, utility, advantage, gain, wealth; *acc.* ~aṃ icchatī 34,30; ~aṃ karissam 47,8; ~aṃ anāgataṃ (pekkaṃ) „foreseeing future advantage“ 112,4; bahūnaṃ ~āya (*dat.*) 108,21. — attha-saṃhita, *mfn.* useful, *n.* ~aṃ 93,7; an-attha-saṃhita, *mfn.* & an-attha, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); nir-attha- (ka), *mfn.* useless (*q. v.*); sattha (= sa + attha) *v.* appa-sattha & sātthaka. *cp.* attad-attha. *m.*, parattha, *m.* & sadattha-pasuta, *mfn.* — ⁴) thing, object, matter; *acc.* imam atthaṃ „this“ 2,8. 105,22; tam atthaṃ „the matter“ 7,1. 13,14; *gen.* imassa ~assa 31,10; atthavasāṃ (*acc.*) „the meaning of this“ (*v. vasa*) Dh. 289. — uttamatthaṃ (*acc.*) a precious thing. 54,29, the best thing, Dh. 386 — 403. — ⁵) = attha², case, cause; *acc.* ~aṃ 101,9. Dh. 256; *loc.* ~amhi Dh. 331. — ⁶) sense, meaning, signification; ~o 52,7. 85,10. 89,2; *acc.* ~aṃ 90,30. 113,11-15; *abl.* (*adv.*) ~to („according to the meaning“) 114,20. — attha-pada, *n.* a word of sense (*opp.* vācā anathapada-saṃhitā) Dh. 100; antogadha-hetu-attha, *mfn.* containing a causative meaning, ~aṃ padaṃ 85,9; paramatthato, *adv.* (*abl.*) „in the absolute sense“ 98,27 (*cp.* Paramattha-dīpanī). For the comp. attha-kathā (a commentary) *v.* attha². — ⁷) the right, the truth; *acc.* ~aṃ an-atthañ ca, right and wrong Dh. 256; ~aṃ hitvā, leaving the real (aim of life) Dh. 209; in this sense attha is often *opp.* dhamma („duty“): ~aṃ dham-

mañ ca, 11,13. Dh. 363, *cp.* 58,25; hence the name *attha-dhammānūsāsaka, *m.* of a royal counsellor or secretary (he must give the king information of what is ‘attha’ (o: the real state of the case) and advice concerning the ‘dhamma’ (o: what ought to be done)), a counsellor of right and justice, *nom.* ~o 37,26.

attha² *m.* (*sa. asta*) disappearance, destruction; atthañ (*acc.*) gacchati, to disappear, to cease, to perish, Dh. 226. 293. 384; *loc.* suriye atthaṃ gate, at sunset 32,29. (*cp. next*).

attha³, *pr.* 2. *pl.* v. atthi.

*atthagama, *m.* (*fr.* attha² + gama) perishing, vanishing, destruction; rūpassa ~o 94,9.

*atthaṅgama, *m.* (*fr.* atthañ, *acc.* attha² + gama) — *prec.*; *dat.* ~āya (dukkha-domanassānaṃ) 90,18.

atthato, *adv.* (*sa. arthatas*) *v.* attha¹ (6).

*attha-dhammānūsāsaka, *m.* *v.* attha¹ (7).

*attha-pada, *n.* *v.* attha¹ (6).

*attha-vasa, *m.* (*sa. *artha-vaṣa*) *v.* attha¹ (4).

*attha-saṃhita, *mfn.* *v.* attha¹ (3).

*Atthasālinī, *f.* (*sa. *artha-ṣālinī*) *nom. pr.* name of a commentary (by Buddhaghosa) on Dhamma-saṅgāṇi, the first book of the Abhidhamma-Piṭaka; *acc.* ~im 113,23.

atthi. *vb.* (*sa. √as, pr. asti*) to be, to exist; *pr.* 3. *sg.* atthi 2,22. 96,16; *n'atthi* 3,11. 87,22; *atth'* 1,10. 43,26. 92,30. 2. *sg.* si 2,7-13. 3,12-13. 4,11. 98,13; *asi* 54,30. 88,9. 1. *sg.* amhi 12,11. 92,10; 'mhi 4,4. 28,14. 45,1. 88,10; *asmi* 16,12. 104,21; 'smi 7,13. 49,29. 98,3. 3. *pl.* santi 11,14. 110,22. 2. *pl.* attha 21,9. 73,5 (atthā 'ti). 1. *pl.* amha 21,3 (amhā 'ti). This verb is often used as copula with an *adj.* or *subst.* 2,7. 98,13, and esp. with a *pp.* 2,13. 12,11. 21,3-9. 92,10 etc. The 3. *sg.* atthi is frequently used in the sense of „to belong to“ (*gen.*): 12,1. 16,1-5. 105,11

(atthi *sc.* me), and this form may also be combined even with the *pl.* of the subject (= santi) : 3,25. 12,1. 18,5. 43,2. 53,31. 82,2. 105,11. 109,11. Dh. 255 etc. tassā kira taṃ divasaṃ maraṇato mutti nāma n'atthi, „she could not be delivered from death that day“ 87,32. — *imp. 3. sg.* atthu : namoty-atthu „homage to thee“ (*voc.*) 13,26. 108,11; dhi-r-atthu „shame on“ 103,33 (*acc. jīvitam*), 63,13 (*gen. jātīyā*); astu (= *sa. astu*) 114,33. — *pot. 3. sg.* siyā (*sa. syāt*) 38,27. 79,16. 104,14; sakkā ~ „it would be possible“ 56,5; vattabhaṃ ~ „ought to have been said“ 88,6; in the phrase siyā kho pana (*w. pot. of the foll. verb*) we have siyā used adverbially like the Latin *forsitan* „it may be that“ 79,2-23. Besides siyā we often find an older form assa (*sa. *asyāt?*) : tad assa (*w. dat. dukkhāya*) 90,26 = bhaveyya 91,17; avyakatam assa 92,6 *foll. (cp. atha)*; suddho assa (*sālarukkho*) 95,24; Dh. 124 (*nāssa*), 260; *w. gen.* tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa. (perhaps) you will think, 79,3; tat' assa „suppose there were (in that town)“ 90,32 (*cp. seyyathā*). *pot. 3. pl.* assu (*sa. *asyus*) Dh. 74. — *aor. (impf.) 1. sg.* āsīm 85,15. 85,17 („āsīm“ti = ahoṣīm), 108,24. — *part. 1)* sat, being; *loc.* sati (in *loc. abs.*) : ekaṃsena maritabbe sati (*n. sg.*), if (their) death is necessary 6,24; mahārājassa ruciyā sati, at the king's command 39,11; ditṭhiyā sati, if you hold that view, 92,27-30; niccaṃ pajjalite sati, as (everything) is always burning, Dh. 146. ²⁾ santa, *mfn. m.* ~o 13,29. 94,25; *loc. n. sg.* evaṃ sante, in this case, 6,38. 99,7; evaṃ sante pi, yet, notwithstanding this, 37,28. 44,28. 62,30; *loc. m. pl.* ~esu (*khandhesu*) 98,31 („when the groups appear to view“). ³⁾ samāna, *mfn. m.* ~o (*andho*) 25,15. (*manus-sabhūto*) 41,33. (*puṭṭho*) 90,4. (*vutto*) 98,16-17; *acc. m. pl.* ~e (*matte*) 59,26. The *part. fr.* atthi is frequently used as *adj.*, *v. sat*, *santa*³ (*santaku*) &

samāna, (*cp. a-sat, a-santa*). — atthi-bhāva, atthitā & sotthi, *q. v.*

atthika, *mfn. (fr. attha*¹, *sa. arthika*) wanting anything; rajjatthika, *mfn.* who covets the kingdom, *m. pl.* ~ā 39,17. (*cp. atthin*).

atthitā, *f. (fr. atthi, sa. astitā)* being, existence, reality (*opp. natthitā*); *acc.* ~āñ c'eva natthitāñ ca, to be and not to be, 96,7; (*lokanirodham passato*) yā loke ~ā sā na hoti, (to him) there is no reality in existence (the world) 96,10.

atthin, *mfn. (fr. attha*¹, *sa. arthin*) desirous, wanting anything; *v. mantatthin, vādatthin. (cp. atthika)*.

*atthi-bhāva, *m. (fr. atthi + bhāva, q. v.)* existence; *acc.* ~aṃ (*sarassa*) 4,12; ~aṃ ñatvā, having known this being the fact, 48,26; na no koci ~aṃ jānāti, nobody knows that we exist, 72,31.

atthu, *imp. v. atthi*.

atha, *indecl. (= sa.)*¹⁾ and, further, Dh. 55. ²⁾ then, now (continuing the tale) 1,5. 3,15. 3,18 (*ath*¹⁾); atha kho 66,3-5 etc.; atha kena, why then? 54,27. ³⁾ then (*corresp. w. a prec. yadā*), 66,21. 107,12-16 = Dh. 377-79. Dh. 69. 119-20. 384; (*after prec. paṭhamā*;) Dh. 158. ⁴⁾ but, 107,25 = Dh. 387. Dh. 85. 136; atha kho [khv¹] on the contrary 90,36. 91,4; atha ca pana, but on the other hand, 3,4 (*cp. ca*). *cp. atho & next*.

athavā, *indecl. (= sa.)* or (*corresp. w. prec. vā, q. v.*) Dh. 140. 271.

atho, *indecl. (= sa.)* and, also, likewise, Dh. 151. 234. 332. 423.

adam, *pron. n. (sa. adas) v. asu*.

addha = addha, half (*q. v.*); ⁰mā-saccayena, at the end of a half month, 20,11; ⁰-yojana, *n.* a half yojana (*q. v.*) 63,19.

addhagu, *m. (fr. addhan + gu = ga, sa. adhva-ga)* a traveller; *nom.* ~ū, Dh. 302 (*sg. & pl.?*)

addhan, *m. (sa. adhvan)*, a road, a journey, life-time, time; *acc.* ~ānaṃ 44,21. 110,5. Dh. 207 (*addhāna*). —

*addha-gata, *mfn.* one who has accomplished his journey: old, *m.* 74,21 = gataddhin, *mfn.* (*q. v.*). *cp.* addhika & *prec.*

addhā, *adv.* (= *sa.*) certainly, truly; probably, 3,10. 60,20.

*addhika, *m(fn).* (*fr.* addhan) travelling, a traveller; *gen. pl. m.* kapaṇaddhikānaṃ, poor travellers, 38,14 (*v.* kapaṇa).

adhama, *mfn.* (= *sa. superl. fr.* adho, *q. v.*) lowest, vilest; purisādhame (*acc. m. pl.*) low people, Dh. 78. (*cp. next.*)

adhara, *mfn.* (= *sa. compar. fr.* adho, *q. v.*) lower. adharotthe (*loc.*) the lower jaw 13,19 (*v. otṭha. cp. prec.*).

adhi, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) prefix to verbs & nouns expressing 'above, over, on, at, to'; before vowels (except 'i') it takes the form ajjh-, *e. g.* adhibhāsati, *aor.* ajjhabhāsi.

adhika, *mfn.* (*fr.* adhi, = *sa.*) exceeding, superior. — *compar.* adhikata, *mfn. id.*; *n.* ~aṃ (*assum*) *iv. abl.* (catunnaṃ samuddānaṃ udakato) 89,14.

adhigacchati. *vb.* (*sa.* adhi-√gam) 'to go to', to attain, obtain, find, understand (*w. acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (*ratii*) Dh. 187, (*samādhim*) Dh. 365; *3. pl.* ~anti (*sāraṃ*) Dh. 11-22; *pot. 3. sg.* adhigacche (*padam santam*) Dh. 368, ~eyya (*seyyam*, one who is better) Dh. 61; *aor. 3. sg.* (a)dhigā (*attham*), could not understand, 113,15; *v. augm.* ajjhagā (*taṇhānaṃ khayam*) Dh. 154; *aor. 3. pl.* ajjhagū (= ~gu) (*vyasanaṃ*) 34,21; *cond. 1. sg.* otāraṃ nādhigacchissam 'I should never find faults', 104,12 (*cp.* upessaṃ, vicariṣsam, *v. upeti* & *vicarati*; Pān. III, 2,112 & the use of the Greek ἐμελλω).

adhigama, *m.* (= *sa.*) attainment, acquisition; *dat.* ~āya (*w. gen. nāyassa*) 90,18.

*adhi-citta, *n.* 'the higher thought', meditation; *loc.* ~e (āyogo) Dh. 185.

adhiṭṭhāti, *vb.* (*sa.* adhi-√sthā)

¹) to stand (on); *ger.* ~āya 54,8. ²) to practise, to perform, to devote oneself to (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~āti (*upāyupādānaṃ, q. v.*) 96,12; *ger.* ~āya (*uposathaṅgāni*) 61,7.

adhiṭṭhāna, *n.* (*sa.* adhishṭhāna) ¹) determination, resolution. ²) adhering to, clinging to the world, *comp. w. the synon.* abhinivesa (being a paraphrase to upāyupādāna, *q. v.*): adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayaṃ (*cetaso*), that inclination (of the mind) which consists in clinging to the world, 96,12 (*cp. anusaya*).

adhipa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a master, lord; *v.* ādhipacca.

*adhipanna, *pp.* (*adhi-√pad*) assailed, seized; *gen. m.* ~assa (*untakenā-⁰*, 'whom death has seized') Dh. 288.

*adhippāya, *m.* (*fr.* adhi-pra-√i, *cp. sa.* abhi-prāya) intention, meaning; *nom.* ~o, 114,8.

*adhibhāsati, *vb.* (*adhi-√bhās*) to speak to, to address (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ajjhabhāsi 77,2.

adhimutta, *pp.* (*sa.* adhi-mukta (√muc)) inclined to (*w. acc. or comp.*); *m.* vanādhimutto, who gives oneself to desires, Dh. 344 (*cp. vana²*); *gen. m. pl.* ~ānaṃ (*nibbānaṃ*) 'who strive after Nibbāna', Dh. 226.

adhiyattha, *pp.* (*fr.* adhi-√vas) living, inhabiting (*loc.*); *f.* ~ā, 5,19.

*adhivāsana, *n.* (*fr.* adhivāseti) consent, acceptance of an invitation; *acc.* ~am, 70,11.

*adhivāseti, *vb.* (*caus.* adhi-√vas) ¹) to wait, to wait for; *imp. 2. sg.* ~ehi, 53,25; *2. pl.* ~etha, 33,15; *ger.* ~etvā (*w. acc. dve sāvanā*) 11,5. — ²) to bear, endure (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (*tayo pahāre*) 55,15; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (*tā sc. vedanā*) 78,25 = ajjhavāsaya (*vedanaṃ*) 80,34. — ³) to consent; *aor.* ~esi, 70,10 = 77,29; *esp.* to accept an invitation to dinner (*bhattam*): *imp. 3. sg.* ~etu, 70,9 = 77,28. (*cp.* adhivāsana). — *caus. II:* adhivāsāpeti, to cause to wait; *pr. 2. sg.* ~esi, 33,17.

adhiseti, *vb.* (*sa.* adhi-√cī) to

lie upon (*acc.*); *fut. 3. sg.* ~sessati (pathaviṃ) 107,⁵ = Dh. 41.

adhunā, *adv.* (= *sa.*) now. ⁰-āgata, *mfn.* a new-comer; *m.* ~o (uyyānapālo) 37,¹⁵.

adho, *indecl.* (*sa.* adhas) down (*v. acc.*); adho Gaṅgaṃ, down the river G. 14,²¹ (or perhaps better *comp.* adhogaṅgaṃ, *adv.* ?) – *compar.* adhara, *mfn.*, *superl.* adhama. *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

an-, ana-, negative prefix, *v. a*⁴.

*Anāgata-vaṃsa, *m.* 'history of the future'. name of a non-canonical Pāli work („the Buddhist Apocalypse“), from which an extract is given 102,²⁻²⁸.

Anāthapiṇḍika, *m. nom. pr.* (= *sa.*) 'giver of food to the poor', name of a rich merchant; *gen.* ~assa, 71,²⁰.

anika, *m. & n.* (= *sa.*) an army. balānika, *mfn. q. v.*

anu¹, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) before vowels except „u“ usually 'anv-' (*v. anvāya etc.*), prefix to verbs and nouns, expressing 'after, along, near to, according to' etc. Inserted in a dvandva-comp. of the same word repeated, *v. khuddānukhuddaka* (*cp. paṭi*).

anu², *mfn.* = anu (*q. v.*) *cp.* anu-matta.

anukantati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√kṛt. 6.) to cut (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (hatthaṃ) Dh. 311.

anukampā, *f.* (= *sa.*) compassion; *instr.* ~āya (*w. gen.* tava) out of pity (for you) 55,⁴.

anukkama, *m.* (*sa.* anu-krama) succession, order; *instr. adv.* ~ena, gradually, 38,²² 48,⁹; ti ~ena „and so on by degrees“ 34,⁸ sahanukkama, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

anukkamati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√kram) to follow, to go along (*acc.*); *part. med. m.* ~māno (-pathaṃ) 90,³⁴.

anukhuddaka, *mfn. v.* khuddānukhuddaka.

anuga, *mfn.* (*sa.* anu-ga) following; sattāmacca-satānuga, *mfn.* followed by 700 companions, 110,²³ (*m.* ~o).

anugacchati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√gam) to follow (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~gamāsi (taṃ yeva) 68,³³; *w. augm.* anv-a-gā (taṃ) 111,³.

anuggaha, *m.* (*sa.* anu-graha) favour, kindness, help, assistance; *acc.* ~aṃ 6,³⁶.

anucara, *m.* (= *sa.*) a companion, follower. – sānucara, *mfn. v.* sa¹.

anucinna, *mfn.* (*sa.* anu-cirna, *pp.* anu-√car) having attained (*acc.*); *m. pl.* ~ā (samādhijhānaṃ) 109,²¹.

*anucchavika, *mfn.* (*fr.* anu + chavi) suitable, fit; *m.* ~o (*w. inf.*) 24,²⁴; (*w. gen. pers.*) 25,³ (rañño).

anujānāti, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√jñā). ¹) to permit, allow; *pr. 1. sg.* ~āmi (ekena (bhikkhunā) dve sāmaṇere upatthāpetuṃ) 81,¹⁶. ²) to prescribe (*acc.*) 81,²⁰ (dasa sikkhāpadāni). (*cp. next.*)

anuññāta, *mfn.* (*pp.* anujānāti, *sa.* anu-jñāta) permitted, allowed, having attained the permission of (*instr.*); *m.* ~o (ñāti(i)) 11,¹¹ 11,¹³⁻¹⁵; *m. pl.* ~ā (rañña) 73,²⁴.

*anuññātatta, *n.* (*sa.* *anu-jñāta-tva) the being permitted; *abl.* ~ā, 11,¹² („granting him leave to speak“).

anutappati, *vb. pass.* (*sa.* anutapyate, √tap) to suffer, to repent; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati Dh. 67. 314. (*cp. tapati*²).

*anutīre, *adv.* (*fr.* anu¹ + tīra (*loc.*)) near the banks of a river (*gen.*) 104,²¹.

*anutthunati, *vb.* (*fr.* *anu-√stan) to deplore, bewail (*acc.*); *part. m. sg.* ~unaṃ (purāṇāni) Dh. 156 (= anutthunantā (*pl.*) Comm.). The discordance between the *sg.* anutthunaṃ and the *pl.* of the verb is probably due to the fact that senti has been influenced by cāpā-tikhīṇā (like jhāyanti in the preceding verse); *cp.* also the use of *sg.* anutappati Dh. 314.) *cp.* Tr. PM. 76,¹⁰.

*anuddaya, *f.* compassion, mercy; in *comp.* this word generally takes the form anuddaya- (*cp. muttā*): khanti-

mettā-'nuddaya-sampanna. *mfn.* (*q. v.*) 7,12. 38,15. (*fr.* *anu + dayā, although it is generally spelt with double 'd', perhaps from analogy with niddaya?).

*anu-dhamma-cārin. *mfn.* living according to the law; *m.* ~ī Dh. 20 (*cp.* dhamma-cārin).

anudhāvati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√dhāv¹) to follow, pursue, seek (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (tiram) Dh. 85; *aor.* 2. *sg.* anu-dhāvi (kālikam) 47,10.

anupakkamena, *v.* an- (*cp.* upakkama).

*anupakhajja, *ger.* encroaching on (*acc.*) 83,33 (there bhikkhū). This word seems to be *ger. fr.* *anu-pra-√skand (-skadya) = to enter together with, disrespectfully pushing oneself forward (= anu-pavisati, *comm.*). Hence the *vb. denom.* anupakhajjati (Vin. V 163,4). Morris, JPTS. '86,115. '89,201, derives it from √khād.

anupatati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√pat) to run after, to follow (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~anti (sotam) Dh. 347; *pp.* ~ita, followed, *m.* dukkhānupatito. Dh. 302, *pl.* dukkhānupatit' (o: ~ā addhagū) ib.

anuparigacchati. *vb.* (*sa.* anu-pari-√gā) to walk (fly) round (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* anu-pariy-agā (pāsānam) 104,13.

*anupariyāya, *m.* (*fr.* anu-pari-√i) going round along; °-patha. *m.* *acc.* ~am 90,33 = anupariyāya-nāmakam maggam, 91,28 (the path round the town).

*anupassin, *mfn.* (*fr.* anu-√paç) looking after, looking for; para-vajjā⁰, looking after the faults of others, Dh. 253 (*gen. m.* ~issa); subhā⁰, looking for pleasures. Dh. 7 (*acc. m.* ~im), Dh. 349 (*gen. m.* ~ino).

anupucchati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√prach) to inquire after (*acc.*); *pr.* 2. *sg.* ~asi (jivam) 103,17.

anupubba, *mfn.* (*sa.* anu-pūrva) regular; *instr. adv.* ~ena, gradually, by and by, in course of time, 18,11. 37,30. 42,24. 81,8. 87,4. Dh. 239.

*anupubbikathā, *f.* (*fr. prec.*

+ kathā, *q. v.*) a regulated exposition; *acc.* ~am kathesi „preached in due course“ 68,19.

anuppatta, *pp.* (*sa.* anu-prāpta, anu-pra-√āp) arrived to, having reached, having attained (*acc.*); *m.* ~o (vayo) 74,21. (Lañkam) 110,23. *acc.* ~am (uttamattham) Dh. 386. *loc.* ~e (Ālavim).

anubandhati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√bandh) to follow, to pursue (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~i 11,19. 12,28; 1. *sg.* ~im 104,11; *ger.* ~itvā 33,18.

anubodha, *m.* (= *sa.*) comprehension, understanding. – dur-anubodha. *mfn. q. v.*

*anubrūheti, *vb.* (*sa.* *anu-√vrñh) to 'increase', to devote oneself to (*acc.*); *pot.* 3. *sg.* ~aye (vivekam) Dh. 75 (*cp.* brūheti).

anubhavati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√bhū) to feel, to experience, to obtain (enjoy, suffer) (*v. acc.*); *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~anti (dukkham) 23,16; *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~i (dibbasampattiim) 23,17; *inf.* ~itum 23,25; *ger.* ~itvā 23,24; *part.* ~anta, *m.* ~o 63,18; *part. med.* ~māna, *f.* ~ā 61,5 („taking part in“, -kilam); *pp.* anubhūta : kiim me dukkhena ~ena (*instr.*) „why should I suffer this pain?“ 32,32.

*anubhavana, *n.* (*fr.* anubhavati) partaking of (enjoying, suffering). – dukkhānubhavanatthāya 23,18 (in order to endure their punishment, *cp.* attha¹); kamma-karānubhavanatthānam 23,27 (a place where one has to endure the results of his bad deeds).

anubhāva, *v.* ānubhāva.

anubhūta, *pp. v.* anubhavati.

anumatta, *mfn.* Dh. 284, *v.* anumatta.

anumodati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√mud) to rejoice in (*acc.*), to accept with joy, to thank; *part. med.* ~māna, *m.* ~o (dānam) Dh. 177; *pr.* 1. *sg.* ~āmi („I thank you“) 29,3.

anumodana, *n.* (= *sa.*) acceptance, benediction, thanks (*esp.* the words pronounced by the Buddhist priests at

the end of the meal, or after receiving gifts or offerings to the fraternity); *acc.* ~am karonto 86,15; ~am karis-sāmi 87,20; °-atthāya 87,18 (in order to hear the benediction). (*cp.* Dhpd. (1855) p. 168,7. foll.)

anuyūñjati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√yuj) to practise, to give oneself up to (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (bhāvanam) 97,3; 3. *pl.* ~anti Dh. 26 (pamādam), Dh. 247 (surā-meraya-pānam); *pot. med.* 3. *sg.* mā pamādam ~etha, Dh. 27. — *pp.* anuyutta, *m.* ~o „in the enjoyment of” 74,22 (ditṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihāram *q. v.*).

anuyoga, *m.* (= *sa.*) study, meditation, application to. — kāmasukh'-alika-⁰, *mfn.* whose application is wholly concentrated in pleasure and lust, *m.* ~o (*sc. anto*) 66,26. — atta-kilamatha-⁰, *mfn. q. v.* (*cp. prec.*).

anuyogin, *mfn.* (*fr.* anuyoga). *v.* attānuyogin.

anurakkhati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√raksh). to guard, to watch (*acc.*); *imper.* 2. *pl.* ~atha (sacittam) Dh. 327.

*anurakkhin, *mfn.* (*fr.* anurakkhati) watching. — vācā-⁰, *mfn. q. v.*

Anuruddha, *m. nom. pr.* (= *sa.*) name of a cousin of Gotama Buddha, one of his great disciples; *nom.* ~o 80,30. 109,17 (mahāgaṇi). 109,8 (dibbacakkhumhi[aggo]); *acc.* ~am 80,11; *voc.* ~a, *ib.*

anurūpa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) conformable, adapted to, fit, suitable; tad-anurūpa, *mfn.* 57,21. *q. v.*

anulitta, *pp.* (*fr.* anu-√lip, *sa.* anulipta) anointed, scented. — nahātānulitta, 41,3. *v.* nahāta.

anuloma, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) 'with the hairs', in natural order (*opp.* paṭiloma). — °-paṭilomam (*adv.?*) „forward and back” 66,6. (*cp.* loma).

anuvatti, *mfn.* (*sa.* anu-vartin) following. — dhammānurvatinō (*m. pl.*) following the law, Dh. 86.

anuvicarati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-vi-√car) to wander or roam through, to explore

(*acc. cp.* vicāreti); *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~anti (samuddatiram) 21,17; *ger.* ~itvā (thala-jala-patham) 19,22.

anuvicinteti, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-vi-√cint) to meditate upon (*acc.*); *part. m.* ~ayanto (tam eva) 47,25; ~ayam (dhammam) Dh. 364.

anuvicca, *ger.* discovering, attending to, observing, examining(?) Dh. 229 (viññu pasamsanti). This word is generally explained in the commentaries by anuviditvā, jānitvā, etc.; it is perhaps *ger. fr.* anu-vi-√ci (*anuvicitya, *anuviciya. *cp.* Sn. v. 530 and viceyya *ib.* v. 529) or *fr.* anu-√vid (= anu-vijja, Tr. MN. I 379,3 (Note p. 562) *cp.* Morris, JPTS. '86. p. 121.). but it can hardly be derived from anu-√vi or anu-√vrt. *cp.* Dhpd. (1855) p. 368.

anuvijja, anuvijjati, *v.* anuvicca.

anusāñcarati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-saṇ-√car) to walk along (*acc.*); *part. med. m. pl.* ~manā (kipillikā viya tham-bham) 60,2.

*anusandhi, *m.* (*cp. sa.* anu-sandhāna) application, conclusion, connexion; *acc.* ~im ghaṭetvā („making the connexion”) 32,5. *cp.* Fausboll, JRAS. '70, p. 8. Feer, JAS. '75. II p. 293.

anusaya, *m.* (*sa.* anu-çaya) inclination, attachment; *acc.* ~am 96,12 (*v.* adhiṭṭhāna). — taṇhānusaya, *v.* taṇhā. — mānānusaya, *v.* māna. *cp.* SBE. X p. 81.

anusāsaka, *m.* (*sa.* anu-çāsaka) a counsellor. — attha-dhammā-⁰, *v.* attha¹ (7).

anusāsati, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-√çās) ¹⁾ to admonish, to instruct (*acc.*); *inf.* ~itum 81,18; *grd. m.* ~itabbo 79,15; *pot.* 3. *sg.* ~eyya Dh. 77, 158. — ²⁾ to give one (*gen.*) advice concerning (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~i (rañño atthañ ca dhammañ ca) 58,26 (*cp.* attha¹ (7)). — ³⁾ to rule, to govern (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~i (vinicchayaṃ „administered justice”) 42,27.

anusikkhin, *mfn.* (*sa. anu-ṣik-shin*) studying, learning; *ahorattānu-sikkhinam*, *gen. pl.* Dh. 226 (studying day and night).

anussarati, *vb.* (*sa. anu-√smṛ*) to remember, to recollect; *aor. √* 28,26 (*guṇe*); *gen. √itvā* 17,4 (*attanā katakammaṃ*) 28,15 (*Buddha-guṇe*); *part. m. √am* (*dhammaṃ*) Dh. 364; *m. pl. √antā*, 28,16.

Anotatta, *m.* (*sa. An-avatapta*) *nom. pr.* of a lake in Himavanta; *0-daham* (*acc.*) 61,12.

anta¹, *m. (& n.)* (= *sa.*) ¹) end, term; *nom. √o* (*phalānam*) 1,15; *acc. √am* *karissatha* (*dukkhassa*) „make an end of“ Dh. 275; *comp. loc. vijay-ante*, immediately after the victory, 60,25; *maraṇanta*, *mfn. q. v. -* ²) limit, boundary, border, edge; *acc. √am* 83,31. *comp. loc. velante* 20,4 (*cp. velā*); *vanante*, Dh. 305, *v. vana*; *accanta*, *santika*, *sumanta*, *sāmana*, *q. v. -* ³) side; *acc. adv. ekamantaṃ. q. v. -* ⁴) extreme; *pl. dve antā*, 66,25; *acc. pl. ubho ante*, 66,28. 96,17; *eko . . . dutiyo anto*, 96,16-17. *cp. ekantaṃ* (*adv.*) Dh. 228, *q. v. -* ⁵) nearly pleonastically at the end of certain comp., *kammanta* (*m.*) *suttanta* (*n.*) *q. v.*

anta², *n.* (*sa. antra*) the intestines; *√am* 82,4. 97,21. *anta-guṇa*, *q. v.*

Antaka, *m.* (*fr. anta¹, = sā.*) *nom. pr.* the king of death (Yama or Māra); *n. √o* Dh. 48; *instr. √ena*, Dh. 288.

anta-kara, *m(fn).* (= *sa.*) putting an end to (*gen.*); *m. pl. √ā* 105,26 (*dukkhassa*).

*anta-kiriyā, *f.* (*sa. *anta-kriyā*) extinction; *dat. √āya* 70,17.

*anta-guṇa, *n.* (*sa. *antra-guṇa*) mesentery (*Sp. Hardy*, *Man. of Buddh.* p. 400: „lower intestines“); *√am* 82,4. 97,22.

*antamaso, *adv.* (*sa. *antama + ṣas*) even; *√añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā* *ṭhite*, even those who were standing with their joined hands raised, 22,7;

√bilāra-nisakkana-mattam (*pākāra-vivaram*) even large enough that a cat can creep in, 90,35. (*cp. antima*).

antara, *n.* (= *sa.*) ¹) the interior part of a thing, interval; ²) as the first part of *comp.* (= *anto*, *v. below*), ³) at the end of *comp.*: *kālantarena* (*instr.*) „by progress of time“ 99,38; *buddhantaram*, a period between two Buddhas, 84,30; *danṭ'antara-gato* „having got in between the teeth“ 13,29; *pl. loc. lomantaresu*, in the coat, 16,5 (*v. loma*). *uddhanantaresu*, 9,21 (*v. uddhana*); *pl. abl. sākhan-tarehi*, amongst the branches, 62,11, *pupphantarehi*. 62,12. For *antaram*. *antarā. antare v. separately. -* ²) difference (at the end of *comp.* = other): *purisantarām*, another man, 48,11. (*cp. antarikā, an-antara, santara*).

antarām, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) ¹) *adv.* within; *√katvā. having shut in* (?) 23,10. - ²) *prp. w. gen. raṇisīnam* ~ *pavisitvā*, 87,33.

antaradhāna, *n.* (*sa. antar-dhāna*) disappearance; *pariyatti-0*, 102,2 (*q. v.*).

antaradhāyati, *vb.* (*sa. antar-√dhā*) to disappear; *aor. 3. sg. √āyi*, 24,7. 72,25; (*impf.*) *3. sg. med. √āyatha*, 104,18 (*cp. Kūhn*, *Beitr.* p. 110); *pp. antarahita*, *q. v. - caus. antaradhā-peti. to cause to disappear* (*acc.*); *pot. 1. pl. √eyyāma* (*lābhasakkāram*) 73,1.

*antarantarā, *adv.* (*antarā* (*q. v.*) repeated) now and then, 35,1. 83,3.

*antara-vithiyam, *adv.* (*fr. antara + vithi, loc.*) in the very streets, 39,6.

antarahita, *mfn.* (*pp. antar-√dhā, cp. antaradhāyati*) disappeared, hidden; *f. √ā* (*pasādamattā*) 94,23. - *an-antarahita. mfn. (q. v.)*.

antarā, *adv. & prp. (abl. fr. antara, = sa.)* among, on the way, during; Dh. 237; *comp. antarāmagge* (*loc.*) on the way, 32,14. 85,2; repeated: *antarantarā, q. v.*

antarāya. *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) obstacle; *acc.* ~am akāsi. prevented, 68,3; *nom.* gaman'-antarāyo, 65,33 (*v.* gamana). - ²) death; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 286.

*antarikā. *f.* (*fr.* antara) interval; - simantarikā, *f.* a boundary territory, *loc.* ~āya (*dvinnam* yak-khānam) 40,32.

antare. *prp.* (*loc. fr.* antara, - *sa.*) within, among, between, *w. gen.* 10,31. 30,5. 43,6. 62,9, or at the end of *comp.* 73,20 (*mālā-kacavara*-⁰, „into the dust-heap“) *cp.* antara.

antalikkha. *n.* (*sa.* antariksha) the sky, the air; *loc.* ~e, Dh. 127.

antavat, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) finite, limited; *m.* ~vā (*loko*) 89,28. - an-antavat, *mfn.* infinite. *ib.*

antika, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) near, bordering upon. - māranantika, *mfn.* *v.* māraṇa. (*cp.* santika).

antima, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) final, last; *m.* ~o (*samussayo*) 108,17 = Dh. 351. - *antima-sarira, *mfn.* one who has received his last body. *m. nom.* ~o, Dh. 352, *acc.* ~am, Dh. 400.

antevāsika. *m.* (*fr.* ante = anto (*sa.* antar) + vāsika (*√vas*, to dwell)) a pupil; *acc.* ~am, 32,22; *acc. pl.* ~e, 16,24; ācariyantevāsike (*acc. pl.*) a teacher and his pupil, 32,21; *gen. pl.* ~ānam, 102,9.

anto, *prp.* (*sa.* antar, in some *comp.* ante, *cp.* last) in, within (*opp.* bahi); *w. gen.* tassa ~ 61,15; attano nānājālassa ~ 86,28; *w. loc.* ~aṭaviyaṃ 30,30; in *comp.* anto-nagaraṃ 43,8 = anto-nagare „inside the town“ 73,34 (*opp.* bahi-nagare); anto-gabbhe, within the chamber, 65,28; anto-jālam, into the net, 88,35. (*cp.* antara).

*antogadha, *mfn.* (probably *fr.* anto + ogadha (*pp.* ava-*√gāh*) for ogāḥa) included, contained in. ⁰-hetu-attha, *mfn.* containing a causative meaning, 85,9 (*cp.* attha¹ (6)).

*anto-dūha, *m.* an internal flame; tassa ~o uppajji „he grew aflame within“ 45,1.

antopura, *n.* (often written ante-

pura, Tr. PM. 79,15, *sa.* antah-pura) a king's harem; *loc.* ~e 38,17.

*antovalan̄jaka, *m. pl.* (*fr.* anto + valan̄ja) in-door people; *gen.* ~ānam, 43,6 (*opp.* bahivalan̄jaka).

andha, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) blind (also about mental blindness); *m.* ~o 25,15; *pl.* ~ā 88,27. - *andha-bāla, *mfn.* blinded by folly; *voc. m.* ~a 38,19; *voc. f.* ~e 59,21. - *andha-bhūta, *mfn.* mentally blinded; *m.* ~o 88,29 = paññācakkhuno abhāvena ~o, 88,31; *acc. pl. m.* ~e, Dh. 59. Andha-bhūta-jātaka. a later reading for Aṇḍabhūta. 52,11 (*cp.* 50,12-15).

andhaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) blind. *andhaka-masakā, *m. pl.* gad-flies, 104,27.

andhakāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) darkness; *acc.* ~am 19,17; *loc.* ~e 69,17; *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 146.

anna, *n.* (= *sa.*) food; *instr.* sā maṃ ~ena (*sc.* uddharī) 20,26.

annaya, *v.* dur-annaya (= an-vaya, *cp.* anveti).

anvāya. *ger. fr.* anu-*√i*, *v.* anveti.

anvāhata, *pp.* (anu-*ā-√han*) struck, beaten, perplexed, *v.* an-anvāhata-cetasa.

anveti, *vb.* (*sa.* anu-*√i*) to follow, to reach, to affect or attack (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~eti, 106,22 = Dh. 71, Dh. 1. 2. 124; *ger.* ~āya (*vuddhiṃ*, full-grown) 2,18. 18,2.

apakkamati, *vb.* (*sa.* apa-*√kram*), to go away, to retire from (*abl.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ~me (*tamhā*) 14,4; *aor. 3. sg.* ~mi (*etto*) 104,15.

apagacchati, *vb.* (*sa.* apa-*√gam*) to go away; *pp.* apagata, departed, gone off; as the first part of *adj. comp.* : ⁰-kāḷaka, ⁰-tacapapaṭika, ⁰-phegguka, ⁰-vattha, ⁰-sākhāpalāsa, *q. v.*; dvinnam itthakānam ⁰-tthānam, the interval between two bricks, 91,29.

apacāyati, *vb.* (*sa.* apa-*√cāy*) to honour, to respect (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* (*metri causa* ~āyati) 30,9.

apacāyīn, *mfn.* (*sa.* apa-*cāyīn*, *fr.* last) rendering due respect; vad-

dhâpacāyin, *mfn.* „who reveres the aged“, *m. pl.* ~ino, Dh. 109.

apaciti, *f.* (= *sa.*) honour, respect; *acc.* ~im, 29,26. 30,4.

*apajita, *n.* (*pp.* apa-√ji), what is lost, defeat; *acc.* ~am (*opp.* jitam) Dh. 105.

Apaṇṇaka-jātaka, *n. nom. pr.*, the title of the first tale in the Jātaka-book, 102,30 [a-panṇaka, *mfn.* evident, certain, leading to salvation (*fr. sa.* a-parṇa, without leaves, *opp.* sa-panṇaka, but the semasiological process is unknown; Weber, Ind. Str. III, 150 and Kuhn, Beitr. p. 53 take it = *a-praṇa-ka].

apattha, *mfn.* (*sa.* apāsta, *pp.* apa-√as²), thrown away; *n. pl.* ~āni (atthini) Dh. 149.

apaneti, *vb.* (*sa.* apa-√nī) to take away, to remove (*acc.*); *pot.* 1. *sg.* ~eyyaṃ (atthim) 13,14; *aor.* 3. *sg.* apānayaī (putte) 13,4; *ger.* ~etvā, 44,12. 65,32; *pp.* apanīta, *n.* ~am etam Tathāgatassa, T. is free from this, 94,7; *grd.* ~etabba, to be removed, °ākāra-ppattā (sātakā) „intolerable“, 45,1.

*apabbūhati or apaviyūhati, *vb.* (*fr.* apa-vi-√ūh) to remove by digging up or scraping out (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* apabbūhi (paṃsum) 40,26. (*cp.* viyūhati).

apara, *pron.* (= *sa.*) another (by way of addition or progression in number, the original sense being „posterior, following“, whilst para (*q. v.*) denotes what is opposite or distant, *cp.* añña); *acc.* ~am (dipam) 23,21; aparaṃ pana ekadivasaṃ „and again on a certain day“, 63,24-28; *n.* nāparam, nothing more, 71,16; *instr.* ~ena samayena, afterwards, subsequently, 95,23. 101,16; *loc.* ~asmim (kanakavimāṇe) 23,22; *m. pl.* ~e pi ssa tayo saḥāyā ahesum, further he had three friends, 14,9. — aparam (*n.*) is often used adverbially, *esp.* aparam pi, besides that, also, too, 34,16. 54,21. — aparāparam, *adv.* to and fro, from

side to side, 2,27. 40,24. — pubbā-para, *mfn.* (*q. v.*), aparajju, aparabhāge, *v. below.*

aparajju, *adv.* (*sa.* apare-dyus) on the following day; 101,27.

aparajjhati, *vb.* (*sa.* apa-√rādh) to offend against (*loc.*); *ger.* ~itvā (parassa vatthumhi) 58,13.

aparapaccaya, *v. a-* (p. 4).

aparādha, *m.* (= *sa.*) offence, fault; *acc.* ekāparādham, one such fault, 47,8. — nir-aparādha, *mfn.*, innocent, guiltless; *acc. m.* ~am, 39,29.

*aparabhāge, *adv.* (*fr.* apara + bhāga, *loc.*) afterwards, later; 22,14. 24,13-16. 38,11.

*aparopita, *mfn.* (apa + ropita, *pp.*) consumed (?). This word is only due to my own conjecture (see Note p. 126); the Colombo Edition reads āropita (*fr.* āropeti, *q. v.*) 87,11.

apaviddha, *mfn.* (= *sa.* *pp.* apa-√vyadh) flung, thrown away; neglected; *acc. m.* ~am, 34,15; *n.* ~am (kiccam) Dh. 292.

*apasādeti, *vb.* (*fr.* apa + sādeti, *caus.* √sad) to blame, to depreciate, disparage (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~eti (mam) 74,29-30.

*apassena, *n.* (*fr.* apā-√cri, *cp.* *sa.* apācraṇa) a rest, a support; °phalaka, *n.* a bolster-slab or headrest; ~am 84,16. [*cp.* Morris, JPTS. '84.71. — SBE, XX, 219.]

*apābhata, *mfn.* (*pp.* apā-√bhr) brought away, stolen; *n.* ~am (rattibhattam) 15,19.

apāya, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) going away, loss; piyāpāyo, loss of the beloved, Dh. 211. — ²) state of suffering (*esp.* dwelling in hell, or in the world of animals, petas and asuras); *acc.* sag-gāpāyam, heaven and hell, Dh. 423. — apāya-gāmin, *mfn.* going to an evil state; *m. pl.* ~ino 88,35 (*opp.* saggāya gacchati).

apāyin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) going away.

— an-apāyin, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

apāruta, *mfn.* (*sa.* apāvṛta, *fr.*

apâ-√vr) open. ⁰-dvāra. *mfn.* with open doors; *loc.* ~e (nivesane) 39,28.

api. *adv.* (= *sa.*) ¹) generally *enclit.* = pi (*q. v.*) or -âpi after *prec.* a, ā, - ²) beginning a sentence (before a vowel sometimes *app'* or *ap'*) ³) even, Dh. 187. ⁴) api ca . . vā . . vā, whether . . or, 96,31 (*v. foll.* api ca kho. nevertheless, 97,1); api ca, nevertheless, 101,13 (*cp.* kiñcâpi); api ca kho pana, but at all events, 32,35. ⁵) *app-eva* nāma, perhaps (*v. foll. pot.*) 17,36. 69,5. ⁶) particle of interrogation (*v. indic.* or *pot.*) 13,36. 69,4. 71,31. 104,11 (*ap'*); api nu, 73,4.

apekkhati. *vb.* (*sa.* apa-√iksh) to look for (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg. med.* ~ate (kāme) 103,24.

apekkhā & apekhā. *f.* (*sa.* apekshā) desire, regard, care; Dh. 345 (-kh-, *v. loc.*).

apekkhin & apekhin. *mfn.* (*sa.* apekshin) looking for, regardful of. — an-apekkhin, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

apeta, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *pp. fr. next*) free from, deprived of (*v. instr.* or *comp.*); *m.* ~o (damasaccena) Dh. 9. — apeta-kaddama, *mfn.* without mud, *m.* ~o (rahado) Dh. 95. — ⁰-viññāna, *mfn.* senseless, *m.* ~o (kāyo) 107,6 = Dh. 41.

apeti, *vb.* (*sa.* apa-√i) to go away; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~eti, 50,1; 1. *pl.* apema 104,16 (nibbijjāpema Gotamān „being disgusted, we shall go away from Gotama“, *Fausböll*, SBE. X², p. 71, who prefers the reading Gotamā, *cp.* SN. I, 124).

app', *v. api.*

appa. *mfn.* (*sa.* alpa) small, little; *m.* ~o 88,30 (only a few = kocid eva satto 89,1); *instr.* ~en' eva (trifling) 38,24; *n.* ~am, a little, a small portion, Dh. 20. 259, *loc.* ~asmi yācito, asked for little, Dh. 224. — appa-kilamathena āgato si „you had no mishap?“ 28,13 (*cp.* kilamatha).

appaka, *mfn.* (*fr. last, sa.* alpaka) small, little, trifling; *instr. n.* ~en' eva,

at a trifle, 52,6; *m. pl.* ~ā (few) Dh. 85. — an-appaka. *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

*appaggha. *mfn.* (*sa.* *alpārgha, *cp.* aggha) of little value; ⁰-bhaṇḍam „wares of little value“ 26,3.

*appabodhati. *vb.* (*fr.* appa (*sa.* alpa) + bodhati, a rare present formation of √budh, *cp.* bujjhati) to slight, disregard; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (nindam) Dh. 143. (*Weber*, Ind. Str. I, 137; others (*Fausböll & Max Müller*) have taken it = a (o: na) + prabodhati (does not excite), or (*Childers & Sūbhūti*) = apa-bodhati (to ward off), *cp.* the readings ap(p)abodheti and *sa.* alpaбуддhi. *mfn.*)

*appamaññati, *vb.* (*fr.* appa + √man, *cp. last*) to despise, underrate (*v. gen.*); *pot.* 3. *sg. med.* ~etha (pāpassa, puññassa) Dh. 121. 122.

appamatta. *mfn.* (*sa.* alpa-mātra) little, slight, mean; *m.* ~o (gandho) Dh. 56. (*cp.* a-ppamatta, p. 5.)

*appamattaka. *mfn.* (*fr. last*), of little importance; *m.* ~o (ārakkho) 17,16.

*appalābha. *mfn.* (*sa.* *alpa-lābha) receiving little; *m.* ~o (bhikkhu) Dh. 366.

*appasattha, *mfn.* (*sa.* *alpa-sārtha) having few companions; *m.* ~o (vāñijo) Dh. 123 (*cp.* sattha).

*appassāda. *mfn.* (*sa.* *alpa-svāda) having a short taste; *m. pl.* ~ā (kāma) Dh. 186.

*appassuta, *mfn.* (*sa.* *alpa-çruta) having learnt little; *m.* ~o (puriso) Dh. 152.

appiccha, *mfn.* (*sa.* alpeccha) who has but few desires; *acc. m.* ~am, Dh. 404 (*cp.* icchā).

*apposukka, *mfn.* (*sa.* *alpa + autsukya, *cp.* ussuka) unconcerned, living at ease, with few wishes; *m.* ~o (viharatu) 74,21. Dh. 330.

abbahati. *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√vrh) to pull out (*acc.*); *pot.* 3. *sg.* abbahe (sallam) 108,9.

abbuda, *n.* (*sa.* arbuda) the foetus

in the first or second month after conception; *gen.* ~assa 99,10.

abbha, *n.* (*sa.* abhira) cloud; *abl.* ~ā (mutto candimā) Dh. 172.

abbhakkhāna, *n.* (*sa.* abhy-ā-khyāna) false accusation, calumny; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 139.

abbhantara, *n.* (*sa.* abhy-antara) the inner part, interior, interval; ~am (*opp.* bāhiram) 106,11 = Dh. 394. — *loc. prp. w. gen.* ~e, in, with, within, 3,25 (tuyham), 38,22 (rañño).

abhuggacchati, *vb.* (*sa.* abhy-ud-√gam) to go out, to sally forth; *ger.* ~gantvā, 60,3.

abbhuta, *mfn.* (*sa.* adbhuta) wonderful, marvellous; *n.* ~am 79,27. 98,32. — *n.* (*subst.*) one of the nine divisions of Buddha's doctrine (navāṅgaṃ Satthusāsanaṃ) 109,34 (jātak'-abbhuta-vedallaṃ).

abhi, *prp.* (= *sa.*) prefixed to verbs and nouns, expressing the direction „towards“ or superiority; before vowels it takes the form abbh- (*v.* above).

abhikaṃkhati, *vb.* (*sa.* abhi-√kāṅksh) to desire, to wait for, to intend (*acc.*); *part. med. m.* ~māno (dalha-ppahāram) 30,13.

abhikirati, *vb.* (*sa.* abhi-√kṛ, kir) to pour over, to overwhelm (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (ogho dīpaṃ) Dh. 25.

abhikkanta, *mfn.* (*sa.* abhikrānta, *pp.* abhi-√kram) advanced, excellent; *n.* ~am, 69,14 = 95,36.

abhiññāti, *vb.* (*sa.* abhi-√jñā) to perceive, to know, to learn, to remember (*acc.*); *pr. 1. sg.* ~āmi, 27,23; *ger.* abhiññāya (attadattham) Dh. 166, sayam ~, Dh. 353 (as I am intelligent myself); *pp.* abhiññāta, *v.* below.

abhiññā, *f.* (*sa.* abhiññā) supernatural faculty or intuitive knowledge; *dat.* ~āya samvattati, conduces to knowledge, 66,30. 93,8; *instr.* ~āya (sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desemi) from my intuitive knowledge, 90,16. — *°vo-sita*, *mfn.* perfect in knowledge, *m.*

~o, Dh. 423 (*v.* vosita). — cha-ḷ-abhiññā, *mfn.* having the six supernatural faculties, *m. pl.* ~ā, 109,20 (*cp.* cha). — jñānābhiññā, *f.* supernatural power attained by meditation (*v.* jhāna), *acc.* ~am, 47,33.

abhiññāta, *mfn.* (*pp.* abhiññāti, *sa.* abhiññāta) known, distinguished; *m. pl.* bahu-abhiññātā, highly esteemed (sāvakā) 109,19.

abhiṭṭharati, *vb.* (probably an old error for abhi-tvarati or abhi-ttarati, *sa.* abhi-√tvar) to make haste; *pot. 3. sg. med.* ~etha (kalyāṇe) „hasten towards the good“, Dh. 116. (*cp.* tarati).

abhidhamma, *m.* (*sa.* abhi-dharma) the higher dhamma or transcendental doctrine. — Abhidhamma-piṭaka, *n.* name of the third of the three great collections („baskets“, *cp.* piṭaka) of the Buddhist holy scriptures, comprising the following works: Dhammasaṅgaṇi, Vibhaṅga, Kathāvatthu, Puggala-paṇṇatti, Dhātukathā, Yamaka, Paṭṭhāna; *loc.* ~e 102,13; *gen.* ~assa 113,15.

abhidhāvati, *vb.* (*sa.* abhi-√dhāv) to run up towards, to rush towards; *imp. 2. pl.* ~atha (*metri causa* ~athā) 30,19 („haste to the rescue“); *aor. 3. sg.* ~vi, 76,22.

abhinandati, *vb.* (*sa.* abhi-√nand) ¹⁾ to rejoice at, to salute, to welcome (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya (sakkāraṃ) Dh. 75; *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti (purisaṃ sotthim āgataṃ) Dh. 219. — ²⁾ to applaud, to assent, to approve (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~i (Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ) 93,19; *inf.* ~itum (tad abhinanditun ti) 97,5.

abhinandin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) rejoicing at; *f.* tatra-tatrābhinandinī (taṇhā) finding its delight here and there, 67,13.

abhinava, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) quite new, modern; *loc. pl.* ~esu potthakesu, in modern manuscripts, 52,12 (*opp.* porāṇa-).

abhinikkhamana, *n.* going

forth, *esp.* retiring from the household life. — mahā-⁰, *n.* „the great retirement“ ॐ: Buddha's leaving his house in order to become a monk; ~am nikkhamitum 65,13.

abhinimmināti, *vb.* (*sa.* abhinir-√mā) to create, to assume another appearance (*acc.*); *ger.* ~itvā (kassakavannaṃ, the appearance of a ploughman) 71,28.

abhinivesa, *m.* (*sa.* abhiviveṣa), adhering to, inclination to; upāyupādāna-⁰ 96,10 (*q. v.*); *comp. v.* the *synon.* adhiṭṭhāna (*v. h.*) 96,12.

*abhippakīṇṇa, *pp.* (*sa.* *abhipra-√kir) strewn with (*instr.*); ⁰sayana, *loc.* ~e (pupphānaṃ ammaṇamattena) 65,29.

*abhippahāraṇī, *f.* (*adj. fr.* *abhi-pra-√hr, traced only in the foll. passage) ~ṇī (senā Kaṇhassa) the offensive (army of Kaṇha) 103,31.

abhibhavati, *vb.* (*sa.* abhi-√bhū) to overcome, to overpower (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (paccāmitte) 3,21; *ger.* ~bhuyya (sabbāni parissayāni) Dh. 328; *pp.* ~bhūta, *m.* khuppipāsābhībhūto (peto), tormented by hunger and thirst, 84,32.

abhibhū, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) one who conquers or overcomes (at the end of *comp.*); sabbābhībhū, *m.* having conquered all, Dh. 353; sabbalokābhībhū (vīraṃ, *acc. m.*) having conquered all the worlds, Dh. 418.

abhimatthati or abhimanthati, *vb.* (*sa.* abhi-√math, manth) to crush (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (dummedham) Dh. 161.

abhimukha, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) turned towards; *m. pl.* ~ā ahesum, they met with one another, 43,19; most frequently at the end of *comp.*: *m.* varanarukkha-bhimukho, 5,4; nagaṛābhībhū, 43,14; *f.* Jetavanābhībhū, 73,13; *acc. m.* devalokābhībhū (ratham akāsi) 60,19. — abhimukham, *adv.* 39,9-10 (matta-vāraṇe ~ āgacchante, *loc.* even if a furious elephant were going towards them).

abhirati, *f.* (= *sa.*) delighting in, pleasure; *acc.* tatra ~iṃ iccheyya Dh. 88. — an-abhirati, *f.* discontent (*q. v.*).

abhiramati, *vb.* (*sa.* abhi-√ram) to delight in, to take one's pleasure with; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (mayā saddhiṃ) 46,21; 3. *pl.* ~anti (ubho) 50,6; *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~i (tena saddhiṃ) 20,11; *part. med. m.* ~māno (tāya saddhiṃ) 19,19. — *pp.* abhirata, *v.* an-abhirata; *abhiranta, only in *comp.* yathābhirantaṃ, *adv.* as long as you like or think fit 70,20 (*v.* yathā, *cp.* yathākāmaṃ). dur-abhirama, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

*abhiramāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II fr.* last) ¹) to cause one to take his pleasure with; *pot.* 1. *sg.* ~eyyaṃ (rājānaṃ mayā saddhiṃ) 46,25. — ²) to delight, to divert; *part. f. pl.* ~entiyo (itthiyo) 64,31.

abhirūpa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) handsome, beautiful, lovely; *m. o* (mahāsamaṇo) 76,31; *acc.* ~am (purisaṃ) 10,25; *f.* ~ā (hamsapotikā) 10,4.

abhirūhati, *vb.* (*sa.* abhi-√ruh) to ascend, to mount (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (dantaṃ, *sc.* nāgaṃ) Dh. 321; *imp.* 2. *sg.* ~a (piṭṭhiṃ me) 1,19; 2. *pl.* ~atha, 22,5; *aor.* 3. *sg.* 1,19. 25,19 (nāvaṃ); 3. *pl.* ~imsu, 22,6; *ger.* ^a) ~ruya, 20,13; ^b) ~rūhitvā, 21,10. 61,18 (pabbataṃ).

abhilakkhita, *mfn.* (*sa.* abhilakshita, *pp.* abhi-√laksh) fixed, determined for; *m. o* (mahā-uposatha-divaso) 22,19.

abhiyaddhati, *vb.* (*sa.* abhi-√vrdh) to increase; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (yaso) Dh. 24. — *pp.* abhiyaddha, *n.* ~am biraṇaṃ „the abounding Biraṇa grass“ 4, 107,32 = Dh. 335 (or have we to take this form as *part. pr.*? *Trenckner* takes it as *pp.* abhi-√vrsh, *cp.* the readings ~vaṭṭam & ~vuḍḍham, *Morris*, JPTS. '86, p. 143).

abhiyādāna, *n.* or *abhiyādanā, *f.* (*sa.* abhiyādāna, *n.*) respectful salutation, reverence; ~ā (*w. loc.* ujjugatesu) Dh. 1.8. — *abhiyā-

dana-sīlin, *mfn.* (*cp. sa.* °-çila) respectful; *gen. m.* ~issa, Dh. 109.

abhivādeti, *vb.* (*caus.* abhivādati, *sa.* abhi-√vad) to salute respectfully (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (Bhagavantam) 68,17. 96,3.

abhisamkhata, *mfn.* (*pp.* abhisamkharoti, *sa.* abhi-sam-s-√kr) prepared, cooked; *gen.* ~assa (sappimadhu-sakkarā-⁰. pāyāsassa) 61,26.

abhisamkhāra, (*sa.* abhisamiskara) ¹⁾ preparation. ²⁾ development, exercise, practise; *acc.* ~am 68,36. 69,2. (iddhā-⁰, *v. next*).

*abhisamkhāreti, *vb.* (*caus.* abhi-sam-s-√kr) ¹⁾ to prepare. ²⁾ to exercise, practise, effect (*acc.*); *pot. 1. sg.* ~eyyam (iddhābhisamkhāram, „an exercise of miraculous power“ (*v. iddhi*) 68,36; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (id.) 69,2.

abhisajati or abhisajjati, *vb.* (*sa.* abhi-√sañj) to offend; *pot. 3. sg.* ~saje (yāya na . . kañci, by words) Dh. 408.

*abhisambujjhati (*sa.* *abhisam-√budh) to gain perfect knowledge of; *pp.* ~buddha, *part.* ~budhāna, *v. below*.

*abhisambujjhana, *n.* (*fr. last*) enlightenment, gaining the perfect knowledge (possessed of a Buddha); ⁰-kāla, *m.* 63,7.

abhisambuddha, *mfn.* (*pp.* abhisambujjhati, *sa.* id.) having attained perfect knowledge; *m.* paṭhamābhisambuddho (Buddho) „having just attained the Buddhahood“, 66,3.

*abhisambudhāna, *mfn.* (*part.* *fr.* abhisambujjhati, *cp. sa. part. aor.* budhāna) who has learnt, understood; *m.* ~o (kāyam maricidhammam) Dh. 46.

*abhisambhava, *m.* (*fr.* abhisambhavati, *sa.* abhi-sam-√bhū), reaching, attaining. — dur-abhisambhava, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

abhiseka, *m.* (*sa.* abhisheka) anointing, inauguration of a king; *acc.* ~am karetvā „caused himself to be

anointed king“ 36,29; etassa imasmim rājābhisekakāle, now when he is being anointed king, 11,6.

abhisecana, *n.* (*sa.* abhishecana) = *prec.* ~am (ulūkassa) 11,16.

amacca, *m.* (*sa.* amātya) a companion or minister of a king, courtier; ~o, 38,17; *pl.* ~ā, 40,9; *acc. pl.* ~e, 40,7; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 39,31. — ⁰-ādayo, the courtiers and others, 102,5 (*cp.* ādi). sesāmacce (*acc. pl.*), all his courtiers, 40,5 (*v. sesa*). mittāmaccā (*pl.*) friends and companions, 92,8. ⁰-brāhmaṇa-gahapatike (*acc. pl.*) : all people of higher rank (*opp.* sabbaseniyo) 42,2 (*cp.* Fick, Soc. Glied. p. 93 & 164). ⁰-sahassena (*instr.*) a thousand courtiers, 39,26. 62,8. ⁰-parivuta, *mfn.* 40,30. ⁰-gaṇa-parivuta, *mfn.* 39,28. ⁰-parivārita, *mfn.* 112,26. sattāmacca-satānuga, *mfn. v.* anuga. sāmacca, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

amuka, *mfn.* (*fr. the pron. base* amu-, — *sa. cp.* asu & asuka) this or that, such and such a person (or thing) referred to without name; *loc. m.* ~asmim okāse, 75,6. (*cp.* ayaṁ, 4.)

amba, *m.* (*sa.* āmra) the mango tree (Mangifera Indica); ~o, 37,22; *gen.* ~assa, 37,1; *pl.* ~ā, 100,13; *acc. pl.* ~e, 100,14; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 2,10. — ⁰-pakka, *n.* (*sa.* *āmra-pakva) a mango fruit; ~am, 36,31 = ambaphalam, 36,34. ⁰-panas-ādihi, 2,20 (*v.* panasa & ādi). ⁰-piṇḍi, *f.* (*sa.* *āmra-piṇḍi) a bunch of mangos, *acc.* ~im, 15,2. ⁰-labujādinaṁ, 1,14 (*v. labuja*). ⁰-vana, a mango grove, *loc.* ~e, 77,20; 45,14 (Makhādeva-⁰, *q. v.*) 45,7 (M uyyāne). ⁰-sāmika, *m.* the owner of a mango tree, ~o, 100,12.

*ambho, *indecl.* (*fr.* ham + bhos, *cp.* hambho & bho) ¹⁾ a voc. particle: Hallo! (*v. voc.*), ~sārathi, 43,21. ²⁾ exclamation expressive of anger or indignation (*v. voc.*), ~duttā-brāhmaṇa, 33,16; ~purisa, 101,18.

amma, *indecl.* (used in addressing a woman), *v. next*.

ammā, *f.* (*sa.* ambā) a mother;

gen. ~āya. 46,8; *voc.* amme is usually shortened to amma: ¹⁾ used by children addressing their mother, 9,19. 22,17; ²⁾ by any person addressing one (or more) women, 49,32 (a maid to her lady); 87,10 (a father to his daughter).

ammaṇa, *n.* (*sa.* armaṇa? *cp.* Childers *s. v.*) a certain measure of capacity, a trough, a canoe; ⁰-mattena (*instr. v. matta* ²⁾) in a measure of au a-(pupphānaṃ ~ abhippakiṇṇa-sayana) 65,29.

amha, amhi, *v.* atthi.

amha(*n.*), *n.* = asman (*sa.* aṣman) a stone; *instr.* ~anā. 104,6 (*cp.* Win-disch, Māra, p. 8 & 12). — amha-maya, *mfn.* (*sa.* aṣma-maya) made of stone, hard; *acc.* ~am (maṇim) Dh. 161.

ambhākam, amhe, *etc.*, *v.* aham.

ayam, *pron. m. & f.* (*sa.* ayam, *f. iyam*) *n.* idam (*sa.* idam). The other forms are taken from the base ima- or a-: *nom. sg. m.* ayam, 3,1. 6,3; by contraction with a preceeding a-sound: cāyam, 66,26; by elision: 'āyam 17,28. 37,30; Dh. 56, or 'yam, 108,17; before palatals: ayañ, 74,31. — *f.* ayam, 21,17. 9,18 (ayañ ca). — *n.* idam, 15,15; 'idam, 67,3; imam, 100,1. — *acc.* imam 2,8 (*m.*); 3,25 (*f.*); 17,1; Dh. 196 (im') (*n.*). — *instr. m.* n. iminā, 3,22; 54,15. *f.* imāya, 42,18; 75,35. — *gen. (dat.) m.* (n.) imassa, 2,29; 4,31; assa. 1,5; 'ssa. 3,11; *f.* imissā. 3,3; 31,4; assā, 48,26; 73,23 (assa = assā?); 87,10. — *abl. m.* asmā, Dh. 220. — *loc. m. (n.)* imasmim, 1,13; 3,23; asmim, Dh. 242. — *pl. nom. m.* ime. 4,6; 66,25 ('me); 60,17 (mā-y-ime). — *acc. m.* ime. 41,22; *f.* imā, 2,9; *n.* imāni, 81,27. — *instr. m.* imehi, 55,25. — *gen. m.* imesaṃ, 2,6; 14,26. — *loc. m. n.* imesu, 31,16; 81,27. — ¹⁾ this, this here (*referring to a person or thing present or in question*) *opp.* para, Dh. 220. 410. — ²⁾ *referring to the preceeding*, 67,5 (ayam kho sā); 73,23 (ime divase. *acc. pl.* „the last few days“). — ³⁾ *referring to the following*, 67,3-10; 85,29. — ⁴⁾ = such, like

that, 31,6 (imam acchādanam); 2,6 (imesaṃ sattānam, like us). 54,33 (*id.*); repeated: ayañ ca ayañ ca, 43,33; idañ c'idañ ca, 44,13 (*cp.* asuka, amuka). — ⁵⁾ *combined v. pron. relat.*: y'āyam (= yo ayam) Dh. 56; yāyam (*f.*) 67,12; yad idam, 97,2. — ⁶⁾ ayam is sometimes used as *pron. 3. pers.*, esp. the *gen. sg.* assa, assā, *enclit.* = tassa. tassā (*v. 1a-*). *cp.* eta- (esa). ayana, *n.* (= *sa. cp. eti*) walking, road. — ekāyana, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

ayasa, *m.* (*comp.* ayo. *nom.* ayo, *sa.* ayasa, *n.*) iron; *instr.* ayasā (= ayato, Comm.) 106,19 = Dh. 240. (*cp.* āyasa. *mfn.*)

ayo-guḷa, *m.* (*sa.* ayo-guḍa) an iron-ball; ~o. 107,1 = Dh. 308.

ayya, *mfn.* (*sa.* ārya, *cp.* arya) honorable, worthy; *m.* ~o Devadatto, 75,4. — The *voc.* ayya is frequently used in respectfully addressing a person: 2,29. 4,3 *etc.* 33,1 (ayyā 'ti); *pl.* ayyā (by addressing more persons) 21,10. 73,4; and even the *nom. sg.* ayyo is used as *voc. particle* (in both genders and numbers): 18,8-21-25. (*cp.* ariya.)

ayya-putta, *m.* (*sa.* ārya-putra) the son of an honorable man, master; *nom.* ~o, 65,22; *voc.* ~a, 65,15 (designation of a master by his servant). ayyikā, (*fr.* ayya. *sa.* āryikā, āryakā) grandmother; ~ā, 108,15.

ayyo. *v.* ayya.

arañña, *n.* (*sa.* aranya) a forest; *acc.* ~am, 6,7; *abl.* ~ato, 6,15; *loc.* ~e, 5,30; *pl.* ~āni, Dh. 99; *loc.* ~esu, 73,34. — ⁰-āyatana, *n.* a forest haunt; *loc.* ~e, 1,4. 3,30. — ⁰-tthāna, *n.* a place in a forest; *loc.* ~e, 32,14.

araha, *mfn.* (*sa.* arha) deserving, worthy; *m. pl.* ~ā („holy men“) 109,3. — pūjāraha, *mfn.* (*sa.* pūjārha) deserving homage; *acc. m. pl.* ~e, Dh. 195. — mahāraha, *mfn.* (*sa.* mahārha), very valuable, precious, splendid; *m.* ~o (manto) 32,10; *acc.* ~am (uttamaratham) 63,4; (sayanam) 112,2; *n. pl.* ~āni (āsanāni) 61,25. (*cp.* next.)

arahat, *m.* (*sa.* arhat) a venerable person, a saint, an Arhat, who has reached the highest stage of sanctification from which he can enter Nirvāṇa; *nom. sg.* arahā (*dasah' aṅgehi sammānāgato*) 82,14; *gen.* ~ato (*Sammāsambuddhassa*) 81,5; *acc.* ~antaṃ, Dh. 420; *pl.* ~anto (*satta*) the first seven Arhats, viz. Buddha himself, the pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū (*q. v.*), and Yasa, 70,18; *gen. pl.* ~ataṃ, Dh. 164. (*cp.* arahatta.)

arahati, *vb.* (*sa.* √arh) ¹) to be worthy of (*acc.* or *inf.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (*kāsāvaṃ*, metrically = arhati) Dh. 9; *2. sg.* ~asi (*mama vijite vasitum*) 38,20; *part.* arahat (*v. h.*). — ²) to be obliged to, to be able to (*inf.*); *ko taṃ ninditum ~ati*, „who would dare to blame him?“ Dh. 230.

arahatta, *n.* (*sa.* arhatva) Arhatship (*cp.* arahat); *acc.* ~aṃ, 89,16.

*Arahanta-vagga, *m.* name of the seventh chapter of Dhammapada.

ariya, *mfn.* (*sa.* ārya, *cp.* ayya) honorable, noble; elect, holy; *m.* ~o, Dh. 270; *acc.* ~aṃ (= āryaṃ) Dh. 208; *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ (= āryānaṃ) Dh. 22. 164. 206; *instr. pl.* ~ebhi, Dh. 162 bis; ~o aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, 67,3. 108,14; *acc.* 107,20. — *⁰-ppavedita, *mfn.* preached by the elect; *loc.* ~e (*ārya*, *dhamme*) Dh. 79. — *⁰-bhūmi, *f.* the world of the elect; *acc.* ~imi, Dh. 236. — an-ariya, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

ariya-sacca, (*sa.* ārya-satya) sublime truth; ~aṃ (*dukkhaṃ*) 67,8 (the sublime truth [concerning] the pain); 67,12 (*dukkhasamudayaṃ*, *q. v.*); *pl.* ~āni (*cattāri*) 82,10. 107,18.

*ariya-sāvaka, *m.* an elect or holy disciple; ~o, 28,3. 71,5; *acc. pl.* ~e, 73,32.

aru, *n.* (*sa.* aru) a wound; *arukāya, *m.* a wounded body (or *mfn.* covered with wounds?) *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 147.

aruṇa, *m.* (= *sa.*) the dawn, the

sun. — *arunuggamana, *n.* sunrise; *abl.* ~ā, 12,13. — *aruṇa-velā, *f.* (*id.*); *loc.* ~āya, in that very moment when the sun was rising, *ib.* (*cp.* velā).

arhati, *v.* arahati.

ala, *n.* (?) (*sa.* ala, *cp.* aḍa) the claw of a crab; *instr.* ~ena, 4,35; *instr. pl.* ~ehi (*kammāra-saṇḍāsena viya*) 5,2.

alam, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) enough: ¹) *w. voc.* ~ Devadatta, 74,24; ~āvuso, 75,31. — ²) *w. gen. pers.* ~mayhaṃ, I have had enough, 28,24. — ³) *w. instr.* ~ (vo ratanehi) 27,29; sometimes denoting what a person don't care for: ~etehi ambehi, 2,10. — ⁴) *w. dat. final.* ~hi te aññāṇāya ~sammohāya, no wonder that you feel ignorant and confused, 94,24.

alamkata, *mfn.* (*pp. fr. next.*, *sa.* alam-kṛta) adorned, decorated; *m.* ~o, 45,30. Dh. 142; ⁰-sirigabbhe, 41,24 (*q. v.*); ⁰-paṭiyatta, *mfn.* splendidly dressed or decorated (*q. v.*).

alamkaroti, *vb.* (*sa.* alam-√kr) ¹) to adorn; *ger.* ~itvā (*acc.*) 20,9. 58,19. 63,4. — ²) to adorn oneself; ~itvā, 19,13. — *pp.* alamkata, *v.* above. — *caus.* ~kārapeti, *q. v.*

alamkāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) ornament, decoration; *instr.* sabbālamkārena alamkaritvā, adorning it richly, 63,4; *instr. pl.* sabbālamkārehi, 58,18. — sabbālamkāra-paṭimaṇḍita, *mfn.* 64,29 (*q. v.*); ⁰-vibhūṣita, *mfn.* 61,7 (*q. v.*).

*alamkārapeti, *vb.* (*caus.* II. alamkaroti) to cause to be decorated (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (*maggam*) 62,7.

alāpu, *n.* (*sa.* alābu) a gourd; *pl.* ~ūni, Dh. 149.

alika, *mfn.* (*sa.* alika) false, displeasing. — *n.* falsehood, untruth; ~aṃ bhaṇaṃ, speaking a falsehood, Dh. 264; na tassa ~aṃ bhaṇitaṃ (*sc.* mayā) I did not tell him a lie, 108,30; ~aṃ bhāsasi, 97,31 (= musāvāda). — alika-vādin, *mfn.* lying, speaking a falsehood; *acc. m.* ~inaṃ 44,9.

allāpa, *m.* (*sa.* ālāpa) speaking to; ⁰-sallāpa. *m.* conversation; ~am katvā, 56,22. *cp.* ālapati.

*allika. *mfn.* (*probably fr.* ā-√lī, *ālāyaka-ālyaka) adhering, devoted to, *only comp. w.* sukha-, *v.* kāma-sukhallika-.

allīyati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√lī) to adhere; *part. m.* an-alliyanto, careless of (*v.* acc. kilesaratim) 46,19.

ava, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) prefix to verbs and nouns expressing „down, back, aside, away“. This prefix is very frequently contracted to „o“, both after another *prp.* (ajjh-o-harati) and before a single or double consonant (okāsa, okkamati); but after „vi“ we find it sometimes uncontracted (vavatthāpita, *cp.* vohāra etc.) and in *comp.* like an-avakāsa, likewise before vowels (avekkhati). *cp.* ora, orima.

avakāsa, *v.* okāsa.

avaca, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) low (*opp.* ucca) *v.* uccāvaca.

avacara, *m.* (= *sa.*) only at the end of *comp.* = the sphere or dominion of, *v.* a-takkāvacara.

*avajalla, *v.* rajavajalla.

avajānāti, *vb.* (*sa.* ava-√jñā) to despise (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (*metri causa*) 103,30.

avajiyati, *vb.* (*sa.* *pass.* ava-√ji) to be conquered; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati, Dh. 179.

avatthita, *mfn.* (*pp. fr.* avati-√thā, *sa.* ava-√sthā) firm, steady. — an-avatthita-citta, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

avattharana, *n.* (*sa.* avastarana) spreading; deploying an army; rañño ⁰-bhāvaṃ ñatvā. „when he saw that the king had deployed his forces“ 36,24 (*cp.* bhāva).

avattharati and ottharati, *vb.* (*sa.* ava-√str) to spread, scatter about, overturn; to overspread, overwhelm (*acc.*); *ger.* ~itvā (bhattachāpātīm) 34,13; (turiyabhaṇḍāni) 65,5; ottharitvā (*sc.* jālaṃ, referred to the *agens* sākunikena) 88,34. — *pp.* otthaṭa, overwhelmed, caught; *loc. pl.* ~esu

(Māra-jālena) when they have been caught in Māra's net, 88,35.

avadhāraṇa, *n.* (= *sa.*) ascertainment, emphasis; ~am, the signification of the particle „kho“, 85,34.

avasakkati, *v.* osakkati.

avasarati, *vb.* (*sa.* ava-√sr) to proceed towards, to come (down) to; *aor.* 3. *sg.* tad avasari, 77,19. 81,9.

avasāna, *n.* (= *sa.*) conclusion, termination, end; *loc. adv.* ~e, at last, 34,8; *comp.* bhattakiccā-⁰, 86,15; gāthā-⁰, 87,1; desanā-⁰, 89,2. Contracted: osāna, ⁰-gāthā, *f.* a final stanza, *acc.* ~am, 27,21. *cp.* pariyo-sāna.

avasitthā, *mfn.* (*sa.* avaçishta, *pp.* ava-√çish) left, remaining; *n.* ~am (sūkaramaddavaṃ) 78,14; ~am hoti (āyūṃ) 44,28; *m. pl.* ~ā ahesuṃ (dve janā) 33,21.

avasesa, *mfn.* (*sa.* avaçesha, *n.*) left, remaining; *m. pl.* ~ā, 7,14. 86,23 (*opp.* ekā); *gen. (dat.) pl.* ~ānaṃ, 7,15. — avasesa-sigālā (*m. pl.*) 40,21.

*avassuta, *mfn.* (*sa.* ava-sruta or *ava-ā-sruta. √sru) 'rotten, leaky'; *metaph.* lustful (*cp.* Jāt. IV 20,22: an-avassutā nāvā (watertight) and SBE. X,13). — an-avassuta-citta, *mfn.* (*q. v.*), *cp.* an-ussuta & āsava.

avaharati, *vb.* (*sa.* ava-√hr) to take away (*acc.*); *pr.* 1. *sg.* ~ami (nāham ambe ~, I did not take away) 100,14; *pot.* 3. *sg.* ~eyya (ambam) 100,19. — *pp.* avahaṭa, *m. pl.* ~ā, 100,19.

*avāpurāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* II. avāpurati = *sa.* apā-√vr & apa-√vr) to cause to be opened; *ger.* ~etvā (nagaradvārāni) 39,25. *cp.* apāruta.

Avici, *n.* (or *f.*) *nom. pr.* (= *sa.* *m.*) the last (lowest) of the eight great hells (*cp.* niraya); *loc.* ~imhi, 27,14.

avekkhati, *vb.* (*sa.* ava-√iksh) to look at; to look down upon (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (bāle) Dh. 28; *pot.* 3. *sg.* ~eyya (attano katāni) Dh. 50; *part. acc. m.* ~antaṃ (lokaṃ) Dh. 170.

avhaya, *m.* (*sa. āhvaya*) appellation, name; only at the end of *adj. comp.*, *v. savhaya*.

asani, *f.* (*sa. aṇani*) a thunderbolt, lightning; *nom. sg. ~i* (*patitā*) 17,22; *loc. ~iyā* (*sīse patantiyā*) 39,10; ⁰-vegena (*instr.*) hastily like a flash of lightning (*cp. vega*) 12,22.

asi¹, *m.* (*sa. asi*) a sword; *acc. ~im*, 111,25; *instr. ~inā*, 33,17; *asi-satti-dhanu-ādini* (*āvudhāni*) 6,12; ⁰-cammam, *n.* sword and shield, 75,15.

asi², *pr. 2. sg. atthi* (*q. v.*).

asīti, *num. (f.)* (*sa. aṇṇi*) eighty; *caturāsīti* = 84 (*sa. catur-aṇṇi*), ⁰-vassa-sahassāni, 44,20. — *asīti-koṭṭi-vibhava, *mfn.* very rich, *gen. m. ~assa* (*setṭhino*) 22,13. — ⁰-sahassā, *m. pl.* (*bhikkhū*) 80,000, 97,4. *cp. āsitika*.

asu, *pron. mf.* (*sa. asau*) *n. adum* (*sa. adas*) that; the other cases are formed on the base *amu-* (*cp. amuka*).

*asuka, *mfn.* (*fr. last. cp. sa. amuka*) this or that, such and such a person (or thing); *loc. m. ~asmiṃ* (*gāme*) 92,14. — *comp. 0-kāle*, 88,23; ⁰-gehe, 58,3. *cp. amuka* and *ayam*⁴).

asura, *m.* (= *sa.*) an evil spirit, demon; *pl. the opponents of the gods*; *nom. pl. ~ā*, 59,24; *acc. ~e*, 59,25; *gen. ~ānam*, 60,14; *loc. ~esu*, 60,17. — ⁰-kaññā, *f.* daughter of the Asuras, *acc. ~am* (*SuJam*) 54,7. — ⁰-bhava-nam, *n.* the world of the A. 59,27.

astu, *asmi. v. atthi*.

assa¹, *m.* (*sa. aṇva*) a horse; *acc. ~am*, 65,17; *pl. ~ā*, Dh. 94; *acc. pl. ~e*, 44,11; *maṅgalasso*, a horse of state (*v. maṅgala*) 24,20; *valāhassa*, a flying horse (*v. valāha*) 21,34 (⁰-yoni); *sighasso*, „a racer“ (*v. sīgha*) Dh. 29 (*opp. abalassa* „a hack“, *v. a-bala*). — ⁰-dūta, *m.* a messenger on horseback, 68,31. — ⁰-pota, *m.* a foal, 2,18 (⁰-ppamāṇa, *mfn.*); — ⁰-bhaṇḍaka, horse trappings (saddle and bridle) 65,17. — ⁰-ratana, *n. (coll.)* valuable horses, 24,19. — ⁰-rājan, *m.* 'king of horses' (*Kanthaka*) 65,19. — ⁰-sālā, *f.* a stable for horses, 65,17. *cp. assatara* below.

assa², *pot. 3. sg. v. atthi*.

assa³, *assā*, *pron. gen. v. ayam*.

assatara, *m.* (*sa. aṇvātara*) a mule; *pl. ~ā*, Dh. 322.

assama, *m.* (*sa. āṇama*) the hut of an ascetic; *loc. ~e*, 36,6. — ⁰-pada, *n.* a hermitage, a place where ascetics have made their huts; *acc. ~am*, 36,6.

assava, *mfn.* (*sa. āṇava*) compliant, obedient; *f. ~ā* (*gopī*) 104,33; *n. ~am* (*cittam*) 105,2; *pl. ~ā*, 105,25.

assāda, *m.* (*sa. āsvāda*) enjoyment, delight; a delicacy; *acc. ~am* 47,29 (*opp. ādinava*) 104,15.

*assādanā, *f.* (*cp. sa. āsvādāna*, *n.*) a delicacy, 104,14.

assāsa, *m.* (*sa. āṇvāsa*) breathing, inhaling; ⁰-passāso, inhaling and breathing forth, 80,32.

assāseti, *vb.* (*sa. caus. ā-√cvas*) to cause to take breath, to comfort, to encourage (*acc.*); *ger. ~etvā*, 20,6. 40,29.

assu, *n.* (*sa. aṇru*) a tear or *coll.* tears; *nom. sg. ~u*, 82,5. 97,23; *~um*, 89,14; *instr. ~unū* (*akkhihi paggharantena*) 5,14. — ⁰-mukha, *mfn.* with a tearful face, *m. ~o* (*rodam*) Dh. 67.

aha, *n.* (*sa. ahar & ahan*) a day. ¹) at the end of *comp. ekāhen'* (*instr.*) in the course of one day, 57,8; *ekāhadviha'-ccayena*, in a day or two, 32,24 (*cp. accaya*); *ekāhadviham* (*acc.*) one or two days, 50,6; *katipāham* (*q. v.*) a few days, 7,27 *etc.*; *dviha-tiham*, two or three days, 36,6; *sattāham*, seven days, 23,16. 66,4. — In some few cases we find *-anha* (*fr. the weak stem ahan*) *v. pubbanha*, *sāyanha*. — ²) as the first part of *comp. 'aho'* (*fr. sa. ahar*) *v. aho-ratta*, *aho-ratti*.

aham, *pron. 1. pers. (sa. aham)* 'I'; *nom. aham* (*aham, ahan*) 1,7. 2,2. 65,15; by contraction or elision: *āham*, 'ham, 1,21. 7,9. 104,21; after the verb: *jāneyyāham*, 94,31; *labhāmi'ham*, 108,25; *patāmi'ham*, 108,26. — *acc. 1) mam*, 2,3. 13,15 (*man'ti*); ^{2) mamaṃ}, 16,2. 47,10 (*mamaṃ ca*). — *instr. (abl.)*

mayā, 3,14. 4,26. — *gen. (dat.)* ¹) mayham, 2,11-29. 3,9. 4,12 etc. ²) mama, 1,17. 71,32 (mam') 72,20 (mama-y-idam). ³) mamam, 72,20. ⁴) me, 1,19. 2,3. 112,20 (m'); this form is also often substituted for other cases: = *instr.* 4,23. 45,5. 66,23. 90,35. — *abl.* 72,1. — *loc.* mayi, 19,29. — *pl. nom.* ¹) mayam, 1,8. 56,32 (= *sg.*). ²) amhe, 21,30. — *acc.* amhe, 4,19. 73,5. — *instr. (abl.)* amhehi, 6,15. 74,12. — *gen. (dat.)* ¹) amhākam, 1,24. 4,4. ²) no, 11,3. 12,3. 56,33 (= *sg.*); substituted for *instr.* 54,15. — *loc.* amhesu, 4,11. — *Combined w. pron. demonstr.* es'āham, 69,19; *acc.* tam mam, 103,2; *gen.* tassa me, 103,23; *w. pron. rel. pl.* ye mayam, 105,23; *gen. (dat.)* yesan no, Dh. 200. — *Constructions to be noticed:* na te aham, I am not among those, 72,32; tumhe mam . . . jānātha (*sc.* pesakārasālam gacchamānam) 88,13; mama rattindivam . . . na jānāmi (*sc.* maraṇabhāvam) 88,22. *cp. next.*

*ahimkāra, *m.* (*fr.* aham & √kr, *sa.* ahamkāra) the false view that there is an Ego, the first of the three anu-sayas (*q. v.*), explained in the comm. by 'dīṭṭhi' (*q. v.*); 94,11: sabba-ahimkāra - mamimkāra - mānānusayānam khayā. Some Mss. have here and in parallel passages the reading ahamkāra (= *sa. cp.* SN. III 32,1-2 (vol. I p. 132)), which generally means „selfishness, pride“.

aho, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) an exclamation (*w. nom. or a full sentence*) expressive of satisfaction or enjoyment, 42,17 (aho vata bho), 58,12 (~ puññānam phalam), 86,24 (~ Buddhānam kathā nāma acchariyā), or of reproach, 59,31 (~ andhabālāsi).

ahoratta, *m.* (*sa.* ahorātra) day and night; ⁰-ānusikkhin, *mfn.* studying day and night, *gen. pl.* ~inam, Dh. 226. *cp.* aha.

*ahoratti, *f.* (*sa.* *ahorātri) = *prec.*; *acc.* sabbam ~im, through the whole day and night, 107,25 = Dh. 387.

Ā.

ā, *prp.* (= *sa.*) near to, towards, until; generally prefixed to verbs and their derivatives, but shortened to 'a' before more consonants, *e. g.* acchādeti, assāseti, allāpa, etc.

ākamkhati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√kāṅksh) to wish, to desire (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (pacchāsamaṇam) 82,26; *part. med. m.* ~amāno, 79,11 („if it should so wish“); *ger.* ākamkha (virāgam) Dh. 343.

ākaddhati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√krsh) to draw to or away with one's self; *ger.* ~itvā (hanukattḥikena, by the jawbone) 40,18; 59,8.

ākappa, *m.* (*sa.* ākalpa) gestures, manners; *instr.* ~ena, 49,8.

ākara, *m.* (= *sa.*) plenty, multitude; a mine; ganthākara, *q. v.*

ākāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) form, appearance, condition; sign, token, hint; manner, way; anekākāra, *mfn.* multiform (*v.* an-eka); apanetabbākāra-ppatta, *mfn.* intolerable (*v.* apaneti); patanākāra-ppatta, *mfn.* being on the point of falling out, 12,21; sabbākāra-paripunnā, *mfn.* altogether perfect, 10,26; sabbākāra-varūpeta, *mfn.* endowed with every grace, 81,4 (*cp.* vara); dvattimsākāra, *q. v.*; chātakākāra, sign of hunger, 41,8 (*v. h.*); olokita-kārenēva (*instr.*), at the first sign of her being looked at (?) 87,25; āgama-nākāra, 41,31 (how he had come back); aññenākārena (*instr.*) in another way (o: wrong) 91,32.

ākāsa, *m.* (*sa.* ākāṣa) the air, sky; space; *acc.* ~am, 14,16; *instr.* ~ena, through the air, 19,17. 36,10; *abl.* ~ā, 33,6. ~ato, 32,11; *loc.* ~e, 11,19. 17,25. Dh. 254-5 (*cp.* bāhira & SBE. X, p. 64 Note). — ⁰-cārika, *mfn.* going through the air, 35,35 (*m.* ~o). — ⁰-ānañcāyatana, *n.* 80,5 (*v. h.*).

ākīñcañña, *n.* (*sa.* ākiñcanya, *fr.* a-kiñcana, *q. v.*) want of any possession, nothingness. ⁰-āyatana, *n.* the abode of nothingness, non-existence,

acc. ~am, 80,7; °-samāpatti, 80,8 (v. h.).

ākīrati, vb. (sa. ā-√kir) to scatter or sprinkle over (acc.); ger. ~itvā (paṇsum, filled them up with earth) 40,6; (pādapaṇsumi upari muddhani, the dust at his feet over its head) 77,2; pr. 3. sg. med. ~ate (rajam) Dh. 313.

*ākoṭeti, vb. (sa. *ā-√kuṭ, caus. cp. koṭṭeti) to beat, to trample in (acc.); ger. ~etvā (paṇsum) 40,6.

āgacchati, vb. (sa. ā-√gam & gā) to go, come, approach, arrive; to return, come back; pr. 3. sg. ~ati, 12,2; 1. sg. ~āmi (pādena) 98,2; 1. pl. ~āma, 23,19; — imp. 3. sg. ~atu, 4,23; 2. sg. ~a, 75,7; 2. pl. ~atha, 75,9. 76,25; — pot. 3. pl. ~eyyū, 101,9; — fut. 3. sg. āgacchissati, 15,6, and āgamissati, 22,27. Dh. 121; 1. pl. āgamissāma, 23,19; — aor. 3. sg. āgamā, 18,34. āgami, 57,14. āgā, 114,2; 2. pl. āgamittha, 39,2; 3. pl. āgamiṃsu, 73,31; — part. m. āgacchanto (maggam) on the way, 28,12; 57,32; acc. ~antam, 2,31; acc. f. ~anti, 49,4; — ger. āgantvā, 6,30. 7,5. 9,24. 10,8. 31,23; āgamma (sa. āgamyā) Dh. 87. 192 = 107,22. 61,19. 110,28; — pp. āgata. q. v.

āgata, mfn. (= sa. pp. fr. āgacchati) ¹⁾ come, arrived, returned; m. ~o, 4,24. 16,12; acc. ~am, 9,22; frequently used as finite tense: 9,27 (~o), 57,33 etc. āgato'smi, 98,2; āgat'amhi (f.) 73,18; — comp. mam tava santi-kam āgata-kāle gaṇhāhi (when I have returned) 3,17; °-velāya (loc.) when he returned, 20,10; āgatāgata (m. pl. raṭṭhavāsino) who from time to time came, 18,5; °-bhāva, m. coming, arriving, coming near, acc. ~am, 40,17. 88,8; °-tṭhāna, n. — āgatabhāva (cp. tṭhāna) acc. ~am, 19,18; °-matta, mfn. at one's arrival, acc. m. tam ~am, 33,28; adhunāgata, mfn. a new-comer, 37,15 (cp. adhunā); cirāgata, mfn. long absent, m. ~o (na cirāgato — adhunāgato?) 9,27. — ²⁾ occurred, related (in quotations):

Mahāpadāne °-nayena „in the manner related in M.“ 63,12. — ³⁾ known; āgatāgama, mfn. (= sa.) acquainted with the āgamas (q. v.), m. pl. ~ā, 109,26. — an-āgata, q. v.

āgama, m. (= sa.) ¹⁾ arrival. ²⁾ knowledge, science, esp. a sacred work containing traditional doctrine, the five Nikāyas or Sutta-piṭaka thus called by the northern Buddhists (who, however, know only fragments thereof); °-piṭakam (suttasammataṃ) 110,3 = Sutta-piṭaka. — āgatāgama, mfn. v. above.

āgamaṇa, n. (= sa.) coming, arriving, returning; acc. ~am, 22,28. 33,29. 87,6-26; °-bhāva, m. the having arrived, acc. ~am, 9,14; °-ākāra, way of returning, 41,31 (q. v.).

āgāmin, mfn. (= sa.) coming, returning; v. sakad-āgāmin.

āgāra, n. (= sa.) a house, v. agāra, cp. an-āgāra.

āghāta, m. (= sa.) 'striking, killing'; ill-will, malice; ~o (Devadattassa Bhagavati) 74,32; °-matta, n. ~am pi nākāsi „not so much as an angry thought“, 40,1 (cp. matta²).

ācariya, m. (sa. ācārya) a teacher; ~o, 16,23 (disāpāmoḃkho, brāhmaṇo); °-antevāsike (acc. pl.) a teacher and his pupil, 32,21. — *ācariya-bhāga, m. a teachers fee, 64,24 (~o). — *ācariya-vāda, m. pl. ~ā, the doctrines of old teachers, 113,27. — cp. añña-thācariyaka.

ācāra, m. (= sa.) good conduct, morality; silācāro, „virtues“, 43,32; sila-guṇācāro, a holy life, 28,34. — *ācara-kusala, mfn. perfect in behaviour, m. ~o, Dh. 376. — an-ācāra, q. v.

ācikkhati, vb. (sa. ā-√caksh) to tell, communicate, explain, point out (acc.); to instruct (gen.); pot. 3. sg. ~eyya (maggam mūlhasa) 69,16; — aor. 3. sg. ~i (attham) 13,14; — fut. 1. sg. ~issāmi (cittarucitaṃ tumhākam) 55,27; — imp. 2. sg. ~a (maggam no) 56,32; — part. m. ~an-

to (kāraṇam) 37,32; — *ger.* √itvā, 53,13. 56,34. 58,2 (*w. gen.* -bhariyāya); an-ācikkhitvā (tesam) without telling them anything about it, 25,34.

ācinati & ācināti, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√ci, -cinoti) to gather, accumulate; *part.* *m.* ācinam (ācinanto) Dh. 121–22 (thokathokam).

āchanna, *mfn.* (*sa.* ācchanna, *pp.* ā-√chad) = acchanna, *pp.* acchādeti (*q. v.*) covered; *m.* bhasmāchanno (pāvako) covered by ashes, 106,22 = Dh. 71.

*ājāñña, *mfn.* (= ājāñiya, *cp.* *sa.* ājāneya) of noble birth, *v.* purisājāñña.

*ājāna, *mfn.* only in the *comp.* dur-ājāna, *q. v.*

ājānāti, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√jñā) to understand, to perceive; *pr.* 3. *pl.* √anti (attham) 90,30; *aor.* 3. *sg.* aññāsi, 57,2. 65,21. 87,25; 68,21 (*w. double acc.*); *ger.* aññāya, Dh. 275. 411; *caus.* āñāpeti, *q. v.* — *cp.* aññā, *f.*, āñā, *f.*, dur-ājāna, *mfn.*

ājāñiya, *mfn.* (*sa.* ājāneya) of noble birth, of good breed (as a horse); *m. pl.* √ā sindhavā „noble Sindhu horses“, Dh. 322.

ājīva, *m.* (= *sa.*) livelihood; sammā-ājivo, the right way of supporting life, 67,4. — *suddhājīva*, *mfn.* & *suddhājīvin.* *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

āñā, *f.* (*sa.* āññā) ¹) order, command; *acc.* √am. 39,35; — ²) *sam-*panna, *mfn.* authoritative, *acc. m.* √am (purisam) 10,26. — ³) sentence of death, capital punishment; √am katvā, having passed sentence on (*gen.*) 42,7. — *cp.* aññā, *f.*

āñāpeti, *vb.* (*denom. fr.* āñā, *cp.* *sa.* āñāpayati, *caus.* a-√jñā) to command, to give orders (*acc.*); *imp.* 2. *sg.* √ehi (purise) 75,3; *aor.* 3. *sg.* √esi (manusse) 75,4.

*ātappa, *n.* (*fr.* ā-√tap, *cp.* *ātāpa, *m.* exertion) perseverance; √am kiccam „you must make an effort“, Dh. 276. *cp.* ottappa, *n.*

ātāpi *n.* *mfn.* (*fr.* ātāpa, *sa.* ātāpin)

ardent, strenuous; used in connection with jhāyin (*q. v.*), *gen. m.* √ino (brāhmaṇassa) 66,30; *m. pl.* √ino, Dh. 143.

ātura, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) suffering, ailing; *acc. m.* √am (arukāyam) Dh. 147; *loc. pl.* √esu (manussesu) Dh. 198. — an-ātura, *q. v.*

ādāna, *n.* (= *sa.*) ¹) taking, seizing; ā-dinnādānā (*abl.*) from taking what is not given to you 3: stealing, 81,22. — ²) affection, greed; ⁰-paṭinissagga, *m.* abandonment of affection, Dh. 89. *cp.* an-ādāna, sādāna.

ādāya, *ger. v.* ādiyati.

ādi, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) beginning, starting-point; *nom.* tatrāyam ādi bhavati, Dh. 375; ādinikavā (dovārike, *acc. pl.*) from (doorkeepers) and upwards, 58,21 (*cp.* karoti); *ādi-brahmacariyika, *mfn.* belonging to the principles or fundamentals of a religious life, *n.* √am, 93,7–14. — ²) This word is very often used as the last part of *comp.* expressing „et-cetera, and so on, and the like“. ^a) *subst. pl. n.* kasi-gorakkhādini, 21,3; naccādini, 65,1. *etc.* *instr.* ⁰-ādihī, 18,28; 61,28 (aññehi); *loc.* ⁰-ādisu, 64,29; rattin-divam-pubbanhādisu, whether at night, day, morning or at other times, 88,23; *m. pl.* ⁰-ādayo, 6,11; amaccādayo, 102,5; *f. gen. pl.* khattiyakaññādinaṃ, 47,15. Such *comp.* occur also as the first part of a greater *comp.*, 6,7 (muggarādi-), 47,13 (nīluppālādi-), 65,22 (uyyānakilādi-), 88,32 (aniccādi-vasena), 113,30 (Sāriputtādi-). — ^b) *adj. n. sg.* taṇḍulādi (nāvattam) 111,31; *n. pl.* ⁰-ādini (āvudhāni) 6,12; (puññāni) 17,33; *instr. m. pl.* ⁰-ādihī (phalarukkhehi) 2,20; *gen. n. pl.* ⁰-ādinaṃ (phalānaṃ) 1,14. — ³) Similarly used, but uncompounded after „ti“ (or ti evam) 21,4. 73,30 (*n. pl.* ādini). In this way it is to be found even as *adj.*, (tam yeva) „sassato loko“ ti ādinā (*instr.*) nayena puttam pañham, the question asked in that way by the words „sassato loko“ *etc.*, 91,31.

ādicca, *m.* (sa. āditya) the sun; ॐ, 107,23 — Dh. 387. — °patha, *m.* the path of the sun, the sky, atmosphere; *loc.* ॐ, Dh. 175. — °bandhu, *m.* a member of the Ādicca-family, name of Gotama Buddha; *instr.* ॐnā. Dh. p. 94, v. 3.

*ādiṇṇavat, *mfn.* (sa. *ā-dirṇavat, *fr.* ā-√dr, to split) one who has torn asunder; *m.* ॐvā (narindo) *w.* acc. (sīham), 112,31.

āditta, *mfn.* (sa. ādipta, *pp.* ā-√dīp) set on fire, burning; *m.* ॐ (cakkhusamphasso) 70,26; *n.* ॐam, *ib.*; *m. pl.* ॐā (rasā) 70,32. — °geha-sadisa, *mfn.* like a burning house, 65,11. (*m. pl.* ॐā). — °paṇṇasālām (*acc.*) a burning hut of leaves, 44,29. — °pariyāya, *n.* name of a chapter in Vinaya-Piṭaka, the Fire-Sermon, 71,18.

*ādiyati, *vb.* (sa. ā-√dā) to take, seize; to accept, choose; to take along with, carry off (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ॐati (adinnam) 97,11. Dh. 246. 409 (ādiyate, *med.*); the formation ādiyati (ādeti is also to be found), which occurs only in *comp. w. prp.* ā, upā *etc.*, is possibly an old denominative form from *ger.* ādāya (or perhaps we have to suppose a weak form of the root; confusion *w. sa.* ādriyate may also be admitted in some instances) *cp.* dadāti & upādiyati. — *ger.* ādāya, often used almost like a *prp. w. acc.* = with, together with *etc.* 2,4. 6,7. 12,28-29. 32,13. 48,30. 101,3. 106,3 = Dh. 49. Dh. 287; varam ॐ, choosing the best, Dh. 268. — *pp.* atta (sa. ātta) *q. v.* [The passive form is always -diyati or -diyyati *etc.*]

ādīnava, *m.* (= sa.) distress, misery, evil result, disadvantage, danger; ॐ, 67,31 (the evils of life); *acc.* ॐam, 47,28-29 (*opp.* assāda); 68,20 (kāmanam); 86,8 (*opp.* ānisaṃsa). — *anekādinava, *mfn.* full of dangers, 23,7.

ādhipacca, *n.* (sa. ādhipatya, *fr.* adhipati) sovereignty, lordship;

sabbalokādhīpacca (*instr.*) „the lordship over all worlds“, Dh. 178.

ānañca, *n.* (sa. ānantya, *fr.* ananta, *q. v.*) infinity; ākāśānañca, the infinity of space, °āyatana, *n.* the abode (state of mind) of the infinity of space, 80,5-6; viññāṇa, the infinity of consciousness, 80,6-7. (contracted *fr.* viññāṇa + ānañca) *cp.* āyatana.

ānantarika or ānantariya, *mfn.* (or ānantariya, *n.* = sa. ānantariya, *n.*, immediate succession, *fr.* an-antara, *q. v.*) immediately following; °kamma, *n.* a deed which will bring retribution immediately (in this life) (= anantare yeva attabhāve vipaccanakaṃ kammaṃ, Ss.), ॐam (paṭhamam Devadattena upacitam) 76,5. — pañcānantariya-kamma, *n. sg. (coll.)* the five crimes that constitute „proximate karma“, ॐam (*acc.*) 97,12; such crimes are killing one's father or mother, an Arhat or a Buddha; *cp.* SBE. XX, 246.

ānanda, *m.* (= sa.) ¹⁾ joy, pleasure; ॐ, Dh. 146. — ²⁾ Ānanda, *m. nom. pr.* the (younger) cousin of Gotama Buddha, his favorite disciple; ॐ (āyasmā) 77,17. 90,28; (bahussutānam [aggo]) 109,7; (bahussuto) 109,18; *voc.* ॐa, *acc.* ॐam, 77,16; *gen.* ॐassa, 90,23; °savhaya, *m. (q. v.)* Ā. by name, *acc.* ॐam, 109,15. — ³⁾ *Ānanda, *m. nom. pr.* of a mythical fish, the king of the fishes; *acc.* ॐam nāma maccham, 10,28; °maccham, 10,3.

*ānāpeti, *vb. (caus. II fr.* āneti, *q. v.*) to cause to be brought or fetched; *ger.* ॐetvā (Bodhisattam) 45,25.

*ānisaṃsa, *m.* (*fr.* *ā-ni-√camś) blessings, profit, advantage; *acc.* ॐam (*w. loc.* nekkhamme) 68,20; (vacīsu-caritapaṭisaṃyuttam) 86,9 (*opp.* ādinava). — silānisaṃsa-jātaka, the tale of the blessings of virtue, 28,1.

*ānubhāva, *m.* (*fr.* anu-bhāva) power, extraordinary ability, *esp.* supernatural or magic power; *acc.*

~am, 37,13; *instr.* ~ena, 16,3; *m* [= me] ~ena, 112,30; iddhānubhāvena, 27,26 (*v.* iddhi); devatā⁰, 17,25; devā⁰, by the power of the gods, 63,32. — mahānubhāva. *mfn.* of great might, ~o (Bhagavā) 75,30; *gen.* ~assa (rañño) 62,14. — ⁰sampanna, *mfn.* possessed of magic power; ~am (maṇikkhandham) 35,23.

āneti, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√nī) to bring, to bring back (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~eti, 6,19; 1. *pl.* ~ema, 55,24; *imp.* 2. *sg.* ~ehi, 111,30; 2. *pl.* ~etha, 16,26. 57,4; *pot.* 1. *sg.* āneya (to recover) 31,35; *aor.* 3. *pl.* ~esum, 24,21; ~ayimsu, 24,29; 1. *pl.* ānāyimha (probably incorrect for ānayimha) 18,23; *inf.* ~etum, 49,34; *ger.* ~etvā, 4,17. 6,15. 20,30; *pp.* ānīta. *m.* ~o, 18,22. 22,29; *f.* ~ā, 112,14; *n.* ~am, 49,20; 113,26 (idhānitam „extant here“); *caus.* ānāpeti, *q. v.*

āpajjati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√pad) to get in, to fall into (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (*metri causa* ~ī) Dh. 309; *aor.* 2. *sg.* mā āpajji (vissāsam) „do not trust“, 30,12; āpādi, Dh. 272 (vissāsa-māpādi); 1. *sg.* āpādim, 94,21 (aññānam „I am at a loss“); 94,22 (sammoḥam „I have become greatly confused“); *ger.* ~itvā (samvegām „in deep emotion“).

āpaṇa. *m.* (= *sa.*) a shop; *abl.* ~ā, 49,5; *loc.* ~e, 30,10. — sabba-gandhāpaṇa, *m.*, a perfumery shop, *acc.* ~am, 48,31. — ⁰samīpena (*instr.*) near the shop, 49,3. — ⁰dvāram (*acc.*) the entrance of the shop, 49,23.

āpatti, *f.* (= *sa.*) ¹) misfortune. ²) fault, transgression, offence; ⁰sā-mantā bhaṇamāno, *lit.* speaking from the neighbourhood of ~o: „when he is in danger of committing an offence by the words he says“, 83,4 (*cp.* sāmanta).

āpāna, *n.* (= *sa.*) drinking, banquet. ⁰maṇḍala, *n.* a banqueting pavillon; 62,14.

āpucchati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√prach) ¹) to ask, to offer (*cp.* pucchati). ²) to take leave, to bid farewell (*w. acc.*

pers.); *ger.* ~itvā (rājānam) 6,17; (brāhmaṇam) 9,34.

ābādha, *m.* (= *sa.*) pain, sickness; ~o (kharo) 78,24; *acc.* ~am, 78,30. Dh. 138.

ābharāṇa, *n.* (= *sa.*) decoration, ornament. — sabbābharāṇa-bhūsitā, *f.* (*adj.*) decorated with every kind of ornaments, 112,1.

ābhassara, *mfn.* (*sa.* ābhāsvara) shining, bright; *m. pl.* ~ā devā, name of a class of gods, Dh. 200.

ābhāti, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√bhā) to shine; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~āti (rattim candimā) 107,23 = Dh. 387.

*āma¹, *indecl.* (*cp.* *sa.* ām) yes; ~ deva, yes sire! 31,8; ~ bhante, 99,18; āmāti, 44,5. — After a negative question: no, 31,30 (āma na sakkomi).

āma², *mfn.* raw, uncooked, unbaked, unripe; *n.* ~am (pattam) 104,8. — āmaka, *mfn.* *id.* (*v.* next).

*āmaka-susāna, *n.* a cemetery where the dead bodies are left unburned; *nom.* ~am 65,10; *acc.* ~am, 39,32.

āmanteti, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√mantr) ¹) to address, to call, speak to, tell, command (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi, 32,34. 44,22. 66,24. 80,1; *ger.* ~etvā, 9,11. 53,1. 63,3. — ²) to bid farewell, to take leave (*w. gen.*); *pr.* 1. *sg.* ~ayāmi (vo) 80,1.

āmisa, *n.* (*sa.* āmisha) ¹) flesh, meat, food. — ²) carnal lust. lokāmisa, *n.* „the baits of the world“; vanta-lokāmisa, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

āyatana, *n.* (= *sa.*) ¹) dwelling-place, home, abode; arañña⁰, abode in a forest, *loc.* ~e, 1,4. 3,30. — ²) the six senses (*v.* saḷāyatana) each of which containing ^a) the organ of sense (*viz.* cakkhu, sota, ghāṇa, jivhā, kāya, mano) ^b) the contact with the object of sense (samphassa) ^c) the perception by means of the consciousness (viññāṇa); cakkhu-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ, the sense of sight, 72,1; sota-s. *etc.* 72,9. 12. 15. 16. 17, the sense of hearing *etc.* — ³) stage (state of mind) of ecstasy or religious

meditation; ākāśānañcā⁰, the abode of infinity of space, 80,5; viññānañcā⁰, the abode of infinity of consciousness (cp. ānañca) 80,6; ākiñcaññā⁰ (q. v.), ~ of nothingness, 80,7; neva-saññā-nāsaññā⁰ (q. v.), ~ of neither perception nor non-perception, 80,8.

āyati, f. (= sa.) the future; acc. adv. ~im, in the future, 75,26. 95,11.

āyasa. mfn. (= sa.) made of iron; n. ~am (bandhanam) Dh. 345. cp. ayas.

āyasmāt, m(fn). (sa. āyushmat) 'possessed of long life', used in addressing or mentioning an older venerable person, esp. an Arhat or Thera (q. v., cp. 79,10); m. nom. ~mā, 77,17. 96,2-24; voc. ~mā, 79,10; acc. ~mantam, 77,15-16; instr. ~atā, 96,25; gen. ~ato, 70,17 (tassa ~ato, without nom. pr.); cp. āyu.

āyāti, vb. (sa. ā-√yā) to come, to return; imp. 1. pl. āyāma, come! let us go (in summoning a single or more persons), 77,16 (āyām' Ānanda); part. āyanta: an-āyanta, mfn. not returning, loc. pl. ~esu, 111,15.

āyu, n. (sa. āyu & āyus) life, duration of life; nom. ~u, Dh. 109; ~um avasiṭṭham, the rest of his lifetime, 44,28; acc. ~um, Dh. 135. cp. āyasmāt & next.

*āyuka. mfn. (fr. āyu) living (at the end of comp.). yāvatāyukam, adv. (q. v.).

āyudha, n. (= sa., cp. āvudha) a weapon. — naddha-pañcāyudha, mfn. „equipped with the 5 weapons of war“, m. ~o, 111,16.

āyoga, m. (= sa.) employment, occupation (w. loc.); ~o (adhicitte) Dh. 185. (cp. Fausböll, Bem. p. 36.)

āragga, v. ārā¹.

ārakkha, m. (sa. āraksha) a guard, protection; ~o, 17,17; acc. ~am (te gahetvā, protecting you) 17,15; ~am (gāḥam) a close guard, 48,15; ~am ṭhapesi, 60,26. — *ārakkhitthī, f. a woman on guard, loc. ~iyā, 49,26. — *0-manussa, m. a watchman, instr.

pl. ~ehi (nirokāse ṭhāne) 41,29. — *gahitārakkha, mfn. carefully guarded, loc. n. ~e (bhavane) 41,28; m. pl. ~ā (mayā) 42,6.

āraddha, mfn. (sa. ārabdha, pp. ārabhati, q. v.) begun, undertaken. — *0-viriya, mfn. exerting one's strength, energetic; acc. m. ~am, Dh. 8; acc. pl. m. ~e (sāvake) 108,19.

ārabbha, ger. (fr. ārabhati, sa. ārabhya) having begun; generally used as prp. w. acc. = about, concerning, 28,3. 84,28; santim ~, keeping the tranquillity (of Nibbāna) in view.

ārabhati, vb. (sa. ā-√rabh) to begin, to undertake (w. inf.); aor. 3. sg. ~bhi, 10,15. 113,24; 3. pl. ~imsu, 28,9; — ger. ārabha (q. v.) — pp. āraddha, began, m. ~o, 17,21; f. ~ā, 51,19; — part. gen. m. ārabhato (viriyaṃ dāḥam) Dh. 112 (cp. āraddha-viriya).

ārammaṇa, n. (probably another form for ālambana, q. v.) base, support; object of sense or thought. — *buddhārammaṇa, mfn. having its support in Buddha, f. ~ā pīti (q. v.), delightfully thinking on or putting confidence in B., 28,3; acc. ~am pītiṃ, 28,6-9.

ārā¹, f. (= sa.) an awl, needle; āragga, n. (sa. ārāgra), the point of an awl or needle, loc. ~e, Dh. 401; abl. ~ā, Dh. 407. (cp. agga.)

ārā², adv. (sa. ārāt) far, far off; Dh. 253 (w. abl. āsavakkhayā).

ārādheti, vb. (sa. ā-√rād, caus.) 1) to conciliate, propitiate (acc.); aor. 3. sg. ~esi (rañño cittaṃ, „won the heart of the king“) 96,37. — 2) to gain, achieve (acc.); ellipt. to be done for; pot. 3. sg. ~aye (maggam) Dh. 281; ārādhe = ārādheyya (w. abl. kakkaṭakā) 5,23.

ārāma, m. (= sa.) a grove, a pleasure garden, a monastery; loc. ~e, (Anāthapiṇḍikassa) 71,21; 0-rukha-cetyāni, „groves and sacred trees“, Dh. 188 (cp. cetiya). — titthiyārāma,

the heretics' grove, *acc.* ~am, 73,3. — paribbājakā⁰, the grove of the mendicant friars. *abl.* ~ā, 29,23.

āriya. *mfn.* (Dh. 208) *v.* ariya.

ārūya, ārūḷha, *v.* ārohati.

ārogya, *n.* (= *sa. fr.* a-roga, *q. v.*) health; ārogya-paramā lābhā, health is the greatest profit, Dh. 204 (*cp.* lābhā).

*āroceti, *vb.* (*caus.* ā-√ruc) to tell, communicate, explain (*acc.*, *gen. pers.*); to speak to, say to (*gen.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi, 6,23. 7,4. 62,4; 3. *pl.* ~esum, 8,2; ~ayimsu, 73,28; — *imp.* 3. *sg.* ~etu, 79,25; 2. *sg.* ~ehi, 15,32. 98,3 (me ratham); — *ger.* ~etvā, 58,18; — *pp.* ārocita; tumhehi⁰ saññāya, on account of your application to me, 25,18 (*cp.* saññā). — *caus. II.* *ārocāpeti, to cause to be told or announced, to make known, publish; *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~āpesi (manussānam) 8,6; (Bhagavato kalam, announced the hour (for the meal)) 78,3; — *ger.* ~āpetvā (rañño) 37,11.

āropeti, *vb.* (*caus. II.* ā-√ruh, *cp.* ārohati) ¹⁾ to cause to ascend, to cause to be placed (*w. double acc.*), to put on board; *ger.* ~etvā (tam mama piṭṭhim) 1,18; (tam [sc. nāvam]) 19,27. 29,4. (mañcakaṁ [sc. nam]) 73,26 (having placed her on a handbarrow). — ²⁾ to cause to increase; *inf.* ~etum, *comp.* ~etu-kāma, *mfn.*, *instr. pl.* ~ehi (avannaṁ Gotamassa, „wanting to bring disgrace upon G.”) 74,12. — *pp.* āropita, undertaken, begun(?), *m.* ~o (sāṭako) *var. lect.* (Colombo Ed.) 87,11.

ārohati & ārūhati (āruhati), *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√ruh) to ascend, mount, to climb up on (*acc.*); *ger.* ^{a)} āruya (ratham) 7,6; (sayanam) 53,33. ^{b)} ārohitvā (suvanna-pādukāyo „putting on his gilt slippers”) 68,3. — *pp.* ārūḷha, ^{a)} having ascended, *pl.* ~ā (manussū) 76,29; *acc. m. sg.* ~am kathāmaggaṁ, the exposition of the doctrine contained in (*acc.* saṅgīttayam) 113,29. ^{b)} ascended (*pass.*);

tena⁰ nāvāya (*gen.*), a ship with him on board, 24,15. — *caus. II.* āropeti (*q. v.*).

ālapati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√lap) to address, to speak to (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (theram) 85,28; *aor.* 3. *pl.* ~imsu, 73,3. *cp.* allāpa.

ālambati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√lamb) to cling to, to lean upon, to support one's self on; *ger.* ~iya (pāṇinā bhūmim) 112,28.

ālambana, *n.* (= *sa.*, *cp.* āram-maṇa) depending on, supporting; object of sense. *ālambanī, *f.* (*adj.*), hanging down; rajju vālambanī, like a rope for clinging to: a weak support, 47,27.

ālambara, *m.* (*sa.* ādambara) a sort of drum; *acc.* ~am, 67,29.

ālaya, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹⁾ house, dwelling. — ²⁾ longing, desire; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 411. — an-ālaya, *m.* (*q. v.*). — ³⁾ dissimulation, pretence; *acc.* gilān'-ālayam katvā, pretending to be ill, 49,22. — *cp.* alliyati.

Āḷavi, *f.* (*sa.* Āṭavi) *nom. pr.* of a town; *acc.* ~im, 86,14. ⁰vāsino (*pl.*) the inhabitants of Ā. (*cp.* vāsin).

ālasīya, *n.* (*sa.* ālasya) sloth, want of energy; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 280.

ālikhati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√likh) to delineate, to paint; *ger.* ~itvā (sasalakkaṇam) 16,17.

ālīngati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√ling) to embrace; *ger.* ~itvā (aññamaññaṁ) 49,11.

āloka, *m.* (= *sa.*) light; *instr.* ~ena, 101,7; dipālokena, by the lamp-light, 41,27 (*cp.* dipa¹⁾). — *āloka-sandhi, *m.* a window, casement; ⁰kannabhāgā, 84,19.

āloleti, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√luḍ, *caus.*) to stir up, to agitate, shake (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (ghaṭam) 56,38.

*ālha, *f.* (?) a rope or cord(?) *cp.* Mahratt. adhā (or ādhā); this word is probably akin to ālhaka (or ālha) *m.* (= *sa.* ādhaka), ¹⁾ a post to which an animal is bound. ²⁾ a measure of capacity. — *ālha-baddha, *mfn.*

(or ālha + ābaddha?) secured to a post by a cord, „spell-bound“ (?), *m.* ~o (naro) 111,10.

āvajjati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√vrj) ¹) to reflect, consider, to think about (*acc.*); *part. m. gen.* ~antassa, 44,32 (phalita-pātubhāvaṃ); *part. med. m.* ~amāno, 15,8. - ²) to observe, maintain; *part. ~anto* (attano sīlaṃ) 15,1. *caus. v. next.*

āvajjeti, *vb.* (*caus.* āvajjeti) to turn over (*acc.*); *fut. 2. pl.* ~essatha (imam dadhighaṭam) 35,18.

āvattati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√vrt) to return; *ger.* ~itvā (hināyā⁰) returning to the world (*cp.* hīna) 69,27.

āvaha, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) bringing, producing; sukhāvaha, *mfn.* bringing happiness, *n.* ~am (cittam guttaṃ) Dh. 35; *hitāvaha, *mfn. id.*, *f.* sabbaloka-hitāvahā, 113,33.

*āvāṭa, *m.* (*cp.* *sa.* avāṭa) a hole in the ground; *acc. pl.* ~e (khaṇitvā) 39,32. ⁰-mukha-vattiyam, 40,28 (*v.* vatti).

āvāsa, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) dwelling, living; gharāvāsa, the household life, *acc.* ~am, 64,23; *pl.* sattāvāsā (nava) the 9 forms of existence, 82,18 (*v.* satta²). - ²) intercourse; manussāvāsakāraṇa „because I have had to do with men“ 112,10. - ³) a convent (vihāra), *loc. pl.* ~esu, Dh. 73. - durāvāsa (*q. v.*).

āvāha, *m.* (= *sa.*) marriage, giving a son away in marriage (*opp.* vivāha, *q. v.*); *acc.* ~am, 55,21. ⁰-maṅgala, *n.* nuptial festival, *loc.* ~e, 112,15.

āvi-karoti, *vb.* (*sa.* āvish-√kr) to reveal, disclose; *part. m.* ~kubham (rahokammam) 54,17.

āvijjhati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√vyadh) to encompass, to mark the boundary of (*acc.*); *ger.* (used adverbially *w. acc.* - all round) ~itvā (khettaṃ) 8,8.

āvila, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) turbid, not clear; an-āvila, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

āvunāti, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√ve, but confounded with ā-√vr) to string (as

beads); *ger.* ~itvā (macche vallyiā) 14,23.

āvudha, *n.* (*sa.* āyudha) weapon; *nom.* ~am, 112,20; *acc.* ~am, 36,27; *pl.* ~āni, 6,12. - ⁰-hattha, *mfn.* armed, *m. pl.* ~ā, 6,7. - paññāvudha, the weapon of knowledge, *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 40. A younger sanskritized form is āyudha (*q. v.*).

*āvuso, *indecl.* a voc. particle used in addressing equals or inferiors: friend, brother! (also to more persons); 29,29. 75,6 (gacchāvuso). 80,12. 90,29. - *āvusa-vāda, *m.* addressing a person by the word āvuso, *instr.* ~ena, 79,7-9. - āvuso is perhaps an old *voc.* *fr.* *sa.* āyushmat (*āvuso *fr.* āyushman ? Tr.), *cp.* āyasmāt.

āsa, *m.* (*sa.* āṇa) food, eating; pātaraṇa, sāyamāsa (*q. v.*) - an-āsakā, *f.* fasting (*q. v.*).

āsamkati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√ṇa) to doubt, fear, suspect; *aor. 2. pl.* ~ittha (mā aññaṃ kiñci, *cp.* añña) 7,11.

āsamkā, *f.* (*sa.* āṇkā) suspicion; kham vo ~ā, where does your suspicion point to? 73,22.

āsāṅga, *m.* (= *sa.*) clinging to, attachment; uttarāsāṅga, *m.* (*q. v.*).

āsajja, *ger. v.* āsīdati.

āsada, *m.* (= *sa.*) approaching, attack; nāga-m-āsado, approaching an elephant (with 'm' euphonically inserted) 77,3. *cp.* āsīdati.

āsana, *n.* (= *sa.*) a seat; *acc.* ~am, 22,28; *instr.* ~ena, 83,34; *abl.* ~ā (utthāyā-) 70,12; *loc.* ~e (paññatte) 68,11; *pl.* ~āni, 61,25. - *cp.* ekāsana, pacchāsana, silāsana, senāsana (*q. v.*).

āsanna, *mfn.* (= *sa.* *pp.* āsīdati, *q. v.*) near; *m.* ~o (kālo) 63,7. - accāsanna, *mfn.* too near (*opp.* atidūra, *v.* ati), *loc. (adv.)* ~e (gantabbam) 83,2; nātidūre nāccāsanne gacchanto, 12,29.

āsaya, *m.* (*sa.* ācraja or āṇaya), ¹) refuge, shelter. ²) meaning, intention. - nirāsaya, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

āsava, *m.* (*sa.* āsraja) probably

'foam, dirt'; sin, passion, desire (*synon.* kileśa); *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 93. 253. 292; *abl. pl.* ~ehi, 69,23. *⁰-kkhaya, *m.* destruction of passions, *acc.* ~am, Dh. 272; *abl.* ~ā, Dh. 253. — khīṇāsava, *mfn.* having subdued the passions, *pl.* ~ā, 109,3. Dh. 89. — anāsava, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* SBE. X p. 13—14.

āsā, *f.* (*sa.* ācā) ¹) wish, desire; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 410. — vantāsa, *mfn.* having renounced desires, *m.* ~o, Dh. 97 (*cp.* vanta). — ²) hope, expectation; ⁰-chedam a-katvā, without relinquishing all hope, 42,13 (*cp.* cheda).

āsāḥha, *m.* (*sa.* āśhāḥha) name of a month (June—July). — uttarā-sāḥha, *m.* one of the 27 lunar mansions (the 15th, *cp.* nakkhatta); ⁰-nakkhattena, at the moon's conjunction in the second half of the month Āsāḥha. *cp.* next.

āsāḥhi, *f.* (*sa.* āśhāḥhi), the day of full moon in the month Āsāḥha. — ⁰-nakkhattam, the midsummer festival (held on that day) 61,2.

āsiṃsati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√caṃs) to hope, trust; to strive; *pot.* 3. *sg.* med. ~eth(a), 42,16 (*opp.* nibbindati).

*āsītika, *mfn.* (*fr.* asīti) being eighty years of age; *acc. f.* ~am (nārim) 47,21.

āsīdati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√sad) to approach; to attack; to lay hands on (*acc.*); *ger.* āsajja (selam) 104,16. — *aor.* 2. *sg.* āsado (nāgam) 77,3. — *pp.* āsanna (*q. v.*) *cp.* āsada.

āsina, *mfn.* (= *sa.*, *part.* √ās, *cp.* acchati) sitting; *acc. m.* ~am, Dh. 227. 386 („settled“).

āsivisa, *m.* (*sa.* ācivisha) a venomous serpent; *acc.* ~am, 86,18.

āha, *vb. defect.* (= *sa.*, *perf.* √ah) to say, speak (generally used in historical exposition with the signification of *pret.*); 3. *sg.* āha, 75,5; *contracted*: 15,17 (evāha), 142,18 (āhā-dissamāne); — *pr.* 3. *sg.* (says) 74,1; *w. acc.* gātham āha 3,25; *w. acc. pers.* 2,28. 14,17. — 3. *pl.* āhu (panāhu, say)

64,3. Dh. 345; āhaṃsu, 4,19. 54,16 (bhastam bālo'ti).

āharaṇa, *n.* (= *sa.*) fetching; dhanāharanattāya, in order to fetch the money, 32,17 (*cp.* attha¹).

āharati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√hr) ¹) to bring, fetch, take along with (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati, 6,20; — *imp.* 2. *sg.* ~a, 36,12. 50,20 (te hattham); 2. *pl.* ~atha, 41,16; — *pot.* 2. *sg.* ~eyyāsi, 87,12; — *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~i, 36,13; 1. *sg.* ~im, 29,1; 3. *pl.* ~imsu, 25,2; — *fut.* 3. *sg.* ~issati, 35,6; 1. *sg.* ~issāmi, 48,16. 92,9 (take out); 3. *pl.* ~issanti, 53,25; — *ger.* ~itvā, 15,2. 32,19. 33,23. 41,3; — *pp.* āhaṭa; āhaṭāhaṭam, *n.* (everything) brought, 57,6; āhaṭa-dhanam, the money brought along from home, 57,36; — *pass. part.* āhariya-māna, *loc.* an-āhariyamāne (tasare) 87,15. — ²) to tell, recite; *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~i (atitām) 28,17; — *ger.* ~itvā (dhammaḍḍanaṃ) 29,16; *grd.* āharitabba, *n.* ~am (suttam) 31,14.

āhāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) food; *acc.* ~am, 15,11; *abl.* ~ato (tumhehi khāditabbā⁰) 14,19; *loc.* ~e, Dh. 93. — ⁰-atthāya, for food, 15,30 (*cp.* attha¹). — an-āhāra, *mfn.* being without nutriment, ~o (aggi) 95,8. — āhāra-tthitika, *mfn.* living by food, *pl.* ~ā (sabbe sattā) 82,8.

*āhiṇḍati, *vb.* (*fr.* ā-√hiṇḍ, *cp.* sa. āhiṇḍaka) to wander, roam through (*acc.*) (to search for); *imp.* 2. *pl.* ~atha (nagaram) 73,28. 74,11. — *part.* ~anta, *m.* ~o (pavāḍino, in search for disputants) 113,5.

āhita, *mfn.* (= *sa.* *pp.* ā-√dhā) put on, added; *m.* ~o (gini, „kindled“) 104,22.

I.

*iṅgha, *indecl.*, a particle of invitation or permission: well! come! etc.; 12,5.

icc' = iti (*q. v.*).

icchati, *vb.* (*sa.* √ish) to wish, like, want; to seek for (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ∼*ati*, 34,20; 2. *sg.* ∼*asi*, 31,16; 1. *sg.* ∼*āmi*, 50,11 (*w. inf.*). 62,4 (*icchām'aham*); — *pot.* 3. *sg.* ∼*e*, Dh. 84; ∼*eyya*, 79,14. Dh. 73; — *part. nom. m.* *iccham* (*vānaro*) 107,30; *part. med.* *icchamāna*, *pl.* ∼*ā*, 35,18; — *aor.* 3. *sg.* *icchī*, 18,30. 58,6 (*na icchī*, refused); 1. *sg.* ∼*im*, 42,16; — *ger.* ∼*itvā*, 34,25; — *pp.* ∼*ita*, *yathicchitam*, *adv.* according to one's desire, 111,38 (*cp.* *yāthā*); *icchiticcchitam*, *acc. n.* „whatever she wants“, 88,4.

icchā, *f.* (= *sa.*) wish, desire, lust; Dh. 74; *acc.* ∼*am*, 67,10. — ⁰-lobha-samāpanna, *mfn.* Dh. 264. — ⁰-dosa, *mfn.* „damaged by lust“, *f.* ∼*ā* (*pajā*) Dh. 359 (*cp.* *dosa*¹). — *vigaticcha*, *mfn.* free from lust, *loc.* *pl.* ∼*esu*, Dh. 359 (*cp.* *vigata*). — *appiccha*, *mfn.*, *yenicchakam*, *adv.* (*q. v.*).

ijjhati, *vb.* (*sa.* √rdh) to prosper, succeed; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ∼*ati* (*paññavan-tānam kiriyā*) 57,6. *cp.* *iddhi*.

**in̄jita*, *n.* (*cp. sa. in̄gita*) motion, emotion; *n'atthi Buddhānam* ∼*am*, Dh. 255.

it̄thakā, *f.* (*sa. ishtakā*) a brick; *gen. pl.* ∼*ānam*, 91,29.

itara, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) ¹) the other (of two); *m.* ∼*o*, 24,7. 43,22. 101,17; *f.* ∼*ā*, (of two women) 46,10. 59,1; (not of two women, but of two persons mentioned) 47,3. 57,15. — ²) second, next, following; *instr. m.* ∼*ena*, 35,31; *pl. f. acc.* *itarā* (*dve gāthā*) 13,30. — ³) other, *pl.* the rest; *m.* ∼*o* ('taro jano, other people) 106,34 = Dh. 222; *f.* ∼*ā pajā*, Dh. 85; *pl. m. acc.* *itare* (*tayo*) 14,17. — *cp.* *añña* & *apara* (*para*).

itaritara, *mfn.* (*sa. itarētara*) whichsoever (whatsoever), the first comer; *instr. n.* (*adv.?*) ∼*ena* (*tut̄thī sukhā yā* ∼ „enjoyment is pleasant whatever be the cause“) Dh. 331; it is questionable whether this word, in

Pāli, can have the signification „mutual“ or *adv.* „mutually“, it seems everywhere to mean „whichever“; the *instr.* ∼*ena* is probably governed by *tut̄thī*, *cp.* Sn. v. 42 : *santussamāno itaritarena*.

iti, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) thus, in this manner (usually shortened to 'ti' by contraction or elision, and before vowels sometimes taking the form *icc-*) *v. ti*.

**Itivuttaka*, *n.* (*fr. iti* + *vutta*, *q. v.*) *nom. pr.* of a canonical Pāli book, the fourth part of Khuddaka-Nikāya, thus named, because every chapter begins with the words 'vuttam hetam Bhagavatā'; 109,33 (*gāth'-udān'-itivuttakam*) a part of 'navañgam Satthu-sāsanaṃ'.

ito, *adv.* (*sa. itas*) ¹) hence, from hence; 77,4 (∼ *param yato*); 95,4 (∼ *katamam disam gato*); *ito c'ito ca* „up and down“, 36,2. — ²) here, to this place, in this direction; 5,5. — ³) from this time, 33,14. 87,7; ∼ *paṭṭhāya*, henceforth, 6,16; ∼ *dāni paṭṭhāya*, *id.* 39,2. — *itoparam*, *adv.* later, afterwards (*opp.* *ajja*) 112,17. *cp.* *tatoparam*.

ittara, *mfn.* (*sa. itvara*, but often confounded with *itara*, *q. v.*) hasty, inconstant; low, vile. **-dassana*, *n.*, a hasty glance; *instr.* ∼*ena*, at first sight, inconsiderately, 30,12.

**itthatta*, *n.* (*sa. ittham* + *suff. -tva*) this condition, the speaker's own existence; *dat.* ∼*āya* (*nāparam* ∼*āyati pajānāti*, he understands that there is nothing more for him in this world, he has done with this world) 71,18.

itthī, *f.* (incidentally also 'thī', *sa. strī*) a woman; ∼*i*(*ekā*) 31,2; *acc.* ∼*im*, 31,22; *instr.* ∼*iya*, 48,35; *gen.* ∼*iyā*, 31,9; *pl.* ∼*yo*, 46,9; *gen. pl.* ∼*īnam*, 46,9; *thīnam*, 51,31. — *āra-kkhitthiyā*, *loc.* a woman on guard, 49,36. — *jānapaditthim*, *acc.* a country-woman, 30,38. — *duggatitthim*, a poor woman, 48,16. — *sabbitthiyo*, *pl.* all

women, 48,7. — *⁰-kicca, *n.* (*cp. sa. stri-kṛta*) sexual intercourse, *~am* (*acc.*) 111,38. — *⁰-kutta- (*q. v.*) women's wives, 21,13. — *⁰-gabbha, *m.* a female child, 61,31. — ⁰-lola, *mfn.* desirous of women, 50,16. — ⁰-vesa, *m.* disguise of a woman, 58,31.

idam, *pron. n.* (= *sa.*) *v. ayam.*

idāni, *adv.* (*sa. idānim*) now; 3,1. 5,3. 29,3. 47,24. 65,2. — When used without emphasis, this word usually is shortened to 'dāni'; 2,13. 3,11. 35,25. 74,22. 80,1. Dh. 235; — with a negation = no more, no longer; 41,34 (*na dāni*); 108,18 (*n'atthi dāni*); *cp. ito dāni paṭṭhāya*, 39,2 (*v. ito*).

iddhi, *f.* (*sa. ṛddhi*) magic or supernatural power; *instr. ~iyā*, Dh. 175 (miraculously). — iddhānubhāva, *m. id., instr. ~ena*, 27,25. — iddhābhisamkhāra, *m.* an exercise of miraculous power, *acc. ~am*, 68,35. *cp. ijjhati*.

*iddhika, *mfn.* (*fr. iddhi*) only in *comp. v. mahā*: mahiddhiko, *m.* of great miraculous power, 75,30; *pl. ~ā*, 109,30.

iddhimat, *mfn.* (*sa. ṛddhi-mat*) possessed of magical power; *m. nom. ~mā* (*viya*, like a person endowed with magical power) 27,25.

idha, *adv.* (*sa. iha*, by contraction or elision: idhā-, -idha, idh', 'dha) ¹) here, in this place; 7,7. 35,35. 68,36. 85,32 (in the context); idh'eva, this very moment, 49,30. — ²) in this world; 107,26 = Dh. 18. (*opp. pecca*); 103,33 (*idha jīvitam*); Dh. 402 (*idh'eva*, even in this existence). — ³) here, to this place; idhāgata, *mfn.* 21,8. 103,13. — ⁴) *unaccented* (sometimes without any pregnant meaning) 30,17 ('idha, voilā); 90,29 (*idh'ekacce*, 'occasionally'); 105,15; 106,6 = Dh. 267; tattha... idh'ānītā, brought thither 112,14; (*tattha*)idhāpi, accordingly (*igitur*), 112,15.

inda, *m.* (*sa. indra*) chief, lord, king; *~o* (*devānam* = Sakka) 80,26.

— *comp.*: janinda, *m.*, a king, 55,1 (*voc. ~a, cp. jana*). — devinda, *m.* the lord of Devas (Sakka) 110,24 (*voc.*). — narinda, *m.* a king, 7,15 (*voc. cp. nara*). — vānarinda, *m.* a king of monkeys (= *kapirājan*); *voc. ~a*, 1,13; *gen. ~assa*, 2,29 (*cp. vānara*). — Mahinda, *m. nom. pr. (q. v.)*.

indakhīla, *m.* (*sa. indrakīla*) a threshold (*ummāra*); ⁰-ūpama, *mfn.* like a threshold, *m. ~o*, Dh. 95. (*cp. upama*.)

indanīla, *m.* (*sa. indranīla*) a sapphire; ⁰-maṇi, (*q. v.*) 28,29.

indriya, *n.* (= *sa.*) sense, organ of sense; *pl. ~āni*, Dh. 94; *loc. pl. ~esu*, Dh. 7. ⁰-guttī, *f.* „watchfulness over the senses“, Dh. 375.

ima, base of the *pron. demonstr. v. ayam*.

iva, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) like, as if, as it were; ^a) with an euphonical letter inserted: kakkatākā-m-iva, 5,22; usabho-r-iva, 105,19; *cp. yad-iva*, Dh. 195. ^b) contracted with a prec. a: macchassēva, 51,31 (⁰-ēvodake); bahutinassēva, 51,33; amittenēva, Dh. 66. 207. ^c) shortened to va (*q. v.*). ^d) by metathesis = viya (*q. v.*).

isi, *m.* (*sa. rshi*) a saint or sage, an ascetic or hermit; ⁰-pabbajjāṃ pabbajitvā, 34,32 (having left the world and become hermit, *v. pabbajati*); ⁰-ppavedita, *mfn.* taught by the wise, *acc. m. ~am* (*maggam*) Dh. 281. — mahesi (*q. v.*).

Isipatana, *n. nom. pr. (sa. rshipatana)* a forest near Benares; *nom. ~am* (*migadāyo*) 68,7; *loc. ~e*, 66,24.

issara, *m.* (*sa. icvara*) master, lord; *~o*, 11,10.

issariya, *n.* (*sa. aiçvarya*) lordship, sovereignty, empire; *~am* (*acc.*) 60,13. Dh. 73.

*issukin, *mfn.* (*fr. issā* = *sa. irshā*, *irshyā*, by confusion *w. ussuka* (*q. v.*) *cp. sa. irshu, mfn.*) envious; *nom. m. ~ī* (*naro*) Dh. 262.

I.

idisa, *mfn.* (sa. idr̥ṣa) such; *m.* 0 pati) 64,15.

isā, *f.* (sa. ishā) the pole of a chariot or plough; 98,4-7. 0-mukhena, by means of the pole, 60,16 (*cp.* mukha).

U.

ukkamsati, *vb.* (sa. ut-√kr̥sh) to raise, elevate; to praise; extol, exalt (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* 0ati (*opp.* apasādeti) 74,30.

ukkaṇṭhati, *vb.* (sa. utkaṇṭhate) to be distressed, weary or disgusted (sa. 'to raise the neck' = to long for, sorrow for *etc.*); *part. med.* an-ukkaṇṭhamāna, *m.* 0, 23,19; *pp.* 0ita, *m.* 0, 46,18.

ukkamana, *n.* (sa. utkramaṇa) going out, getting out; rathassa 0-tthānaṃ, *n.* room for a carriage to pass another; 43,19.

*ukkamāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* II. *fr.* sa. ut-√kram) to let (a carriage) drive out of the way; *imp.* 2. *sg.* 0ehi (ratham) 43,20; *ger.* 0etvā, 43,24.

ukkalāpa, *v.* uklāpa.

ukkāra, *m.* (sa. utkāra, *cp.* utkara, uccāra & avaskara) faeces, dung; 0-bhūmi, *f.* a dunghill, *loc.* 0iyam, 18,31.

*ukkujjati, *vb.* (probably *denom.* *fr.* sa. kubja (*cp.* √ubj, √kuc, kuñc)) to set up what has been overturned, or, to straighten what has been crooked (?); *pot.* 3. *sg.* 0eyya (nikkujjitaṃ, uparimukhaṃ kareyya, *Comm.*) 69,16. *cp.* nikkujjati.

ukkuṭṭika, *mfn.* (sa. utkuṭṭaka) sitting on the hams; 0-ppadhāna, *n.* the sitting motionless (as a kind of ascetic exertion) 0am, Dh. 141 (*cp.* padhāna).

ukkhitta, *mfn.* (sa. utkshipta, *pp.* ukkhipati) raised, removed; 0-pa-

ligna, *mfn.* „who has destroyed all obstacles“; *acc. m.* 0am, Dh. 398.

ukkhipati, *vb.* (sa. ut-√kship) to lift up, raise, reach out, draw up (*acc.*); *part.* 0anta, *m.* 0, 42,3; *pl.* 0ā (jalām) 36,32; — *inf.* 0itum (āvudham) 36,27; (hattham) 39,33; — *ger.* 0itvā, 5,6. 12,31. 17,20 (gīvam). 23,30 (supporting, khura-cakkaṃ). 40,28. 50,21. 61,10. 111,25 (asim). — *pp.* ukkhitta, *q. v.* — *caus.* II. *ukkhīpāpeti, to cause to be lifted up (*acc.*); *ger.* 0etvā (devim) 62,8; (Sundarim) 74,10.

*ukklāpa, *mfn.* dirty; *m.* 0 (deso) 82,23; (sometimes written ukkalāpa).

uggacchati, *vb.* (sa. ud-√gam) to come forth, to rise; *pr.* 3. *sg.* 0ati, 27,2 (udakam); — *pp.* uggata, uggatodakam, *n.* the water that rises, 27,2-3; *loc. f.* 0āya (ūmiyā) 27,4; — paṭhamuggata, *mfn.* newly come out, in spring, *m.* 0 (kaḷīro) 47,9. *cp.* uggamana.

uggaṇhāti, *vb.* (sa. ud-√grah) to lift up; to acquire, to study, learn (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* 0āti (sippam) 32,12; — *aor.* 3. *sg.* 0i (Piṭakattayam) 113,18; — *ger.* 0itvā (sabbasippāni) 45,27; uggahetvāna (Jinasāsanam) 109,23. *cp.* uggahaṇa.

uggamana, *n.* (sa. udgamana) rising, sunrise; *abl.* aruṇ'uggamanā, 12,18 (*v.* aruṇa); suriy'uggamana-kāle (*loc.*) at sunrise, 72,29.

uggahaṇa, *n.* (sa. udgrahaṇa) lifting up; *0-rajjuka, *m.* a rope or string for lifting, *acc.* 0am, 14,32.

uggirati, *vb.* (sa. ud-√gr²) ¹) to spit out. ²) to draw (a sword); *ger.* 0itvā (āvudhāni) 6,12.

ugghoseti, *vb.* (sa. ud-√ghush, *caus.*) to cry out, exclaim, declare aloud; *aor.* 3. *sg.* 0ayi, 114,23.

ucca, *mfn.* (— sa.) high, lofty, tall; *loc. n.* 0e (thāne „to a high position“). 76,11. — *compar.* uccatara, *mfn. m.* 0, 3,1. — uccā, *adv.* as the first part of *comp. v.* below. — uccāvaca, *mfn. q. v.*

uccaya, *m.* (= *sa.*) gathering, accumulation; ~o (pāpassa) Dh. 117. *cp.* uccinati.

uccā, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) high, above, upwards; as the first part of *comp.*: uccā-sayana, *n.* a high or honorable seat or couch; °mahāsayanā veramanī, one of the ten precepts, 81,26.

uccāvaca, *mfn.* (= *sa.*, dvandva-*comp.* of ucca & avaca) high and low, various; *acc. n.* ~am (na . . . dassayanti, „never appear elated or depressed“) Dh. 83.

uccinati, *vb.* (*sa.* uc-/ci) to gather, collect; to choose, select; *ger.* ~itvā (varam) 109,4. — uccaya, *m.* (*q. v.*).

ucchanāga, *m.* (*sa.* utsaṅga) lap, bosom; embrace; *loc.* ~e (me putto) 31,34; *instr.* ~ena (paṇṇam ādāya) 57,12.

ucchindati, *vb.* (*sa.* uc-/chid) to cut out or off; *imp. 2. sg.* ~a (sineham) Dh. 285.

ucchinna, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *pp.* ucchindati) cut off, extirpated; *°mūla, *mfn.* uprooted, *n.* ~am (rūpam Tathāgatassa) 95,11.

ucchu, *m.* (*sa.* ikshu) sugar-cane; *acc.* ~um, 100,23.

uju, *mfn.* (*sa.* rju) straight, upright; right; *acc. n.* ~um (karoti medhāvī) Dh. 33. — *ujuka, *mfn. id.*, *acc. m.* ~am (matamanussam tṭhapetvā) 41,17.

ujju, *mfn.* (= uju). — ujju-gata, *mfn.* righteous; *loc. pl.* ~esu, Dh. 108.

*ujjhāna, *n.* (*fr.* ujjhāyati) complaining of, being offended; *°saññin, *mfn.* inclined to be offended, *gen. m.* ~ino, Dh. 253.

*ujjhāyati, *vb.* (*sa.* *ud-/dhyai) to be irritated or offended, to murmur, to complain of; *pr. 2. pl.* ~ath(a), 88,26; — *aor. 3. sg.* ~i, 88,2.

ujjhita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; √ujjh) left, abandoned; *loc. n.* ~asmim (saṃkāradhānasim) Dh. 58.

utthahati & utthāti, uttheti (uttitthati). *vb.* (*sa.* ud-/sthā) to stand

up, rise (from, *abl.*) to spring; to climb up (*acc.*); to rouse oneself, to make efforts; *aor. 3. sg.* utthāsi, 12,12; utthahi, 32,31. 50,20; 3. *pl.* ~imsu (Sinerum). 60,2; — *pot. 3. sg.* utthiṭṭhe, Dh. 168 (*opp.* pamajjeyya); — *imp. 2. sg.* utthēhi, 7,13. — *part. med.* utthahāna; an-utthahāno („who does not rouse himself“) Dh. 280; — *ger.* utthāya, 7,23. 61,5. 70,12 (āsana); tad-utthāya, because it springs from it, 106,19 = Dh. 240; utthahitvā (tato) 10,22. — *pp.* utthita, *pl.* ~ā (asurā) 60,3; *loc. sg. m.* ~e (suriye) 42,1. — *caus.* utthāpeti, to cause to stand up, awaken; to erect, raise, construct; *ger.* ~etvā (nāvam) 23,4 (*var. lect.* for upatthāpetvā, *cp.* corrections). *cp.* utthāna.

utthāna, *n.* (*sa.* utthāna) ¹⁾ standing up, rising; *°kāla, *m.* time to rise, *loc.* ~amhi, Dh. 280. — ²⁾ yield, revenues; sata-sahassutthāna, *mfn.* yielding 100,000, *acc. m.* ~am (gā-mavaram) 45,3. — ³⁾ effort, exertion; *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 25; an-utthāna (*q. v.*).

utthānavat, *mfn.* (*sa.* utthānavat) possessed of effort, zealous; *gen. m.* ~vato, Dh. 24.

*utthitatta, *n.* (*fr.* utthita, *pp.* utthahati, *sa.* *utthita + tva, *cp.* utthita-tā) the state of having risen; *abl.* ~ā (vijayante) 60,25.

uṇha, *mfn.* (*sa.* uṣṇa) hot, warm; *n. acc.* ~am, 16,3. 83,26 (*sc.* udakam); *instr.* ~ena, *ib.*; *loc.* ~e „in a hot place“, 83,8-9; *loc. f.* ~āya (vālikāya) 97,35. — *°kāra, *m.* signs of heat, *acc.* ~am, 15,8.

utu, *m.* (*sa.* rtu) ¹⁾ season. ²⁾ a woman's menstrual discharge, the mucus etc. secreted at a woman's delivery; *acc.* ~um (gāhāpesum) 62,32.

uttatta, *mfn.* (*sa.* ut-tapta) heated, glowing; shining; °kanaka-sannibha, *mfn.* like shining gold, *m.* ~o (kāyo) 85,7. *cp.* ottappa.

uttama, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) highest, extreme, principal; best, excellent; *m.* ~o: 25,15: *voc.* ~a. 108,11: *acc.*

m. n. *~am* (puccham) 91,15; (sara-
nam) 107,21 = Dh. 192; (dhammam)
Dh. 115; — *comp.* *uttamattham* (*acc.*)
54,39 (an excellent thing), Dh. 386 („the
highest end“); *uttama-porisa*, *m.* the
best or greatest man, *~o*, Dh. 97 =
purisuttama, Dh. 78 (*acc. pl.* *~e*);
~yobbana-vilāsa-, 47,14; *~ratham*,
63,4; *~rūpa-dhara*, *mfn.* 19,7; *~ve-*
danam, 103,23. — *uttamaṅga*, *n.* (= *sa.*)
the head; *~am*, 47,7; *~ruha*,
mfn. (*v. aṅga*). — *saṅgāmajuttama*,
v. saṅgāma. — *Saṇṇatuttama*, *v. saṇ-*
ṇata.

uttara, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) ¹) upper,
higher, superior; *uttaroṭṭha*, *m.* (*sa.*
uttaroṣṭha) the upper lip or jaw,
loc. *~e*, 13,19. — ²) later, last (*opp.*
pubba); *~āsālha*, *m.* (*sa. uttarāsha-*
dhā, *f.*) a lunar mansion, the last half
of the month *āsālha* (*q. v.*). — ³)
northern; *acc.* *~am* (*disam*) 95,5;
~disato (*abl.* from the North) 61,18;
~dvāra, *n.* the northern door or gate-
way, *instr.* *~ena*, 55,30; *~yavamaj-*
jhaka, *m. nom. pr.* of a village or a
country district, *acc.* *~am*, 55,30. —
an-uttara, *mfn.* (*q. v.*), *cp.* *Aṅguttara*
& *uttarāsaṅga*.

uttarati, *vb.* (*sa. ut-√tr*) to step
out (of the water), to disembark;
aor. 3. pl. *~iṃsu* (*nagarasamīpe*)
21,18; *ger.* *~itvā*, 84,2; *pp.* *uttiṇṇa*,
~padaṃ (*acc.*) footsteps of those who
had gone out of the water (? perhaps
an error instead of *otīṇṇa-padaṃ*)
111,17.

uttarāsaṅga, *m.* (= *sa.*) the
upper robe; *acc.* *~am*, 74,19. 82,18;
loc. pl. *~esu*, 33,7.

**uttarim*, *adv.* (*cp. uttara*) further,
again; 88,12-17-21.

**uttari-bhāveti*, *vb.* (*fr. uttara*
+ *caus. √bhū*) to devote oneself espe-
cially to, or (perhaps better) to subdue
completely, *pot. 3. sg.* *vuttari-bhāvaye*
(*pañca*) „rise above“ Dh. 370. *cp.*
Morris, JPTS. '87,116.

uttaroṭṭha, *m. v.* *uttara*.

uttāna, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) lying on

the back; *~seyyaka*, *mfn. id.* (*cp. sa.*
uttāna-ṇaya) *m.* *~o*, 99,5.

uttiṇṇa, *mfn. pp.* *uttarati*, *q. v.*
uttiṭṭhati, *v. utṭhahati*.

**Uttiya*, *m. nom. pr.* of a wan-
dering ascetic; *~o* (*paribbājako*)
89,19; *voc.* *~a*, 89,24; *acc.* *~am*, 90,23;
gen. *~assa*, 90,27.

utrasta, *mfn.* (a sanskritized
form for *uttasita*, *sa. uttrasta*, *fr.*
ut-√tras) frightened, alarmed; *m.* *~o*
(*puriso*) 75,17; *acc.* *~am*, 75,19.

ud-⁰, (= *sa.*) prefix to verbs and
nouns (= up, out) variously assimila-
ted with a following consonant, but
before *h* sometimes taking the form
ū (*v. ūhaññati*). *cp.* *uttama. uttara*.

uda, *n.* (= *sa.*) water (only in
comp.): *~kumbho*, *m.* a water-pot,
Dh. 121. — *~bindu*, *m.* a water-drop,
108,2; *~bindu-nipātēna* (*instr.*) by
the falling of water-drops, Dh. 121.

udaka, *n.* (= *sa.*) water; *nom.*
acc. *~am*, 3,32. 5,18; *abl.* *~ā*, 15,14;
~ato, 11,31. 89,14; *loc.* *~e*, 1,30; 51,31
(*macchassēvōdake*); *~amhi*, 28,6. —
uggatodakam „the water thus sucked
away“, 27,3. — *khīrodakena* (*instr.*)
with milk-water, 36,35. 38,3 (*khīro-*
daka). — *gandhōdaka*-, scented water,
38,3. — *dārūdaka*-, wood and water,
20,12. — *padōdakam*, water for wash-
ing the feet, 83,5. — **mahōdaka*, *mfn.*
abounding with water, deep, *f.* *~ikā*
(*Gaṅgā*) 1,16. — *mukhōdakam*, water
for rinsing the mouth, 82,18. — *sakkha-*
rodaka-, sweet water, 38,3. — **~kilā*,
f. 52,28 (*q. v.*). — *~dhārā*, *f.* (= *sa.*)
a gush or flow of water, *pl.* *~ā*, 62,32.
— **~pariyanta*, *m.* the edge of the water,
loc. *~e*, 4,2. — **~ppamāna*, *n.* the
altitude of the water, *~am*, 3,2. —
**~sappa*, *m.* a water-snake, *acc.* *~am*,
52,28. — *cp.* *odaka, vodaka, sa-uduka*.
udagga, *mfn.* (*sa. udagra*) ¹)
high, elevated. ²) joyful, elated; *m.*
~o, 68,16. — *~citta*, *mfn.* elated, *acc.*
m. *~am*, 68,22.

udapādi, *v. uppajjati*.

udaya, *m.* (= *sa.*) rising, origin;

°-vyayaṃ (*acc.*) origin and destruction, beginning and end, Dh. 113. 374. — *cp.* nāṇodaya.

udara, *n.* (= *sa.*) belly, stomach; *acc.* ~aṃ, 41,26; *loc.* ~e, 1,24.

udariya, *n.* (*sa.* udarya) the stomach; ~aṃ, 82,4 = 97,22. *cp.* so-dariya.

udāna, *n.* (= *sa.* *fr.* ud-√an) 1) 'breathing upwards', heart's joy, a song of joy, a solemn utterance; *nom.* ~aṃ, 65,12; *acc.* ~aṃ, 42,18. 64,13. 66,19. — °-vasena, 42,11 (*v.* vasa). — 2) *nom. pr.* of a buddhist canonical work, a part of 'navaṅgaṃ Saṭṭh-sāsaṇaṃ', 109,33 (gāth'-udān'-itvut-takaṃ).

udāneti, *vb.* (*sa.* udānayati, *denom. fr.* udāna) to disclose (the joy of one's heart); *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (udānaṃ) 64,13. 66,19; — *ger.* ~etvā, 42,18.

udāhu, *adv. interr.* (*sa.* uta & utāho) or (*latin* 'an', at the beginning of the second part of a double interrogation), 59,12 (without interr. particle at the first part); 98,1 (*kin nu* . . . udāhu); 99,2 (*so eva so, udāhu añño*).

udireti, *vb.* (*sa.* ud-√ir, *caus.*) to utter, speak; *pot. 3. sg.* ~aye (*giraṃ saccam*) Dh. 408. *cp.* ereti.

udumbara, *m.* (*sa.* udumbara (udumbara)) name of a tree, Ficus Glomerata; ~o, 2,11; *acc.* ~aṃ, 1,26. — °-rukkha, *m. loc.* ~e, 2,5.

*Udumbarā, *f. nom. pr.* name of a queen, the mother of Mahosadha (Bodhisatta), 55,20 (~devī).

udda, *m.* (*sa.* udra) a kind of aquatic animal, an otter; ~o, 14,10; *gen.* ~assa, 15,9.

uddāpa, *m.* (*sa.* udvāpa ?) the foundation of a wall; °-ādiṇi (*v.* ādi) 91,18. — dalhuddāpa, *mfn. n.* ~aṃ (*nagaraṃ*) 90,31 = thira-pākāra-pādaṃ 91,20 (*cp.* dalha).

uddisati, *vb.* (*sa.* ud-√diç) 1) to show, point out, declare; *pot. 1. sg.* ~eyyaṃ (*kam* . . . „whom should I

indicate (as my teacher)“) Dh. 353. 2) to explain, teach (*cp. next*).

*uddisāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II.* uddisati) to cause to teach or give instruction; *ger.* ~etabba, who is to be called upon to give instruction, *m.* ~o, 84,6. — *fut.* ~etuṃ, *comp.* ~etukāma, *mfn.* wanting an occasion to give instruction, *m.* ~o, 84,6.

uddesa, *m.* (= *sa.*) 1) illustration, enunciation. 2) region, place. — uddesika, *mfn.* (at the end of *comp.*, *cp.* *sa.* uddesaka): soḷasa-vass'-uddesikā, *f.* about sixteen years of age, 86,23.

uddham, *adv.* (*sa.* ūrdhvaṃ) upwards; ~ulloketa, 76,2. — uddham-sota, *mfn.* (*sa.* ūrdhva-srotas) whose stream of life tends upwards, *m.* ~o, Dh. 218.

uddhata, *mfn.* (= *sa.* *fr.* ud-√han) lifted up; *v.* an-uddhata.

uddhana, *n.* (*sa.* uddhāna, uddhmāna) an oven, a fireplace; ~antaresu (*loc. pl.*) „into the oven“, 9,24 (*cp.* antara).

uddharati, *vb.* (*sa.* ud-√hr) to take out or up, to lift up, gather; pull out, draw out, take away, remove (*acc.*); *imp. 2. pl.* ~ath(a) (attānaṃ duggā) Dh. 327; — *aor. 3. sg.* uddhārī (*maṃ amkena*) 20,25; — *ger.* ~itvā 14,23 (*macche*). 26,1. 34,6 (*dārūni*). 40,30. 44,26 (*phalitāṃ*); — *grd.* ~itabba, *n.* ~aṃ (*āsaṇaṃ*) 82,22. — *caus. v. next*.

uddharāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II.* uddharati) to raise, to cause to be pulled up (out); *ger.* ~etvā (*mūlāni*) 38,2.

uddhumāyati, *vb.* (*sa.* ud-√dhmā) to swell; *aor. 3. sg.* ~āyi (*galo*) 13,11.

unnadati, *vb.* (*sa.* ud-√nad) to cry out, roar, make a noise; *aor. 3. pl.* ~imisu, 8,24. — *caus. v. next*.

*unnādeti, *vb.* (*caus.* unnadati) to cause to resound, echo, ring (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (*vanam*) 34,26; — *part. med.* ~ayamāna, *f.* ~ā (*devatā vanam*) 5,20.

*unnaḷa, *mfn.* evildoing, arrogant, insolent (?); *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ (*opp.*

pamattānaṃ) Dh. 292 (cp. the expression „akiccaṃ pana kayirati“, ib.).

upa, *prp.* (= *sa.*) prefixed to verbs and nouns = near to, with (*opp.* apa).

upakaḍḍhati, *vb.* (*sa.* upa-√kr̥ṣh) to draw towards; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (nirayāya „leads to hell“) Dh. 311.

upakaraṇa, *n.* (= *sa.*) instrument, implement; *pl.* tunnavāya-upakaraṇāni, the implements of a tailor, 55,29.

upakāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) help, use; bahūpakāra, *mfn.* very useful, *m.* ~o (sakuṇo) 18,12; — nir-upakāra, *mfn.* useless, *m.* ~o (manusso) 35,29.

*upakūḷita, *mfn.* (*fr.* *sa.* *upa-√kūḍ (*cp.* √kūṭ, kuṇḍ)) half-burnt, almost burnt up; *m.* ~o, 9,32.

upakkama, *m.* (*sa.* upakrama) 1) beginning. 2) mode of proceeding. 3) treating, cure. 4) intervention, cooperation, influence, action. *v.* an-upakkamena, parūpakkamena.

upakkilesa, *m.* (*sa.* upakleṣa) a bad (depraving) quality, depravity; *acc. pl.* ~e (cetaso) 91,7.

upaga, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) approaching; *m. pl.* jāti-jar'ūpagā (narā) undergoing (again and again) birth and decay, Dh. 341.

upagacchati, *vb.* (*sa.* upa-√gam) to go near, to enter, approach (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~gañchi, 40,15. 62,18; upāgami, *v.* upāgacchati; — *inf.* ~gantum, 8,22; — *ger.* upagamma; an-upagamma, avoiding, 66,38 = 96,17; — *pp.* upagata, *m.* ~o (niddam, fell asleep) 65,2; an-upagato (ditthigatāni) has not adopted them, 93,33. — *cp.* upāgacchati.

upaghāta, *m.* (= *sa.*) stroke, violation, injury, damage; an-upaghāta, *m.* (*q. v.*).

upaghātīn, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) injuring; parūpaghātīn, *mfn.* who strikes others, *m.* ~ī, Dh. 184.

upacāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) proceeding, practice, custom; *m.* ~o (sippassa, „it is the way of the craft“) 55,7; *acc.*

~am karoḥi, „go through the usual custom“, 55,11.

upacita, *mfn.* (= *sa. pp.* upacinati. upa-√ci) heaped up, increased; *n.* ~am (kammaṃ) 76,6.

*upaccagā, *aor.* 3. *sg.* (upāti-gacchati) (*sa.* *upa + ati-√gā) = to escape, to pass, overcome (*acc.*); khaṇo mā ~ „no moment should escape“ 108,6; saṅgam ~ („has overcome, subdued“) Dh. 412.

upajjhāya, *m.* (*sa.* upādhyāya) a teacher, preceptor; ~o, 82,23. 97,16; *gen.* ~assa, 83,1; *loc.* ~amhi, 82,16.

upaṭṭhapeti & ~āpeti, *vb. caus.* (*sa.* upa-√sthā) 1) to procure, provide (*acc.*); *pot.* 3. *pl.* ~apeyyum (bhisa-kam) 92,8; — *ger.* ~apetvā (dhitim) 41,27 („summoning his courage“); 23,4 *v.* corrections. — 2) to ordain (*acc.*); *inf.* ~āpetum, 81,17; — *grd.* ~āpetabba, *m. pl.* ~ā (sūmaṇerā) 81,14.

upaṭṭhahati & upaṭṭhāti (-tiṭṭhati), *vb.* (*sa.* upa-√sthā) to appear, to come near, to wait upon (*acc.*); *part. m.* ~tṭhahanto (Kosalā-rājānaṃ) 38,22; — *aor.* 3. *sg.* upaṭṭhāsi, appeared as, 23,28. 65,11; — *pp.* upaṭṭhitā, *m. pl.* (tam, have come near to thee) Dh. 235. *caus. v. above.*

*upaṭṭhāka, *m.* (*cp. sa.* upasthātar) a servant; *acc. pl.* ~e, 73,35. — 0-kula, *n.* ~am (Sāriputtassa „a family devoted to the service of S.“) 81,11.

upaṭṭhāna, *n.* (*sa.* upasthāna) attendance, waiting on, help, service; *acc.* ~am kurumānā, a waiting woman, 49,13; tesam ~am gacchanto, in order to help them, 35,2; — *instr.* ~ena (kim me evarūpena rājū~) „why should I serve such a king?“ 25,11.

upaṭṭhāpeti, *v.* upaṭṭhapeti. upaḍḍha, *mfn.* (*sa.* upārdha, *n.*) half; *m.* ~o (loko) 90,22. *cp.* addha.

upatiṭṭhati, *v.* upaṭṭhahati. upatta, *mfn.* (*sa.* upāsta, up-√as) cast down, thrown down; *v.* haritu-patta.

upaddava, *m.* (*sa.* upadrava) attack; misfortune, calamity; *nom.* corupaddavo, attack from robbers, 42,5 (*cp.* cora). — an-upaddava, *mfn.* uninjured, Dh. 338 (*q. v.*). — nir-upaddava, *mfn.* without mishap, 25,30 (*q. v.*).

upadduta, *mfn.* (*sa.* upadruta, *pp.* upa-√dru) annoyed, oppressed; *m.* ~o (hatthihi) 35,11; *n.* ~am vata bho! „how oppressive is it all“, 65,11. — an-upadduta, *mfn.* not oppressed, 68,14 (*q. v.*). — *cp.* upaddava.

upadhāna, *n.* (= *sa.*) the act of placing upon; para-dukkh-ūpadhānena (*instr.*) „by causing pain to others“, Dh. 291.

upadhāreti, *vb.* (*sa. caus.* upa-√dhr) to consider, regard; to reflect or meditate on; *pr.* 1. *sg.* ~emi, 55,35; *part. m.* ~ento, 86,29.

upadhi, *m.* (= *sa.*) ‘adding, addition’ (increase, substance?); *pl.* passions, affections (technically: the four upadhis, *viz.* khandhā, kāma, kilesa, kamma, *cp.* SBE, X 95, Note); *pl.* ~ī, 105,29 (narassa nandanā). — nir-ūpadhi, *mfn.* „free from all germs (of renewed life)“, *acc. m.* ~im, Dh. 418.

upanayhati, *vb.* (*sa.* upa-√nah) to tie or bind to, to put on; *pr.* 3. *pl.* upanay(i)hanti (ye tam ~) „who harbour such thoughts“, Dh. 3—4.

upanāmeti, *vb.* (*sa. caus.* upa-√nam) to reach, hand to; to offer, present; *ger.* ~etvā (tassa bherim) 35,13; — *part. gen. f.* ~entiyā (tassā) 89,5; — *grd.* ~etabba, *m.* ~o, 83,13.

upanikkhipati, *vb.* (*sa.* upani-√kship) to throw, cast down; to place (down before), to procure; *grd.* ~khipitabba, *n.* ~am, 83,6.

*upanibha, *mfn.* (*sa.* *upa + nibha, *cp.* saunibha) almost like; *f.* veluriya-vann-ūpanibhā (gīvā) resembling the colour of lapis-lazuli, 10,19.

upanisā, *f.* (*sa.* upanishad) the secret art of doing or obtaining some-

thing; lābhūpanisa, *mfn.* (?) „leading to wealth“, *f.* ~ā (*sc.* paṭipadā?) Dh. 75.

*upanissāya, *prp.* (*ger. sa.* upani-√çri) near to (*acc.*); Rājagaham ~, 84,26.

upanīta-vaya, *mfn.* (*sa.* upanīta (brought near, upa-√nī) + vayas) whose life has come to an end; *m.* ~o, Dh. 237 (*cp.* vayas).

upapajjati, *vb.* (*sa.* upa-√pad) to approach, obtain; to appear; to be produced, *esp.* to be born again; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati, 94,14; 3. *pl.* ~anti (*w. acc.* gabbham, nirayam), Dh. 126; 3. *pl. med.* upapajjare (nirayam) Dh. 307. — *pp.* upapanna, *q. v.*

upapatti, *f.* (= *sa.*) appearing, the being born again; *acc.* ~im (sattānam) Dh. 419.

upapanna, *mfn.* (= *sa.*, *pp.* upapajjati) having approached, reached, obtained; *acc. m.* jāti-mant-ūpapanam (brāhmaṇam) possessed of high birth and holy wisdom, 30,9.

upama, *mfn.* (= *sa.*, at the end of *comp.*) like, resembling; aggi-sikh-ūpama, *m.* ~o (ayogulo) „like flaring fire“, 107,1 = Dh. 308; — indakhil-ūpama, Dh. 95; kumbh-ūpama, Dh. 40; nagar-ūpama, Dh. 40; phen-ūpama, Dh. 46; rājaraṭh-ūpama, Dh. 171 (*v. h.*), *cp.* next.

upamā, *f.* (= *sa.*) resemblance, comparison; a simile, example; *acc.* ~am (te karissāmi) 90,29; attānam ~am katvā, supposing that it is your case, Dh. 129; — *loc.* ~āyam (bhāsita-tassa attham) 90,29. — At the end of *comp.*: upama, *mfn.* (*q. v.*), *cp.* opamma.

uparava, *m.* (= *sa.*) noise (or bustle); ~o (rājaṅgaṇe atṭathāya) 42,30.

uparājan, *m.* (= *sa.*) a viceroy; *nom.* ~ā, 45,37. *cp.* oparajja, *n.*

upari, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) ¹⁾ *prp.* = above, over, upon, against; ²⁾ *w. gen.* aññassa ~, 7,9; corarañño ~, 40,7; ³⁾ *w. loc.* ārakkhithiyā ~, 50,11;

~muddhani, 77,8. — ²) *adv.* = further, moreover; 47,17. — ³) *comp.* ⁰-pāsāda-
vara-tala-gatā, *f.* „having ascended
to the roof of the palace“, 64,12; *cp.*
next & *uparima*, *mfn.*

uparibhāga, *m.* (= *sa.*) the
upper part or portion of something;
loc. *uparibhāge* (*prp. w. gen.*) =
above, 13,23 (*tassa* ~), *cp.* *uparima*.

**uparima*, *mfn.* (*fr. upari*) upper-
most, topmost; ⁰-bhāga, *m.* = *upari-
bhāga*; *loc.* (*prp. w. gen.*) ~e (*rañño*)
above, 40,25.

upaladdhi, *f.* (*sa.* *upalabdhī*)
supposition, false opinion; *sattūpa-
laddhi* (*q. v.*) 91,13-32.

upalabhati, *vb.* (*sa.* *upa-√labh*)
to find, to perceive; *pass.* *upalabbhati*,
pr. 3. sg. „is to be found“, 97,3. (*u'upa-
labbhati*) 97,7. — *upaladdhi*, *f.* (*q. v.*).

upalitta, *mfn.* (*sa.* *upalīpta*, *pp.*
upa-√lip) besmeared, anointed; *an-
upalitta*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

upavana, *n.* (= *sa.*) a small
forest, a grove, garden; ⁰-araññesu
(*loc. pl. dvandva-comp.*) „in the parks
and in the woods“, 73,31.

upavisati, (or *upāvisati*) *vb.* (*sa.*
upa-√viç) to sit down; *aor. 3. sg.*
upāvisi (*w. acc. rukkhamaṇā*) 110,29.

**upasamvasati*, *vb.* (*sa.* **upa-
sam-√vas*) to live together with, to
keep company with (*acc.*); *pot. 2. sg.*
~vase (*Sākhāṇi*) 7,33.

upasamhita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*, *pp.*
upa-sam-√dhā) connected with, ac-
companied by; *sacc'-ūpasamhita*, *mfn.*
true, *n.* ~am, 9,31.

upasagga, *m.*, *v.* *upassagga*.

upasamkamati, *vb.* (*sa.* *upa-
sam-√kram*) to go to, come near,
approach (*acc.*); *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti,
21,2; — *pot. 1. sg.* ~eyyam, 71,27; —
aor. ~i, 68,2; — *inf.* ~itum, 8,19; —
ger. ~itvā, 6,14. 19,25; — *pp. m.*
~kanto (*idh'*) 75,25.

upasanta, *mfn.* (*sa.* *upaçānta*,
pp. *upa-√çam*, *cp.* *upa-sammati*)
calm, tranquil; *m.* ~o, Dh. 201. 378;
gen. ~assa, Dh. 96.

upasama, *m.* (= *sa.*) becoming
quiet, tranquillity of mind; *gen.* ~assa,
Dh. 205; *dat.* ~āya (*saṁvattati*)
66,29. 93,8; *dukkh'-ūpasama-*, „quiet-
ing of pain“, 107,30 = Dh. 191 (⁰-*gā-
minam maggam*); *nekkhamm'-ūpa-
sama*, *loc.* „in the repose of retirement
(from this world)“, Dh. 181; *vitakk'-
ūpasama*, *loc.* „in quieting doubts“,
Dh. 350; *saṁkhār'-ūpasamaṇi*, *acc.*
cessation of existence, Dh. 368.

**upasampadā*, *f.* (*fr. upa-sam-
√pad*) ¹) taking, acquiring; Dh. 183.
²) acquiring a priest's order, ordination
of a priest; 70,17. 97,16; *acc.* ~am,
70,15. — *laddha-pabbajj'-ūpasampada*,
mfn. having obtained admission to the
order and ordination, *m.* ~o, 89,16
(*cp. pabbajjā*).

upasammati, *vb.* (*sa.* *upa-çā-
yati*, *√çam*) to become quiet; *pr. 3. sg.*
~ati, Dh. 4. (*tes'ūpasammati* = *tesam*
upa-⁰), Dh. 100; *pp.* *upasanta* (*q. v.*),
cp. *upasama*.

upasussati, *vb.* (*sa.* *upa-√çush*)
to dry up (by degress); *pot. 3. sg.*
~aye (*n'upa-⁰*) 103,19.

upasevati, *vb.* (*sa.* *upa-√sev*)
to frequent, visit; to serve, worship;
to have sexual intercourse with (*acc.*);
pr. 3. sg. ~ati, (*aññam*) 9,28.

upasevin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) serving,
worshipping; devoted to, coveting; *m.*
para-dārūpasevī, „who covets his
neighbours wife“, Dh. 309.

upassagga, *m.* (= *upasagga*,
sa. *upasarga*) an accident, misfortune;
acc. ~am (*var. upasaggaṇi*) Dh. 139.

upassatṭha, *mfn.* (*sa.* *upassṭa*,
pp. *upa-√srj*) afflicted, plagued; *n.*
~am *vata bho!* „how stifling is it all!“
65,12. 68,12. — *an-upassatṭha*, *mfn.*
(*q. v.*).

upahaññati, *vb. pass.* (*sa.* *upa-
√han*, *pass.*) to be afflicted, oppressed;
pr. 3. sg. ~ati (*cittam*) 97,36; *pp. v.*
next.

upahata, *mfn.* (*sa.* *pp.* *upa-√han*)
struck, beaten; injured, afflicted, pained;
m. ~o (*kamso*, „broken“), Dh. 134.

upahāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) receiving, acquiring. ²) offering; present, oblation; an-upahāra, *m.* (*q. v.*).

upāgacchati, *vb.* (*sa. upā-√gam*) to come near, approach (*acc.*); to return; *aor. 3. sg.* ~gañchi, 112,1; ~gami, 103,4. 112,24. 114,32; — *pp.* upāgata, *m.* ~o, „rushed at her“, 111,22.

upādāna, *n.* (= *sa.*) ¹) taking, grasping, clinging to existence, the 9th link of the paṭiccasamuppāda (*q. v.*), originating with tanhā, 66,9 (tanhā-paccayā ~am) and causing bhava (~paccayā bhavo, *ib.*). — pañc' upādāna-kkhandhā (*m. pl.*) „the fivefold clinging to existence“, 67,11 (*v. khandha*). — upādāna-nirodha, *m.* 66,16 (*cp. corrections*). — upāy'-upādāna, 96,10-11 (*q. v.*). — ²) fuel; tiṇa-katṭh'-upādānam (*acc.*), the fuel of grass and wood, 94,36. *cp. next.*

upādiyati, *vb.* (*sa. upā-√dā*) ¹) to take with, include, comprise. ²) to grasp at, cling to the world; *pr. 3. sg.* ~diyati (upāyupādānam, *q. v.*) 96,12; — *part. med.* upādiyāna, *m.* an-upādiyāno, „caring for nothing“ Dh. 20 (*cp. SBE. X, 8.*); — *ger.* upādāya [often used as *pp.* = including, on account of, in comparison with, *etc.*]: an-upādāya, having become free from attachment, 69,23; Dh. 89 (ratā), 414 (nibbuto); anupādāya is sometimes shortened to anupādā (*adv.*) = absolutely, completely, 94,12 (vimutto). [The passive form is upādiyati or upādiyyati, *cp. ādiyati.*]

upāya, *m.* (= *sa.*) means, expedient, way; ~o 1,10. 43,26; *instr.* ~ena, by some means or other, 25,35. 26,16. 33,23 = eken' upāyena, 4,1; iminā (eten') upāyena, by these means, 55,8. 58,23; ten'eva (eten'eva) upāyena, in the same way, 2,24. 23,22; yena tena upāyena, anyhow, at any prize, 1,9; an-upāyena, „by misguided means“, 34,17-20. — *upāya-kusala, *mfn.* skilful, clever; *m.* ~o, 25,14. 40,16. — *upāyupādāna, *n.* (& *m. pl.*) seems

to denote the coveting and grasping of (wordly things), *acc.* ~am (na upeti na upādiyati) 96,11; upāyupādānā-bhinivesa-nibandho (*adj.* ayam loko yebhuyyena) 96,10 3: (upon the whole this existence is only) a chain of coveting, grasping, and clinging to (the world), *cp.* abhinivesa.

*upāyāsa, *m.* (*cp. sa. āyāsa*) despair; *pl.* (*dvandva comp.*) ~ā, 66,11-17; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 70,30. — sa-upāyāsa, *mfn.* coupled with despair, *n.* ~am, 94,2.

Upāli, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of a thera; °paṇḍito (aggo vinaye) 109,7; *acc.* ~im, 109,15; °thero satimā, 109,18.

upāvisi, *v.* upa-visati.

upāsaka, *n.* (= *sa.*) a faithful layman, a lay disciple of Buddha; *voc.* ~a, 28,14; *acc.* ~am, 28,3. 69,30; *pl.* ~ā, 28,15.

upāhanā, *f.* (*sa. upānah*) a shoe, sandal; *acc. pl.* ~ā, 82,17.

upeta, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *pp. fr. next*) who has arrived at, entered into; possessed of, endowed with (*w. acc.* or *instr.* or at the end of *comp.*); *m.* ~o (ālasiyam, „full of sloth“) Dh. 280; (damasaccena) Dh. 10 (*opp. apeto*); — paṇupeta, *mfn.* lifelong, *v.* pāṇa; vanṇa-gandha-ras'upeta, *mfn.* endowed with beauty, odour, and flavour, *m.* ~o (ambo) 37,30; sabbākāravaru'upeta, *mfn.*, *v.* ākāra.

upeti, *vb.* (*sa. upa-√i*) to go to, approach, enter into (*acc.*); *abs.* to fit the case; *pr. 3. sg.* ~eti (nirayam) 74,1; (upāyupādānam) 96,12; (gabbham, to the born) Dh. 325; na upeti, 94,14 („it would not fit the case“); *pr. 1. pl.* ~ema (saraṇam tam, take refuge in thee) 105,24; — *fut. 2. sg.* upehisi (jātijaram) Dh. 238 = 348; 1. *sg.* upessam (gabbhaseyyam) 105,20; — *ger.* upecca, 110,30; — *pp.* upeta, *q. v.* (*cp. upāya*).

uposatha, *m.* (*sa. upavasatha*) fast, fast-day; holy day, sabbath (occurring four times in the month), ~o,

14,17 = *⁰-divaso, 14,16; mahā-⁰, 22,20; punṇamuposathadivaso, 22,19 (the fullmoon-holiday); *acc.* ~aṃ, 22,20. *⁰-kamma, *n.* the fast-day service, *nom. acc.* ~aṃ, 14,13. 22,16. *⁰-aṅgāni (*pl.*) the holy day vows, 61,7 (*cp. Sp. Hardy*, Eastern Monachism).

*uposathika, *mfn.* (*fr.* uposatha) one who observes the sabbath, fasting; *m. pl.* ~ā, 14,18.

uppajjati, *vb.* (*sa.* ut-/pad) to arise, originate, begin, appear; to be produced, to be found; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati, 19,1 (yāva~, until he appeared); 25,32; 27,4 (saddo); 35,12 (me dukkhaṃ, I am annoyed); 53,10 (me bhayaṃ, I fear); 70,27 (-paccayā, from); 96,13; 99,2 (is born); *part. med.* ~māna, *n.* dukkhaṃ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati, whenever something arises, then it is pain that arises, 96,13; *aor.* 3. *sg.* udapādi, 8,9. 68,26. 78,31; uppajji, 25,21. 45,1. 78,24. 89,10; - *ger.* ~itvā, having been produced, 80,29; - *pp.* uppanna, *q. v.*; - *caus.* uppādeti, *q. v.* (*cp.* upapajjati & *next*).

uppatati, *vb.* (*sa.* ut-/pat) to fly up, leap up; to rise, ascend; *aor.* 3. *sg.* uppati (ākāse) 11,19; - *ger.* ~itvā, 2,5-21. 21,36. 35,24; - *pp.* ~ita, *m.* ~o, 3,20; *acc.* ~aṃ (kodhaṃ) 106,33 = Dh. 222.

uppatti, *f.* (*sa.* utpatti; *fr.* uppajjati) arising, origin; thānuppatti, *q. v.* uppada, *m. v.* uppāda.

uppanna, *mfn.* (*pp.* uppajjati, *sa.* utpanna) arisen, produced, born; *m.* ~o, 1,23. 2,30 (dohaḷo); 42,5 (corupaddavo); 62,24 (putto); *loc. m.* ~e (lābhasakkāre) 72,28.

uppala, *n.* (*sa.* utpala) a lotus-flower, *esp.* the blue lotus; ~aṃ, Dh. 55; niluppalaḍi-kusuma-, 47,13.

*Uppalavanna, *m.* (*sa.* *Utpalavanna) *nom. pr.* of a deva in Sakka's heaven; *gen.* ~assa (devassa) 110,27.

uppāda, *m.* (*sa.* utpāda) arising, appearance, coming into existence,

birth; ~o (Buddhānaṃ) Dh. 194; 182 (*metri causa* : uppado); *abl.* ~ā (phalitass') 44,31; - *uppāda-vayadhammin, *mfn.* subjected to genesis and destruction, *m. pl.* ~ino (saṃkhārā) 80,28. - anuppādadhamma, *mfn.* (*v.* an-uppāda. - Buddhuppāda, *m.* (*q. v.*).

uppādeti, *vb.* (*caus.* uppajjati. *sa.* utpādayati) to give rise to, to conceive, feel; to bring forward, produce, obtain, gain (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi (rucinī tayi, „fixed her choice on you“) 10,12; (vīsaṃ sataśahassāni, „gained two millions“) 23,3; 57,9; (ruhirāṃ, „made to bleed“) 76,1; 2. *sg.* ~esi (*id.*) 76,4; - *ger.* ~etvā (dohaḷaṃ, having conceived a longing for (*loc.*)) 1,6. 2,28; (kāruṇṇāṃ, „felt compassion with“ (*loc.*)) 16,31; (rucinī pabbajjīya) 64,2; (avaṇṇaṃ Gotamassa, „bringing reproach on G.“) 72,33; - *pp.* uppādita, *n.* ~aṃ (ruhirāṃ) 76,7; ⁰-dhanāṃ (*acc.*), the money which he had earned, 57,35.

ubbigga, *mfn.* (*sa.* udvigna; *pp.* ubbijjati, *sa.* ud-/vij) frightened, anxious; *m.* ~o, 75,17; *acc.* ~aṃ, 75,18.

*ubbedha, *m.* (*cp.* *sa.* udviddha, *mfn.* & vedha, *m.* depth) height; yojana-sahass'-ubbedha, *mfn.* 1000 leagues high, *m.* ~o, 60,24.

ubbhata, *mfn.* (*sa.* udbhṛta, *pp.* ud-/bhr) carried away or out, drawn up; *m.* ~, (vārijo okamokata) Dh. 34; *pl.* ~ā (macchā udakā thalaṃ) 15,14 (*cp.* uddharitvā, 14,23).

ubbhijjati, *vb.* (*pass.* ubbhindati, *sa.* ud-/bhid) to break out, to sprout; *ger.* ubbhijja (tiṭṭhati „stands sprouting“ (*latā*)) Dh. 340.

ubhaya, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) both; *instr.* *m.* ~ena (saññamena, on account of both sorts of abstinence : abstinence and non-abstinence) 85,19; *n.* ~aṃ, *adv.* both, Dh. 404 (c'ūbhayaṃ); *comp.* ubhaya-nagara-vāsinaṃ (*gen. pl.*) 62,9.

ubhayattha, *adv.* (*sa.* ubhayatra)

in both places, in both cases; 107,²⁶ — Dh. 15—18.

ubho, *mfn. pl.* (*sa. ubhau*) both; *m. ubho pi*, 5,¹². 43,¹⁸; *ubho pi te*, 74,³ — Dh. 306; *ubho* (*gihī pabbajitī*) Dh. 74; *n. ubho* „both sides“, Dh. 269; *acc. m. ubho* (*ante*) 66,²⁸ — 96,¹⁷; *ubho saṅgaṃ* (*puññaṃ ca pāpaṃ ca*) Dh. 412, *cp. saṅga* (Tr. P. M. p. 82); *ubho* (*atthaṃ anattaṃ ca*) Dh. 256; *instr. m. ubho* (*hatthehi*) 27,¹⁹; *gen. mn. ubhinnaṃ*, 43,²⁹. 58,⁹; *loc. mn. ubhosu* (*passesu*) 40,⁵.

ummāra, *m.* (*sa. umbara*, *cp. maharatt. umbarā*) a threshold (*cp. indakhilā*); *loc. ~e*, 65,¹⁵.

ummujjati, *vb.* (*sa. ud-√majj*) to emerge; *pr. 3. pl. ~anti*, 25,²⁶. — *ummujja-nimujja*, *m*(?) emerging and diving; *acc. ~aṃ karonti* (*udake*) 25,²³ (*cp. sa. ummrjāvamarjā*).

uyyāti, *vb.* (*sa. ud-√yā*) to go out (away); *imp. 2. sg. ~yāhi* (*maggā*, make way!) 44,³⁻¹⁰.

uyyāna, *n.* (*sa. udyāna*) a park, a (royal) garden; *acc. ~aṃ*, 6,¹⁷; *gen. ~assa*, 37,¹⁸; *loc. ~e*, 6,⁴. 36,³⁵; *Makhādev'-ambavan'-⁰*, 45,⁷. — ⁰*ā-bhimukha*, *mfn.* turned towards the garden, *m. ~o*, 63,⁶. — ⁰*-kilā & -kīlikā*, *q. v.* — ⁰*-pāla*, *m.* a gardener, *~o*, 37,¹¹; *acc. ~aṃ*, 37,⁸⁻¹⁷; *gen. ~assa*, 37,¹⁴. — ⁰*-pālaka*, *m.* id. *gen. ~ass'*, 38,⁵. — ⁰*-bhūmi*, *f.* the garden-ground, *acc. ~iṃ*, 63,³.

uyyūñjati, *vb.* (*sa. ud-√yuj*) to go away, depart, leave one's house and family; *pr. 3. pl. ~anti* (traced only once) Dh. 91. — *caus. uyyojeti* (*q. v.*) *cp. next*.

uyyoga, *m.* (*sa. udyoga*) departure; ⁰*-mukhe*, at the threshold of death, Dh. 235 (*cp. mukha*).

uyyojeti, *vb.* (*caus. uyyūñjati*, *sa. udyojayati*), to send away, to send out for some purpose, to take leave of (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg. ~esi*, 19,²². 51,¹. 59,²²; — *ger. ~etvā*, 48,¹⁸.

ura & uras, *m.* (*sa. uras*, *n.*) the breast; *loc. ~e*, 23,³¹. 89,⁷. (*cp. orasa*.) *uracchada*, *m.* (*sa. uracchada*), a breastplate, armour; ⁰*-pasāḍhanam* (*q. v.*) a splendid armour, 23,³².

Uruvelā, *f.* (*sa. Uruvitvā*) *nom. pr.* of a town in the Magadha country, near the river Nerañjarā; *loc. ~āyaṃ*, 66,².

ulūpa, *m.* (*sa. uḍupa*) a raft, a float; *acc. ~aṃ*, 23,¹³.

ulūka, *m.* (= *sa.*) an owl; *~o*, 11,¹⁹; *acc. ~aṃ*, 11,²; *gen. ~assa*, 11,¹⁶. — ⁰*-jātaka*, *n.* 10,²⁵ ff.

*ulloka, *m.* (*fr. next*) perceiving, observing, sight; *abl. ~ā paṭhamam*, as soon as it is seen, 84,¹⁸.

*ulloketi, *vb.* (*sa. *ut + √lok*) to look at, look up; *aor. 3. sg. ~esi* (*ākāsaṃ*) 33,⁵; (*Bhagavantam*) 69,³³; — *ger. ~etvā* (*uddham*) 76,²; — *pp. ~ita*, *loc. abs. ākāse* ~e, 32,¹¹.

usabha¹, *m.* (*sa. rṣhabha*) a bull; *~o*, 105,¹²⁻¹⁹; *acc. ~aṃ* („the manly“) Dh. 422.

*usabha², *n.*, a certain measure of length = 20 *yatthi* (*q. v.*), about 70 meters; *aṭṭhūsabha-matta*, *mfn.*, *n. ~aṃ ṭhānaṃ*, a space of eight *usabhas*, 27,²⁷. (*cp. yojana*.)

usīra, *n.* (*sa. uṣīra*) the root of a fragrant grass (*birāṇa*, *q. v.*); ⁰*-attha*, *mfn.* wanting *usīra*, *m. ~o*, 108,⁴ — Dh. 337. (*cp. attha*¹ (2)).

usu, *m*(& *f.*) (*sa. ishu*) an arrow. — *usu-kāra*, *m.* (*sa. ishu-kāra*) an arrow-maker, a fletcher; *~o*, Dh. 33; *pl. ~ā*, 106,²⁷ — Dh. 80. 145.

usuyyati, *vb. denom.* (*sa. asūyati*, *fr. usūyā*, *usuyyā* (= *sa. asūyā*) envy, jealousy) to envy, to be jealous; *part. m. usuyyam*, 14,⁴ (*an-usuyyam*, not envying).

*ussaṇṇikīn, *mfn.* (*fr. sa. ut + √ṣaṃk*) distrustful, anxious; *m. ~ī*, 75,¹⁷; *acc. ~im*, 75,¹⁸.

*ussada, *m.* (probably *fr. ut-√sad*) ¹) abundance, swelling, tumor. ²) name of a certain hell; ⁰*-nirayo*, 23,²⁶. (*cp. sa. ud-√chad & next*).

ussanna, *mf.* (*sa.* utsanna, *pp.* ut-√sad) extensive, abundant; *n.* ~am̃ (suvannam̃, „abundance of gold“) 26,9. (*cp.* *sa.* ucchanna).

ussava, *m.* (*sa.* utsava) feast, merriment; ~o mahā, 112,15.

ussahati, *vb.* (*sa.* ut-√sah) to be able to, to dare, venture (*w. inf.*); to bear, endure; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati 50,3. 81,17. 83,31.

ussāpeti, *vb.* (*sa.* ucchrāpayati, *caus.* ud-√cri) to raise, to lift up (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (soṇḍam̃), 76,21.

ussāreti, *vb.* (*sa.* ut-sārayati, *caus.* ut-√sr) to cause to go away; *ger.* ~etvā (caturaṅgulam̃ kappam̃ ~etvā cīvaram̃ saṃharitabbam̃, the robe ought to be folded up so that a corner of four inches more is hanging over) 83,10 (*cp.* SBE. XIII. p. 156).

ussīsaka, *n.* (*sa.* ucchirshaka) a head-pillow, a bed's head; *loc.* ~e, 41,16.

ussuka, *mf.* (*sa.* utsuka) zealous, desirous, eager for, longing for, greedy; *loc. pl.* ~esu an-ussukā (*pl.*) „free from greed among the greedy“, Dh. 199; *n.* ~am̃ (na Tathāgatassa hoti, T. does not care about it, lays no stress upon that) 91,3. (*cp.* ossukka.)

*ussuta, *mf.* = avassuta (*q. v.*).
— an-ussuta, *mf.* (*q. v.*).

Ū.

ūkā, *f.* (*sa.* yūkā) a louse; *acc. pl.* ~ā (vicinanti, rañño sise, being about to louse the king's head) 46,26.

ūna, *mf.* (= *sa.*) wanting, deficient, less than, minus (*w. instr.*); *n.* ~am̃ (dvihi ~am̃ purisa-sahassam̃ o: 998 men = 500 + 250 + 125 + 62 + 31 + 16 + 8 + 4 + 2, who had successively been killed by their comrades) 34,9; *loc. pl.* ~esu (eken' ūnesu pañcasu attabhāva-satesu, in 500 existences but one) 17,7; *comp.* ekūnavisati (*q. v.*).

ūmi, *f.* (& *m.*) (*sa.* ūrmi) a wave; *loc.* ~iyā uggatāya, when the wave rises, 27,3.

ūru, *m.* (= *sa.*) the thigh; *loc.* ~umhi. 29,27.

ūhaññati, *vb.* (*pass.* ūhanati, ūhanti, *sa.* ud-√han) to become destroyed, disordered, soiled; *aor.* 3. *sg.* mā vihāro rajena ūhaññi, „in order that the vihāra may not become dusty“, 84,23; — *pp.* ūhata, destroyed, *v.* an-ūhata (*cp.* (an-)uddhata).

E.

eka, *mf.* (*num.* & *pron. indef.* = *sa.*) ¹⁾ one; *n.* ~am̃, 56,15. 82,8 (ekan); *gen.* ~assa, 56,16; *instr. m.* ~ena, 81,11; eken' ūnesu, 17,7 (*v.* ūna). — ²⁾ only, single, that one only; *m.* ~o (eḷako) 30,5; *acc.* ~am̃ (dhammam̃) 106,14; (attānam̃, oneself only) 107,4; *gen.* ~assa (eḷakassa) 17,6; *n. acc.* ~am̃ (palitam̃) 46,27; — *comp.* ekāparādhām̃, 47,8 (*v.* aparādhā); eka-pānam̃, 27,23; eka-puttako, 23,6; eka-purisikā, *f.* (*v. separately*); eka-maccham pi na, not one single fish, 4,25; eka-vacanena (*instr.*), *lit.* at the word once spoken o: directly, immediately, 57,31; — eka-ratti-vāsa, *mf.* abiding for one night, *m.* ~o, 104,24; — eka-dvāra, *mf.* having only one gateway, *n.* ~am̃ (nagaram̃) 90,31. 91,22; — eka-saṃgaḥīta, *mf.* unified, *m. pl.* ~ā, 99,16. — ³⁾ united continual; *comp.* eka-pallaṅkena (*instr.* *v.* pallaṅkā) 66,4; eka-ppahāren'eva, with one blow, with one voice, 27,14. 40,10. 74,6 (*cp.* pahāra); eka-phāli-phullam̃, 62,11 (*v. h.*); eka-viravam̃, 60,11. — ⁴⁾ the same, one and the same; eka-divase (*loc.*) 45,24. — ⁵⁾ alone, solitary; *acc. m.* ~am̃, 106,13 = Dh. 395; *gen.* ~assa, Dh. 330; ekacara (*q. v.*). — ⁶⁾ some (. . . or other), one or other, a certain; *pl.* some; *m.* ~o (upāyo) 1,10; (bako) 4,1; (Vijayo)

110,23; *acc.* ~aṃ (udumbaraṃ) 1,26; *instr.* ~ena (eken' upāyena) 46,24; *loc. m. n.* ~asmiṃ, 3,30. 8,20; *ekasmiṃ samaye*, once upon a time, 30,38 = *ekaṃ samayaṃ*, 66,23; *comp.* *eka-divasaṃ* (*acc.*), one day, 6,31. 13,22; *eka-bhikkhussa* (*gen.*), 79,17; — *pl. m.* *eke*, 77,13. 104,1. — ⁷) *in the same sense used as an indefinite article* = *a*, *an*; *m.* ~o (suṃsumāro) 1,5; (dīpako) 2,19; *acc.* ~aṃ (assaṃ) 65,16; *gen. f.* *ekissā*, 6,32; *comp.* *eka-palitaṃ*, 46,23; *eka-migaṃ* (*acc.*) 6,19; *eka-gandhakutiyaṃ* (*loc.*) 73,11. — ⁸) *repeated or corresponding w.* *añña* or *dutiya* = the one . . . the other; *m.* *eko* . . . *eko*, 33,24-25; *instr.* *ekena* . . . *ekena*, 83,17; *comp.* *eka-divasaṃ* . . . *eka-divasaṃ*, 6,25-26; *gen.* *ekassa* . . . *aññassa*, 7,9; *eko* . . . *dutiyo* (*anto*) 96,16. (*cp.* *an-eka*, *ekāṃsa etc.*)

ekāṃsa, ¹) *mfn.* (*sa.* *ekāṃṇa*) 'with one shoulder, belonging to one shoulder', only constructed with *cīvara* or *uttarāsaṅga*, *acc. m.* ~aṃ *uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā*, arranging the upper robe over one shoulder, 74,19. 82,18. — ²) *m.* (*sa.* *ekāṃsa*) one part, totality (?); *nom.* ~o (*tava jivitaṃ* „only one part of thee is life“ (*Fsb.*)), but perhaps we have to read *ekāṃse* (*adv.*) 103,6; *instr.* *ekāṃsena*, *adv.* (& *loc.* *ekāṃse*, *adv.*) = in whole, upon the whole, entirely, totally, absolutely, undoubtedly, inevitably, 6,24. 86,3 (*cp.* *aṃsa*).

ekaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) single, alone, solitary; *m.* ~o *va* (quite alone) 33,31; *acc. m.* ~aṃ, 22,28; *acc. f.* *ekikaṃ*, 31,20.

**ekaghana*, *mfn.* (*sa.* **eka* + *ghana*) compact, solid, hard; *m.* ~o (*selo*) 106,29 = Dh. 81.

ekacara, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) wandering or living alone, solitary; *m.* ~o, 2,19; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 37.

**ekacariyā*, *f.* (*sa.* **eka* + *car-yā*) walking alone; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 61 (*metri causa read: ekacaryāṃ*).

ekacca, *mfn.* (*fr. sa.* *ekatara*,

**ekatra*, **ekatya*, *cp.* Tr. PM, p. 56) one of two, a single; *pl.* some (. . . others); *m. pl.* ~e, 18,4 (*vāṇijā*), 90,29 (*viññū purisā*); *repeated*: 22,5-6; *pl. f.* ~ā, 65,5-7.

ekato, *adv.* (*sa.* *ekatas*) ¹) on the one side (on the other side), 14,8. 27,4. — ²) together; at once, simultaneously; ~*vasantā*, 14,10; ~*sannipatati*, 14,12. 72,29; *tena saddhiṃ* ~, 45,25; *kena saddhiṃ* ~ *hutvā* (by help of whom?) 72,32; — *tīṇi pi* ~ *madditvā*, 57,28; *vācayimsu potthakattayaṃ* ~, 114,19.

ekantaṃ (& *ekantena*), *adv.* (*sa.* *ekāntaṃ*) absolutely, exclusively, at any rate, always; ~ *nindito*, Dh. 228. (*cp.* *ekāṃsena*.)

**eka-purisikā*, *f.* (*adj.*) (*fr.* *eka* + *purisa*) true to one man; *acc.* ~aṃ, 48,15; *instr.* ~āya (*itthiyā*), 48,25.

**ekamantaṃ*, *adv.* (*fr.* *eka* + *anta*) on one side, apart, aside; by one's side, near; ~ *nisīdi*, 28,11. 35,3. 68,17; ~ *thatvā*, 49,7; ~ *aṭṭhāsi*, 87,34; ~ *karitvā* (*acc.* laid aside) 75,20; ~ *nikkhipitabbaṃ* (*cīvaraṃ*) 83,29.

**ekarajja*, *n.* (*sa.* **eka* + *rājya*) sole sovereignty; *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 178.

**ekavāciya*, *n.* (*sa.* **eka* + *vā-cya*) a single remark or objection, private opinion; *acc.* ~aṃ, 11,11.

ekavāraṃ, *adv.* (= *sa.*) once; 50,16 (*cp.* *vāra*).

ekaviṣaṃ & *ekaviṣati*, *num.* (*sa.* *eka-viṃṇat[i]*) twenty. — *ekaviṣatima*, *mfn.* (*sa.* *ekaviṃṇatama*) the 21th; *m.* ~o (*vaggo*) Dh. 305.

**ekasadiṣa*, *mfn.* (*sa.* **eka* + *sadr̥ṣa*) fully alike or resembling, identical; *pl.* ~ā (*mātāputtā*) 49,8.

**ekaseyyā*, *f.* (*sa.* **eka* + *ṣeyyā*) lying, sleeping alone; *acc.* (*adv.*) ~aṃ (*eko caraṃ*) Dh. 305.

ekādasā, *num.* (*sa.* *ekādaṣa*) eleven. — *ekādasama*, *mfn.* (*sa.* *ekādaṣama*) the eleventh; *m.* ~o (*vaggo*) Dh. 156.

ekāyana, *n.* (= *sa.*) a narrow

way, the only way to salvation; *mfn.* leading to salvation, *m.* ~o (maggo) 113,19.

*ekāsana, *n.* (sa. *eka + āsana) sitting, living alone; *acc. (adv.)* ~am (eko caram) Dh. 305.

ekāha, *n.* (sa. ekāha[n]) one day, *v. aha*; *mfn.* lasting one day, *n.* ~am (jivitaṃ) Dh. 110.

ekikā, *f. v.* ekaka.

ekūnavīsati, *num.* (sa. ekona-vimṣati) nineteen. — ekūnavīsatiṃ, *mfn.* the 19th, *m.* ~o (vaggo) Dh. 272.

ekeka, *mfn.* (sa. ekaika) one by one, several, each; *acc.* ~am, 4,8-24; *v. loc.* ~am (amhesu) 4,11.

ekekaso, *adv.* (sa. ekaikaṣas) one by one, severally, 111,14.

*ejā, *f.* (fr. √ej) lust, desire, craving; *an-eja*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

etaṃ, *pron. demonstr. n. nom. acc.* (sa. etad), 8,27 etc.; etan, 1,31. 16,11; etad (the original form, used in some cases of Sandhi before a word beginning with a vowel) 3,3. 23,3. 64,19 (etad-ahosi), 68,13 (etad-avoca), 103,12 (etad-abravi), Dh. 390; — *m.* esa (sa. eshas) 1,8. 3,14; 5,1 etc. eso (with more emphasis) 59,2; 114,6; — *f.* esā (sa. eshā) 31,6. 87,28. 103,31; — *acc. m(f.)* etaṃ, 24,24 etc.; — *instr. m(n.)* etena, 4,21. 33,11 (eten'); — *gen. (dat. m(n.))* etassa, 1,7. 11,5; *f.* etiṣṣā, 55,5; — *pl. n.* etāni, 2,1; *pl. m. (nom. acc.)* ete, 3,26. 5,9 etc.; *f.* etā, 21,31; — *gen. (dat.)* etesaṃ, 7,17. 60,13. 102,6; — *instr. (abl.)* etehi, 2,10. Otherwise the declension is that of taṃ (*q. v.*). — ¹) this, this here (what is nearest to the speaker) 33,11. — ²) referring to the preceeding, 66,18. 103,31. 107,21. — ³) referring to the following, 3,26. 23,3. — ⁴) = such, like that, 31,5; no h'etaṃ „not so“, 70,2. — ⁵) combined *v. other pron.* (with an emphasis): es'āhaṃ, 69,19; sometimes plainly constructed with the 1. pers. of the verb., esa te sīsaṃ chinditvā bhū-miyaṃ khipissāmi, 5,12; esa muñjaṃ

parihare, 103,33; — ete te ubho ante, 96,17. — esā yā rati, 47,37. — *cp.* ayaṃ (idaṃ), enaṃ.

etarahi, *adv.* (sa. etarhi) now, at present; 29,30. 30,31. 56,11 (*opp.* atītānāgate, *cp.* Dh. 228), 94,23. 99,5. — *cp.* tarahi, carahi.

etādisa, *mfn.* (sa. etādr̥ṣa) such, of this kind; *m.* ~o, 44,3. 80,24. 85,20. *cp.* tādisa.

eti, *vb.* (sa. ā-√i) to go, to come, go to, reach (*acc.*); to come back, return; *pr. 3. sg.* eti (*v. acc.* catu-bhāgaṃ, is worth) Dh. 108; (paṭivā-taṃ) Dh. 54; 1. *sg.* emi, 108,28; 3. *pl.* enti (return) 56,18; — *imp. 2. sg.* ehi, 1,19. 9,21. 57,31. 68,14. 108,38; 2. *pl.* etha, 21,30. 73,21; Dh. 171; — *fut. 3. sg.* essati, 56,20; Dh. 369; ehi, 12,6; 2. *sg.* essasi, 56,20; ehiṣi, Dh. 236. 369; 1. *sg.* essāmi, 56,20; 3. *pl.* essanti, Dh. 86; — *part.* enta, *loc. abs.* ente (udake), 56,21; *an-ente*, *ib.* — *cp.* yāti.

etta, *mfn. v.* ettaka.

*ettaka, *mfn.* (fr. *etāvataka, *cp. sa. iyattaka*, Tr. PM. p. 80) so great, so much; *pl.* so many; *acc. m.* ~am (kālaṃ, all this time) 46,32; (allāpasallāpaṃ) 56,23; *n.* ettaṃ (contracted fr. ettakaṃ) Dh. 196 (im' ettaṃ puññaṃ); *instr. n.* ~enāpi, notwithstanding this, 39,4; *pl. m.* ~ā (tumhe, all of you) 88,25; (pāpā) 90,35; *instr. n.* ~ehi (ratanehi) 27,29; *gen. m.* ~ānaṃ (all these) 10,13. 30,5. 54,14. *cp. next.*

*ettāvati, *adv.* (fr. etta — ettaka, *cp. kittaka & kittāvata*) thus, so far, to that extent; ~ sammādiṭṭhi hoti, 96,15.

*etto, *adv.* (fr. etaṃ, through *etato? *cp.* ito, tato) from thence, hence; over there; 104,15; 87,28; 5,5 (*opp.* ito).

ettha, *adv.* (sa. atra > *attha, phonetically influenced by etaṃ, *cp.* etta etc. above) ¹) here, in this place; 85,29. 88,29 = Dh. 174 (in this world); 104,1 (~ pagāḥā : saṅgāme;

Fausbøll, SBE, X² p. 70 : plunged into this world ?); *etth'eva* = this very moment, 46,3. 56,25. — ²) there, in that place; 3,5-12-32. 65,14. 112,34; *ettha ce te mano atthi*, 72,31 (*ettha* refers both to *yam vadanti* and to *ye vadanti* : if your mind inclines to that about which people say „it is mine“, or to those who say so, then you shall not escape me). — ³) there, to that place; 2,3 (~ *nehi man*). — ⁴) in this case, in this matter, in that particular; 37,7. 73,7. 79,30. 91,1. 94,31. 96,15. — If *attha* = *atra* can be traced in the Pāli texts (it is found in *Abhidhāna*), then we could possibly take 'ttha in the phrase : *kāya nu'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā* in the sense of „here“; but *attha* is more likely *pr. 2. pl.* of the verb *atthi* (*q. v.*) 29,30. 31,23.

etha, *imp. 2. pl. v. eti.*

edhati, *vb. (sa. √edh)* to prosper, to succeed in; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*sukham*) Dh. 193; *v. instr.* (*nikatya sukham ~*) 5,31.

enam, *pron. demonstr. (sa. ena*, substituted for *etam*, as *nam* (*q. v.*) for *taṃ*) this, that, it; *acc. m. tam enam* („the same“, that person in question) 100,12; *acc. f. tam ena* (*metri causa* for *enam*) 47,31; *acc. n. enam*, Dh. 118. 313.

enta, *mfn. (part.) v. eti.*

Erāvaṇa, *m. nom. pr. (sa. Airāvaṇa)* name of Sakka's elephant; ⁰-*paṭibhāga*, *mfn.* equal to E., *gen. ~assa*, 45,30.

ereti, *vb. (= ireti, caus. √ir, sa. irayati)* to move, to raise one's voice; *pr. 2. sg. ~esi* (*sace n'eresi attānam*) Dh. 134 (*cp. Tr. PM. p. 76; Morris, JPTS. '87. p. 146*).

eḷaka, *m. (sa. eḍaka)* a ram, a goat; ~o, 16,37. 29,26; *voc. ~a*, 17,13; *acc. ~am*, 16,34; *instr. ~ena*, 17,19; *gen. pl. ~ānam*, 29,34 (*cp. mendā*).

eva, *indecl. (= sa.)* just, even, only (mostly used to strengthen or limit the idea of a preceeding word

and consequently to be rendered differently according to its different constructions). Besides *eva* we find also the forms *yeva* and *ñeva*, but their use in the texts is not strictly conformable to phonetical principles. ¹) *eva* : *phalā-phalam tam eva* (those fruits) 2,7; *sarīram eva* (it is true) 2,8; *attano ... eva* (his own) 2,15; *āgacchantam eva* (as soon as) 2,31; *ten'eva* (the same) 2,34; *eten'eva*, 23,22; so *eva* (*id. opp. añño*) 99,3; *tass'eva*, 11,25 (*id.*); *tass'eva* (to him alone) 37,18; *tath'eva* (likewise) 2,25. 105,28; *tatth'eva* (on that very spot, that very moment) 3,6. 9,3 *etc.*; *aham eva* (just I) 29,19. 51,8; *imam eva* (*id.*) 65,20; 'ti ... *eva* (just therefore) 47,4; *ekam eva* (only) 12,30; *guṇakatham eva* (*id.*) 43,7, *cp.* 49,1; *ujjhāyath'eva* (*id.*) 88,26; *kocid-eva* (only few) 88,34, but 99,17 („ganz beliebig“); *yen'eva* (by which verily) 96,27; *ajj'eva* (this very day) 65,13; *atth'eva kahāpaṇe* (again, as before) 24,33, *cp.* 86,25-27 (constantly); = but, on the contrary : 96,13-15; 74,30 (*Sāriputta-Moggallā-nēva*); *eva ... pana* (*μὲν-δέ*) 88,22-23. These examples, indiscriminately chosen, may easily be increased by others. — ²) *yeva*, most frequently after words ending with palatal vowels (e, i, ī), but also often after *m* and even after *ā*, o, u. ^a) after e : 1,14. 7,16. 9,3. 12,8 *etc.* ^b) after i (ī) : 31,26. 39,7. 86,2; 55,20. ^c) after m : 10,31. 17,16-21. 23,20. 28,33. *etc.* ^d) after ā : 21,12. 43,25. 48,34. ^e) after o : 43,15. 50,31. 88,17. 97,30. ^f) after u : 22,7. — ³) *ñeva*, only after words ending with *m*, which often, through assimilation, is altered to *n̄* : *tvaṃ ñeva*, 28,14. 54,32. 77,6; *itthi-naṃ ñeva*, 48,33; *passantānaṃ ñeva*, 54,14; *taṃ ñeva*, 5,10; *tasmiṃ ñeva*, 45,14; *ahaṃ ñeva*, 99,16. — ⁴) After long vowels *eva* is very often (by elision of e) shortened to *va* (*v. h.*). — ⁵) *eva-* as the first part of *comp.* ⁰-*rūpa*, *mfn. (q. v.)*, identical with *evam* (*v. next*).

evam, *adv.* (= *sa.*) thus, in this way; ^a) thus (as follows) : 1,13. 3,15 (evam āha); 66,33. 93,21 (evam me sutam „thus I have heard“); – ^b) thus (as mentioned before) : 3,28. 4,29. 6,28. 7,16 *etc.*; evam hoti, 66,11; evam passam, 71,4; yadi evam (if so) 5,15; evam jānāhi („thus I declare thee“) 72,23; evam bhante (yes) 76,14; evam eva (even so) 91,3. 68,25 (*corresp. w.* seyyathā); na evam (not so, *corresp. w.* yathā) 62,26; evam ete (only in this way and only those) 91,8; evam = therefore, referring to a *prec. part.* denoting the cause (ādinavam sampassamāno. because you consider it dangerous) 93,32.

*evam-gotta, *mfn.* (*sa.* *evam + gotra) belonging to that family; *m.* ~o, 92,13.

evam-nāma, *mfn.* (*sa.* evam-nāman) having that name; *m.* ~, 92,12.

*evam-diṭṭhi, *mfn.* (*sa.* *evam + dṛṣṭi) having that view; *m.* ~i, 93,27-31.

evarūpa, *mfn.* (*sa.* evanirūpa) ¹) such, like that; *n.* ~am 51,28; mā ~am karittha („do not do the like again“) 39,2; (mukham) 11,6; (pāpakamma) 51,7; *abl.* ~ā, 16,28; *loc. m.* ~e, 41,35; *instr. f.* ~āya rat-tiyā (in the dead of night) 41,28; *loc. f.* ~āyam (parisāyam) 87,25. – ²) of such a form, beauty or virtue; *m.* ~o, (mānavo) 19,11; *acc.* ~am (mātugāmam) 51,20; ~am (attabhāvam, „such a handsome figure“) 64,16.

esa, *pron.* (*sa.* esha) this; *m.* esa & eso, *f.* eṣā, *v.* etaṁ.

esati, *vb.* (*sa.* ā-√ish) to seek, search, to strive to obtain; *part. m.* med. esāno (sukham) Dh. 131. 132. *cp.* gavesati, gavesaka & *next.*

esin, *mfn.* (*sa.* eshin) seeking, desiring; *v.* dhanesin, sukhessin; *cp.* gavesin & *prec.*

essati, *fut. v.* eti.

ehi, ehiti, *etc. v.* eti.

o.

o, *indecl.* = ava (*q. v.*).

oka¹, *n.* (*sa.* oka. *m.* & okas, *n.*) house, dwelling-place, home, asylum; *abl.* ~ā, Dh. 87; repeated : okam-okam (*acc.*) jahlanti, „they leave their house and home“, Dh. 91 (*cp. next*). – an-oka, *q. v.*

oka², *n.* (contracted *fr.* udaka or odaka, *q. v.*) water; okamokata ubbhato (vārijo) o: oka-m-okato, with m inserted, *abl.* „from his watery house“, Dh. 34 (*cp.* oka¹).

*okāra, *m.* (*fr.* ava-√kr) *cp.* sa. apakāra) worthlessness; *acc.* ~am (kāmanam „the vanity of desires“) 68,20. *cp.* vokāra.

okāsa (or avakāsa), *m.* (*sa.* avakāṣa) ¹) place, room; *acc.* ~am (dehi, give place) 43,21; *loc.* ~e, (amukas-miṁ, at such and such a place) 75,6; yamh' okāse (... tattha) 108,26. – ²) occasion, opportunity, permission; *acc.* ~am (dento) 40,17; ~am (labhati) 87,19; *loc. abs.* ~e laddhe, 87,20; – katokāsa, *mfn.* having got the opportunity or one's permission; *m. pl.* ~ā (mayā, „you have my leave“) 49,34; – hatāvakāsa, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* an-avakāsa, nir-okāsa.

okkamati, *vb.* (*sa.* ava-√kram) to go down, to descend, to enter into; *aor. 3. sg.* okkami (niddam, fell asleep) 35,28; niddā okkami (Yasassa) *id.* 67,26; – *part. f. med.* ~mānā (niddam) 61,9; – *ger.* ~itvā (*id.*) 22,25; – *pp.* okkanta : an-okkanta-mattam, *acc. m. adj.* (before he has passed (the boundary of the kingdom, rajja-sīmam)) 39,15.

ogadha, *mfn.* (= ogālha, *sa.* avagādha, *fr.* ava-√gāh, confounded with √gādh?) immersed, plunged into; antogadha (*q. v.*) & amatogadha (*v.* a-mata).

ogha, *m.* (= *sa.*) stream, torrent, flood; ~o, Dh. 25. *acc.* ~am (vineyya „having overcome the torrent of passions“) 104,30; – *o-tiṇṇa, *mfn.* „saved

from the flood", *m.* ~o, Dh. 370; — mahogha, *m.* (sa. mahaugha, *mfn.*) a mighty flood, inundation; ~o, Dh. 47. 287; *acc.* ~am, 35.19; °-sadisa, *mfn.* like a mighty flood, *loc. m.* ~e (lābhasakkāre) 72.37.

ojita, *mfn.* (sa. ava-jita, *pp.* ava-√ji) won, conquered, recovered; *ojitatta, *mfn.* (fr. attan) whose life is secured, *instr.* ~ena, 55.2. *cp.* avajiyati.

oṭṭha, *m.* (sa. oṣṭha) a lip (or jaw); *loc.* adharoṭṭhe ca uttarotṭhe ca (between his lower and upper jaw) 13.19; — *vaṇikoṭṭha, *mfn.* (*cp.* sa. vakroṣṭhi) „whose jaw is wrenched“ *m.* ~o, 54.20 (*v.* vaṇika).

*oddeti, *vb.* (fr. ava- or ud- + √dā (to bind) or √dhā?) to set up, arrange (as snares etc.); *ger.* ~etvā (pāsam) having laid a snare, 11.29.

oṇamati (or onamati), *vb.* (sa. ava-√naṁ) to bow down, bend down; *ger.* ~itvā, 62.18.

otata, *mfn.* (sa. avatata, *pp.* ava-√tan) overspread, covered; māluvā sālām iv'otatani (*acc. m.*) „as a creeper (does with) the tree which it surrounds“ Dh. 162.

otarati, *vb.* (sa. ava-√tr) to descend (from : *abl.*, upon : *acc.* or *loc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* otari (rukkhā) 12.32; (ukkārabbhūmiyaṇi, *loc.*) 18.31; (nadinī) 28.6; (pāsādatalato) 65.34; — *part. m.* ~auto, 62.37; — *ger.* ~itvā (saraṇi) 5.16; — *pp.* otiṇṇa, *m. pl.* ~ā (nāvāya bhūmiṇi) „landed“, 112.27; — *caus.* otāreti (*q. v.*) *cp.* otāra.

otāpeti, *vb. caus.* (sa. ava-√tap) to dry, evaporate (as clothes); *grd.* ~ettabba, *n.* ~am (civaraṇi) 83.8.

otāra, *m.* (sa. avatāra) 'descent, point of attack (for temptations)', offence, fault; *acc.* ~am, 104.12.

otāreti, *vb.* (*caus.* otarati) ¹ 'to cause to descend', take down, set down (*acc.*); *imp. 2. pl.* ~etha, 41.32; — *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 56.24; — *ger.* ~etvā, 8.17. 33.33. 40.6. — ² to lay down, expose, explain; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi

(sakam matam) 113.12; — *imp. 2. sg.* ~ehi (sakam vadam) 113.14.

*ottappa, *n.* (fr. apa-√trap, sa. *āpatrapya > apatrapā (Tr.)); this etymology must be preferred to that of Childers : *auttappa > uttāpa, ut + √tap) tact, decency (in behaviour), conscientiousness; ~am (bahiddhāsamutṭhānam, *q. v.*) 10.17. — hirottappa, *n.* & bhinnahirottappa, *mfn. v. hiri*; *cp.* SBE. XI. p. 8 & Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi, transl. by Caroline Rhys Davids, p. 20.

ottharati, *vb.*, & otthaṭa, *pp. v. avattharati.*

odaka, *n.* (= udaka, sa. audaka, odaka, *mfn.*) water; ~am (sītam) 15.25. — an-odaka, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) — khīrodaka, gandhodaka, etc. *v. udaka.*

odana, *m.* (c n.) (= sa.) rice, boiled rice; pakkodana, *mfn.* one who has his rice boiled, *m.* ~o, 104.21 (*cp.* pakka). Suddhodana, *nom. pr.* (*q. v.*).

onaddha, *mfn.* (*pp.* ava-√nah, sa. avanaddha) covered, enveloped, surrounded; *m. pl.* ~ā, 37.21 (sākhāhi sakkhā), Dh. 146 (andhakārena).

opamma, *n.* (fr. upamā, sa. aupama) a simile, an example; *acc.* ~am (karoḥi „give an illustration“) 99.3; paṇḍitabhāvassa °-attham, in order to give an example of prudence, 91.24.

oparajja, *n.* (fr. uparājan, sa. *auparājya) viceroyalty; *acc.* ~am (katvā, ruling as viceroy) 44.31.

opāyika, *mfn. v. tad-ūpika.*

*opātetī, *vb.* (fr. ava-√pat) 'to throw down', to interpose, insert; na ... bhanamānassa antaranāraṇā kathā opātetabbā (*grd. f.*) let him not be interrupted, 83.4.

*opunāti, *vb.* (— avāpurati, fr. sa. apā-√vr (?) but probably confounded with √pū) to uncover, lay bare (?) *opp.* chādeti) or to scatter, disperse; *pr. 3. sg.* ~āti (paresam vajjāni ~ yathā bhusam, the faults

of others like chaff) 106,17 = Dh. 252. *cp.* Tr. PM. p. 63; *Childers*, JRAS. 1871; *Morris*, JPTS. '87. p. 153; *avāpurāpeti* & *āvunāti* above.

obhagga, *mfn.* (*sa. avabhagna*, *pp. ava-√bhañj*) broken, bent down; *°sarira*, *mfn.* 63,9 (*acc. m. ~am*).

obhāsa, *m.* (*sa. avabhāsa*) splendour, radiance; *acc. ~am* (*muñcanto*) 26,4.

obhāsati, *vb.* (*sa. ava-√bhās*)
1) to shine forth, to gleam; *part. m. acc. ~antam*, 26,12; *part. med. ~mānam* (*samuddam*) 26,18. — 2) to light up, illuminate (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. med. ~ate* (*sabbā disā*) 85,4 *caus. obhāseti*, 85,8.

**obhoga*, *m.* (*fr. ava-√bhuj*, **avabhoga*) a curve or fold, the part of a cloth where it is folded (perhaps the inner side of the fold, *opp. bhoga*); *loc. ~e*, 83,11. *cp. Morris*, Academy 1882 (July 8. p. 33) and SBE. XIII, p. 156.

omasati, *vb.* (*sa. ava-√mr̥c*) to touch; to prick, pierce; to gnaw off, gnaw all over (eating only a little); *pr. 3. sg. ~anti* (*gāvo bahunassa varam varam*) 51,33; = *khādanti*, 52,3.

omuñcati, *vb.* (*sa. ava-√muc*) to loosen, take off (*acc.*); *ger. ~itvā* (*muttāharam*) 64,35; (*upāhanā*) 82,17.

ora-, (*sa. avara*, *fr. ava*) 'inferior', on this side; *v. orapāram*, *orima* & *next*.

orato, *adv.* (*sa. avaratas*) on this side (turned towards the subject); 2,22 (*v. gen. dipakassa*); 21,16 (*opp. parato*); 83,21 (*opp. pārato*).

**orapāram*, *adv.* (*fr. sa. avara + pārā*) from one side to the other; 108,28. This word is *acc.* of the *dvandva-comp.* *ora-pāra*, *n.* = this and the further shore, and consequently it means „to both shores“ *o*: to and *frō* (*cp. aparāparam*, *v. apara*).

orasa, *mfn.* (*sa. aurasa*, *fr. uras*) own, produced by one's self, legitimate; *acc. m. ~am* (*puttam*) 20,28.

**orima*, *mfn.* (*fr. ora*) being on this side (nearest to the subject); *°tīrato*, *abl.* from this bank (of the river) 2,21 (*v. tīra*).

oruyha, *ger.* & *oropeti*, *caus. v. next*.

orohati, *vb.* (*sa. ava-√ruh*) to descend (from *abl.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*pāsādā*) 67,21; *ger. ~itvā* (*caṅkamā „left“*) 68,10; (*suvannapādukāhi „put off“*) 68,16; *oruyha* (*tato*) 61,18. — *caus. II. oropeti* (*sa. avaropayati*) to let down, to put away; *ger. ~etvā* (*sonḍam*) 76,35.

olambati, *vb.* (*sa. ava-√lamb*) to hang down, to be suspended, to hang (on, *loc.*); *pr. 3. pl. ~anti* (*udumbare*) 2,2; *part. n. ~antam* (*sc. hadayam*) 2,4.

**olārika*, *mfn.* (*fr. ulāra*, *sa. udāra*, **audārika*) large, gross; material, corporeal (of a rather considerable greatness?); *m. pl. ~ā* (*pāṇā*) 91,1.

**olubbha*, *ger.* (*sa. *avalabhya*, *√labh*, but *pr. olubbhati* (a younger formation) agrees with *ava-√lubh*) clutching, taking hold of, leaning on (*v. acc. or loc.*): *āvāta-mukhavattiyam ~*, 40,28. *cp. Morris*, JPTS. '87. p. 156.

oloketi, *vb.* (*sa. ava-√lok*) to look; to look at, regard, observe, watch; to look for, search for (*v. acc.*); *part. med. ~ento*, 6,18. 12,25. 87,26; 54,5. 86,28 (*lokaṁ*, observing the world); 33,29 (*waiting for*); 36,3 (*olokento taṁ disvā*); *f. ~enti*, 10,9; *pl. loc. m. ~entesu* (*tumhesu*) 50,12; *part. med. pl. ~ayamānā*, 11,2; — *pot. 2. pl. ~eyyātha*, 9,13; — *fut. 1. sg. ~essāmi*, 46,1; — *aor. 3. sg. ~esi*, 19,14. 87,24; — *ger. ~etvā*, 3,1. 14,16. 42,10. 65,31; — *pp. ~ita*, *m. pl. ~itā*, 11,7; *°ākārenēva*, 87,25 (*v. ākāra*); *°saññānenēva*, 87,32 (*v. saññāna*).

ovadati, *vb.* (*sa. ava-√vad*) to exhort, admonish (*acc.*); *pr. 2. sg. ~asi* (*maṁ*) 9,23; — *part. m. ~anto* (*attānam*) 46,31; *f. ~anti* (*cp. cor-*

rections) 7,32; — *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya, Dh. 77; — *aor. 3. sg.* ovadi, 40,8; — *inf.* ~itum, 81,17; — *ger.* ~itvā, 8,11; — *grd. m.* ~itabbo, 79,15.

ovāda, *m.* (*sa.* avavāda) instruction, admonition; *nom.* ~o (Bodhisattato laddha^o) 8,11; *acc.* ~am dadamāno, 12,33; ~am datvā, 7,28. 44,13; ~am dento, 85,24; — ovāda-vasena „by way of admonition“, 14,13; — rājovāda-jātaka, 42,20.

osakkati, *vb.* (*sa.* apa-√srp) to draw back, give way; to go back = to be reduced; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (*metri causa* : avasakkatī, read : osakkatī) 30,13; — *part. acc. m.* ~antaṃ, 30,4; *part. med. acc. m.* ~mānaṃ (*vaṃsaṃ*) 45,17; — *aor. 3. sg.* osakki, 29,25. *cp.* Tr. PM. p. 60.

osāna, *n.* (*sa.* avasāna) end; *v.* avasāna.

osīdati, *vb.* (*sa.* ava-√sad) to sink (into, *loc.*); *aor. 3. pl.* ~iṃsu (*udakamhi*) 28,7; — *inf.* ~itum, 28,8; — *ger.* ~itvā, 36,25. — *caus. II.* osīdāpeti, to cause to sink; *pr. 2. sg.* ~esi (*udake maṃ*), 1,21; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 1,20; *fut. 3. pl.* ~essanti (*nāvaṃ*) 25,34.

ossukka, *n.* (*sa.* autsukya) eagerness, desire, longing for; appossukka, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* ussuka.

*ohārin, *mfn.* (*sa.* *ava-hārin, *fr.* ava-√hr) dragging down; *n.* ~inaṃ (*bandhanam*) Dh. 346. *cp.* avalharati.

ohāreti, *vb.* (*caus.* avalharati) to cause to be taken away, remove; *grd. n.* ~etabbaṃ, 84,18.

ohita, *mfn.* (*sa.* avahita, *pp.* ava-√dhā) put down, placed into; turned downwards, downcast; *m.* ~o, Dh. 150. — *ohita-sota, *mfn.* „with attentive ears“, *m. pl.* ~ā (*bhikkhū dhammaṃ suṇanti*) 71,24. — *ohita-mukha, *mfn.* with downcast face, *m.* ~o, 54,20. (with ā *metri causa*, *cp.* Notes).

*ohinaka, *mfn.* (*fr.* ohina, *sa.* avahina, *pp.* ava-√hā) remaining, left; *acc. m. pl.* ~e, 22,10.

K.

ka-, base of *pron. interr. m.* ko, *f. kā etc. v.* kim.

kāṃsa, *m(& n.)* (*sa.* kāmisa & kāmśya) a basin made of bell-metal and used like a drum or gong; ~o (*upahato*) Dh. 134.

kakkāṭaka, *m.* (*sa.* karkāṭaka) a crab; ~o, 4,25; *voc.* ~a, 4,26; *abl.* ~ā, 5,22.

kakkasa, *mfn.* (*sa.* karkaṣa) rough, harsh, cruel, violent; a-kakkasa, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

*kakkāreti, *vb.* (*caus. sa.* khāt-√kr, *cp.* kāt-√kr) to cough up, hawk up; *ger.* ~etvā (*ambaphalaṃ*) 37,25.

kakkhala, *mfn.* (also written ~aḷa, *sa.* kakkhāṭa & karkara) hard; fierce, cruel; *instr. m. pl.* ~ehi (*yakkhehi*) 41,34.

kāmka, *m.* (= *sa.*) a certain bird, a heron (or a vulture, *Burnell*: Ind. Stud. XIII, 264); *gen.* ~assa, 92,20.

kāṃkhati, *vb.* (*sa.* √kāṅksh) to doubt; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, 96,14.

kāṃkhā, *f.* (*sa.* kāṅkshā) doubt; *nom. sg.* ~ā, 79,17; *nom. pl.* ~ā, 66,21.

*kacavara, *m.* (*cp. sa.* kaccara & kavara, *mahratt.* kacarā) sweepings; *acc.* ~am, 50,2. — ^ochaddana-pacchi, *f.* a basket for removing of sweepings, 48,34. — mālā-kacavara-, a dust-heap, 73,20 (^o-antara).

Kaccāyana, *m.* (contracted : Kaccāna, *sa.* Kātyāyana) *nom. propr.* of a therā, one of Buddha's chief disciples; *voc.* ~a, 96,6; Kaccāno (*[aggo] vibhajjanamhi*) 109,10. — *Kaccāyana-gotta, *m.* (*sa.* ^o-gotra) 'member of the K.-family', name of the same person, also often called Mahā-Kaccāyana; ~o (*ayasmā*) 96,2.

kacci, *indecl.* (*sa.* kac-cid) a particle of interrogation (*latin* : *num, nonne*) 28,12; often combined with nu and sometimes so that the old form kaccid is preserved by sandhi : kaccin-

nu, 9,28; kacci nu kho (should it really be?) 3,5. *cp.* kiṃ, kiñci *etc.*

kaccha¹, *mfn.* (*sa.* kāccha, *fr.* kaccha, or = *kākshya, *fr.* kaksha?) growing wild, or made of a plant that grows wild (Tr.), grown in the water, on marshy ground (?); *n.* ~aṃ (kaṇḍaṃ) 92,18 (*opp.* ropima, *q. v.*) *cp. next.*

kaccha², *m.* ¹⁾ (*sa.* kaksha) arm-pit; *abl.* ~ā, 104,17; *loc.* ~e, 67,29. — ²⁾ (*sa.* kaccha) a meadow, swamp, fen, marshy ground; *loc.* ~e (rūḥa-tine „abounding with grass“) 104,27.

kacchapa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a tortoise; ~o, 11,26; *acc.* ~aṃ, 11,32; *voc.* ~a, 12,5; *instr.* ~ena, 12,20; *gen.* ~assa, 12,26. *cp.* kaccha².

kañcana, *n.* (*sa.* kāñcana) gold; ⁰-paṭṭa-sadisa, *mfn.* like a plate of gold, 46,31; — ⁰-pallaṃke, *loc.* on a throne of gold, 42,9; — ⁰-rūpaka-, a golden statue, 47,14.

kañña, *f.* (*sa.* kanyā) a girl, virgin; daughter; asura-⁰, 54,7 (~aṃ, *acc.*); khattiya-⁰, 64,11. 47,15; deva-⁰, 64,30 (~ā, *pl.* „celestial nymphs“).

kaṭa = kata (*q. v.*).

kaṭacchu, *n.* (?) (*sa.* kaṭacchu, *f.* ?) a ladle, a spoon; suvaṇṇa-⁰, a golden spoon, *acc.* ~uṃ, 53,32.

kaṭuka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) bitter, of a sharp, unpleasant taste; ⁰-pphala, ¹⁾ *n.* a bitter fruit (or perhaps name of a certain plant) 73,11 (-kaṭuka-pphalādini, *cp.* phala); ²⁾ *mfn.* with bitter fruit, 37,31 (*m.* ~o ambo); Dh. 66 (*n.* ~aṃ, kammaṃ). — *kaṭuka-pabhedana, *adj.* having pungent juice (flowing from the temples, as elephants), *m.* ~o (kuñjaro) Dh. 324.

kaṭṭha, *n.* (*sa.* kāsṭha) a piece of wood, stick; wood in general; — tiṇa-kaṭṭh'-upādānaṃ, 94,36. — danta-⁰, *n.* a small piece of wood for cleaning the teeth, a tooth-pick; ~aṃ, 82,18. — kaṭṭha-maya, *mfn.*, made of or consisting of wood, ~ā (vanā) 48,6, *cp.* vana, *n.*

kaṭṭhaka, *m.* (*sa.* kāsṭhaka,

m. & n.) a kind of plant (probably a certain reed); *gen.* ~assa, Dh. 164.

kaṭhala, *n.* (*sa.* kaṭhalya & kaṭhalla) gravel; sakkhara-kaṭhala-vālikā, *pl.* 97,35.

kaṭhalikā (or kathalika), *v.* (pāda-)kathalika.

kaṭhina, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) hard, cruel; *f. pl.* ~ā, 51,34; (= thaddha-hadayā, hardhearted) 52,5.

kaddhati, *vb.* (*sa.* √krsh, karshati) to draw, drag, pull (*acc.*); *part. m. pl.* ~antā (matamanussaṃ pāde gahetvā) 40,35; — *aor. 3. sg.* kaddhi (vemaṃ) 89,7; *3. pl.* ~iṃsu, 59,9; — *inf.* ~itum, 59,8; — *ger.* ~itvā (lekhaṃ) 59,7; kaddhitvā kaddhitvā, by constantly sucking up, 27,1. — *pass.* kaddhiyati, *part. m.* ~iyamāno, 59,10. — *cp.* kasati, ā-kaddhati, upa-kaddhati & (sam)uk-kamsati.

kaṇikā, *f.* (= *sa.*) 'a small particle', meal or flour (of rice)? *instr. pl.* ~āhi (pūvaṃ pacitvā) 57,21. *cp.* taṇḍula.

kaṇṭaka, *m.* (= *sa.*) a thorn, a fish-bone; *instr.* maṇḍu-kaṇṭakena, 37,6 (*v.* maṇḍu); *acc. pl.* ~e, 4,22. — *⁰-rāsi, 5,8 (*v. h.*).

kaṇṭha, *m.* (= *sa.*) the neck; *loc.* ~e, 16,25; *abl.* ~to, 64,35. — kāsāva-⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 307 (*q. v.*).

kaṇḍa, *m. & n.* (*sa.* kāṇḍa & khaṇḍa) ¹⁾ a part, portion (*esp.* of a book); *acc.* ~aṃ (Dhammasaṅgaṇiyā, Atthasāliniṃ) 113,23. — ²⁾ an arrow or the shaft of an arrow; *acc.* ~aṃ, 92,18; *instr.* ~ena, 6,24.

kaṇṇa, *m.* (*sa.* karna) ¹⁾ the ear; *acc.* ~aṃ, 22,24. — pahatṭha-kaṇṇa-vāla, *mfn.* 76,21 (*q. v.*). — ²⁾ a corner (of a room or of clothes); *acc.* ~aṃ (caturaṅgulaṃ) 83,10; gehassa kaṇṇa-kannehi (*abl. pl.*) „in the house from top to bottom“, 49,35; -kaṇṇa-bhāgā (*m. pl.*) „the corner of the room“, 84,19. — *cp.* kaṇṇikā, kālakaṇṇi.

kaṇṇakita, *mfn.* (*sa.* karnakita, *fr.* karnaka) dirty, musty (on account of mould or rust *etc.*); *f.* ~ā (bhitti)

84,20; (bhūmi) 84,21. *cp.* Vin. II, 115,1 fr. b. III, 198,5.

*Kaṇṇamunda, *m. nom. pr.* of a certain (mythical) lake; °daha, *m. abl.* ~to, 36,31.

kaṇṇikā, *f.* (as first part of *comp.* also kaṇṇika-. *sa.* karṇikā) 'an ear-ring'; the pericarp of a lotus; *puppha-kaṇṇika-sudisa, *mfn.* „fair as the opening bud of a lotus“, *acc. m.* ~aṃ (puttaṃ) 7,29.

kaṇha¹, *mfn.* (*sa.* kṛṣṇa) black, dark; *metaph.* bad; *acc. m.* ~aṃ (dhammaṃ, *opp.* sukka) Dh. 87.

Kaṇha², *m.* (*sa.* Kṛṣṇa) *nom. pr.* a name of Māra (*q. v.*) „the black one“; *gen.* ~assa, 103,31.

kata, *mfn.* (sometimes also written kaṭa, *pp.* karoti; *sa.* kṛta, √kr) done, made, performed, prepared *etc.*; ¹) Used as finite tense: *m.* ~o, 11,10; 25,3 (ratho); *n.* ~aṃ, 1,24. 3,23. 107,27 — Dh. 18; Dh. 74 (kata = kataṃ).

— ²) *adj.* as the first part of *comp.* (*w. instr.* of the agents): kata-kammaṃ, 17,4. 85,2; kata-parakkamena, 12,3; kata-pāpaṃ, 17,17; kata-pāpa-kammaṃ, 73,27 *etc.* — ³) *subst. n. gen.* ~assa a-ppatikāra-kam (q. v.) 14,1; kātākataṃ, *n.* what has been committed and omitted, Dh. 50. — ⁴) as the last part of *adj.-comp.*: an-a-bhāva-kata, a-vatthu-kata, *q. v.*; kāla-kata, dead, 22,15 (*v.* kāla, *cp.* kālaṃ karoti); kāla-vaṇṇa-kata, blacked, 84,21 (*opp.* a-kata, not prepared, not blacked, 84,22); citta-kata, variegated, Dh. 147 (*cp.* citta²); parikamma-kata, prepared: lākhā⁰, 5,28; geruka⁰, 84,20; vatta-kata, open, 5,13; sayam-kata, made by one's self, Dh. 347; *cp.* a-kata, dukkata (or dukkaṭa), sukata (or sukata). — ⁵) as the first part of *adj.-comp.*, *v.* kata-kicca *etc.* below.

kata-kicca, *mfn.* (*sa.* kṛta-kṛtya) one who has done his duty, dutiful; *acc. m.* ~aṃ, Dh. 386; *instr. pl.* ~ehi (therehi) 109,12.

kataññū, *mfn.* (*sa.* kṛta-jña) grateful; a-kataññum (*acc. m.* [sc.

na seveyya] niratthā tassa sevana) ingrate, 14,1.

kataññutā, *f.* (*sa.* kṛtajñatā) gratitude; 14,2.

kata-puñña, *mfn.* (*sa.* kṛta-punya) one who has done good (meritorious) works, virtuous; *m.* ~o, 107,26 = Dh. 18; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 220.

katama, *mfn. pron. interr.* (= *sa.*; *fr.* the base ka-. *v.* kim) who, which (of two or many); *m.* ~o (ayam samuddo) 25,27; ~o ettha Nāgaseno, 97,18; *acc.* ~aṃ (whom of three) 31,16; *m. pl.* ~e dve (antā) 66,25; — *f.* ~ā, 66,30; *acc.* ~aṃ disaṃ, in which direction, 95,4.

*kata-maṅgala-sakkāra, *mfn.* festively prepared; *f. loc. sg.* ~āya (bhūmiyā) 61,25. *cp.* maṅgala, sakkāra.

kata-viriya, *mfn.* (*sa.* kṛta-vīrya) energetic; *gen. m.* ~assa, 42,13.

kati, *pron. interr.* (= *sa.*; *nom. acc. mfn.* kati. *instr. abl.* ~ihi, *gen.* ~innaṃ) how many; ~ nu kho amhākaṃ sikkhāpadāni (*n. pl.*) 81,19. *cp.* next.

katipaya, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) so many, a certain number, some (latin *aliquot*); *instr. m. pl.* ~ehi (pahārehi) 55,7.

*katipāham, *adv.* (*fr.* katipaya + ahan, by elision of y) a few days, 7,27. 36,15. 112,24 (vasitvā); 57,17 (vasi). — katipāhaccayena, a few days later, 49,22 (*v.* accaya).

*katokāsa, *mfn.* [*sa.* *kṛta + avakāṇa] who has got opportunity or permission, *v.* okāsa.

kattabba, *grd.*, *v.* karoti.

kattar, *m.* (*sa.* kartr) ¹) a doer, maker; *nom.* kattā (kammānaṃ) 97,13. — ²) a benefactor; *v.* a-kattar.

kattarikā (or kattarī), *f.* (*sa.* kartarī, *f.*) scissors; *instr.* ~kāya, 5,17.

kattha, *adv. interr.* (by assimilation *fr.* kuttha, *sa.* kutra) where, where-in, where-to, wherefore? ~ amhehi sikkhitabbaṃ, 81,19 (in what

= kasmim atthe); ~ gamissasi, 87,36
= kham gacchasi, 88,5. — *kathā-
vāsika, *mfn.* living where? *m. pl.*
tumhe ~ā, 21,8. — *cp.* kuto.

kathaci, *adv.* (*sa.* kutra-cid)
somewhere; 52,12.

katvā, katvāna, *ger.*, *v.* karoti.

katham, *adv. interr.* (= *sa.*)
how? 1,17. 4,28. 11,17 *etc.* katham
nāma, how then? 41,30.

kathamkathā, *f.* (= *sa.*, *cp. sa.*
kathamkathika, *fr.* katham) doubt,
uncertainty. — vigata-kathamkatha,
mfn. free from doubt; *m.* ~o, 69,18.
— a-kathamkathin, *mfn. id.* (*v. h.*).

*kathalika, *n.* (= kathalikā *f.*?)
probably a foot-stool, or another im-
plement, used by washing the feet (a
towel? *Rh. Davids & Oldenberg*, SBE.
XIII, 92); *nom.* pāda-kathalikam,
83,6 (*cp.* the foll. quotation: imesaṇ
yeva pādānaṃ candimasuriye pāda-
kathalikam katvā nisidim, *Ps.* on MN.
ch. 77; kathalikam (*acc.*) *v.* Dham-
mapadattakathā (Colombo '98) p. 161,5
fr. b.).

kathā, *f.* (= *sa.*) ¹) speech, talk,
words; *nom.* ~ā, 24,33. 83,4. 86,24
(Buddhānaṃ acchariyā); *acc.* ~am,
4,18. 33,4. 73,9. 89,20 (sammodaniyam,
q. v.); — guṇa-kathā, *f.* praise; *loc.*
~āya, 31,23; — sārambha-kathā, *f.*
angry speech, Dh. 133. — ²) speaking
about, conversation; *acc.* ~am (sam-
utthāpesum) 29,28; *loc.* ~āya, 29,31.
31,24; — *kathā-sallāpa, *m.* conversa-
tion, *instr.* ~ena, 94,22; — ³)*-samut-
thāpana, *n.* starting a conversation,
54,10 (⁰-attham). — ³) exposition, ex-
planation; dhammī kathā, a sermon,
religious discourse, *instr.* dhammiyā
~āya, 71,22; — attha-kathā, anama-
tagga-kathā, anupubbi-kathā, dāna-⁰,
sagga-⁰, sila-⁰ (*q. v.*); *cp.* Dhātu-kathā
& *next*.

*kathā-magga, *m.* (*sa.* *kathā
+ mārga) way or method of exposi-
tion, explanation; *acc.* ~am, 113,30.

*Kathā-vatthu, *n.* (*sa.* kathā
+ vastu) *nom. pr.*, name of a cano-

nical Pāli-book, the 5th part of the
Abhidhamma-piṭaka; 102,12.

kathika, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) a speaker,
narrator; dhamma-kathika, *q. v.*

kathita, *mfn.* (*pp.* katheti) spoken,
told, answered, pointed out; *m.* ~o
(pucchitapaṇho) 88,24; *acc. f.* ~am
(gātham) 102,24; *n.* ~am, 88,26; *m.*
pl. ~ā (guṇa) 44,5; — tāya kathita-
maggena, 56,34.

*kathin, *mfn.* (*fr.* kathā) at the
end of comp. = kathika, *v.* vicitra-
kathin.

katheti, *vb.* (*sa.* √kath, kathayati)
to tell, say, speak of (*acc.*); to speak
with (saddhim); to mean, refer to
(*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~eti, 24,27. 31,7. 88,4;
2. *sg.* ~esi, 49,26; 1. *sg.* ~emi, 85,28;
3. *pl.* ~enti, 9,30; — *part. m.* ~ento,
3,6; *instr.* ~entena, 1,24; *gen.* ~en-
tassa(a), 20,28. 30,14; *part. med. f.*
~ayamānā (guṇam, praising) 29,9;
— *imp.* 2. *sg.* ~ehi, 54,22; — *pot.* 2.
sg. ~eyyāsi, 49,28; — *fut.* 1. *sg.* ~es-
sāmi, 25,33; — *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi, 12,19.
68,19 (anupubbikatham); — *inf.*
~etum, 49,27. 55,17; — *ger.* ~etvā
(rañño guṇe) 42,4; a-kathetvā, 49,27;
— *pp.* kathita (*q. v.*).

kadariya, *mfn.* (*sa.* kad-arya)
'not liberal', mean, niggardly, avari-
cious; *acc. m.* ~am (dānena jine)
44,9 = Dh. 223; *m. pl.* ~ā, Dh. 177.

kadali, *f.* (*sa.* kandalī & kadālī)
¹) a sort of deer; ²) a flag, banner;
³) the plantain or banana tree (Musa
sapientum); ⁰-punṇa-ghaṭa-, 62,6.

kadā, *adv. interr.* (= *sa.*) when?
cp. next.

kadāci, *adv.* (*sa.* kadācid) ¹)
sometimes, 6,19. ²) perhaps, 55,24. *cp.*
kudācanam.

kaddama, *m.* (*sa.* kardama) mud,
mire, dirt; ⁰-makkhita, *mfn.* mud-
stained (~ehi padehi) 71,29; apeta-
kaddama, *mfn.* Dh. 95.

kanaka, *n.* (= *sa.*) gold; ⁰-vi-
māna, *n.* a golden palace; ~am, 61,15;
loc. ~e, 23,28. — uttatta-kanaka-san-
nibha, *mfn.* 85,7.

kanittha, *mfn.* (*sa.* kanishtha) the youngest, younger born; *m.* a younger brother or the youngest son (*opp.* jettha(ka)); ~o, 35,21. 55,20; *gen.* ~assa, 35,15; — °bhātā, 9,7; — jetthaka-kanitthe (*acc. pl.*) an elder and a younger brother, 32,21. — kanittha-bhaginī, *f.* a younger sister, *instr.* ~iyā, 56,36 (*cp.* bhaginī).

kantati, *vb.* (*sa.* √krt, krnatti) to spin; *part. f.* ~antī (tāpasi) 111,6.

kantāra, *n.* (& *m.*) (*sa.* kāntāra) a forest, wilderness; a difficult road; ditthi-kantāraṃ, 94,1 (*q. v.*).

Kanthaka, *m.* (*sa.* Kanthaka) *nom. pr.* of the horse of Bodhisatta (Siddhattha); *acc.* ~aṃ, 65,19-20.

kandati, *vb.* (*sa.* √krand) to cry, weep; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, 30,19; *aor. 2. sg.* mā kandi, Dh. 371; *ger.* ~itvā, 49,10 (~ roditvā).

kapaṇa, *mfn.* (*sa.* kṛpaṇa), miserable, poor; °addhika, 38,14 (*q. v.*).

kapāla, *n.* (= *sa.*) a shell, the skull; a bowl or pan; tatta-kapāle, *loc.* „on a hot plate“, 11,7.

kapi, *m.* (= *sa.*) an ape, monkey; 108,24. — °yoni, *f.* 1,3. 2,17 (*v. h.*). — °rājan, *m.* 1,7 (*v. h.*).

kapila, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) brown, tawny, reddish; °gāvi, 61,28.

Kapilavatthu, *n.* (*sa.* Kapilavastu) *nom. pr.* of a town in which Gotama Buddha was born (within the frontier of Nepal, *cp.* JRAS. 1897 & 1898); *abl.* ~uto, 62,5; *loc.* ~usmiṃ, 81,7; °nagare, 61,2.

kappa, *m.* (*sa.* kalpa) ¹⁾ age, any one of the ages of the world; *acc.* sakala-kappaṃ, throughout the whole kalpa, 16,15; *loc.* paṭhama-kappe, in remote antiquity, 10,2. — ²⁾ *mfn.* (at the end of *comp.*) almost like or equal to; *m. pl.* Satthu-kappā, similar to the Master, 109,27. — *cp.* kappatthiya, kappika.

kappaka, *m.* (*sa.* kalpaka) a barber; ~o, 44,23; *voc.* ~a, *acc.* ~aṃ, 44,22.

*kappatthiya (& ~ika), *mfn.*

(*sa.* *kalpa-stha, *v. suff.* -ka) lasting for a whole kalpa; °rukkha, 59,29.

kappanā, *f.* (*sa.* kalpanā) ‘preparing, arranging’, *esp.* caparisoning of a horse or an elephant, tightening of the saddle-girth; ~ā (atigālhā) 65,21-22.

kappara, *n.* (*sa.* kūrpara) the elbow, the forearm; *instr.* ~ena (sise pahari) 50,19. 51,1.

kappika, *mfn.* (*sa.* kalpaka, & ~ika) at the end of *comp.* = belonging to a certain kalpa: — paṭhamakappikā, *m. pl.* the first people of this kalpa (*q. v.*) 10,25; paṭhamakappikato, *abl. n.* (?) from the beginning of this world, 4,10.

kappūra, *m. & n.* (*sa.* karpūra) camphor; -kappūra-, 48,30. 73,11.

kappeti, *vb. caus.* (*sa.* √kṛp, kalpayati) ¹⁾ to arrange, prepare; *imp. 2. sg.* ~ehi (assaṃ „saddle“) 65,17; — *inf.* ~etum (id.) 65,20; — *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (id.) ib. (*cp.* kappanā); vāsaṃ ~ („lived“) 1,4. 2,26 (*pr. 3. sg.* kappeti) 11,25. 35,27; *3. pl.* ~esum, 34,23; jivikaṃ ~esi („got livelihood“) 8,15; — seyyaṃ ~eti, to lie, to sleep, 46,22 (ekako va); — *pass. part. m.* ~iyamāno (whilst he was being saddled) 65,21. — ²⁾ to trim, to cut off; *part. m.* ~ento (kattarikāya kumudanaḷaṃ) 5,18; — *ger.* ~etvā (gīvaṃ) ib. *cp.* kappaka, *m.*

kamati, *vb.* (*sa.* √kram) to walk, to go; *intens.* caṅkamati, *q. v.*

kabala, *m.* (*sa.* kavala) a mouthful, morsel; *acc.* ~aṃ (na bhuñjati, kuñjaro baddho) Dh. 324.

kampati, *vb.* (*sa.* √kamp) to tremble; *part. m.* ~amāno, 36,2.

kambala, *m. & n.* (= *sa.*) a woollen cloth or blanket; °ratana, *n.* „precious rug“, 25,5 (*acc.* ~aṃ mahagghaṃ). — ratta-°, scarlet cloth, 5,27. — paṇḍu-°, 15,8 (°silāsanam) *q. v.*

kamma (& kamman) *n.* (*sa.* karman), *nom. acc. sg.* ~aṃ & ~a. ¹⁾ what has been done, deed, act; *nom.*

~am, Dh. 67; ~a, Dh. 96; *acc.* ~am, 51,19. 73,30. — raho-kammañ, 54,17 (what is to be done in secret). — ²) doing, action, work, labour; 6,15; — *kamma-ccheda, *m.* interruption of one's labour, 6,1; — karaṇa-kammañ, 9,13 (what she is doing); — pāṇa-vadha⁰, 60,13 (killing of living beings); — pāpa⁰, 9,18 (wickedness, *cp.* pāpa); — vicakkhu-kammāya, *dat.* in order to make (him) perplexed, 71,27; — mūlena ~am n'atthi, 57,4 („gratis“ or „there is no need of money“?); — duty, errand; Dh. 217; kena kammena (*instr.*) 21,8; uposatha⁰, 14,13 (*q. v.*); — business, occupation, vocation; kasi-kamma, agriculture, tillage, 8,15 (*instr.* ~ena); — tunna-kamma, trade of a tailor, 57,8; — niyyāmakā-kamma, a mariner's vocation, 24,14. — ³) (in the dogmatics) good or bad deed, past deeds, *esp.* the influence of past deeds on one's future destiny = merit, deserts, karma; ~am, 24,1. 100,5; *instr.* ~ena, 100,6; *gen.* ~assa (vipākavasena) 84,32; *abl. pl.* ~ehi (pāpakehi) 100,8; *gen. pl.* ~ānañ, 97,13; attano pubba-kammañ, 16,27 = attanā kata-kammañ, 17,4 (his own past deeds); pāpa-kammā (*abl.*) Dh. 127; saka-kammāñi (*n. pl.*) one's own deeds, 106,20 — Dh. 240; ānantarika⁰, 76,5 (*q. v.*); yathā-kammañ, *adv.* (*q. v.*); — *kamma-kilīṭṭha, *n.* evil karma, *opp.* *kamma-visuddhi, *f.* good karma, Dh. 15. 16; — kamma-patha, *m.* way of action, *acc. pl.* ~e (tayo) Dh. 281. — ⁴) *mfn.* at the end of *comp.* nihina-kamma, suci-kamma (*q. v.*). — daṇḍa-kamma, parikkammakata & next.

kamma-kara, *m.* (*sa.* karma-kara) a labourer, a servant; ~o (nāvikānañ) „a sailor's drudge“, 35,30.

*kamma-karaṇā, *f.* (*cp. sa.* karaṇā) punishment, pain, torture; ⁰-anubhavanatṭhānañ, 23,37 (*v. h.*).

kammaja, *mfn.* (*sa.* karma-ja) 'caused by karma', inborn. — ⁰-vātā, *m. pl.* pains, birth-throes; assā ~

calimsu (came upon her) 62,19. (*cp.* vātā).

kammanta, *m.* (*sa.* karmānta) action, work, business; sammā-kammanto, right conduct, 67,4.

kammāra, *m.* (*sa.* karmāra) a smith (blacksmith or goldsmith); ~o, Dh. 239; *gen.* ~assa, 78,29. — ⁰-putta, *m.* by family a smith, ~o, 77,20. — ⁰-saṇḍāsa, *m.* a smith's tongs; *instr.* ~ena, 5,2.

kammin, *mfn.* (*sa.* karmin) acting (only at the end of *comp.*); *m. pl.* pāpa-kammino, evil-doers (upapajjanti nirayañ) Dh. 126.

kayirati, kayirā (kayrā) *etc. v.* karoti.

kara, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) doing, making; *v.* anta-kara, takkara, dukkara, pabbhāṇ-kara, vacana-kara, su-kara.

karaṇa¹, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) making, effecting, causing; cakkhu- ~ī (paṭipadā) leading to insight, 66,29; ñāṇa- ~ī (id.) leading to wisdom, ib.

karaṇa², *n.* (= *sa.*) the act of making; ⁰-kammañ, 9,13 (*v. h.*); a-karaṇa, *n.* avoiding (*q. v.*); *cp.* dvidhā⁰, vāk⁰, vohāra⁰.

karaṇū, *f.* (*cp. sa.* karaṇā), *v.* kamma-karaṇū.

karaṇiya, *n.* (*grd.* karoti, = *sa.*) 'to be done', duty, business; katañ ~am, „the duty is fulfilled“, 71,16; *instr.* kenacid-eva ~īyena „on some business“, 32,13.

karaṇḍaka, *m.* (= *sa.*) a basket of hurdle-work; *jālu-karaṇḍaka, *m.* probably a fence or enclosure of network, used as a sort of bathing-house in the river (Tr.), *loc.* ~e kilantassa, 36,30 („casting nets and wheels in the river for sport“? *Fausbøll*, Five Jāt. p. 27).

karavīra, *m.* (= *sa.*) name of a fragrant plant, Oleander; ⁰-patta, *n.* name of a sort of arrow, ~am, 92,24 (*cp.* patta¹).

karisa, *n.* (*sa.* karisha) feces; ~am, 82,4 = 97,23.

karuṇa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) ¹) miserable,

pitiable, *v.* ati-karuṇa. — ²) compassionate; *acc. f.* ~aṁ (vācam), 103,4. *cp.* kāruṇṇa, nikkaruṇatā & next.

karuṇā, *f.* (= sa.) pity, compassion, mercy; *instr.* ~āya, 22,2.

karoti, *vb.* (sa. √kr) ¹) *v. acc.* to do, make, perform, accomplish, finish, *esp.* kālaṁ ~, to die (*q. v.*); to execute (vacanaṁ); to effect, produce, 6,3. 47,4. 89,6. *etc.*, very often periphrastically: kopam ~, 40,7 (to become angry); satim ~, 63,18 (to think of); saññaṁ ~, 5,7 (to imagine) *etc.*; to put, place, direct, 6,10. 15,32. 60,19. 65,15. 71,28. 83,11-21; to treat, 57,26. — ²) *v. double acc.* to make (*adj.*) 73,6; to elect (*subst.*) 10,2. — ³) *v. adv.* to act, behave, 58,5; to manage, arrange, 12,2. — The usual present formation is karoti, but besides this we find kubbati (1. *sg.* also kummi), and even *karati must be supposed as base for certain forms of *part., imper., pot.* (kayirati is found at the grammarians): 3. *sg.* ~oti (tath' eva) 2,25; 2. *sg.* ~osi (saññaṁ) 5,7. (pāpakammaṁ) 9,20; 1. *sg.* ~omi (evarūpaṁ, = *fut.*) 51,28; na ~, 74,1 (I did not do it); 1. *pl.* ~oma, 4,7. 60,13 (= *fut.*); — *pr. med.* 3. *sg.* kurute (vasaṁ, subdues) Dh. 48. (piyaṁ) Dh. 217. — *part.* ^a) *m.* karonto (vohāraṁ) 8,16. (sothim) 54,31; *loc.* ~e, 19,29. (viriyam akaronte) 42,11; *acc. pl.* ~e, 21,3; *gen. sg.* karoto, Dh. 116; *acc. f.* ~im (anācāraṁ) 52,31; *pl.* ~iyo (kalahaṁ) 59,3. ^b) *gen. sg. m.* kubbato, 13,28. Dh. 51—52; *med.* ¹) kubbāna, *acc. m.* ~aṁ, Dh. 217. ²) kurumāna, *f.* ~ā, 49,13. 89,6; *pl. f.* ~ā, 51,28. ^c) *m.* karam, Dh. 136. — *imp.* ^a) 2. *sg.* karohi, 19,28. 73,9. 86,1; 2. *pl.* ~otha (mama vacanaṁ) 32,25. 75,5. 108,6; 3. *pl.* ~ontu, 8,7. ^b) 2. *sg.* kara, 22,16. — *pot.* ^a) 3. *sg.* kareyya (kālaṁ) 92,6; 2. *sg.* ~eyyāsi, 15,34. 35,8 (aggin). 86,3 (pāpaṁ); 1. *sg.* ~eyyaṁ, 15,12; 3. *pl.* ~eyyaṁ, 17,26; 2. *pl.* ~eyyātha, 4,8. ^b) 3. *sg.* kare, Dh. 42—43; 3.

pl. (?) 48,7 (perhaps we have here an old form of *pr. 3. pl. med., cp. Kuhn, Beitr. p. 94*; but *kare* is also *pr. 1. sg. med.* = karomi, Jāt. II 138,13). ^c) 3. *sg.* kayirā (fr. *karyāt), Dh. 42. 53. 105. 117. 159 (kayrā); 3. *sg. med. kayirātha*, Dh. 25. 117. 313 (kayrātha). ^a) 2. *pl.* kubbetha, 29,12. — *fut.* ^a) 3. *sg.* karissati (mukhaṁ) 11,17. (satim) 63,18; 2. *sg.* ~issasi, 15,31 (= *imper.*), 77,6 (id.), 54,32 (*cp.* the use of *fut. bhavissati. v. bhavati*); 1. *sg.* ~issāmi, 9,21. 12,2. 47,4 (lobhaṁ imassa); 3. *pl.* ~issanti, 4,6. 7,15; 2. *pl.* ~issatha, Dh. 275. ^{b-c}) kāhāmi & kassāmi *etc.*; 2. *sg.* kūhasi, 103,7 (puññaṁ), Dh. 154 (gehaṁ). — *aor.* ^a) 3—2. *sg.* akāsi, 19,33. 57,26. 60,19. 86,1; 1. *sg.* akās' aham, 108,30; 3. *pl.* akāmsu (sihaṁ rājānaṁ) 10,2. 13,2. 21,32. 109,5. ^b) 3. *sg.* akari, 80,33. 85,5 (= akāsi, 85,13); 2. *sg.* mā kari, 53,8; 1. *sg.* karim, 47,4 (karin ti); 3. *pl.* karimsu, 10,27. 24,12 (nāmaṁ assa). 58,5; 2. *pl.* mā evarūpaṁ karittha, 39,2. ^c) 3. *sg.* akā (Visuddhimaggam nāma, composed) 114,12; 1. *pl. med.* akaramhase, 13,25. — *inf.* kātum, 11,8. 27,16. 51,14 *etc.* — *ger.* ^a) katvā, 4,36 (givam sugahitam). 6,2-10. 40,24 (dalham ~, with a strong grasp). 58,12 (kusalam ~, *sc.* tayā). 65,15 (ummāre sissam). 82,21 (nicam ~, holding down); a-katvā, 24,17. 34,3. 40,7. 42,13; ādim-katvā, *v.* ādi. ^b) katvāna, 112,5. ^c) karitvā, 42,18. 71,28 (naṅgalaṁ khandhe, „having shouldered“). 73,6. 74,19; vasim ~, *q. v.* (*cp.* sakkaccam). — *pass.* kayirati, Dh. 292 (= kayrati). — *pp.* kata, *mfn.* (*q. v.*). — *grd.* ^a) kattabba, *mfn.* what is to be done; *n.* ~am (sahāyassa, „a friend's part“) 12,34. (viriyam) 42,13. 54,13. Dh. 53; ⁰-kioca (*v. h.*); ⁰-yutta. *mfn.* what ought to be done, *n.* ~am, 54,32. ^b) kātābba, *mfn.*; *m.* ~o (saṁsaggo) 29,7; *n.* ~am (kin nu kho ~) 11,32; *m.* ~o (brahmadāṇḍo, to be imposed) 79,13; ⁰-yut-takam (etesam karissanti, shall do

for them) 39,34. °) *kicca*, *mfn.* (*v.* separately). °) *kāriya*, *mfn.*; *a-kāriyam*, *n.* 106,15 = Dh. 176. °) *kayira*, *mfn.* (= *kāriya*, *fr. sa. kārya*); *n.* ~ *añ ce*, Dh. 313. °) *karaṇiya*, *mfn.* (*v.* separately). — *caus. kāreti* (*q. v.*). — *atthi*° *alam*° *āvi*° *manasi*° *sacchi-karoti* (*v. h.*), *cp. kattar*, *kamma*, *kara*, *karaṇa*. *kāra*(*ka*), *kāraṇa*, *kārin*, *kiriya*.

**Kalandaka-nivāpa*, *m. nom.* *pr.* of a garden at Veluvana near Rājagaha (*lit.* 'an offering to the squirrels', *Sp. H. Man.* 2 198); *loc. ~e*, 84,37.

kalala, *n.* (= *sa.*) °) the embryo a short time after conception; *gen. ~assa*, 99,10. — °) *mud*, *mire*; *acc. ~am*, 46,33; *loc. kāma-kalale*, „in the mud of desire“, *ib.*; *gūtha-kalale* (*nimugga-gāmasūkaro*) in the dung-hill-pool, *ib.*

kalaha, *m.* (= *sa.*) *strife*, *quarrel*; *acc. ~am* (*karontiyo*) 59,3; *~am* (*aññamaññam karonti*) 74,5. — °) *sadda*, *m. brawl*, *acc. ~am*, 59,4.

kalā, *f.* (= *sa.*) °) a part, portion (*esp.* the sixteenth part of the moon's diameter), *acc. ~am* (*soḷasim*, a sixteenth part) Dh. 70. — °) any mechanical or fine art, 113,3 (*vijjā-sippa-kalā-vedī*).

kalāpa, *m.* (= *sa.*) °) a bundle; *acc. dāru-kalāpaṃ* (*sisena ādāya*) a bundle of fire-wood, 57,12. — °) a quiver; *acc. dhanu-kalāpaṃ*, bow and quiver, 75,15.

kali, *m.* (= *sa.*) the unlucky die, loss at game, misfortune; *sin*, *vice*; *n'atthi dosasamo ~*, Dh. 202 (= *sin?* *cp. SBE. X*, 55); *acc. ~im* (the bad die), 106,18 = Dh. 252 [*kali*, *opp. kaṭa* (*sa. kṛta*) *v. Jāt. VI*, 228,19. 282,17. 357,5].

**kaliṅgara*, *m. & n.* (also spelt with *l*, *Burm. read. kaliṅkara*) °) a log of wood (explained by *comm.* by *kattḥakhaṇḍa*, *khāṇu*); *n. ~am* (*nir-attham*) Dh. 41 (*cp. Thī.* 468, MN. I, 449,16). — °) (*sa. kaḍaṅgara & kaḍaṅkara*) straw, chaff (*Abidh.* 453).

kaḷira, *m.* (*sa. karīra*) the top-sprout of a plant; ~o (*paṭhamuggato*) 47,9.

kalyāṇa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) beautiful, good; *loc. n. ~e*, Dh. 116 (*opp. pāpa*); *acc. m. pl. ~e* (*mitte*, *opp. pāpake mitte*) Dh. 78. 375. — °) *rūpa*, *mfn.* beautiful, *m. ~o* (*catuppado*) 30,8.

Kalyāṇī, *f.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of a river in Ceylon; *acc. ~im*, 21,16.

kalla, *mfn.* (*sa. kalya*) healthy, salutary; able, clever; ready, prepared, perfect; *n. ~am* (*kallan nu kho tad abhinanditum*) 97,5; *m. kallo si bhante*, 99,35. — °) *citta*, *mfn.* whose mind is prepared, *acc. m. ~am*, 68,21.

kavāṭa, *n.* (*sa. id. & kapāṭa*) a door (not the aperture, *dvāra*, *q. v.*, but that by which the aperture could be closed, *cp. SBE. XX*, 160). — °) *pitṭha*, *n.* the backside of the door („door & doorpost“, *SBE. XIII*, 159), *acc. ~am*, 84,12 (*cp. pitṭha & Vin. I*, 368,9; *SBE. XX*, 105).

kaṣaṭa, *mfn.* (probably by *metathesis fr. sa. sakāṭa*, which also is found in the mss., *cp. sa. ṇaṭa & kaṣṭa*) bad, vile, nasty; a certain taste: sour, bitter, acrid, or: insipid, tasteless = *niroja*, *niyyūsa*; *subst. m. fault*, *vice*; bitter juice, sediment, dregs (?); — *kaṣaṭa-phalāni* (*n. pl.*) 1,13; — *nimba-kaṣaṭam* (*acc.*) bitter nimba-juice, 37,35.

kaṣati, *vb.* (*sa. √krsh*, *krshati*, *cp. kaddhati & (sam)ukkamsati*) to plough; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 56,16; *3. pl. ~anti*, 30,39. *cp. kasi*, *kassaka & next*.

**kasana*, *n.* (*fr. kaṣati*, *sa. kar-shaṇa*) the act of ploughing; *~am*, 56,16. °) *tṭhānam*, *n.* the place where one is ploughing, 56,1.

kaṣā, *f.* (*sa. kaṣā*) a whip; *acc. kaṣam-iva* (= *kaṣam viya*) Dh. 143; *acc. pl. ~ā*, 55,14; *instr. pl. ~āhi*, 77,12. — °) *nivittṭha*, *mfn.* touched by the whip, *m. ~o* (*asso*) Dh. 143^b.

kaṣāva, *m. & n.* (*sa. kaṣāya*) dirt, impurity; fault, *sin.* — *vanta-*

kasāva, *mfn.* one who has thrown away sin, *m.* ~[o] Dh. 10. — a-nik-kasāva (*q. v.*), *cp.* kāsāva.

kasi, *f.* (*sa.* kṛṣhi) ploughing, agriculture; ⁰-kamma, *n.* id; *instr.* ~ena, 8,15. — ⁰-gorakkhādini, 21,3 (ploughing, tending cattle &).

kasmā, *adv.* why? (*pron. interr. abl.*) *v.* kiñ.

kassaka, *m.* (*sa.* karshaka & kṛshaka) a ploughman, farmer; *pl.* ~ā, 31,1. — ⁰-kula, *n.* the family of a farmer, *loc.* ~e, 8,14. — ⁰-vaṇṇa, *m.* the appearance of a ploughman, *acc.* ~aṃ, 71,27.

Kassapa, *m.* (*sa.* Kācyapa) ¹) *nom. pr.* of the Buddha before Gotama; *gen.* ~assa (Bhagavato) 84,28. ⁰-dasabala, *gen.* ~assa, 22,12. ⁰-sammā-sambuddha, 28,18. — ²) *nom. pr.* of a therā, one of Buddha's great disciples, president of the first council; ~o (dhutavādānaṃ aggo) 109,6; = Mahākassapathero, 109,17. — ³) Kumāra-kassapa, *q. v.*

*kahaṃ, *adv. interr.* (*cp.* kattha, kuhiṃ & *sa.* kuha) where? whereto? 1,25 (~thapetha), 21,8 (gacchissatha), 34,10 (kahan nu kho), 49,6 (~ga-tāsi), 73,13 (gacchasi), 88,5 (id. = kattha gamissasi, 87,36).

kahāpaṇa, *m.* (& *n.*) (*sa.* kārshāpaṇa) a certain weight of gold, silver or copper, a coin, a piece of money, money in general; *instr.* ~ena, 18,10; *acc. pl.* ~e (atṭha) 24,28; dhuttānaṃ ~e datvā, hiring some villains, 73,19; *instr. pl.* ~ehi (surāṃ pivantā) 74,4. — ⁰-vassa, *n.* a shower of money, *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 186. — ⁰-sataṃ, *n.* 100 k.s., 18,13. — ⁰-saḥassaṇa (*instr. n.*) 1000 k.s., 57,32.

kā, *pron. interr. f., v.* kiñ.

kāka, *m.* (= *sa.*) a crow; ~o, 11,5. 18,16; *acc.* ~aṃ, 18,8. — ⁰-sisa, *mfn.* having a head like a crow, *m.* ~o, 21,34. — ⁰-sūra, *m.* „a crow hero“, designation of a cowardly or impudent fellow, *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 244. — disā-kāka, *m.* *q. v.*

*kākacchati, *vb. onomat.*, to snore; *part. f. pl.* ~antiyo, 65,6. This word is said to be akin to √kāś, to cough, *cp.* Fausbøll, Bem. 1888, p. 38 (44), but Kern and Trenckner derive it from √krath, *v.* Mil. 85,22 Note.

kākā, *indecl.* (= *sa.*), „caw, caw“, *onomat. fr.* the cawing of a crow, 18,30.

kāja, *m.* (*sa.* kāca) a yoke to support burdens; *v.* khāri-kāja.

kāṇa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) one-eyed, blind of one eye; ⁰-mahā-macchāṇi, *acc. m.* 4,15.

kātabba, *grd.* & kātum, *inf.*, *v.* karoti.

kāpotaka, *mfn.* (*sa.* kāpota & kapotaka) pigeon-coloured, grey, white; *n. pl.* ~āni (atṭhīni) Dh. 149.

kāma, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) wish, desire; most frequently *pl.* = desires, (sensual) pleasures, (sensual) love; *acc.* (*adv.*) ~aṃ, *q. v.*; *abl.* ~ato (jāyati soko) Dh. 215; *pl.* ~ā, 20,17. 45,5 (mānusakā, *opp.* dibba-kāme, *acc.* (ib.)); 103,35 (te [Mārassa] paṭhamā senā); *acc. pl.* ~e, 46,18. 69,27. 103,24. Dh. 88. 383. 415; *instr.* sabba-kāmehi, 61,29; *gen.* ~ānaṃ, 68,20; *loc.* ~esu, 47,29. 52,24 (atitāṃ) Dh. 48 (id); 65,9 (viratto); 97,11 (micchā carati, „commits immorality“); Dh. 186 (titti) 218. 401. — ⁰-kalala (*v. h.*). — ⁰-tanhā, thirst for pleasure, 67,14 (in the series: kāma-, bhava-, vibhava-). — *kāma-rati (*dvandva comp.*), love and lust; ⁰-santhava, *m.* familiarity with ~, *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 27. — yattha-kāma(m), *q. v.* — kāma-kāma, *etc. v. below.* — ²) *mfn.* (at the end of *comp.*) desiring, longing for, intending; a-kāma, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); sukha-kāma, *mfn.* longing for happiness, *n. pl.* ~āni (bhūtāni) Dh. 131; very frequently *comp. w. inf.* in tu-: āropetu-⁰, 74,12. uddisāpetu-⁰, 84,6. khādāpetu-⁰, 1,23. khāditu-⁰, 1,7. 4,11. gaṇhitu-⁰, 55,16. gantu-⁰, 4,18. 22,2. 50,9 (brāhmaṇaṃ paharitvā ~o,

kāma- is here logically to be combined with paharitvā). caritu-⁰, 36,10. jivitu-⁰, Dh. 123. datṭhu-⁰, 19,12. (dātu-⁰, v. a-dātu-kāmatā). nahāyitu-⁰, 83,24. nikkhamitu-⁰, 65,16. paripucchitu-⁰, 84,7. pavisitu-⁰, 82,24. 83,27. paharitu-⁰, 29,25. bhujjitu-⁰, 83,12. māretu-⁰, 9,20. vañcetu-⁰, 5,1. 51,16. sotu-⁰, 87,13.

kāmaṃ, *adv.* (*acc. sg. fr. kāma*, = *sa.*) willingly, readily, with pleasure; ~ *cajāma asuresu pāṇaṃ*, 60,17.

kāma-kāma, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) desirous of lust, having desires; *m. pl.* na ~ā (*lapayanti santo*) Dh. 83.

*kāma-gavesin, *mfn.* looking for pleasures; *m. pl.* ~ino, Dh. 99.

kāma-guṇa, *m.* (= *sa.*) passion, affection; object of sense, *pl.* the passions, taken as five different kinds, according to the five external senses; *acc. pl.* ~e. Dh. 371; *instr. pl.* ~ehi (*pañcahi samappitassa*) 67,25.

*kāmatā, *f.* (*cp. kāma*, ²) inclination to; *comp. w. inf.* in tu-: kilitu-⁰ (*sālavana-kilam, deviyā udapādi*) 62,15. *cp. a-dātu-kāmatā*, 16,14.

*kāma-bhava, *m., v.* kāmābhava.

*kāma-sukha, *n.* sensual pleasure, the pleasure of love; *acc.* ~aṃ (*pahāya*) 47,28 = Dh. 346—47. — *kāmasukh'allika, *mfn.* (?), ⁰-anuyoga, *mfn.* 66,26 (*v. h.*).

*kāma-bhava, *m.* (= *kāma-bhava*, with a lengthened metri causa) ¹) sensual existence in one of the eleven Kāmalokas. ²) rise or origin of lust; ⁰-parikkhīṇa, *mfn.* one in whom lust can rise no more, *acc. m.* ~aṃ, Dh. 415 („in whom all concupiscence is extinct“). *cp. taṇhā-bhava, nandībhava.*

kāya, *m.* (= *sa.*) the body; ~o, 70,22. 107,5 = Dh. 41; *gen.* ~assa, 7,26; *instr.* ~ena (*saññato*) 84,29; (*saṃvuto*) Dh. 231—234 (in the series: kāyena, vācāya, manasā); ~ena dhammaṃ passati, „sees the law bodily“, Dh. 259 (*cp. SBE. X,*

65); *loc.* ~asmim, 71,10; *acc. pl.* ~e, 112,20. — aru-kāya, *m. or mfn.* (?) *v. h.* — santa-kāya, *mfn.* whose body is quieted, *m.* ~o, Dh. 378. — ⁰-gatā, *adj. f.* directed to the body (*sati, q. v.*) Dh. 293. — ⁰-duccarita, *n.* the bad deeds of the body, *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 231. — ⁰-ppakopa, *m.* bodily anger, *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 231. — ⁰-bandhana, *n.* a girdle, ~aṃ, 82,25. — ⁰-viññāṇa, *n.* body-consciousness, the sense of touch, ~aṃ (*dukkha-sahagatam, a painful perception*) 98,1. — ⁰-samphassa-viññāṇāyatana. *n.* the sense of touch, ~aṃ, 72,16 (*cp. āyatana*).

kāyika, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) belonging to or concerning the body; *instr. m.* ~ena (*saññamena, saṃvarena*) 85,17-18.

kāra, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) doing, making (at the end of *comp.*), *v.* andha-⁰, ahim-⁰, uṇha-⁰, usu-⁰, mamim-⁰, sādhu-⁰, *cp.* purekkhāra, sakkāra.

kāraka, *m(fn).* doing, making; a maker, doer (at the end of *comp.*), *v.* kūṭatta-⁰, gaha-⁰, pesuñña-⁰, bhatta-⁰, sassa-⁰, sāsana-⁰.

kāraṇa, *n.* (= *sa.*) ¹) cause, reason, motive (means); *nom.* ~aṃ, 3,1. 7,4. 29,1 (*taṃ ~aṃ, that is why*). 37,7. pabbajjā-⁰ (*tumhākaṃ*), 45,9; *acc.* ~aṃ (*imam, the cause of that*) 15,9. ~aṃ katvā, giving as cause, 85,24; *instr.* kena ~ena, for what reason? 16,33. 100,17; kin te mama hasita-kāraṇena, „what is that to you why I laugh“, 53,34; a-kāraṇena, *q. v.*; *abl.* ~ā, often in *comp.* *w. kiṃ-⁰, why?* 9,20. 28,34. 53,34; manussāvāsa-kāraṇā, „because I have had to do with men“, 112,10. — ²) event, affair, the state of the case, circumstance, fact; *acc.* ~aṃ (*asallakkhetvā*) 3,18; (*sutvā*) 24,28; (*ñatvā*) 35,1; kiñci ~aṃ ajānanto, unsuspecting, 50,17. — ³) doing, making (at the end of *comp.*; sometimes written -kāraṇa); asanta-paggaha-⁰, 29,27 (*v. a-santa*).

kāraṇā, *f.* (= *sa.*) punishment, pain, torture (in *comp.* often shortened to kāraṇa-); *kāraṇa-ghara, *n.* & *m.* house of torment, *loc.* ~e, 21,15. *cp.* (kamma-) karaṇā.

kāriṇ, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) doing, making (at the end of *comp.*), *v.* nisamma-⁰, pāpa-⁰, sātaṇṇa-⁰.

kāriya, *mfn.* (*sa.* kārya) *grd.* *v.* karoti & a-kāriya.

kāruṇā, *n.* (*fr.* karuṇa, *sa.* karuṇa) compassion; *acc.* ~aṃ (*w.* *loc.* brāhmaṇe) 16,31; *instr.* ~ena (*tayi*) 17,13. 58,14. *cp.* karuṇā.

kāretar, *m.* (*sa.* kārayitr) one who causes something to be done; *nom. sg.* ~tū (kammānaṃ) 97,13. *cp.* kattar.

kāreti, *vb.* (*caus.* karoti, *sa.* kārayati) to cause to do or to be done (*acc.*), to cause another (*acc.*) to be (*acc.*), to cause another (*acc.*) to perform (*acc.*); periphrastically: rajjaṃ ~, to reign, to be king (*cp.* karoti: rajjaṃ karoṭha, 42,6); *part. loc. m.* ~ente (rajjaṃ) 1,3; *part. med. loc. m.* kārayamāne (*id.*) 5,24; — *imp. 2. sg.* ~ehi (*id.*) 47,10; — *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (rajjaṃ) 19,6; (maṅgalaṃ) 58,30; a-kārayi (yakkhiṃ sapathaṃ) 111,29; — *ger.* ~etvā (dānasālā) 38,13; (purohitaṃ rājānaṃ) 46,16; (abhisekam, *q. v.*) 36,29. — *subst.* kāretar, *m.* (*v. h.*); *cp.* kakkāreti.

kāla, *m.* (= *sa.*) time, space or point of time, right or proper time; death (in the phrase: kālaṃ karoti, to die); *nom.* ~o bhante! the time has come, sir! 78,3; abhisambujjhana-kālo, 63,7; nekkhamma-kālo, 45,6; *acc.* ~aṃ (ārocāpesi) 78,3; ~aṃ (akari, died) 80,33; ~aṃ (katvā) 34,33. 84,30 (*cp.* kāla-kata, kāla-kiriya); *gen.* ~assa (*ass'eva*, betimes) 82,17; *abl.* ~ato, *comp.* tass' āgata-kālato paṭṭhāya, „from the day of his coming“, 18,29; Gotamassa uppanna-kālato paṭṭhāya, 72,30; tassa nikkhanta-⁰, 9,15; *loc.* kāle (or kālamhi) in time, seasonably (*opp.* vikāle) 9,12;

kāle gacchante, in the course of time, 14,15. 102,4; tasmin kāle, 2,26; pacchime kāle, in the hour of death, 86,18; hemantike kāle, in the winter-time, 100,24; very frequently in *comp.* *w.* verbal nouns or *pp.*: rājābhiseka-⁰, 11,6; suriyuggamana-⁰, 72,29; mahājanassa nagaraṃ pavisana-kāle, 73,12; dhātu maraṇa-kāle, 89,13; tava santikaṃ āgata-kāle (mam ganhāhi) 3,17; asuka-kāle, 88,23 (*v. h.*); utthāna-kālamhi (time to rise) Dh. 280. — kālantarena (= *sa.*), *v.* antara. — kālika, *mfn.* (*q. v.*). — a-kāla, *m.* (= *sa.*) wrong time; *⁰-pupphāni (*n. pl.*) flowers out of season, 37,16; *⁰-vātāṃ, *n.* unseasonable wind (contrary wind?) 25,31.

kāla (or kāla), *mfn.* (*sa.* kāla) black; *m.* ~o (puriso) 92,13; *n. pl.* ~āni (kesāni) 47,1. — ⁰-pāsāna, a black rock, 24,31. — *⁰-vanna-kata, *mfn.* blacked, *f.* ~ā (bhūmi) 84,31. *cp.* next & kāla-kannī.

kāla-kata, *mfn.* (*sa.* kālaka) black; *subst. n.* (?) dirt, speck, stain: *apagata-kāla-kata, *mfn.* free from dirt or black specks, *n.* ~aṃ (vatthaṃ suddhaṃ) 68,25.

kāla-kannī, *f.* (*sa.* kāla-karnī) ill luck, misfortune; a fatal or ill-boding person or thing, a fury; — *~i-sakuṇa, *m.* a bird of ill omen, *instr.* ~ena, 12,10; — *~i-salākā, *f.* the lot which points out the guilty or fatal person, 23,12.

*kāla-kata, *mfn.* (= kata-kāla, *sa.* *kāla-kṛta, *cp.* kāla-gata) dead; *acc. m.* ~aṃ, a dead person, 63,25; *loc.* ~e (pitari) 22,15.

kāla-kiriya, *f.* (*sa.* kāla-kriyā) death; puthujjana-kālakiriyaṃ (*acc.*) katvā, having died like common people, 87,29.

kālā, *f.* (*sa.* kālā) name of a certain plant, a climbing or creeping plant (= kāla-valli, *Comm.*); *⁰-pavālā, *f.* a tender stalk (said of a tender maiden), 47,20.

kālika, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) 'depending

on time', future 3: which will not come before long (*opp.* sandiṭṭhika, MN. I 474,6. SN. I 117,36); *n.* mā ~aṃ anudhāvi, 47,10 (*cp.* bhavitabbam ev'etaṃ kathesi, 47,11).

kāsāva, *mfn.* (*sa.* kāshāya, *cp.* kasāva) yellow, dark-yellow; *n.* the yellow robe of the Buddhist monks; *acc.* ~aṃ (vatthaṃ), Dh. 9—10. — *⁰-kaṇṭha, *mfn.* 'yellow-necked', wearing the yellow robe; *m. pl.* ~ā, Dh. 307. (*cp.* SBE. X. 6 Note.)

Kāsi, *m. (pl.)* (*sa.* Kāci) *nom.* *pr.* of a country and its people, whose capital was Benares (Bārāṇasī, *q. v.*); ⁰-ratṭha, *n.* the kingdom of K., *acc.* ~aṃ, 38,21; *loc.* ~e, 34,31; ⁰-ratṭha-vāsi-manusso, *m.* a man from K. 35,28.

Kāsika, *mfn.* (*sa.* Kācika) coming from Kāsi or Benares; ⁰-vattha, *n.* Benares-cloth, a sort of fine cotton cloth; *loc.* ~e, 62,29 (*cp.* Fick, Soc. Glied. p. 176).

kiṃ¹, *pron. interr. n.* (= *sa.*) what? *mf.* ko, kā. who? which? — kiṃ, ^a *nom. n.* 13,13 (~dukkhaṃ); 16,11 (kiṃ nāṃ' etaṃ); 93,9 (kiṃ ca, and what?); constructed *w. gen. pers. & instr. rei* = what is one (*gen.*) to do with (*instr.*): 31,31 (kin te bhātarā); 32,32 (kim me dukkheṇa); 49,14. 53,34. 59,25. 79,31. 106,10 *etc.*, or only *w. instr.* 20,29. 111,20; — *comp.* *kiṃsaddo nāṃ'esa, „what sort of noise is this“, 60,9; kiṃsaddo iti (apucchi) 112,8; kiṃkāraṇā (*abl.*) why? 9,30; kinnāma, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); kimatthaṃ & kimatthāya, *v. attha* ⁴); — ^b *acc. n.* kiṃ (cintento) 4,3; (karissanti) 7,16; (karomi) 55,6; (maññasi) 69,34; kin'ti vyākareyyāsi, 95,6; — ^c kiṃ (*adv.*) *v. below.* — *m. nom.* ko (si tvaṃ) 3,13; (jānāti) 13,17; (ettha) 65,14; (pan' ettha Nāgaseno) 97,31; (~ nu dipo) 110,31; (~ nu hāso) Dh. 146; — *acc. kaṃ*, 25,13. Dh. 353. — *f. nom. kā* (nāma tvaṃ) 56,10. — *instr. a*) (*m.*) *n.* kena, 16,33. 35,3. 70,28; ^b *adv.* why? 22,29. 54,27. — *instr. (etc.) f.* kāya, 29,30 (kāhāya).

— *gen. m. a*) kassa, 98,13; ^b kissa, 36,33 (phalaṃ, *scil.* rukkhassa). — *gen. n. (adv.)* kissa, why? 101,6. — *abl. n. (adv.)* kasmā, why? 7,7. 87,28. — As to the rest the declension is that of taṃ and other pronouns, *e. g. instr. pl. m.* kehi, 74,9. An old neuter form kad- has been preserved in kac-ci & kad-ariya (*q. v.*). — kiṃ carahi, ko carahi, *v. carahi.* — *cp.* kiṃca, kiñcana, kiñcāpi, kiñci, koci *etc.*

kiṃ², *adv. interr.* (= *prec.*; in its different meanings often combined with other particles). — ¹) = how? 1,8 (kin ti); 70,31 (kiṃ ca sabbam ādittam); 74,28 (kim pana, „how much less“); 86,29 (kin nu kho bhavissati, how is she now, I wonder?); 87,13 (kin nu kho); Dh. 146 (kim ānando). — ²) = why? 1,14. 3,8. 85,32. 88,4 (kim nāma, why then?). — ³) *interr. particle* (introductory of a full sentence): ^a) = latin -ne, num; kiṃ jānāsi, do you know? 113,11; kiṃ so sabbarattiniṃ dīpeyya (*pot.*) 99,18; kiṃ bhavissati, Dh. 264; kin nu kho, 38,37 (*w. pot.* siyā, should he possibly be?); 89,22. 97,18; kiṃ pana (by putting forth a second question) 89,25. 97,26; kiṃ pana (expressive of astonishment) 44,4. — ^b) = latin *nonne* (*w. foll.* 'na'); kin te . . . na vaṭṭati, had you not better . . . ? 1,15; kiṃ na passasi, 111,19; kiṃ ca lohitam n'ūpasussaye (*pot.*) 103,19. — ^c) kiṃ . . . na . . . (disjunctive, = *utrum . . . an*), 9,24 (kiṃ mātā vo auācāraṃ karoti na karotiti). — ⁴) used as a mere interjection, by calling one's attention to a question (without full sentence) = now! look here! hallo! 3,11 (kiṃ bho vānarinda!); 73,16 (kiṃ Sundari, kahaṃ gatāsi).

kicca, ¹ *mfn.* (*grd.* karoti, *sa.* kṛtya) to be done or made; *n.* ~aṃ (ātappaṃ) Dh. 276; kiccaṃ, a-kiccaṃ, Dh. 292; kiccākicca, *loc. pl.* ~esu, Dh. 74. — ^a) *n.* duty, service, kindness; business, purpose, cause, motive, use, need; *nom.* tumhākaṃ vināseṇa ~aṃ n'atthi, „there is no need for“ (*instr.*)

55,7; *acc.* ~am, 13,25 (service); *sa-* kicca-ppasuta, *mfn.* intent upon one's own business, *m. pl.* ~ā, 86,23; *kat-* tabba-kicca, *n. pl.* „the objects of one's mission“, *loc.* ~esu, 114,31. — *itthi*⁰, *kata*⁰, *kilamana*⁰, *bhatta*⁰, *q. v.*

kiccha, *mfn.* (*sa. kṛcchra*) painful, attended with pain or labour; *m.* ~o (*Buddhānaṃ uppado*) Dh. 182; *n.* ~am (*saddhammasavanaṃ*) *ib.*

kiñca, *n. pron. indef.* (= *sa. cp.* *kiñci*) anything; *aññaṃ kiñca yathicchitaṃ*, whatever else you might wish, 111,28.

kiñcana(m), *n. pron. indef.* (*sa. kiñ-cana*) anything; *na ~am*, nothing, Dh. 200. 421. — *a-kiñcana*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*). — *cp. ākiñcañña*, *n.* & *sa-kiñcana*, *mfn.*

kiñcāpi, *indecl.* (= *sā.*) certainly, although, in spite of; ~ *na jānāti* (*w. foll. pana*) 63,31; ~ *so evaṃ vadeyya*, 100,17 („in spite of what he might say“).

kiñci, ¹⁾ *n. pron. indef.* (*sa. kiñ-cid*) something, anything (whatever); *w. foll. negation* = nothing; *nom. yaṃ kiñci . . . sabbam taṃ* (whatsoever) 68,27; *adj.* ~ *ditthigataṃ*, 94,6; *acc. api kiñci labhāmase* (any reward) 13,26; *aññaṃ ~* (*v. h.*) 7,11; *nā kiñci vadetha*, 55,26; ~ *vattum na visahati*, 87,21; *adj. na kiñci pāpaṃ*, 104,34; *na . . . anumattaṃ ~ dubbhāsitaṃ padaṃ* (not even the smallest) 110,12; *instr. kenaci*, 73,4; *kenaci-eva* (*karaniyena*) 32,13; *loc. kismici*, Dh. 74. — ²⁾ *adv. altogether, w. foll. negation* = not at all; *sace kiñci āhāraṃ labheyyaṃ*, 15,11; *na kiñci abhaviṣsa*, 42,11; ~ *kāraṇaṃ a-jānanto*, 50,17. — *koci*, *m. (v. h.) cp. kacci & kiñca* above.

kiñāti, *vb.* (*sa. √krī*) to buy; *pr. 1. sg. ~āmi* (*dadhim tava hatthato*) 101,29 (= I did not buy); *ger. kiñtvā*, 101,26.

kitava, *m.* (= *sa.*) a gamester, gambler; *kitavāsāṭho*, a fraudulent

gambler, 106,18 = Dh. 252, which probably ought to be written *kitavā sāṭho*, *kitavā* being *nom.* (= *sa. kitavaḥ*) after the analogy of words ending with -vat (*Tr. cp. Jāt. VI, 228,19*: *kitavā sikkhito yathā*, in both instances before 's'; *gen. ~assa*, SN. I, 24,4 = Vin. III, 90.) The Comm. takes *kitavā* = *kitavāya*, but *Weber* (*Ind. Str. I, 158*) and *Max Müller* (*SBE. X, 63*) take it for an *abl.* = *vor dem Spielgegner*, from the player.

**kittaka*, *mfn.* (formed after the analogy of *ettaka etc.* *Tr. PM. p. 80, cp. sa. kiyat*), how much? how many? *n.* ~am *pacāmi*, how much have I to cook? 57,10. *cp. next.*

**kittāvatā*, *adv. (cp. ettāvatā & prec.)*, how far? to what extent? 96,5.

kinnara, *m.* (= *sa.*) a kind of mythical being, a male fairy, *f.* ~ī; the *kinnaras* are of extraordinary beauty, celebrated dancers and musicians (*cp. Jāt. IV, 252 & 438*). — **lilā*, *f.* the grace of a *kinnara*, *instr. ~āya*, 49,12.

kinṇāma, *mfn.* (*sa. kiñ-nāman*) having what name; *m.* ~o *si bhante*, what is your name? 96,29.

kipillika, *m.* (*sa. pipīlika, cp. pipīlikā*) an ant; *pl.* ~ā, 60,1.

kimatthaṃ & kimatthāya, *v. kiñ & attha* ¹⁾.

kira, *adv. (enclit. = sa. kila)* indeed, really, probably; namely, often to be rendered by „you know“, „you see“; „we hear“, „it is said“; or indicating what the subject concludes from facts mentioned or imagined; — 87,6; *evaṃ kir'*, 40,3. 51,26; *saccaṃ kir' evaṃ*, 54,16; *na kir'*, 31,6; expressive of astonishment: 54,13; in interrogative sentences: 51,7. 68,15. 69,7 (*kirāhaṃ*); after a question: 32,17. 87,28; — 3,2. 18,5. 23,26. 29,22. 32,9; — 8,8. 11,10. 31,8. 39,14. 54,12. 60,3. 61,2-9. 72,27; — *ayam pi kira rājā yeva*, 43,25.

kiriya, *f.* (*sa. kriyā*) doing; work, undertaking; *nom. ~ā* (*paññavanta-*

nam ijjhati) 57,6. — anta-⁰. kāla-⁰, sacca-⁰, *q. v.*

kilanta, *pp. v. next.*

kilamati, *vb. (sa. √klam)* to grow weary, to become tired, to be troubled or exhausted; *pr. 3. pl. ~anti*, 6,31; *1. pl. kimatthaṃ ~āma* (why weary ourselves) 65,2; *imper. 3. pl. ~antu*, 60,12. — *pp. kilanta, m. pl. ~ā*, 112,28. *cp. next.*

kilamatha, *m. (sa. klamatha)* fatigue, exhaustion, suffering; *instr. appa-kilamathena*, 28,12 (*v. h.*). — *atta-⁰ (*v. h.*)

*kilamana, *n. = prec. - 0-kiccam* (n'atthi aññesaṃ, „none shall suffer“) 39,16 (*cp. kicca*).

kiliṭṭha, *mfn. (pp. √kliṣ, sa. klišṭa)*, impure, dirty; *n. impurity*; *kamma-kiliṭṭhaṃ, evil karma (*opp. 0-visuddhi*) Dh. 15. *cp. kilissati & kilesa*.

kilinna, *mfn. (pp. √klid, sa. klinna)*, moistened, wet; lālā-kilinnagatta, *adj.* 65,5.

kilissati, *vb. (sa. √kliṣ) 1)* to be tormented, feel pain, suffer; *pot. 3. sg. ~eyya*, Dh. 158. — *2)* to be impure (through sin); *pp. kiliṭṭha (q. v.) cp. next.*

kilesa, *m. (sa. kleṣa)* pain; depravity, passion; *acc. pl. ~e* (jālitum) 44,31; *loc. pl. ~esu* (virattamānasassa) 64,19-22; sabba-kilesa-darathesu (*loc. pl.*) „all passions and torments“, 64,31; kilesa-vasena, „under the influence of passion“, passionately, 20,11; *⁰-rati, *f.* sensual pleasure, love, *acc. ~im*, 46,18; *instr. ~iyā*, 53,24. 73,18. — *citta-klesa, *m. (= 0-kilesa)*, depravity of mind, *abl. pl. ~ehi*, Dh. 88.

kiloma & kilomaka, *n. (sa. kloma & kloman)* any kind of membranaceous tissue, *esp.* the peritoneum, abdomen or paunch; *nom. ~kaṃ*, 82,3 — 97,21 (*cp. Jāt. IV, 292,13. III, 49,23-25*).

kisa, *mfn. (sa. kṛṣa)* lean, emaciated; *m. ~o* (tvam asi) 103,5; *acc. ~aṃ*, 106,12 — Dh. 395.

*Kisāgotamī, *f. nom. pr. of a therī*, a relative of Gotama; *nom. ~ī* (khattiyakaññā) 64,11; *gen. (dat.) ~iyā*, 64,25.

kismici, *loc. sg. n., v. kiñci*.

kissa, *1) gen. pron. interr. 2) adv. = why*, 101,6. *v. kiṃ 1*.

kīdisa, *mfn. (sa. kidṛṣa)* of what kind? what like? *m. ~o* (sīlācāro) 43,33; *n. ~aṃ* (kammaṃ) 85,13.

kīlati, *vb. (sa. √kṛid)* to play, to sport, to amuse one's self in or by (*w. loc. or acc. of the name of the play*, very often a *comp.* ending with -kīlā, *q. v.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (jūtāṃ Tamarājena saddhiṃ, plays at dice) 19,10. 48,5; (nakkhataṃ, enjoys the festival) 61,3; *1. pl. ~āma*, 48,22; — *part. m. ~anto*, 48,5; *gen. ~antassa (w. loc. jāla-karaṇḍake, q. v.)* 36,30; *part. med. m. ~amāno*, 7,29; — *aor. 3. sg. kīli* (raññā saddhiṃ) 48,31; (pokkharaniyaṃ udaka-kīlaṃ, amused himself in the lotus tank) 52,28; — *inf. ~itum* (jūtāṃ) 20,4; *comp. kilitu-kāmatā, f.* 62,15. — *caus. kīlāpeti (q. v.)*; *cp. next & kīlā, kīlikā*.

kīlana, *n. (sa. kṛidana)* playing; ⁰-kāle (ambhakaṃ pokkharaniyaṃ) 53,6; jūta-kīlana, playing at dice, 20,14.

kīlā, *f. (sa. kṛidā)*, play, sport, amusement; frequently last part of *comp.* (object of the verb kīlati): udaka-kīlaṃ kīli (amused himself by bathing) 52,28; uyyāna-kīlādi-gamana, *n.* riding in the park etc. 65,23; kumāra-kīlaṃ [*sc. kīlitvā*] 44,20 (*v. h.*); nakkhatta-kīlaṃ (anubhavamānā, the festivities) 61,5; sālavana-⁰, 62,15.

kīlāpeti, *vb. (caus. II. kīlati)* to cause to play, to play with (*acc.*); *ger. ~etvā* (taṃ, *sc. dārakaṃ*) 58,33.

*kīlikā, *f. (dimin. fr. kīlā)* pleasure, excursion; *acc. uyyāna-kīlikāṃ gacchanto* (taking a walk in the park) 52,18.

*kīva, *indecl. (correl. of yāva, cp. sa. kiyat & ved. kivat)* how much? (quanto), *w. foll. pi* = how much

soever (*quamvis*); — ⁰-mahanta, *mfn.* how great, *acc. n.* ~am pi (*pāpakam-mam*) 51,27.

ku-, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) prefix, implying deterioration, contempt *etc.* (originally *pron. base*, *cp.* kuto). — ku-samudda, *m.* the dreadful or fatal sea, ~o, 20,16. (*cp.* kiñ, kiñsadda).

kukkuṭa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a cock; pañjare pakkhitta-kukkuṭo, a cock in a cage, 46,20.

kucchi, *m. & f.* (*sa.* kukshi, *m.*) the belly, womb, uterus; *acc.* ~iñ, 61,21; — *abl.* mātu-kucchito, 62,25; *abl. m.* ~imhā, 42,23; — *loc. m.* ~ismim, 38,9; ~imhi, 61,31; — *instr. f.* ~iyā (*pariharitvā*) 62,2; — *loc. f.* ~iyam (*pakkhipitvā*, „even if you had her inside you“) 50,34.

kujjhati, *vb.* (*sa.* √*krudh*) to become angry; *pot. 3. sg.* na kujjheyya, Dh. 224; *aor. 2. pl.* mā mayham ~ittha, 19,31; *ger.* ~itvā, 33,16; a-kujjhitvā, 57,25. — *pp.* kuddha (*q. v.*), *cp.* kujjhana, kodha.

*kujjhana, *n.* becoming angry. — ⁰-sila, *mfn.* prone to anger, irascible; *f. pl.* ~ā, 52,6.

kuñjara, *m.* (= *sa.*) an elephant; *voc.* ~a, 77,3-4; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 322.

kuṭi (& kuṭi), *f.* (*sa.* kuṭi) a hut, a house; *nom.* ~i (*channā*) 104,22-25; *loc.* ~iyam, 14,29; (*eka*)-gandha-kuṭiyam (*q. v.*) 73,17.

kuṭumba, *n.* (= *sa.*) household, family; *acc.* ~am (*vicārenti*) 22,15; (*saṇṭhapetum*) 56,6.

kuṭumbika, *m.* (= *sa. cp.* kuṭumbin) a householder, paterfamilias (*esp.* of the middle class, *cp.* *Fick*, *Soc. Gl.* 166); *nahāpita-⁰, *m.* 28,19 (*v. h.*).

kuṇapa, *n.* (= *sa.*) a corpse, a dead body; vipaviddha-nānā-kuṇapabharita, *mfn.* 65,10.

kuṇḍala, *n.* (= *sa.*) a ring, ear-ring or bracelet; *loc. pl.* maṇi-kuṇḍalesu, precious stones and rings, Dh. 345.

kuṇḍikā, *f.* (= *sa.*) the water-pot of an ascetic; *loc.* ~āyam, 110,23.

kuto, *adv. interr.* (*sa.* kutas, *cp.* ku-) ¹⁾ whence? from where? 21,8. 55,3. 59,2. 87,35. — ²⁾ how much less? (*latin nedum*): na soko kuto bhayam (*neither — nor*) Dh. 212. — a-kuto-bhaya, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

*kutta, *n.* (?) at the end of *comp.* = acting or performing the part of (?). — itthi-kutta- „women's wiles“, 21,13. (*kutta* is explained in the commentaries by -katham or kiriyā, and is *synon. w.* kutti, *f.* (*sa.* kṛti²); accordingly it is possibly derived from *sa. suff.* kṛt).

kudācanam, *adv.* (*sa.* kadā cana) ever, at any time; *w. negation* = never at any time; na ~, 106,23 = Dh. 5; mā ~, 106,25 = Dh. 210. *cp.* kadāci.

kuddha, *mfn.* (*sa.* kruddha, *pp.* √*krudh*, *v.* kujjhati) angry; *m.* ~o. 57,28; *instr.* ~ena, 11,7; *gen.* ~assa, 11,6. — a-kuddha, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *cp.* kodha.

kupita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *pp.* kuppati, √*kup*) offended; angry; *m.* ~o, 74,30. *cp.* kopa.

kubbato, kubbānam, kubbe-tha, *v.* karoti.

kumāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) a son, a young man, prince; *⁰-kīlam [*katvā*] (having amused himself as prince, *cp.* kīlā) 44,20; *⁰-pañha, *n.* the novice's questions, 82,14; deva-kumāra, a son of a god, ~vañṇi, *mfn.* 45,26 (*v. h.*). — kumāra is often used as last part of a *nom. pr.* = younger, junior, *v.* Ajātasattu-, Brahmadata-, Siddhatta-, Silava-, Suppāraka-, Susīma-*cp.* kumārī.

*Kumara-kassapa, *m. nom. pr.* of a therā; ~o (*vicitrakathī*) 109,2.

kumāri, *f.* (= *sa.*) a young girl; *acc.* ~iñ (*daharim*) 47,19. *cp.* kumāra. — *dimin.* kumārikā, *f.* (= *sa.*) *id.* ~ā, 86,26. 112,14; *voc.* ~e, 87,35; *acc.* ~am, 48,19; *instr.* ~āya, 86,30.

kumuda, *n.* (= *sa.*) the white lotus; *acc.* ~am (*sāradikam*) Dh. 285. — *⁰-naḷa, *m.* a lotus-stalk, *acc.* ~am,

5,18. — *⁰patta-vaṇṇa, *mfn.* having the colour of the petals of the white lotus, *acc. pl. ~e* (maṅgala-sindhava) 63,4.

kumbha, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) a jar, pitcher; *⁰ūpama, *mfn.* like a jar (fragile), *acc. ~am* (kāyam) Dh. 40; — uda⁰, *m.* a water-pot, ~o, Dh. 121. ²) one of the frontal globes of an elephant; *acc. ~am* (hatthissa) 77,1.

kumbhila, *m.* (*sa.* kumbhira) a crocodile (of the Ganges); ~o, 2,26. 108,27 (ruddadassano); *gen. pl. ~ānam*, 3,17. — *⁰rāja, *m.* 1,16 (*voc.*) *cp. rājan.*

kuruṅga, *m.* (*sa.* kuraṅga) a kind of antelope; *⁰miga, *m.* the k-deer, ~o, 11,24; ~jātaka, p. 11—13.

kurute, *kurumāna*, *v.* kuroti.

kula, *n.* (= *sa.*) a family, household; class or caste in general (*v. Fick*, Soc. Gl. 22, *cp. jāti*), and more especially designation of a family of the numerous castes of the middle class (merchants and tradesmen, *v. kula-dhītar* & ⁰-putta below); *nom. tam* kulam, Dh. 193; *jāti-gotta-kula-padesa*, *m.* 43,30 (*v. h.*); *para-kulesu* (*loc. pl.*) „among other people“, Dh. 73; *rāja-kula*, *n.* the king's palace, *acc. ~am* (pavisitvā) 58,17; *abl. ~ato*, 48,15; *loc. ~e*, 53,30. — *kassaka*⁰, 8,15; *vāṇija*⁰, 30,2; *purāṇa-seṭṭhi*⁰, 55,31 (*v. h.*). *cp. upatṭhāka*⁰, 81,11. *kulin*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

kula-dhītar, *f.* (*sa.* kula-duhitṛ) the daughter of a respectable family (*esp. of the middle class*); *acc. ~aram*, 87,18. *cp. next.*

kula-putta, *m.* (*sa.* kula-putra) a young man of respectable family (*esp. of the middle class*, *cp. Fick*, Soc. Gl. 164); ~o (seṭṭhi-putto) 67,31; *acc. ~am*, 68,10; *gen. ~assa*, 67,35.

*kula-santaka, *mfn.* belonging to one's family; *acc. m. ~am* (nagarām), 62,4.

*kulala, *m.* (*cp. sa.* kurara & krūra) a hawk or falcon; *gen. ~assa*, 92,30.

kulāvaka, *n.* (*sa.* kulāya, *m.* + -ka) a nest; ~kā, *f.* (or *pl.?*) brood of birds (= supaṇṇa-potakā, Comm.) 60,16 (*cp. SN. I, p. 8,1 ff.*) — *vikulāva*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

kulin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) belonging to a noble family; *a-kulin, of base extraction, 102,1 (*q. v.*).

*Kuveṇī, *f. nom. pr.* of a female yakkha; ~ī nāma yakkhinī, 111,5.

kusa, *m.* (*sa.* kuṣa) the Kusa-grass (*Poa Cynosuroides*); ~o, 26,30; Dh. 311 (duggahito hattham anukantati); nila-kusa-tiṇa, *n.* dark K.-grass, ~am, 26,18.

kusagga, *n.* (*sa.* kuṣāgra) the sharp point of a blade of Kusa-grass; *instr. ~ena* (bhuñjetha bhojanam, like an ascetic) Dh. 70.

*Kusamāla, *m.* (?) *nom. pr.* of an ocean; *acc. ~am* (nāma samuddam) 26,19. = Kusamālin, *m.* (?), 26,22 (~māliṭi vuccati). *cp. Aggimāla.*

kusamudda, *m. v. ku.*

kusala, *mfn.* (*sa.* kuṣala) good, right; clever, skilful; *m. ~o*, Dh. 44; *n. ~am*, 4,32 (sace ..., icc-etam kusalam); ācāra-kusala, *mfn.* perfect in behaviour, *m. ~o*, Dh. 376; parappavāda⁰, skilled in disputation, *m. ~o*, 110,9; *gen. pl. kusalā-kusalānam* kammānam, good and bad deeds, 97,18. — *subst. n.* a good thing, good things, good deeds, merit; *nom. ~am*, 97,12; ~am bahum, Dh. 53; *acc. ~am* katvā, 58,12; *instr. ~ena*, Dh. 173; *gen. ~assa*, Dh. 183. — a-kusala, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

Kusinārā, *f.* (*sa.* Kuṣinagara) *nom. pr.* of a town in Northern India, the capital of the Mallas, where Buddha died; ~ā, 78,27; *acc. ~am* nagaram, 78,32.

kusīta, *mfn.* (*sa.* kuṣīda) idle, lazy; *m. ~o* (*synon. hīnavīriyo*) Dh. 112. 280; *acc. ~am*, Dh. 7. *cp. kosajja.*

kusuma, *n.* (= *sa.*) a flower; nīluppālādi-kusuma-dāma-, 47,18.

*kuhim, *adv. interr.* (*cp. kaham*

& *sa. kuha*) ¹⁾ whereto? ~ *me puttañ nesi*, 59,1; ~ *gantvā*, 72,1. — ²⁾ where? 46,5 (~ *me mātā*); 94,13 (~ *upa-pajjati*).

**kuhiñci*, *adv.* (*fr. last, cp. sa. kuhacid*) to any place; *na* ~. nowhere, Dh. 180.

*kūṭa*¹, *mfñ.* (= *sa.*) false, deceitful. — **kūṭaṭṭa*, *m.* false suit (*cp. aṭṭa*²); ⁰-*kāraka*, *m.* a false suitor, *pl. ~ā*, 42,29.

*kūṭa*², *m. & n.* (= *sa.*) summit, peak; *kāḷa-pāsāna-kūṭa-vaṇṇa*, *mfñ.* 24,21; *gaha-kūṭaṇi*, *n.* Dh. 154; *pabata-kūṭa*, *m. pl.* 75,36. *cp. Gijjha-kūṭa*.

*kūpa*¹, *m.* (= *sa.*) a hole. — *loma-kūpa*, *m.* a pore of the shin; ⁰-*mattam pi*, 16,10 (*v. matta*²).

*kūpa*² & *kūpaka*, *m.* (= *sa.*) the mast of a ship; *kūpagge*, on the top of the mast, 18,6 (*v. agga*); *pl. kūpakā* (*tayo*) 28,29.

kūla, *n.* (= *sa.*) the bank of a river; *loc. nadi-kūle*, 108,24; *para-kūle*, on the opposite bank, 108,29. — *paṃsu-kūla*, *n.* (*v. h.*).

kedāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) a field; *instr. pl. ~ehi*, 56,30.

kevala, *mfñ.* (= *sa.*) ¹⁾ alone, only. ²⁾ whole, entire, all; *acc. m. ~aṇi* (*dhammaṇi*) 109,25; *gen. ~assa* (*dukkhakkhandassa*) 66,11-17.

kevalaṇi, *adv.* (= *sa.*) only, merely; if only; 88,26; 11,13.

kesa, *m. & n.* (*sa. keṇa m.*) the hair of the head; *acc. ~aṇi* (*ekaṇi*) 46,28; *pl. m. ~ā*, 63,11. 82,2. 97,18; *pl. n. ~āni* (*kālāni*) 47,1; *gen. ~ānaṇi*, 44,24; *loc. ~esu* (*gahetvā*, by the hair) 111,24. — *palita-kesa*, *mfñ.* 63,9; *mūṇja-kesa*, *mfñ.* 21,35; *haṭa-haṭa-kesa*, *mfñ.* 71,29 (*q. v.*) *cp. vi-kesika*.

ko, *pron. interr. m., v. kiṇi*.

koci(d), *pron. indef. m. (subst. or adj. = sa. kaṇ-cid)* [*n. kiñci, q. v.*] some, any, anybody; *v. negation* = nobody; *koci* (*agunavādi*) 43,5; *kocid eva*, only some few, 88,34;

kocid eva satto, id. 89,1; *kocid eva puriso*, some man or other, 99,17. 100,11; *koci* (*puriso*) few persons = nobody, Dh. 143; — *na koci*, nobody, 8,3. 72,31; *koci na*, 18,29; *mā koci*, 68,2; *koci kiñci vattuṇ na visahati*, 87,21; — *acc. kañci* (*a-passitvā, a-disvā*) 13,5. 42,31. 43,6; *mā ~*, Dh. 133; — *instr. kenaci* (*asucinā*) *a-mak-khito*, 62,29; ~ (*na sakkā puññaṇ saṃkhātūṇi*) Dh. 196; — *gen. kassaci* (*pi na*) 17,18; ~ *an-āgamanabhāvaṇ*, 40,11; *na ~*, 65,25. 105,8; — *combined v. other pron.*: *na aṇṇo koci*, nobody else, 51,8. *yo koci* (*samaṇo*) which-soever, 110,8; *pl. ye keci pānā... te sabbe*, 91,1; *ye keci paṭhavittṭhitā*, „any earthly being“, 110,11.

**koñca*¹, *m. or n. (?)* name of a certain sound, a cry, roar, *esp.* the roaring or trumpeting of an elephant (also written *kunca* (& *kuñja*) *cp. √kuc & √kūj & kuñjara*; *Jāt. VI*, 581,18. *V*, 49,15. *VI*, 538,8); *koñca-nāda*, *m.* the trumpeting of an elephant, *acc. ~aṇi naditvā*, 61,19.

*koñca*², *m.* (*sa. krauñca*) a kind of heron; *pl. jīṇṇa-koñcā*, old herons, Dh. 155.

koṭi, *f.* (= *sa.*) ¹⁾ end, top, point; *loc. ~iyaṇ tṭhito*, last, 17,8. — **aṭṭhi-koṭi*, the end of a bone, *acc. ~iṇi*, 13,20. — *vema*⁰, the part of a loom that is moved, *loc. ~iyaṇi*, 89,6. — ²⁾ the highest number (10 millions); *asīti-koṭi-vibhava*, *mfñ. (q. v.)*.

koṭṭeti, *vñ. (sa. √kuṭṭ)* to crush, pound, grind; *ger. ~etvā* (*taṇḍule*) 57,20. (*cp. ākoṭeti*).

**koṭṭha*(*ka*)¹, *m.* (*Birm. read. koṭṭaka*, which is probably the true spelling, *cp. koṭṭeti*) a certain bird, a woodpecker, *v. rukkha-koṭṭhaka* (*cp. Jāt. VI*, 539,9; *Ind. Stud. III*, 128; *Five Jāt. p. 36*).

*koṭṭhaka*², *m. n. (sa. kosṭha*(*ka*)) a surrounding wall, any enclosed space, reservoir, receptacle for, store-room; *dṽāra-koṭṭhaka*, 48,32 (*v. h.*).

**koṭṭhāsa*, *m.* a part, portion;

acc. ~am̐ (ekam̐, one half part) 58,23;
pl. ~ā (dve, two companies) 33,20;
ib. 30 (= two portions); *acc. pl.* ~e,
41,18.

*Kotṭhita, *m. nom. pr.* of a therā;
~o (paṭisambhidā [aggo]) 109,10.

kodaṇḍa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a kind of
bow; ~o, 92,15.

kodha, *m.* (*sa.* krodha) anger;
acc. ~am̐, 44,8. 106,33 = Dh. 222. —
a-kkodha, *m.* mildness (*q. v.*). —
kodha-vagga, *m.* the XVIIth chapter
of Dh. *cp.* kujjhati.

kodhana, *mfn.* (*sa.* krodhana)
angry. — a-kkodhana, *mfn.* free from
anger (*q. v.*).

kopa, *m.* (= *sa.*) anger; *acc.*
~am̐ akatvā, without getting angry
(*opp.* mettā) 40,7. *cp.* kupita.

kolāhala, *m.* (= *sa.*) uproar,
turmoil; *acc.* ~am̐ (katvā) 73,22.

kovida, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) skilled,
learned in (*gen.* or *comp.*); *acc. m.*
~am̐ (maggāmagga) Dh. 403;
Sambuddha-mata-^o (saṃgham̐) ex-
perienced in the doctrines of Buddha,
114,13; nirutti-pada-kovida, Dh. 352.
(*q. v.*).

kosajja, *n.* (*sa.* kausīdya; *cp.*
kusita) indolence, sloth; ~am̐, Dh.
241.

Kosala, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of
a people and its country (north of the
Ganges). — ^o-ratṭha, *n.* the kingdom
of K. *loc.* ~e, 30,29. — ^o-rājā, *m.* the
king of K. 43,15; *gen.* -rañño, 31,1.
— ^o-rajja-sāmiko, *id.* 43,23.

kosīya, *m.* (*sa.* kauçika) an owl
(= ulūka); ~o, 11,10.

klesa, *v.* kilesa.

Kh.

khagga, *m.* (*sa.* khadga) a sword;
acc. ~am̐ (gahetvā) 33,24; ^o-talena,
with the flat of the sword, 41,26. —
maṅgala-^o, a sword of state, *acc.*
~am̐, 41,16.

*khajjopanaka, *m.* (akin to *sa.*
khajyotis, khadyota *etc.*) a firefly;
^o-sadisā, *m. pl.* like fireflies, 72,29.

khaṇa, *m.* (*sa.* kshaṇa) ¹⁾ an instant,
moment, the right moment, ~o, 108,8
(mā upaccagā); *acc.* tam̐ khaṇam̐
yeva, just at that moment, instantly,
17,21. 32,30. 53,12; *loc.* tasmiṃ khaṇe,
by this time, 12,30; khaṇe khaṇe, from
time to time, Dh. 239; *comp. v. vb.*
nouns or *part.*: vanditvā ṭhita-kkhaṇe,
87,35; khaṇātita, *mfn.* who allows the
right moment to pass, *pl.* ~ā, 108,7.
— ²⁾ leisure, state of rest; *acc.* ~am̐
param̐, 110,18 (*synon.* santi).

khaṇati, *vb.* (*sa.* √khan) to dig,
dig up; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (mūlam̐) Dh.
247; *imp. 2. pl.* ~atha (do.) 108,1;
ger. ~itvā (āvāṇe) 39,32. This verb is
sometimes written khaṇati, *cp.* Olden-
berg, KZ. XXV (1881) p. 326.

khaṇḍa, ¹⁾ *m. n.* (= *sa.*) a piece,
fragment, section of a book; *n.* pūva-
khaṇḍam̐, a morsel of cake, 53,18. —
²⁾ *mfn.* broken; ^o-danta, *mfn.* „bro-
ken-toothed“, *acc. m.* ~am̐, 63,8.

khaṇḍeti, *vb.* (*denom. fr. prec.*,
sa. khaṇḍayati) to break, to inter-
rupt; — to renounce, to remit (*acc.*);
ger. vetanam̐ ~etvā (in stead of),
19,25.

khattiya, *m. f.* (*subst. & adj.*,
sa. kshatriya) one who belongs to the
warrior (or royal) caste; ~o, 92,10.
107,24 = Dh. 387; rājāno khattiye
(*acc. pl.*), „valiant kings“, Dh. 294.
— ^o-kaññā, *f.* a maid of that caste,
64,11; ~ādinam̐, 47,15. — ^o-sukhu-
māla, *m.* „a delicate prince“, 97,33.

khattum̐, *indecl.* (*sa.* krtvas) a
suffix of numeral adverbs, implying
multiplication („times“); *v.* ti-kkhat-
tum̐.

khanati, *vb.*, *v.* khanati.

khanti, *f.* (*sa.* kshānti) ¹⁾ patience,
forbearance, forgiveness; ^o-mettānud-
daya-sampanno, 7,12. 38,15; *nom.*
khanti, Dh. 184. — ^o-bala, *mfn.*
whose strength is patience, *acc. m.*
~am̐, Dh. 399. *cp.* khamati. — ²⁾

acquiescing in, belief, faith, *v. añña-khantika, mfn.*

khandha, m. (sa. skandha) ¹) the shoulder; *loc. ~e* (karitvā) 71,28; (-vāraṇassa) 45,31; hatthi⁰, on the back of an elephant, 102,33. — ²) a stem, a mass, multitude; *v. aggi-kkhandha, mani-kkhandha*. — ³) in the dogmatics: *) aggregation; dukkha-kkhandha, aggregation of misery, *acc. ~am*, 108,32; *gen. ~assa* (samudayo, nirodho) 66,11-18; — ^b) *pl. ~ā*, the five constituent elements of a human being, viz. rūpa, vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāna (*q. v.*) 94,8-10. 95,9. 15. 18. 19; 99,27 (in one *comp.*); pañc' upādāna-kkhandhā, „the fivefold clinging to existence“, 67,11. 82,10; *loc. ~esu*, 98,31 (santesu, *q. v.*); *gen. ~ānaṃ*, Dh. 374 (udayavyayaṃ); — *khandhā-disa, *mfn.* like the elements of the body, *pl. ~ā* (dukkhā, *q. v.*) Dh. 202.

khamati, vb. (sa. √ksham) ¹) to be patient, endure; to forgive anything (*acc.*); *imp. 2. sg. khamā* (ekāparā-dham) 47,8. — ²) to be fit, to seem good to (*gen.*); yathā te khameyya (*pot. 3. sg. „as may seem good to you“*) 94,28. — *caus. v. neat. (cp. khanti, f.)*

khamāpeti, vb. (caus. II. khamati) to propitiate, conciliate; to ask one's (*gen.*) pardon; *ger. ~etvā* (rā-jānaṃ) 41,36.

khaya, n. (sa. kshaya) loss, destruction, extinction; *acc. ~am* (taṇhānaṃ) Dh. 154; *abl. ~ā* (sabba-maññitānaṃ etc.) 94,12. — āsava-kkhaya, jāti⁰, jivita⁰ (*v. h.*); taṇha-kkhaya (*v. taṇhā*) *cp. khīyati*.

khara¹, mfn. (= sa.) hard, rough, sharp, painful; *m. ~o* (ābādhō) 78,24; *f. pl. ~ā* (vedanā) 13,12; (sakkhara-kathala-vālikā) 97,35.

khara², m. (= sa.) a donkey (= gadrabha), a mule. — *⁰-putta, *m.* a derisive name of a sindhava (*q. v.*), 54,19 (*voc.*); Khara-putta-jātaka, *n. p.* 52 ff.

khalu, indecl. (= sa., generally contracted to kho, *q. v.*) indeed, surely; 111,18.

khāṇu(ka), v. khānuka.

khādaka, m. (= sa.) an eater, eating (at the end of *comp.*); *instr. pl. lohita-mamsa-khādakehi*, 41,34.

khādati, vb. (sa. √khād) ¹) to eat. ²) to chew (*e. g. tambūlaṃ*), to gnaw (asunder), to grind one's teeth (*dante*).

³) to destroy. — *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 13,23 (*vana-mahisaṃ*); 106,19 = Dh. 240 (destroys); 1. *sg. ~āmi*, 13,16 (= *fut.*); 3. *pl. ~anti* (sassaṇi) 7,36; — *imp.*

2. *sg. khāda* (pūvaṃ) 57,26; 2. *pl. ~atha*, 6,16 (*mamsaṃ*), 21,5 (*khādaniyaṃ*); — *part. gen. m. ~antassa*, 53,18; *f. pl. ~antiyo* (*dante*) 65,6; — *pot. 3. sg. ciraṃ khādeyya* (might long have eaten) 9,1; 2. *sg. ~eyyāsi*, 13,15;

2. *pl. ~eyyātha*, 14,20; — *fut. 1. sg. ~issāmi*, 4,2-12; 3. *pl. ~issanti*, 21,30; — *aor. 3. pl. ~imsu*, 22,11; — *inf.*

~itum, 1,16. 12,7 (*camma-varattaṃ*); — *ger. ~itvā*, 2,24 (*phalāni*); 41,14 (*tambūlaṃ*). — *grd. ** khāditaḥ; tumhehi khāditaḥbāharato datvā,

„giving food from your own table“, 14,19; ^b) khādaniya (*q. v.*); — *pp. khādita* (*q. v.*); — *caus. khādāpeti* (*q. v.*) *cp. khādaka, m.*

khādaniya, n. (sa. khādaniya, grd. fr. khādati) hard or solid food (*opp. bhojaniya, q. v.*); *acc. ~am* (khādantassa) 53,17; 78,1; khādaniya-bhojaniyaṃ, 18,30.

khādita, mfn. (pp. khādati) eaten, gnawed asunder; *m. pl. ~ā* (*macchā*) 5,3; *f. pl. ~ā* (*varattā*) 12,20. — *⁰-tthāna, *n.* eating-place, *acc. ~am*, 52,2.

***khānuka, m.** (often written khānuka, *fr. khānu* or khānu (*√kshan*?) *cp. Prākṛ. khānu, sa. sthānu*, Tr. PM. 58. Note 6, *Pischel. Gr. § 309.*) a stump or trunk; *loc. ~e*, 12,25.

khāyati, vb. (pass. √khyā, sa. khyāyate) to seem to be (*nom.*), to have the aspect of, to appear as (*viya*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*uccatato*) 3,1; *part.*

med. ~māna, *acc. m.* ~am (veḷuva-
nam viya) 26,25; *aor. 3. pl.* ~imsu
(āditta-geha-sadisā viya) 65,11.

khāri, f. (= sa.) a certain measure
of capacity (of grain *etc.*); the provi-
sions of an ascetic, worn by means of
a yoke (*khāri-kāja, *m.* (or -kāca, *cp.*
sa. kāca)) = *khāri-bhāra, *m.* 30,17
(vaṭṭito ~o) *cp.* SBE. XIII, 132.

khitta, mfn. (*pp.* khipati, *sa.*
kshipta) thrown, cast; *m. ~o* (rajo
paṭivātām) Dh. 125. ratti-khitta,
shot by night, *m. pl.* ~ā (sarā) Dh.
304.

khipati, vb. (*sa.* √kship) to throw,
cast; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (pāsake) 48,8;
(dalham dalhassa, to repel force by
force) 44,1; — *fut. 1. sg.* ~issāmi
(bhūmiyam sīsam te) 5,13; — *aor. 3.*
sg. khipi (khuracakkam tassa sīse)
24,4; 111,13-14; *3. pl.* ~imsu (tam
samudde) 23,14; — *ger.* ~itvā, 59,32;
— *pp.* khitta (*q. v.*); — *caus.* khepeti
& khipāpeti (*q. v.*) *cp.* khipana,
khepa.

*khipana, *n.* (*fr.* khipati) the
act of throwing or the state of being
thrown; *raññā (instr.)* pāsaka-khi-
pana-kāle, when the king was throwing
the dice, 48,33.

*khipāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II.* khi-
pati) to cause to be thrown or cast;
aor. 3. sg. ~esi (asure Sineru-papāte)
59,26; *ger.* ~etvā (jālam, „lowered a
net“) 26,1.

khippam, adv. (*sa.* kshipram)
quickly; 27,17. Dh. 137.

khila, m. (= *sa.*) stubbornness,
obduracy; *vigata-khila, mfn.* free from
stubbornness, *m. ~o*, 104,34.

khina, mfn. (*sa.* kshīna; *pp.*
khiyati) destroyed; exhausted, sub-
dued; *n. ~am* (mayham kammam)
24,1; *f. ~ā (jāti)* 71,15. — *khīṇāsava,*
mfn. having subdued the passions (*v.*
āsava). — **o-maccha, mfn.* without
fishes, *loc. n. ~e* (pallale) Dh. 155.

khiyati, vb. (*pass.* √kshi, *sa.*
kshiyate) to perish, to waste away;
part. med. ~māna, *loc. pl. n.* ~esu

(maṃsesu) 103,21; *fut. 3. sg.* ~issati
(dhanam) 48,11. — *pp.* khīṇa, *v. above.*
subst. m. khaya, *q. v.* (*cp.* khepeti).

khīra, n. (*sa.* kshīra) milk; *nom.*
acc. ~am, 26,11-13; (*mātu ~*) 24,32;
(duyhamānam) 99,38; 106,21 = Dh.
71; — *duddha-khīra, *mfn.* one who
has milked, 104,21 (*m. ~o*). — *khīro-*
daka, n. milk-water (*v.* udaka). —
**o-ghaṭa, m.* a pot of milk, *acc.* ~am,
101,26. — **o-paka, mfn.* drinking milk,
sucking, *m. ~o* (vaccho mātari) Dh.
284 (*var.* khīra-pāno). *°paṇṇin,*
m. (*sa.* kshīra-parṇin) name of a tree
whose leaves contain a milky sap,
Calotropis gigantea, *gen. ~ino*, 92,17.

khīla, m. (*sa.* kīla & khīla) a
pin, stake, post; *pl.* ~ā (nikhātā)
105,17. inda-khīla, *q. v.*

khudā, f. (*sa.* kshudh & kshudhā)
hunger; *v.* khuppiṇā.

khudda & khuddaka, mfn. (*sa.*
kshudra(kā)) small, little, low; trifling,
insignificant; *gen. masc.* ~kassa (mātā,
mother of the little child) 99,11. — *comp.*
°mañcaka, m. a small or low bed,
loc. ~e, 42,1; repeated in a *dvandva-*
comp. v. anu inserted: khuddānu-
khuddakāni (*n. pl.*) sikkhāpadāni
samūhantu (saṃgho), the order may
in the course of time abolish some
precepts or other that are of minor
consequence, 79,12.

**Khudda(kā)-Nikāya, m.* name
of a collection of canonical books (the
fifth of the five Nikāyas) comprising
the foll. books: Khuddaka-Pāṭha,
Dhammapada, (Udāna), (Itivuttaka),
Sutta-Nipāta, (Vimāna-Vatthu),
(Peta-Vatthu) Thera-Gāthā, Theri-
Gāthā, Jātaka, (Niddesa), (Paṭi-
sambhidā-Magga), (Apadāna), (Bud-
dha-Vamsa), Cariyā-Piṭaka. Spe-
cimens of these books are found in
the Reader, except those put within
parentheses. The name Khuddaka-
Nikāya is 'probably due to the title
of its first section, viz. Khuddaka-
Pāṭha; *nom.* Khuddanikāyo, 102,16.

**Khuddaka-Pāṭha, m.* name

of the first section of Khuddaka-Nikāya; specimens thereof p. 82, 2-11.

khuppipāsā, *f.* (sa. kshut-pipāsā. *cp.* khudā) hunger and thirst; ~ā (tatiyā senā Mārassa) 103, 26. *⁰-ābhi-bhūta, *mfn.*, *v.* abhibhavati.

khura, *m.* (sa. khura & kshura) ¹) the hoof of an animal. ²) a razor; *⁰-cakka, *n.* a wheel sharp as a razor, *nom. acc.* ~am, 23, 30-36; — *khura-nāsa, *mfn.* (*cp.* sa. khura-nāsa) having a nose like a razor, *m. pl.* ~ā (macchā) 25, 23; ⁰-nāsika, *mfn.* *id. pl.* ~ā (manussā) 25, 26. *cp. next.*

khurappa, *m.* (sa. khurapra & kshurapra) a kind of arrow; *acc.* ~am, 92, 23.

*Khuramāla, *m.* (?) name of an ocean; ⁰-samudda, *m.* 25, 22 (*acc.* ~am). — *Khuramāli(n), *m.* (?) *id.* 25, 31 (*cp.* Aggimāla).

khetta, *n.* (sa. kshetra) a field; ~am, 100, 27 (daddham); *acc.* ~am, 8, 7; 100, 26 (daheyya); *pl.* ~āni (tiṇa-dosāni) Dh. 356; *loc.* ~esu, 8, 9; sālī-yava-khettesu, 8, 18. — *khetta-gopaka, *m.* a field-watcher; *gen.* ~assa, 14, 29. — khetta-pāla, *m.* *id. gen.* ~assa, 15, 19. — ⁰-rakkhaka, *m.* (sa. kshetra-raksha) *id. pl.* ~ā, 8, 18. — *⁰-sāmika, *m.* the owner of the field, ~o, 100, 26.

khēpa, *m.* (sa. kshepa, *cp.* khi-pati) 'throwing, casting'; loss; *citta-kkhepa, *m.* (*cp.* sa. manaḥ-kshepa) loss of mind, perplexity; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 138.

khēpeti, *vb.* (caus. khipati, √kship) ¹) to throw away, to do away with (*acc.*). ²) to pass or while away (kālam, āyūm etc.); *ger.* ~etvā (dīgham addhānam), having grown old (?) or long time after, 44, 21-23. In this sense Trenckner takes it = sa. kshāpayati, √kshi, PM. 76, 28. (*cp.* khipiyati.)

khema, *mfn.* (sa. kshēma) safe, giving tranquillity, security & happiness; *n.* ~am (saraṇam) 107, 21 = Dh. 189-92. — *subst. n.*, safety,

tranquillity, happiness (of Nibbāna); yoga-kkhema, *n.* (*v. h.*).

khemin, *mfn.* (sa. kshemin) enjoying security or peace; *m.* ~ī, Dh. 258.

khēḷa (or khela), *m.* (sa. kheṭa, *cp.* kshveda) phlegm, saliva; ~o, 82, 5 = 97, 23; *instr.* ~ena, 57, 24. — paggharita-⁰, *mfn.* „with trickling phlegm“, *f. pl.* ~ā, 65, 5. — *⁰-mal-laka, *m.* a spitting-box, ~o, 84, 15. — vi-kkheḷika, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* lālā & next.

*khēḷāpaka, *m.* (var. khēḷāsika, *fr.* khēḷa + √āp or ā-√pā) *lit.* 'whose teeth water', or 'eating spittle' ^o: a covetous person or a lick-spittle (?), used as a term of abuse of Devadatta; *gen.* ~assa, 74, 28. ⁰-vāda, *m.* use of the abusive term khēḷāpaka, calling one by that name; *instr.* ~ vādena, 74, 29. (*cp.* SBE. XX, 239; Dh. (1855) p. 143.)

kho, *adv.* (before vowels sometimes khv', sa. khalu) an enclitic particle of ascertainment or emphasis: indeed, verily, truly; kho 'ti avadhāraṇam, 85, 34; abhabbo ~, 69, 37; pasādā ~, 79, 29; avyākataṃ ~, 89, 23; — *after pron.*: mayhaṃ ~, 2, 29; ete ~, 66, 28; idam ~, 67, 8; so ca ~, 61, 31 (et quidem); yo ~ evaṃ vadeyya, 92, 2; — *after a negation*: na ~, 28, 14; no ca khv'assa, 90, 35; mā ~, 32, 26; mā li'evaṃ ~, 90, 24; — *combined w. foll.* pana: na sakkā kho pana, 7, 8; na ~ pana, 9, 31. 79, 4; api ca kho pana, 32, 25; yathā ~ pana, 79, 6; siyā ~ pana, 79, 3; — *following other particles* (atha, pi etc.) *esp.* in historical exposition = now, now further: atha kho, 66, 3. 76, 9. 89, 19; tatra kho, 66, 24; tāpi kho, 22, 10; te pi kho, 74, 4; Boddhisatto pi kho, 34, 1; api ca kho, 97, 1; evaṃ bhante ti kho, 76, 14; — *in interr. sentences* (after nu): kin nu kho, 1, 21. 89, 22; kacci nu ~, 3, 5; atthi nu ~, 14, 26; kahan nu ~, 34, 11. (*cp.* khalu.)

G.

ga, *mfn.* (= *sa.*, only at the end of *comp.*) going; *v.* atiga, anuga, dugga, pārāga.

Gaṅgā, *f.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.*, the river Ganges; 1,16; *acc.* ~am (adho ~, *q. v.*) 14,34; *loc.* ~āya, 1,5; pārā-Gaṅgāya, on the other side of the G., 1,14; — *⁰-nivattane, *loc.* in a curve of the river, 1,1.

gacchati, *vb.* (*sa.* √gam) to go, to move, start, go away; to go to (*v. acc.* or *adv.* (tattha etc. or santikam *v. gen.*); gahetvā ~, to go away with; — *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati, 6,2 (migavaṇi); 6,31 (gahetvā); 7,30 (santikam); 47,20 etc.; 2. *sg.* ~asi, 1,17 (= *fut.*); 88,14 (gacchasiti jānātha, you know where I am going); 1. *sg.* ~āmi, 1,22. 9,12. 69,19 (Bhagavantam saraṇam); 78,32 (~am'aham); 3. *pl.* ~anti, 19,24; 104,2 (yena, *sc.* maggena); 1. *pl.* ~āma (let us go) 39,14; — *part. m.* ~anto, 9,11. 34,4 (on his way); *acc.* ~antam, 2,27; *loc.* ~ante (kāle) 14,15. 102,4; *f.* ~anti, 49,3; *m. pl.* ~antā, 6,14; *gen. m. pl.* ~antānam, 9,16; *part. med. f.* ~amānā, 87,33; *f. pl.* (id.) 23,18; — *imp.* 2. *sg.* ^a) gaccha, 2,13. 7,1 (~tvam); 75,6 (gacchāvuso); ^b) gacchāhi, 4,19. 6,35; 2. *pl.* ~atha, 4,15. 8,3; — *pot.* 3. *sg.* ~eyya (nagaram pattharivā („would spread through the town“) 65,24; parināmam ~ (yassa), could be digested (by) 78,17; 2. *sg.* ~eyyāsi, 7,33; — *fut.* ^a) 3. *sg.* gamissati, 58,14; 2. *sg.* ~asi, 7,26. 77,6. 87,36; 1. *sg.* ~āmi, 1,17. 4,36. 23,7 (~am'eva); 101,27 (sve gahetvā ~ „I will come to-morrow and take it“); 3. *pl.* ~anti, 104,10; 1. *pl.* ~āma, 6,33. 22,4; — ^b) 2. *pl.* gacchissatha, 21,8; — *aor.* ^a) 3. *sg.* a-gamā (nabhasā-) 111,1; — ^b) 3. *sg.* a-gamāsi, 2,4. 87,24; 3. *pl.* a-gamaṃsu, 8,30. 23,30; — ^c) 2. *sg.* mā gami, 23,7; 2. *pl.* mā gamittha, 39,17; — ^d) 3. *sg.* a-gaṇchi (nāgaṇchi, 20,30, probably from ā-gacchati, *q. v.*) *cp.* Tr. PM.

p. 71—74; — *inf.* gantunī, 35,36. 62,5; *comp.* gantu-kāma, *mfn.* desiring to go; *m.* ~o, 50,9 (*cp.* kāma); *pl.* ~ā, 4,18; — *ger.* gantvā, 1,13. 89,7 (moving); 104,10; a-gantvā (not going) 39,6. 42,27; — *grd.* gantabba, *mfn.* ~aṇi (n.) 83,2; — *pp.* gata (*v. h.*) *cp.* ga, gati, gama, gamana, gamika, gāmin.

gaṇa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a flock, company, multitude, number, (herd, swarm); mostly at the end of *comp.* amacca-⁰, 39,28; go-gaṇe (*acc. pl.*) 21,4; dāsi-⁰, 21,1; deva-gaṇena (*instr.*) 60,33; dvija-gaṇā (*nom. pl.*) 7,20; — bhamara-gaṇā (*do.*) 62,12; miga-gaṇam (*acc.*) 6,11; sakuna-gaṇā (*pl.*) 10,7. *cp. next.*

gaṇi, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) one who has attendants; *m.* mahā-gaṇī, a great teacher, 109,17 (Anuruddho); *m. pl.* gaṇī (therā), teachers, 109,31.

gaṇeti, *vb.* (*sa.* √gaṇ) to count, number, reckon; *part. m. sg.* gaṇayamī (gāvo) Dh. 19.

*gaṇṭhikā, *f.* (*fr. sa.* granthi, *m.*) a knot, tie; *acc.* ~am (paṭimū-citvā) 82,28. *cp.* gaṇḍikā.

gaṇḍa, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) the cheek. ²) a boil, pimple; a bump; ~o (utṭhahi) 50,20.

*gaṇḍikā, *f.* (or gaṇḍi, also written gaṇṭhi & gaṇṭhikā, *cp. sa.* gaṇḍi(kā)) a block; dhamma-gaṇḍikā, *f.* a block for execution, shambles; *loc.* ~āya (sīsam ṭhapetvā) 6,27; ⁰-tṭhāna, *n.* the place of execution, *loc.* ~e, 6,25.

gaṇhati (& gaṇhāti), (*sa.* √grah) to take, seize (*acc.*); to catch, capture, 14,34. 32,20. 39,15; to acquire, obtain, get, 33,25. 52,17. 55,16; to take possession of, to conquer, win, 35,19. 39,8. 59,32; to keep, retain, 33,33. 49,21; to receive, adopt, 113,19; to assume, put on, 58,16; to follow, obey, 9,19. 52,33; to choose, 10,8-26; to take upon one's self, 7,10. 17,16. — *pr.* 2. *pl.* gaṇhatha, 33,9; 1. *pl.* ~āma (let us capture) 39,15; — *part. m.* gaṇhanto (macche) 14,24; (gocaram, seeking food) 52,17; *acc. f.* ~antiṃ (attano vacanam a-gaṇhantiṃ, disobeying)

52,33; — *imp.* 2. *sg.* gaṇha, 1,9; gaṇhāhi, 3,17; 3. *sg.* ~atu, 10,8. 102,25; 2. *pl.* ~atha (mūlena, buy it) 18,10; 3. *pl.* ~antu, 39,17; — *pot.* 3. *sg.* gaṇheyya, 12,35; 1. *sg.* ~eyyam, 33,32; — *fut.* ^a) 1. *sg.* gaṇhessāmi, 39,8; ^b) 3. *sg.* gaṇhissati, 55,8; 2. *sg.* ~issasi, 4,28. 22,32; 1. *sg.* ~issāmi, 2,31. 29,4. 39,14. 65,32; 1. *pl.* ~issāma, 6,8. 36,32; — *aor.* ^a) 3. *sg.* aggaḥi, 113,19; 3. *pl.* aggaḥum, 114,30; ^b) 3. *sg.* aggaḥesi, 62,19; ^c) 3. *sg.* gaṇhi (paṭisandhiṃ, was born) 5,25; (māṇavikaṃ hatthe) 51,21; 40,19. 59,3; 2. *sg.* gaṇhi, 59,30; 3. *pl.* ~imsu, 18,26. 22,6. 33,8; 2. *pl.* ~ittha, 18,23. 33,1; — *inf.* ^a) gaḥetum (sa. grahitum) 4,34. 36,8; ^b) gaṇhitum, 1,9. 13,11 (gocaraṃ, to eat); — *ger.* ^a) gaḥetvā (sa. grhitvā) 1,22. 4,8. 15, 28. 7,10 (tassā santakaṃ maraṇaṃ); 8,20 (nivāsaṃ); 12,8; 17,16 (ārakkhaṃ (te, *gen.*) to guard); 22,32; 24,27 (hatthiṃ ~ āgate, those who had brought the elephant); ^b) gaṇhitvā, 4,19; — *pass.* (gayhati), *part.* gayhamāna; ~ka, *mfn.* being captured, *loc. pl.* ~esu (vaṭṭakesu) 88,34; — *pp.* gaḥita & gaḥita (v. h.). — *caus.* v. gaṇhāpeti & gāhāpeti. *cp.* gaha², gahaṇa. gāha, gāhiṇ.

gaṇhāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* II. gaṇhati) to cause to be taken or seized; to procure (*acc.*); *part. m.* ~ento (akāla-phalāni) 37,16; *ger.* ~etvā, 39,30. *cp.* gāhāpeti.

gata, *mfn.* (*pp.* gacchati) gone (away), arrived at, directed towards, fallen into (*acc.* or *comp.*), often used as finite tense = went, has gone; *m.* gato, 2,15. 3,28; *f.* ~ā (kaḥaṃ gaṭāsi) 49,6; upari-pāsāda-vara-tala-gatā, ascended on, 64,12; *n.* ~aṃ (patitvā ~, fell away) 13,20; *subst. n.* gataṃ = gamanaṃ, 51,31. 52,1; *instr.* ~ena (kin te aññattha ~ „why go elsewhere for that?“) 49,15; *loc. m.* ~e (suriye atthaṃ) 32,29; *m. pl.* ~ā, 26,3. 109,3 (guṇaggataṃ, *q. v.*); *loc. pl.* ~esu (parinīṭhitim, fulfilled) 114,31; — gata-tṭhāna, *n.* = gata-

bhāva, 19,18 (*v. tṭhāna*); gata-gata-tṭhāne (*loc.*) wherever he went, 8,17; gata-gata-kāle, whenever he went, 20,4. — *comp. v.* addha-gata, 74,31 (*cp.* gataddhiṇ below); ujju⁰, Dh. 108; kāya⁰, Dh. 293; diṭṭhi⁰, 90,25; niṭṭhaṇ-gata. Dh. 351 (*v. niṭṭhā, f.*); pāra⁰, 104,30; pārami⁰, 109,21; Buddha⁰, Dh. 296; visamkhāra⁰, Dh. 154. — a-gata, *mfn.* not gone to, not yet frequented; *acc. f.* ~aṃ disaṃ (Nibbāna) Dh. 323; purisantaraṃ a-gataṃ māṭugāmaṃ „a maid that has not seen another man“, 48,11. *cp.* duggata, -saha-gata, su-gata, sugatin.

*gataddhiṇ, *mfn.* (*cp. sa. gatādhvan*) one who has finished his journey (= addha-gata, *v. addhan*); *gen. m.* ~ino, Dh. 90.

gati, *f.* (= *sa.*) going, moving; course, way, *esp.* the course of fate (the five gatis are the several modes of receiving existence after death, *viz.* in hell, among animals, petas, men, or devas, *cp. next*); *nom.* ~i (sakuntānaṃ ākāse) Dh. 92; attā hi attano gati, Dh. 380 (refuge); gati pāpikā, the evil way (hell) Dh. 310; *acc.* ~im, Dh. 420. — a-gati, *f.* not admission; ~ tava tattha, there you cannot come, 72,8. — vaṅka-gatī, *adj. f.* 48,6 (*v. h.*). *cp.* duggati, sugati (suggati).

gatika, *mfn.* (*sa. gatika, n.*) at the end of *comp.* = having a certain gati (*q. v.*); niyata⁰, *mfn.* whose path is certain, *f.* ~ā, 87,30; a-niyata⁰, 87,29 (*v. h.*).

gatta, *n.* (*sa. gātra*) the body; *acc.* ~aṃ, 84,2; *abl.* ~ato, 84,3. — lālā-kilinna⁰, *mfn.* 65,6 (*v. h.*).

gadra bha, *m.* (*sa. gardabha*) an ass, donkey; ~o, 8,24; *acc.* ~aṃ, 8,17; *gen.* ~assa, *ib.*; *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ, 113,11; — *⁰-bhāraka, *m.* goods carried by a donkey; *instr.* ~ena, 8,16. — *⁰-bhāva, *m.* the being an ass (*cp.* bhāva), *acc.* ~aṃ, 8,25. — *⁰-rava (or -rāva) *m.* the braying of an ass; *acc.* ~aṃ, 8,25; *instr.* -rāvena, 113,10.

gantabba, gantu-, gantum, gantvā, *v.* gacchati.

gantha, *m.* (*sa.* grantha) ¹⁾ a band, fetter; *pl.* ~ā, fetters (o: desires) Dh. 211; sabba-gantha-ppahīna, *mfn.* „who has thrown off all fetters“, *gen. m.* ~assa, Dh. 90. — ²⁾ composition, text, book; often *opp.* to attha: *abl.* ~ato atthato, 114,20 (*cp.* attha⁵⁾).

*Ganthākāra, *m.* (*sa.* *grantha + ākāra, *lit.* a mine of books) *nom.* *pr.* of a vihāra at Anurādhapura in Ceylon; *loc.* ~e, 114,26.

gandha, *m.* (= *sa.*) odour, scent, perfume; ~o, 20,16; Dh. 56; *pl.* ~ā, 70,31; *acc. pl.* ~e, 41,5. 53,35; *instr.* ~ehi, 33,3; *loc.* ~esu, 71,9; — maccha-gandham (*acc.*) scent of fish, 14,35; catu-jāti⁰, the four kinds of scent, 41,5; ⁰-dhūpa-, 48,30; ⁰-mālādīni, 49,14; ⁰-cunnam, 53,26; mālā⁰, 61,4. 73,11; vanṇa⁰, 106,2. 37,30; — *(sabba-)gandh'āpana, *m.* a perfumery shop, 48,31; — gandhōdaka, *n.* scented water, *instr.* ~ena, 20,8 (dibba-); 38,3; — ⁰-kuṭi, *f. v. separately*; — ⁰-jāta, *n.* a sort of perfume; *gen. pl.* ~ānam, Dh. 55; — ⁰-tela, *n.* scented oil; *instr.* ~ena, 37,3; ⁰-tela-ppadipā, 65,8. — ⁰-pañcaṅgulika (*v. h.*); — dibba-gandha-puppha, *n.* a flower of heavenly perfume; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 20,9. — puppha⁰, sīla⁰, suci⁰ (*g. v.*) *cp.* su-gandha, a-gandhaka, sa-gandhaka & gandhin.

gandha-kuṭi, *f.* (*sa.* ⁰-kuṭi) 'a perfumed house or room', name of a room or house occupied by Buddha, *esp.* that made for him by Anāthapiṇḍika in Jetavana; Gotamassa ~samipe, 73,20; Gotamena saddhim eka-gandha-kuṭiyam (*loc.*) vasitvā, dwelling in private with G., 73,14-17 (*cp.* eka⁴⁻⁵⁾). (*cp.* Jāt. I, 92,23. Ind. Ant. XIV, 140. ZDMG. XL, 65.)

gandhabba, *m.* (*sa.* gandharva) ¹⁾ a Gandharva or heavenly musician; ~o, Dh. 105; ⁰-mānusa, *pl.* Gandharvas & men, Dh. 420. — ²⁾ a singer or musician in general; ~o, 19,20;

acc. ~am, 19,31. — ³⁾ *n.* (?) (*sa.* gāndharva) music, song; *acc.* ~am (karoti) 19,26-28.

gandhin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) fragrant, odoriferous; *f.* candana-gandhinī, having a scent of sandal wood, 20,34.

gabbha, *m.* (*sa.* garbha) ¹⁾ embryo, foetus, child; ~o (kucchimhi patitthito) 61,31; itthi-gabbho, a female child, *ib.*; purisa-gabbho, a male child, *ib.*; paripunnā-gabbhā, *adj. f.* ready to be delivered, 62,3; — *gabbha-parihāra, *m.* 'protection of the embryo', a certain ceremony performed when a woman became pregnant; laddha⁰, *mfn.* duly protected while being in the womb, *m.* ~o, 42,22 (*cp.* pariharati); — *gabbha-vutthāna, *n.* delivery; ~am, 62,31. — ²⁾ the womb (*cp.* kucchi); *acc.* ~am (upeti, to be born) Dh. 325; (upapajjanti, are born again) Dh. 126; *abl.* ~ato (patthiāya) 48,13. 50,32; — gabbha-seyya, *f.* the womb, *acc.* ~am (upessam) 105,20. — ³⁾ the interior of anything; *loc.* gabbhe, at the end of *comp.*: aṅgāra⁰, amid the flame, 15,33. — ⁴⁾ a bed-chamber, any interior chamber; *acc.* ~am, 53,3; *loc.* anto-gabbhe, 65,28; gabbha-dvāra, *n.* the door of the bed-chamber, ~am, 65,27; — sayana⁰, siri⁰ (*v. h.*) *cp.* next.

gabbhinī, *f.* (*adj. sa.* garbhini) pregnant; *acc.* ~im (duggatitthim) 48,17; ⁰-migī, *f.* 6,32.

gama, (at the end of *comp.* = *sa.*) ¹⁾ *mfn.* going, able to go; *v.* dūraṅgama, mano-pubbaṅgama, vehāsaṅgama. ²⁾ *m.* going, course; *v.* atthagama, atthaṅgama.

gamana, *n.* (= *sa.*) going (to or away); ~am (= gataṁ) 52,1; *acc.* ~am (na labhāmi) 108,25; *instr.* ~ena (saggassa) Dh. 178; *loc.* uyyānaki-lādi-gamane, 65,22; nibbāna-gamana, *mfn.* leading to Nibbāna, *acc. m.* ~am (maggaṁ) Dh. 289; — ⁰-antarāya, *m.* ~o (me, hindrance to my departure) 65,32; — ⁰-bhāva, *m.* the having departed, going away, *acc.* ~am (aṅ-

ñassa purisassa) 9,13; — *⁰-magga, *m.* way; añño me ~o n'atthi, 3,14; *loc.* tassa ~e, along his way, 60,6.

gami, gamittha, gamissati, *etc.* *v.* gacchati.

gambhira, *mfn.* (*sa.* gabbhira & gambhira) deep, profound; difficult to be perceived; *m.* ~o (dhammo) 94,24; (Tathāgato) 95,12; — *⁰-ghosatta, *n.* (*sa.* *⁰-ghoshatva) 'the having a deep voice', the being profound in predication; *abl.* ~ā, on account of his profundity (eloquence?) in preaching the law, 113,20; — *⁰-pañña, *mfn.* one whose knowledge is deep, *acc. m.* ~am, Dh. 403.

gamma, *mfn.* (*sa.* grāmya, *cp.* gāma) 'relating to villages', relating to common people or to sensual pleasures, mean, sensual; *m.* ~o (anto) 66,26.

Gayā, *f.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of a city in Behar; *loc.* ~āyam (viharati) 70,23.

Gayāsisa, *n.* (*sa.* Gayācirsha) *nom. pr.* of a mountain near Gayā; *nom.* ~am, 70,21; *loc.* ~e, 70,23.

*gayhamānaka, *mfn. v.* gaṇhati, *pass.*

garahati, *vb.* (*sa.* √garh) to reproach, blame; *pp.* garahita, *m.* ~o (pamādo, is blamed) Dh. 30 (garhito).

garu, *mfn.* (*sa.* guru) heavy; valuable; reverend; *m. pl.* ~ū, 109,27. *cp.* gārava & next.

garuka, *mfn.* (*sa.* guruka) heavy, hard, serious; *acc. m.* ~am (ābādham) Dh. 138; (daṇḍam) Dh. 310.

garhita, *v.* garahati.

gala, *m.* (= *sa.*) the throat, neck; ~o, 13,11; *abl.* ~ato (paṭṭhāya) 85,30; *loc.* ~e, 13,11; — *⁰-pariyosāna, *mfn.* forming the end of the throat, *n.* ~am (mukhatuṇḍakam) 18,7; — *⁰-ppamāna, *mfn.* going up to the neck, *acc. m. pl.* ~e (āvāte) 39,32.

galati, *vb.* (*sa.* √gal) 'to drip; *part.* galanta, *mfn.* dripping, *n.* ~am (lohitaṁ) 23,32.

gava-, base of the subst. *m. f.* go, a bull, cow; sometimes used in *comp.* (*v.* below).

gavampati, *m.* (*fr.* go, *gen. pl.* + pati, *sa.* gavāmpati) 'lord of cows', a bull; 105,12 (usabho ~pati).

*gavesaka, *mfn.* (*fr.* next) seeking, searching; a-guṇa-⁰, *mfn.* 43,16 (*v. h.*).

gavesati, *vb.* (*sa.* gavesate) to seek, search for (*acc.*); *part. m.* ~anto (nibbānam) 64,23; Dh. 153; *fut. 2. pl.* ~essatha, Dh. 146; *inf.* ~itum, 64,21; *adj.* gavesaka, gavesin (*q. v.*).

gavesin, *mfn.* (*sa.* gaveshin) seeking, looking for (at the end of *comp.*); kāma-⁰, Dh. 99; pāra-⁰, Dh. 355; suci-⁰, Dh. 245.

gaha¹, *n.* (*sa.* grha, *cp.* geḥa & ghara) a house; *loc.* ~e („the layman's life“) 47,26. — gaha-kāraka *etc. v.* below; *cp.* gihin.

gaha², *mfn.* (*sa.* graba) seizing, holding (at the end of *comp.*), *v.* amikusa-ggaha.

gaha-kāraka, *m.* (*sa.* grha-kāraka) 'a house builder'. *metaph.* the cause of existence; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 153 (Comm. imassa attubhāva-geḥassa kārakaṁ tanhāvaḍḍhakiṁ); *voc.* ~a, ib. 154. (*cp.* SBE. X. p. 43.)

*gaha-kūṭa, *n.* (*sa.* *grha-kūṭa) the peak of a house, roof, ridge; ~am, Dh. 154 („ridge-pole“, SBE. X, 42).

gahaṭṭha, *m.* (*sa.* grha-sṭha) a householder, one who leads a layman's life; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, Dh. 404 (*opp.* an-āgāra).

gahana, *n.* (*sa.* grahana) seizing, catching, getting; grip, hold; ~am (ambhakaṁ su-gahanam, „we have got a very tight grip“) 4,35; ⁰-atthāya, 3,5 (*v.* attha¹); ajjhāsaya-gahana-ttham, 11,4 (*v. h.*); — dārūdaka-⁰, 20,12; — nāma-gahana-divase, 38,9; — maccha-⁰, 25,35; — hattha-⁰, 51,14.

gahana, *n.* (= *sa.*) an impervious wood or thicket, abyss; *metaph.* impurities; ~am (abbhantaran te) 106,11 = Dh. 394; ditṭhi-⁰, a jungle of

theories or heresy, 94,1; — *⁰-tṭhāna, *n.* a place or lair in the jungle, *abl.* ~ato, 6,12; *loc.* ~e, 33,21.

gahapati, *m.* (& gahapatika, *sa.* grhapati) a householder, *esp.* designation of a man of higher rank within the third caste (*cp.* kuṭumbika); setṭhi ~, 68,31; *gen.* ~issa, 69,9; brāhmaṇa-gahapatikesu (*loc. pl. dvandva comp.*) 7,25; amacca-brāhmaṇa-gahapatike (*acc. pl. v. amacca*) 42,2. *cp.* Fick, Soc. Gl. p. 165.

gahita & gahita, *mfn.* (*pp.* gaṇhati, *sa.* grhita) seized, taken, captured; *m.* ~o (hatti) 23,9; *pl.* ~ā (-i-) 111,18; *n. pl.* gahita-gahitāni turīyāni, the various instruments which they held in their hands, 65,2; — *⁰-ārakkha, *mfn.* carefully guarded (*v. h.*); — *n.* a grasp, tug; *⁰-nimitteṇa, by a tug (*v. nimitta*) 89,7; — daḥha-⁰, duggahita, su-gahita (*q. v.*).

gahetum, gahetvā, gahessāmi, *v.* gaṇhati.

gāthā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a verse, stanza; ~ā (catuppādikā) 102,22; *acc.* ~aṃ, 3,25; osāna-⁰, the final stanza, 27,31; *instr.* ~āya, 42,18; anantara-gāthāya, in the stanza next following, 26,7; *pl.* ~ā (sataṃ) Dh. 102; *acc. pl.* ~ā, 2,9. 103,11; ~āyo, 80,30; *instr. pl.* ~āhi, 77,2; — *comp.* (also shortened to gātha-): *⁰-āvasāne, after the stanza has been ended, 87,1; — *⁰-pada. *n.* a word of a gāthā, ~aṃ (ekaṃ) Dh. 101; — gāth'-udān'-itivuttakaṃ (parts of navaṅgaṃ Satthu-sāsanam) 109,33; — *gātha-dvayaṃ, two gāthās, 47,23-29; 114,9 (gāthā-); — catuppādika-gātha-jānanaka, *m.* 102,37. — Thera-⁰, Theri-gāthā (*q. v.*).

gāma (& gāmaka), *m.* (*sa.* grāma(ka)) a village; *acc.* ~aṃ, 82,23; luddassa vasana-⁰, 12,8; *gen.* ~assa, 95,31; *loc.* ~e, 57,7 (sakala-); 32,8 (gāmake); ~amhi, 111,4; — *⁰-jana, *m.* the people of the v., 101,5 (~o); — purāna-gāma-tṭhāna, *n.* a ruined v., 35,22 (*loc.* ~e); — *⁰-dārakā (*m. pl.*) the village boys, 52,17; — *⁰-dvāre

(*loc.*) before a v., 8,20; — *⁰-vara, *m.* the best of villages, an excellent v., *acc.* ~aṃ datvā, 45,3; — *⁰-vāsin, *m.* the inhabitant of a v., *pl.* ~ino, 8,23-29; — *⁰-samīpe, near a v. 33,23; — *⁰-sūkara, *m.* a village pig, ~o, 46,33 (gūtha-kalale nimugga-). — dvāra-⁰, paccanta-⁰, mātu-⁰ (*v. h.*) *cp.* gamma, nigama.

gāmika, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) going, wandering, travelling; *m.* a traveller; *pl.* ~ā, (Jambudipa-, „passengers for India“) 28,31.

gāmin, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) going, leading to; *acc. m.* ~inaṃ (dukkh'-ūpasama-⁰, maggaṃ) 107,20 = Dh. 191; *f.* ~inī (dukkha-nirodha-⁰, paṭipadā) 67,17. — apāya-⁰, nibbāna-⁰, pāra-⁰ (*q. v.*).

gāyati, *vb.* (*sa.* √gai) to sing; recite; *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~anti, 77,11; *part. m.* ~anto, 48,8; *ger.* ~itvā, 48,23; *pp.* gita (*q. v.*) *cp.* gāthā, geyya.

gārava, *m. & n.* (*fr.* garu, *sa.* gaurava, *n.*) venerableness, reverence, respect; Satthu-gāravena (*instr.*) out of respect to the teacher, 79,34.

gālha, *mfn.* (*sa.* gādha, *pp.* √gāh, as to the signification confounded with √gādh) tight, close, fast; *acc. m.* ~aṃ (ārakkhaṃ) 48,15; *⁰-palepana, *mfn.* thickly smeared, 92,7 (~ena sallena); — *⁰-bandhana, *mfn.* firmly tied down, *acc. m.* ~aṃ (bandhitvā) 39,31; — ati-gālha, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) — gālham, gālhakam, *adv.* tightly, 49,6; 40,19.

*gāvi, *f.* (a younger form of go, *pl.* gāvo) a cow; kapila-gāvi-dāna, *n.* a gift of tawny cows (to Brahmins), 61,28.

gāvuta, *n.* (*sa.* gavyūta) a measure of length, a quarter of a yojana (*q. v.*) = 80 usabhas (about 5,6 Kilomètres); ti-gāvuta-ppamāna, *mfn.* having an extent of three gāvutas, *loc.* ~e (padese) 63,23.

gāvo, *v.* go.

gāha, *mfn.* (*ē. s. sa.* grāha) seizing, holding; *v.* rasmi-ggāha, *m.* 106,34.

gāhāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II. gaṇhati*) to cause to take; to cause to be taken, seized or fetched; to remove (*acc.*); *aor. 3. pl. ~esum* (utum sarīre) 62,33; *ger. ~etvā*, 16,24. 21,1. 55,14; 59,8 (dāraṇam mātarā pādesu); *w. double acc. mahājanam tava katham ~etvā* (having caused people to believe your words) 73,9. *cp. gaṇhāpeti.*

gāhin, *mfn.* (*c. c. sa. grāhin*) grasping after; *m. piya-ggāhi*, Dh. 209.

gijjha, *m.* (*sa. grdhra, cp. grdhyā*) a vulture; *gen. ~assa*, 92,19.

Gijjhakūṭa, *m.* (*sa. Grdhra-kūṭa*) 'the Vulture's Peak', *nom. pr.* of a mountain near Rājagaha; *acc. ~am* (pabbatam) 75,31; *gen. ~assa*, 75,33; *loc. ~e* (Rājagaha-samipe) 84,31.

gini, *m.* (= *aggi, sa. agni*) fire; *nom. ~i* (āhito, nibbuta) 104,22-25.

gimha, (*m.*) (*sa. grishma*) the hot season, summer; *loc. pl. hemanta-gimhisu* (metri causa for -gimhesu?) in winter and summer; Dh. 286. *cp. next.*

***gimhika**, *mfn.* (*fr. prec.*) relating to the summer, made for the summer; *m. ~o* (pāsādo) 67,23.

gira, *n. & girā. f.* (*sa. gīr, f.*) speech, words; *nom. ~am* (subhaṇam) 9,31; *acc. f. ~am* (saccaṃ ... yāya) Dh. 408.

giri, *m.* (= *sa.*) a mountain; *v. Nālagiri.*

gilati, *vb.* (*sa. √gr̥*) to swallow, devour; *aor. 2. sg. (mā) gili* (loha-gulam) Dh. 371.

gilāna, *mfn.* (*sa. glāna*) sick, ill; *f. ~ā*, 46,5; *m. pl. ~ā*, 6,22; - **ō-ālaya*, *m. (v. h.)*; - *ō-paccaya-bhesajja*, medicine for the help of the sick, 97,8.

gihin, *m.* (*sa. grhin*) a householder, one who leads a domestic life; *nom. pl. gibī* (laymen, *opp.* pabbajitā) Dh. 74. *cp. gaha, geha.*

gīta, *mfn.* (= *sa., pp. gāyati, √gai*) sung, recited; *acc. m. ~am* (kathāmaggaṇi, Sāriputtādi-*ō*, propounded by S. and others) 113,30. -

n. singing, song; **ō-rava*, *m. sound of song, acc. ~am*, 112,7; - **ō-sadda*, *m. id. ~o* (madhura-) 23,33; - **ō-ssara*, *m. id. acc. ~am*, 19,32; - *dvandva-comp. nacca-gīta-*, 64,39. 81,24. - *jūta-*ō**, 48,8 (*q. v.*).

gīvā, *f.* (*sa. grīvā*) the neck, throat; 10,19; *acc. ~am*, 4,33; (ukkhipitvā) 40,17. 87,34; *loc. ~āya*, 14,32. 40,18. 111,23; 17,23 (pasārīta-*ō*); - *maṇi-vaṇṇa-*ō**, *mfn.* „with a neck of jewelled sheen“, *acc. m. ~am* (moram) 10,9.

guṇa, *m.* (= *sa.*) kind, quality; good quality, advantage; virtue, merit; *~o*, 16,15; *acc. ~am*, 29,9. 30,6. 41,33; *abl. ~ato*, („as though they were virtues“) 43,34; *pl. ~ā*, 41,34; *acc. pl. ~e*, 42,4; pabbajita-guṇe, 63,32; Buddha~, 28,15; *loc. pl. ~esu* (vat-tissāmi, to live a good life) 43,4; - *sīla-guṇācāro*, 28,34 (*q. v.*) - **ō-kathā*, *f. praise*, 31,23 (*loc. ~āya*); 43,6 (*acc. ~am*); - *anta-*ō**, *kāma-*ō**, *mālā- (q. v.) cp. a-guṇa, sa-guṇa.*

***guṇaggaṭā**, *f.* (*sa. *guṇāgratā*) the state of having the best qualities, perfection; *acc. ~am* (gaṭā) 109,3.

gutta, *mfn.* (*sa. gupta*) guarded, protected; *m. ~o* (dhammassa = dhamma-gutto, law-protected, one who is well-guarded with respect to the law) Dh. 257 (*cp. ūraṭṭhikassa bhino*, Jāt. I 317,31 and the curious reading *udarassa phāletvā*, Jāt. III 297,27, 2: *udaram assa* (?). Otherwise *Fausbøll & M. Müller* who take *gutta* = *sa. gopṭr* („guardian of the law“). *n. ~am* (cittam) Dh. 36; (nagaram) Dh. 315. - *atta-*ō** (*q. v.*) *cp. gopeti & next.*

gutti, *f.* (*sa. gupti*) guarding, protecting, protection; *nom. indriya-gutti*, Dh. 375 (*v. h.*).

gumba, *m.* (*sa. gulma*) a bush; a thicket, jungle; the lair of an animal in a thicket; *rukkha-gumbādayo* (*pl. v. ādi*) 6,11; *loc. ~e*, 11,24. 15,4; *pāsānapitṭham nissāya jāta-*ō**, 17,30; *nivāsa-*ō**, *vasana-*ō**, *sayana-*ō**, the

thicket where one is dwelling, 14,¹⁵⁻²⁷⁻³³; vana-⁰, 16,¹⁸.

guḷa, *m.* (*sa.* guḍa) a globe, ball; ayo-guḷo, 107,¹ (*q. v.*) = loha-⁰, Dh. 371; maṇi-⁰, a jewel, pearl, 5,²⁶. 18,⁷.

guhā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a hiding-place, cave; the heart; ⁰-saya, *mfn.* being hiding in the heart, *n.* ~aṃ (cittāṃ) Dh. 37. *cp.* Sattapaṇṇa-guha, 109,³¹.

gū, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) going; *v.* addha-gū, pāra-gū.

gūtha, *m. n.* (= *sa.*) faeces, dung; ⁰-kalala, *n.* 46,³³ (*q. v.*).

geyya, *n.* (*sa.* goya) a certain kind of the holy scriptures (navaṅgaṃ Satthu-sāsanāṃ) mixed prose and verse; ~aṃ, 109,³³.

geruka, *n.* & gerukā, *f.* (*sa.* garika, ~kā) red chalk; ⁰-a-pari-kammakata, *mfn.* „coated with red chalk“, *f.* ~ā (bhitti) 84,¹⁹.

geha, *n.* (= *sa.*) a house; *nom.* ~aṃ, 48,³¹; *acc.* ~aṃ (home) 8,²³. 13,⁶; *abl.* ~ā, 35,²⁹; ~ato (pesakāra-⁰) 88,⁵; *loc.* ~e, 41,³³; asuka-⁰, 58,³; ⁰-patana-, falling of the house, 19,¹⁶; āditta-geha-sadisa, *mfn.* 65,¹¹ (*q. v.*) *cp.* gaha, gihin.

go, *m. f.* (= *sa.*) an ox, cow; *pl.* cattle; *gen.* gavassa, 92,³¹; *nom. pl.* gāvo, 51,³³. 104,³⁷; *instr.* gohi, 105,³⁸; *gen.* gavaṃ, *v.* gavampati. *cp.* gave-sati, gāvi & *next*.

gogaṇa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a herd of cattle; *acc. pl.* ~e, 21,⁴.

gocara, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) pasture-ground, hunting-ground; pasture, food; *nom.* ~o (mando) 4,⁵; *acc.* ~aṃ, 13,¹¹; Dh. 135; — ⁰-tthāna, *n. id.* 14,¹¹ (*loc.* ~e); — ⁰-pasuta, *mfn.* intent on seeking food, *m.* ~o, 13,¹³; — jala-⁰, *mfn.* 1,⁸ & thala-⁰, *mfn. ib.* (*q. v.*). — ²) sphere of perception, object of sense; ~o, Dh. 92; *loc.* ~e (ariyānaṃ) Dh. 22; — ananta-⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 179 (*v.* an-anta); — micchā-saṃkappa-⁰, *mfn.* & sammā-saṃkappa-⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 11—12 (*v. h.*).

Gotama, *m.* (*sa.* Gautama) *nom.*

pr. of Gotama Buddha, by non-Buddhists mentioned as samaṇo Gotamo, 71,³⁵. 93,³⁰ *etc.*, and addressed as bhavaṃ Gotamo (*nom.* in stead of the *pron.* of the second person) 93,³⁷, or bho Gotama! (*voc.*) 89,³²; *instr.* bhotā Gotamena, 90,¹⁵. His mother was Māyā: Māyā janayi Gotamaṃ, 108,²¹, his father Siddhodana (64,⁵), and his son Rāhula (64,⁷). — mahā-Gotama-buddho, 87,⁷. — *Gotama-sāvakaṃ, *m. pl.* the disciples of G. Dh. 296; *gen.* ~ānaṃ, 74,¹³. *cp.* Bhagavat, Satthar, Sugata.

Gotamī, *f.* (*sa.* Gautamī) *nom. pr., v.* Mahāpajāpati.

gotta, *n.* (*sa.* gotra) family, race (more comprehensive than 'kula', but not so extensive as 'jāti'); *instr.* ~ena, by family, 106,⁸ = Dh. 393; 79,⁹ (by the family name); — evaṃ-gotta, *mfn.* 92,¹² (*q. v.*); — jāti-gotta-kula-, 43,³⁰. — *cp.* Kaccāyana-gotta, Vaccha-gotta.

*godharaṇī, *f. (adj.)* being able to be paired (said of a young cow) or: being with calf (?); *pl.* ~iyo (pa-veniyo) 105,¹¹⁻¹⁴.

godhā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a kind of great lizard (which is eaten by poor people); *nom. sg.* ~ā, 15,³⁰; *acc.* ~aṃ, 14,³⁰⁻³².

gopa, *m.* (— *sa.*) a cowherd, herdsman; ~o, 104,²⁰; Dh. 19. *cp.* gopī, *f.*

gopaka, *m.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) a guardian; *v.* khetta-gopaka.

gopānāsī, *f.* (= *sa.*) the wood of a thatch; ⁰-bhogga-sama, *mfn.* „bent like rafter-tree“, *acc. f.* ~aṃ (nāriṃ) 47,³².

gopāla(ka), *m.* (= *sa.*) a cowherd; ~lo, Dh. 135; *gen.* ~lakassa, 101,²⁵.

gopī, *f.* (= *sa.*) a herdsman's wife; 104,³³. 105,²⁵. *cp.* gopa, *m.*

gopeti, *vb.* (*sa.* gopayati) to guard, protect; *pt. 3. sg.* (*med.* or *imp.* 2. *pl.*) ~etha (attānaṃ) Dh. 315; *pp.* gopita, *mfn.* 58,¹³ (rakkhita-gopita-vatthu). *cp.* gutta.

*gomika, *m.* (*cp. sa. gomin*) the owner of cows; ~o, 105,²⁸.

gorakkhā, *f.* (*sa. gorakshā*) cow-keeping, tending cattle; kasi-gorakkhādini, 21,3.

Gh.

ghacca (*grd. = sa. ghātya*?) to be killed or destructed; mūla-ghaccaṃ, *adv.* (*q. v.*) *cp. ghātetī*.

*ghañña, *n.* (*fr. sa. ghana, cp. hatya & ghānya*) killing, destruction; atta-ghañña (*q. v.*).

ghaṭa, *m.* (*= sa.*) a jar, pot; *acc. ~aṃ*, 16,²⁹; kadali-punṇa-ghaṭa-, plantaintrees set in pots, 62,⁶; *⁰-ppamāṇa, *mfn.* as large as a waterpot; *n. ~aṃ* (ambapakkam) 36,³³; khīra-⁰, dadhi-⁰, yāgu-⁰, *q. v.*

ghaṭeti, *vb.* (*sa. ghaṭayati, √ghaṭ*) to connect, unite; *ger. ~etvā* (anusandhim, *q. v.*) 32,⁵; ~etvā (vaṃsaṃ osakkamānaṃ, to restore) 45,¹⁷.

ghata, *n.* (*sa. ghṛta*) clarified butter; *acc. ~aṃ*, 99,²⁹.

ghana, ¹ *mfn.* (*= sa.*) compact, hard, firm, dense, thick; *acc. ~aṃ* (paṃsum ākoṭetvā) 40,⁶; ⁰-sātaka, *m.* a thick cloth; *acc. ~aṃ*, 50,¹³; ekaghana, *mfn.* (*q. v.*). — ² *m.* (*= sa.*) the foetus at a certain stage (the last before birth?); *gen. ~assa*, 99,¹¹.

ghara, *n.* (*sa. grha; cp. gaha & geḥa*) a house; *nom. ~aṃ*, 101,⁵; *acc. ~aṃ*, 55,²⁸; *abl. ~ato*, 48,³⁰; *loc. ~e*, 23,⁶. 48,¹³ (~e karissāmi, „to keep under lock in the house“); *pl. ~ā* (*= gharāṇi*) Dh. 241. 302; — ⁰-dvāra, *n.* a house-door; *loc. ~e*, 27,²⁷; — *⁰-āvāsa, *m.* (*v. h.*). — kāraṇa-⁰ (*v. kāraṇā*); — nāti-⁰, *q. v.* — *cp. jantāghara, sayanighara; Mahā-padhāna-ghara.*

ghasa, *m.* (*= sa.*) an eater; *v. mahagghasa.*

ghāṇa, *v. ghāna.*

ghāta, *m.* (*= sa.*) killing, murder; pantha-ghāta, *m.* 32,¹⁵ (*q. v.*).

ghātaka, *mfn.* (*= sa.*) killing, murderer; manussa-⁰, 76,⁹ (*q. v.*).

*ghātitatta, *n.* (*fr. ghātita, pp. ghātetī; sa. *ghātitatva*) the having killed; *abl. ~ā* (because I had killed) 17,⁷.

ghātin, *mfn.* (*= sa.*) killing, murderer; pāṇa-ghāti, *m.* 17,²⁹ (*q. v.*).

ghātetī, *vb.* (*caus. √han, ghā-tayati; cp. hanti*) to cause to be killed; to slay, kill, slaughter (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~eti*, Dh. 405; *imp. 2. sg. ~ehi* (yakkhe) 112,¹⁷; ghātaya, 112,¹⁹; *pot. 3. sg. ~aye*, Dh. 129; *1. sg. ~eyyam*, 33,³⁸; *fut. 1. sg. ~essāmī*, 112,¹⁸; *3. pl. ~essanti*, 112,¹⁰; *aor. 3. sg. aghātayi*, 112,³¹; *3. pl. ghā-tayimsu* (aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ) 33,²²; *ger. ~etvā*, 16,³⁰; ghātiya (sabbe yakkhe ca ~) 112,⁹, is probably a modern formation (*cp. cintiya, fr. cinteti*) which however more likely ought to be corrected thus: sabbe yakkhā ca ghātiyā (*m. pl. grd., sa. ghātya*). *cp. ghacca, ghāta etc.*

ghāna, *n.* (*sa. ghrāṇa*) smelling, the nose (as the organ of smelling, *cp. nāsā*); ~aṃ, 70,³¹; *instr. ~ena* (spelt ghāṇena) Dh. 360; *loc. ~asmiṃ*. 71,⁸. — ⁰-samphassa-viññāṇāyata-naṃ, the sense of smelling, 72,¹² (*v. āyatana*).

ghāyati, *vb.* (*sa. √ghrā*) to smell, scent; *ger. ~itvā* (maccha-gandham) 14,²⁵. ghāna, *n.* (*q. v.*).

ghuṭṭha, *mfn.* (*sa. ghushṭa, pp. √ghush; cp. ghoseti*) proclaimed; *n. ~aṃ* (āsālhi-nakkhattaṃ ~ ahosi) 61,².

ghosa, *m.* (*sa. ghosha*) sound (of speech etc.) *v. Buddha-ghosa.*

*ghosatta, *n.* (*fr. prec.; sa. *ghoshatva; only e. c.*) the having a certain sound; gambhīra-⁰, 113,³⁰ (*v. h.*).

ghosavat, *mfn.* (*sa. ghoshavat*) sounding, roaring; *m. ~vā* (kusamuddo) 20,¹⁶.

ghoseti, *vb.* (*sa. ghoshayati, caus. √ghush*) to cry aloud, pro-

claim; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 28,31; *ger.* ~etvā (tikkhattunī) 14,26. *cp.* ghuṭṭha, ghosa, etc.

C.

c', ¹) = ti (after *prec.* -i and before a vowel; *sa.* -ty-) 74,1; - ²) by elision = ca or ce (*v. h.*).

ca, *ind. enclit.* (= *sa.*), by elision and contraction before vowels: c' or cā-. ¹) and; also (connecting two words, whole sentences, or parts of sentences): atthaṃ anatthaṃ ca, Dh. 256; after a *dvandva-comp.* pubbāparāṇi ca, Dh. 352; c'ettha, 3,32; c'assa, 5,26; only after the third or fourth word of a series: 2,10; 114,21; after the third and second word: 4,5; tato ... ca (also) 102,5; in historical exposition: tadā ca, now at that time, 19,24. - ²) ca ... ca, both ... and, 3,2. 7,13 etc.; c'eva ... ca, 16,32. 18,14. 30,8. 63,10; 107,17 (thrice); connecting whole sentences (or parts of sentences): 'ti sampaticchitvā ... 'ti ca vutte, 1,19; 42,12 etc.; yo cāyaṃ ... yo cāyaṃ, 66,26; hoti ca na ca hoti, 89,30; api ca ... api ca kho, 96,31 (*v. api*); anacolutic ca ... ca, 112,9 (but see corrections). - ³) = but, 9,2. 18,34. 108,1 (yo c'etaṃ); often after a negation: 2,12. Dh. 54. 190. 256. - ⁴) sometimes = ce, if (*q. v.*): 96,11 (taṃ c'āyaṃ). *cp.* kiñca.

cakka, *n.* (*sa.* cakra) a wheel; *pl.* ~āni, 98,5. - khura⁰, *n.* (*v. h.*).

cakkavattin, *m.* (*sa.* cakra-var-tin) a sovereign of the world, universal monarch; *nom. sg.* ~ī (rājā) 61,32.

cakkavāla, *m.* (*sa.* cakra-vāla & -vāda) a mythical range of mountains supposed to encircle the world; *pl.* worlds or spheres (thus encircled) of which an infinite number is supposed to exist through the space; *abl. pl.* ~ehi (aññehi, from other worlds) 60,20.

cakkhu, *n.* (*sa.* cakshus) the eye; sight, insight (*esp. e. c.*); *nom. sg.* ~um, 70,25. 71,32; *instr.* ~unā, Dh. 360; *loc.* ~usmim, 71,5; *pl.* ~ūni, 24,16; - dibba⁰, *n.* supernatural vision, *loc.* ~umhi, 109,8; - dhamma⁰, *n.* knowledge of the truth, *nom.* ~um, 68,26; - paññā⁰, *n.* intellectual faculty, *nom.* ~um, 88,27; *gen.* ~uno, 88,31; - ⁰-karaṇī, *adj. f. v.* karaṇa¹; - ⁰-viññāna, *n.* & ⁰-saṃphassa, *m.* (*v. h.*); ⁰-saṃphassa-viññānāyatanāṃ, the sense of sight, 72,1 (*cp.* āyatana). vicakkhu-kamma. *q. v.*

cakkhumat, *mfn.* (*sa.* cakshumat) having eyes, seeing, clear-sighted; *m. sg.* ~mā, Dh. 273; *voc.* ~ma (Buddha) 105,34; *pl.* ~anto, 69,17. 88,28.

caṅkama, *m.* (*sa.* caṅkrama, *m.* & ~ā, *f.*) walking about; the place where one is walking, *esp.* a covered walk or portico; *abl.* ~ā (orohitvā) 68,10.

caṅkamati, *vb.* (*intens.* √kram, *sa.* caṅkramyate) to walk about, walk up and down; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, 68,9. 75,33.

*caṃgoṭa(ka), *m.* a casket, box; suvaṇṇa-caṃgoṭake, *loc.* in a golden casket, 102,24.

cajati, *vb.* (*sa.* √tyaj) to leave, abandon, give up, offer; *pr. 1. pl.* ~āma (asuresu pāṇaṃ) 60,17; *pot. 3. sg.* caje (mattāsukhaṃ) Dh. 290. *cp.* cāga.

caṇḍa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) fierce, violent, passionate; *m. o* (hatthi) 76,8.

catasso, *f. pl. v.* catu.

catu (in *comp.* also catur) base of the numeral *pl. m.* cattāro, caturo, *f.* catasso, *n.* cattāri (*sa.* catvāras (*acc.* caturas), catasras, catvāri) = four; *nom. m.* cattāro, 14,10; Dh. 109; caturo, 3,26; Dh. 273; *acc.* cattāro, 25,21. 45,15; *instr.* ~ūhi, 3,23; *gen.* ~unnaṃ, 89,14; - *f.* catasso, 38,13 (dānasālā); - *n.* cattāri, 61,6. 82,9; *loc.* ~ūsu, 38,12. 86,32. 91,7. The *instr. & loc.* ~ūhi, ~ūsu are very

frequently spelt ~uhi, ~usu; the base *catur* is *catur-* in *comp. v. foll. vowel*, before *cons.* the *r* drops through assimilation, *e. g.* *catuddasa* (*sa. catur-daṣa*) which generally (through elision of *t*) is shortened to *cuddasa* (*q. v.*). — *catu-jāti-gandha*, the four kinds of scent, 41,⁵ (*cp. corrections*). — *catuttha*, *mfn.* (*v. h. etc.*).

catuttha, *mfn.* (*sa. caturtha*) the fourth; *m. loc.* ~e (*vāre*) 58,⁷; *f. ~ā & ~i*; *nom. f. ~ī* (*senā*) 103,³⁶; *acc. ~aṃ* (*gātham*) 15,³⁵; *n. ~aṃ* (*adv.* = the fourth time) 88,²⁵. — ⁰-*jjhāna*, 80,⁴ (*v. jhāna*).

catuddisā, *adv.* (*abl. loc. sg.* = *āya*, or *acc. pl. ? cp. sa. catur-diṣaṃ*) in or towards the four quarters (of the horizon); 68,³¹ (*assadūte uyyo-jetvā*). *cp. disā*.

catu-dvāra, *mfn.* (*sa. catur-dvāra*) having 4 doors or gates; *n. ~aṃ* (*nagaram*) 23,³⁶; ⁰-*jātaka*, p. 22.

**catu-parisā*, *f.* (*sa. *catush-parishad*) the fourfold assembly, *sc.* of male and female *bhikkhus* and *upāsakas*; *catuparisa-majjhe*, amidst of an assembly (thus compounded) 86,⁶.

catuppada, *m.* (*sa. catushpada*) a quadruped; ~o, 30,⁸; *pl. ~ā*, 7,¹⁸.

catuppādaka, *mfn.* (*sa. catushpādaka*) consisting of four parts; *f. ~ikā gāthā*, a four-line stanza, 102,²²; *catuppādika-gātha-jānanaka*, *m.* one who remembers one single four-line stanza (of the holy scriptures), *acc. ~aṃ*, 102,³⁷.

catu-bhāga, *m.* (*sa. caturbhāga*), the fourth part, quarter; *acc. ~aṃ eti*, is worth a quarter, Dh. 108.

catur-aṅgin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) 'having four limbs', comprising four parts; *f. ~inī* (*senā*) an army consisting of elephants, chariots, cavalry, and infantry, 36,²³; *instr. ~iniyā senāya*, 35,¹⁴. (*cp. Jāt. VI, 275,25.*)

catur-aṅgula, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) four fingers or four inches broad; *n. ~aṃ kaṇṇaṃ* (*ussāretvā, v. ussāreti*) 83,¹⁰.

caturāsīti, *num. f.* (*sa. catur-aṣīti*) = 84; ⁰-*vassa-sahassāni*, 84,000 years, 44,²⁰. (*cp. asīti*.)

catu-visati, *num. f.* (*sa. catur-viṃṣati*) = 24. — *catu-visatima*, *mfn.* the 24th; *m. ~o* (*vaggo*) Dh. XXIV.

catu-satṭhi, *num. f.* (*sa. catuḥ-shasṭhi*) = 64; ⁰-*matta*, *mfn.* (*sa. 0-mātra*) being 64 in number; *acc. m. pl. ~e*, 61,²³.

cattāri, *cattāro*, *v. catu*.

cana & canaṃ, *indecl.* (*sa. cana*) a suffix added to interrogatives, making them indefinite; *v. kiñcana*, *ku-dācanaṃ*; shortened to *ca, v. kiñca*.

canda, *m.* (*sa. candra*) the moon; *acc. ~aṃ*, 14,¹⁶; — ⁰-*maṇḍala*, *n.* the moon-disc; *~aṃ*, 32,³¹; *loc. ~e*, 16,¹⁶; — *punṇa*⁰, *m.* the full-moon; *acc. ~aṃ*, 42,³; ⁰-*mukha*, *mfn.* with a face like the full-moon, *m. ~o* (*Gotamabuddho*) 87,⁶. *cp. candimā*.

candana, *m. & n.* (= *sa.*) sandal-tree or -wood; *n. ~aṃ*, Dh. 54—55; — ⁰-*gandhin*, *mfn.* having a scent of sandal wood; *f. ~inī*, 20,²⁴; — ⁰-*vilepana*, *n.* perfumed powder of sandal wood, *~aṃ*, 23,³³. — *tagara-candanin*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

candimā, *f.* (?) or *candimas*, *m.* (*sa. candramas*, *m. & candrimā*, *f. cp. pūrṇimā*) the moon; *nom. ~mā*, 107,³³. Dh. 172. 208. 382. 387. *cp. canda*.

capala, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) trembling, unsteady; *n. ~aṃ* (*cittam*) Dh. 33.

camara, *m.* (= *sa.*) a kind of ox, the Yak; *gen. ~assa* (*vāladhi*) 5,²⁸.

camma, *n.* (*sa. carman*) ¹) skin, leather; *nom. ~aṃ*, 29,²²; *siha*⁰, a lion's skin, 8,³⁰; *instr. ~ena*, 8,¹⁸; ⁰-*jātaka*, p. 8; — ⁰-*varattā*, *f.* a leather-thong, *acc. ~aṃ*, 12,⁷; — ⁰-*sāṭaka*, *m.* an ascetic wearing clothes of skin; *acc. ~aṃ* (*nāma paribbājakaṃ*) 29,²²; ⁰-*jātaka*, *ib.* — ²) a shield; *asi-cammaṃ*, sword and shield, 75,¹⁵.

cara, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) going, wan-

dering; *v.* eka-cara, saddhiṃ-cara. (*cp.* gocara.)

carāṇa, *n.* (= *sa.*) acting, behaviour; good conduct, virtue; sampanna-vijjā-carāṇa, *mfn.* Dh. 144 (*v. h.*).

carati, *vb.* (*sa.* √car) ¹) to go, walk, wander about (*w. acc.* cārikāṃ) travel; dwell, live. ²) to behave, conduct one's self; to practise, exercise, commit (*acc.* dhammaṃ, anācāraṃ *etc.*). — *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (gocaraṃ gaṇhanto) 52,17; (viravanti) 53,21; (kāmesu micchā ~, commits immorality) 97,11; 2. *sg.* ~asi, 1,14; 1. *sg.* ~āmi (sabbaloke) 105,8; (gavesanto ~, I am looking for) 64,23; 3. *pl.* ~anti, 104,27; 1. *pl. med.* carāmaṃ, 105,25; — *part. m.* ^a) caraṃ (*nom.*) travelling, Dh. 61 (caraṃ ce); Dh. 305 (eko ~); *gen. m.* carato, 103,8; ^b) ~anto (dhammaṃ, walking in righteousness) 7,25; (samaṃ, *q. v.*) 7,26; (bhikkhāya ~, wandering about for alms) 29,24; *f. acc.* ~antiṃ, 47,22; *gen. pl.* ~antānaṃ (ambhākaṃ) 1,25; *part. med. m.* caramāno (cārikāṃ, wandering) 81,8; — *imp.* 2. *sg.* cara (dhammaṃ) 7,24; 47,2 (carā, with ā metri causa); (brahmacariyaṃ, lead a holy life) 70,16; — *pot.* 3. *sg.* ^a) care (gāme, dwell) 106,3 = Dh. 49; (eko ~) Dh. 329; (nāññesaṃ pihayaṃ ~, let him not envy others) Dh. 365; (dhammaṃ sucariṃ ~, practise virtue) Dh. 168; (kāyena sucariṃ ~) Dh. 231; ^b) careyya (samaṃ) Dh. 142; Dh. 328; — *fut.* 1. *sg.* carissāmi, 92,3; — *aur.* 3. *sg.* ^a) a-cāri (cārikāṃ) Dh. 326; ^b) cari (anācāraṃ) 9,15; — *inf.* caritūṃ; *comp.* ~itu-kāma, *mfn.* wanting to go (*m.* ~o, ākāsena, through the air) 36,10; — *ger.* ~itvā, 2,32. 61,18. 86,5 (piṇḍāya); a-caritvā, Dh. 155; — *pp.* v. carita & ciṇṇa; — *caus. II.* carāpeti (*q. v.*) *cp.* cara, carāṇa, cariyā; cāraka, cārikā, cārin.

carahi, *indecl.* = tarahi (*sa.* tarhi) combined *esp. w.* interrogatives,

and also other *pron.* & *adv.* = then, in that case; kiñ ~, 90,15; ko ~, 97,7. The change of t into c is probably due to the frequent combination with interrogatives (analogy of kiñca, kiñci, koci *etc.*) *cp.* etarahi.

carāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II.* carati) to cause to move; bheriṃ ~, to beat the drum; *ger.* ~etvā, 42,2. 102,26.

carita, *n.* (= *sa.*; *fr.* carati) acting, behaviour, conduct; living; ekassa caritaṃ, living alone, Dh. 330. — duccarita, sucarita (*q. v.*).

carima, *mfn.* (*sa.* carama) subsequent, last (*opp.* pubba); a-carimā, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* a-pubba.

cariya, *n.* & cariyā, *f.* (mostly *e. c.*; *sa.* carya & caryā) wandering; conduct; — eka-⁰, *f.* (*v. h.*); — kapi-rāja-⁰, *n.* a chapter of Cariyā-piṭaka (*q. v.*) 108,23; — nagga-⁰, *f.* nakedness, Dh. 141; — brahma-⁰, *n.* (*v. h.*), — sama-⁰, *n.* (*v. h.*).

Cariyā-piṭaka, *n. nom. pr.* name of the last book of Khuddakanikāya; specimen thereof 108,23 ff.

cala, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) moving, trembling, unsteady; a-cala, nic-cala (*v. h.*).

calati, *vb.* (*sa.* √cal) to be moved; to tremble, to be agitated, excited, confused, or frightened; *fut.* 3. *pl.* ~issanti (macchā) 19,29; *aur.* 3. *pl.* ~imsu, 19,33; assā kammajavātā ~, 62,19 (came upon her). — cala, calana, cāla (*q. v.*).

calana, *n.* (= *sa.*) trembling, excitement; ~aṃ (macchānaṃ) 19,31.

cavati, *vb.* (*sa.* √cyu) to fall, fall away, disappear; to die, *esp.* to pass (through re-birth) from any existence into another; *ger.* ~itvā (tato) 84,31; *pp.* cuta (*q. v.*); *caus.* cāveti (*q. v.*) *cp.* cuti.

cāga, *m.* (*fr.* cajati; *sa.* tyāga) leaving, abandoning, giving up; resigning, devotedness, self-sacrifice; ~o (taṇhāya) 67,16; *abl.* ~ā, 94,13; *gen.* ~assa, 29,10.

*cāṭi, *f.*, a vessel, jar, waterpot;

madhu-⁰, a honey-jar, 53,30. *cp.* Hindi cūṭā.

cāpa, *m. & n.* (= *sa.*) a particular kind of bow (dhanu); *nom. m.* ~o, 92,15; *abl.* ~ato, Dh. 320 (*metri causa cūpāto*); *pl.* cāpā (*atikhiṇā*, *q. v.*) Dh. 156.

cāra (ka) & cārika, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) wandering about; *v.* vana-cāraka, ākūsa-cāraka.

*cārikā, *f.* (*fr.* √car) wandering; *acc.* ~am carati, to wander about (said of the mendicant friars) 81,8. Dh. 326; ~am pakkāmi (*yena* Gayāsisaṃ tena, went forth to G.; otherwise *w. acc.* Vin. I, 80,2) 70,21.

cārin, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) wandering, living; *v.* atidhona-⁰, anudhamma-⁰, dhamma-⁰, bāla-saṅgata-⁰, brahma-⁰, pamatta-⁰, saññata-⁰.

cāla, *m.* (= *sa.*) moving, trembling; *v.* bhūmi-⁰.

cāveti, *vb.* (*caus.* cavati; *sa.* cyāvayati) to cause to fall (*acc.*); to drive away from (*abl.*); *aor. 3. sg.* a-cāvayi (mā maṃ thānā ~, that he may not drive me away from my place) 104,4.

ci, *ind.* (*sa.* cid) suffix to interrogatives, rendering them indefinite; *v.* kacci, kadāci, kiñci, koci; *cp.* ca, cana(m).

cinṇa, ¹ *mfn.* (*pp.* carati; *sa.* cīṇa) that has been wandered over; practised, performed; cinṇa-tthāne yeve, "in this old familiar place", 1,14. — ² *n.* deed, good deed; *v.* sam-mukha-⁰.

citaka, *m. & citakā*, *f.* (*sa.* citā, citikā) a heap, pile; a funeral pile, pyre; *acc.* ~am, 34,6. *cp.* cetiya, cīyati (√ci).

citta¹, *n.* (= *sa.*) thinking, thought, intention; mind, heart; *nom.* ~am (pabbajjāya nami) 65,13; *acc.* ~am, 96,27; *instr.* ~ena (mettena) 76,34; 80,34; *pl.* ~āni, 71,18. Very often used at the end of *adj. comp.*, *v.* an-avatthita-⁰, an-avassuta-⁰, udagga-⁰, kalla-⁰, thita-⁰, tuṭṭha-⁰,

tuṭṭha-⁰, namita-⁰, nānā-⁰, paṭibaddha-⁰, pamudita-⁰, pasanna-⁰, mudu-⁰, metta-⁰, vadhaka-⁰, vinivaraṇa-⁰, vimutta-⁰, viratta-⁰, santa-⁰, supatitthita-⁰, suddha-⁰; — sacitta, *n.* (*sa.* sva-citta) one's own thought or mind, *acc.* ~am, Dh. 327; ⁰-pariyodapana, Dh. 183 (*v. h.*) *cp.* sa-³. — citta-k(i)lesa *etc.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* cinteti, cetas.

citta² & citra, *mfn.* (*sa.* citra) variegated, manifold; bright, brilliant, excellent; *acc. m.* ~am (imam lokam) Dh. 171; su-citta, *mfn.* very brilliant; *m. pl.* ~ā (rājarathā) Dh. 151; — *citra-pekkuṇa, *mfn.* having a variegated tail; *acc. m.* ~am (moram) 19,10. *cp.* ati-citra, vi-citra; citta-kata *etc.*

*cittakata, *mfn.* (*fr.* citta² + kata) adorned, decorated, dressed up; *acc.* ~am (bimbam) Dh. 147.

*cittak(i)lesa, *m.* (*fr.* citta¹) *v.* kilesa.

*cittakkhepa, *m.* (*fr.* citta¹) *v.* khepa.

*Cittapāṭali, *f.* (*fr.* citta² + pāṭali) *nom. pr.* 'the pied trumpet-flower', name of a tree (kappatthiyarukkha) in the world of Asuras, 59,29; *loc.* ~iyā, *ib.*

*cittarucita, *mfn.* (*fr.* citta¹ + rucita) being after one's heart; *acc. m.* ~am (sāmikam) 10,5.

*Cittalatā, *f.* (*fr.* citta² + latā) *nom. pr.* of Sakka's garden; ⁰-vanasādisa, *mfn.* equal to the C.-grove in Sakka's heaven, 62,14.

*cittavagga, *m.* (*fr.* citta¹ + vagga) name of the third chapter in Dhammapada.

citra, *mfn.* (= *sa.*), *v.* citta². cintana, *n.* (= *sa.*) thinking, reflecting; care. — *cintanaka, *mfn.* thinking for, taking care of; macchānam ⁰-bako, 4,10.

cinteti, *vb.* (*sa.* √cint.) to think, reflect; to care for (*gen.*); *pr. 2. sg.* ~esi (amhākam) 4,4; *part. m.* ~ento (nisīdi) 4,2; (tumhākam) 4,4; *aor.*

3. *sg.* ~esi, 3,2; 2. *sg.* mā cintayi (etaṃ nissāya) „don't worry yourself“, 49,31; 61,30 (be not anxious); 3. *pl.* ~esumh, 6,3; *ger.* * ~etvā, 3,11; ^{b)} cintiya, 111,18. 112,11. -- cintana (*q. v.*) *cp.* citta¹, cetas.

cira, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) long, lasting a long time; *acc. m.* ~am (addhānam) 110,5; — *n. adv.* ciram, long, for a long time; 9,1; 23,34 (long enough); 59,33 (~jīva); Dh. 248; — *dat. adv.* cirāya, id. Dh. 342; — *cirāgata, *mfn. v.* āgata; — cira-ppavāsīn, *mfn.* long absent; *acc. m.* ~vāsīm (purisam), Dh. 219; — a-cira, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp. next.*

cirassam, *adv.* (*sa.* cirasya, *gen.*) after a long time, at last; ~vata bho nāgo nāgena saṃgāmessati, at last we shall see an elephant (*sc.* of men) that can fight a fight with (this) elephant! 76,33; na cirass'eva or nacirass'eva, shortly after, until in no long time, 23,3. 89,16.

ciyati, *vb.* (*pass.* cināti, *sa.* √ci) to be gathered, heaped up, acquired, constructed; *pres. 3. sg.* ciyate (= *sa.*) 103,9 (pahūtam (te) ~ puñnam).

civara, *n.* (= *sa.*) the robe of a Buddhist monk; *nom.* ~am, 83,8; *acc.* 83,30; patta-civaram, bowl and robe, 76,16; civara⁰ 97,8; — *0-rajju, *f.* a rope for hanging up a robe, *acc.* ~um, 83,31; — *0-vaṃsa, *m.* a bamboo peg for hanging up a robe, *acc.* ~am, 83,30.

cunṇa, ¹⁾ *mfn.* (*sa.* cūrṇa) pulverised, grinded, crushed; cunṇa-vicunṇa, *mfn.* severely hurted or injured, *n.* ~am (hadayam) 1,35. — ²⁾ *n.* aromatic powder; ~am, 83,27; gandha⁰, id. 53,26; gandha-dhūpa-cunṇa, 48,30.

cuta, *mfn.* (*pp.* cavati; *sa.* cyuta) fallen; having died or passed from one existence into another; *m.* ~o (tato) 45,16. — a-cuto, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

cuti, *f.* (*sa.* cyuti) falling down; destruction; *acc.* ~im (sattānam) Dh. 419 (*opp.* upapatti).

cuddasa, *num.* (contracted *fr.* catuddassa (*v.* catu); *sa.* catur-daṇa) = 14; — cuddasama, *mfn.* the 14th, *m.* ~o (vaggo) Dh. XIV.

*Cunda, *m. nom. pr.* of a smith (kammāraputta) in Pāvā, whom Buddha visited before his death; *nom.* ~o, 77,30; *acc.* ~am, 77,24; *gen.* ~assa, 77,30.

ce, *ind.* (*sa.* ced) if; most frequently combined with other particles (*v.* sace, noce, yañce) and never found at the beginning of a sentence; ettha ce te mano atthi, 72,31; taṃ c'āyam, 96,11 (*cp.* ca); attha ce patthayasī, 104,32 *sq.*; puññaṃ ce puriso kayirā, Dh. 118; passe ce vipulam sukham, Dh. 290; yañ ce viññū pasamsanti... ko taṃ etc. (si quem..., quis eum...) Dh. 229; yañ ce — than if, 107,3. Dh. 106, *v.* yañce; — api ce or pi ce, even if; sakalo pi ce... (n'eva) 16,13; alaṃkato ce pi, Dh. 142 = alaṃkato pi ce or: sace alaṃkato pi; — ti ce (in commentaries — if you ask so) 85,32 (kiṃ idan ti ce ti āha = viz. with the following words; *cp.* corrections).

ceṭa & ceṭaka, *m.* (= *sa.*) a servant, slave; *acc. pl.* ~ke, 55,13.

cetas, *m. n.* (?) (= *sa.*) mind, thought; *instr.* ~asā (vipprasannena) Dh. 79; *gen.* ~aso, 80,35. 91,6. 96,12; sabba-cetaso, *gen. adv.* with all one's mind, 71,33 (~samannāharitvā dhammam suṇanti). — an-anvāhata-cetasa, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

Cetā, *m. pl.* (*sa.* Cedi) *nom. pr.* of a people and its country, south of the Ganges; ~ā, 34,31. *cp. next.*

Cetiya¹-ratṭha, *n.* (*cp.* *sa.* Cedika) = *prec.*; *acc.* ~am, 32,14.

cetiya², *n.* (*sa.* caitya) a sepulchral monument, sanctuary, temple, place of worship; *loc.* ~e (Aggālave) 86,13; *pl.* ~āni, Dh. 188 (ārāma-rukkha⁰).

codetī, *vb.* (*sa.* codayati, *caus.* √cud) to exhort, correct, punish, reprove; to request, ask; *imp. 2. sg.* codaya, Dh. 379 (coday' attānam,

synon. paṭimāse, *ib.* & saññāmaya, 380; *pp. m.* codito, 113,14.

cora, m. (*sa.* cora & caura) a thief, robber; *acc.* ~am, 36,22; *pl.* ~ā, 30,30; *acc. pl.* ~e, *ib.*; — payut-taka⁰, pesanaka⁰ (*v. h.*). — cora-rājan, *m. gen.* ~rāñño („the ruffianly king“) 39,35; — corupaddava, *m.* attack from robbers, ~o, 42,5.

corī, f. (*sa.* corī & caurī) a female thief; as *adj.* = thievish, deceitful; *pl.* ~iyo, 51,34. 52,4 (= prodigal, extravagant?); *gen. pl.* ~īnam (thīnam) 51,30; — dāraka⁰, *f.* a female kidnapper, *acc.* ~īm, 59,15.

colāka, m. (*sa.* colāka) & cola-(ka) cloth, rag, *esp.* a rubbing-cloth or mop; *acc.* ~am, 84,20.

Ch.

cha, mfn. (*nom. acc. pl.*) *num.* (*sa.* shash (shaṭ)) = 6; 38,13. 82,11; the declination is: *instr. abl.* chahi, *gen. dat.* channam; *loc.* chasu or chassu. *cp.* next & chattiṃsati, chabbanna, chabbisati, chaḷabhiñña, saṭṭhi, solasa.

chatṭha, mfn. (*sa.* shashṭha) the sixth; *f.* ~ā (senā) 103,27.

chatṭhama, mfn. (*sa.* shashṭhama) = *prec.*; *acc. f.* ~am (gātham) 54,35.

chaddana, n. (*sa.* chardana) throwing away, ejecting; kacavara⁰, *v. h.*

chaddāpeti, vb. (*caus. II.* √chrd) to cause to be thrown away; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (appagghabhaṇḍam) cast overboard, 26,2.

chaddeti, vb. (*sa.* chardayati, *caus.* √chrd) to fling, throw away, eject, vomit; to leave, quit, expose, reject (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~eti (kacavaram, tassā upari) 50,2; *part. m. pl.* ~entā (matamanussam āmakasusāne) 40,31; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 50,1; *3. pl.* ~esum, 40,32; *ger.* ~etvā

(brāhmaṇam magge) 33,18; (sirivi bhavam) 47,32; 52,2-4 (rejecting); 64,23 (gharāvāsam); 86,31 (āsivisaṃ dandakena); *grd.* ~etabba, *n.* ~am (saṃkāram) 84,24; ⁰-bhāvam pāpuni, 42,32 („was deserted“, *cp.* bhāva). — *caus. II.* chaddāpeti (*q. v.*) *cp.* chaddana, *n.*

chatta, n. (*sa.* chattra) a parasol, umbrella, canopy (ensign of royal power); *gen.* seta-cchattassa hetṭhā, under a white canopy, 42,8. *cp.* chādeti (√chad) etc.

chattiṃsati, f. num. (*sa.* shaṭtriṃṣat) thirty-six; Dh. 339 (~ti sotā).

chadana, n. (= *sa.*) a thatch, roof; *loc. pl.* ~esu (ārūlha) 76,29.

chadda, n. (*sa.* chadman?) a thatch, roof (Abhidhāna.); only in the *comp.* vivatta-cchadda (*q. v.*).

chanda, m. (= *sa.*) delight, wish, will, desire; *acc.* ~am (na tamhi ~ kayirātha, let him not delight in it) Dh. 117; chandādi-vasena, according to one's will etc. (by chandādi is probably meant chanda, dosa, moha, bhaya, or the four wrong courses (modes of proceeding, agati)) 42,27 (*v. vasa*); — *chanda-jāta, *mfn.* in whom desire has sprung up, *m.* ~o (anak-khāte) Dh. 218.

channa¹, mfn. (= *sa.*, *pp.* √chad, *cp.* chādeti) covered, thatched; *f.* ~ā (kuṭi) 104,32 (*opp.* vivaṭa). — ducchanna, *mfn.* & succhanna, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

*Channa², *m.* ¹) *nom. pr.* of Buddha's servant; ~o, 65,15; *acc.* ~am, 65,26. — ²) *nom. pr.* of a certain bhikkhu; ~o, 79,14; *gen.* ~assa, 79,12.

*chabbanna, *mfn.* (*fr.* cha + vanna; *sa.* *shaḍ-varṇa) six-coloured; *gen. pl.* ~ānam (raṃsinam, the six-coloured rays of light emitted from Buddha's body) 87,38.

chabbisati, f. num. (*sa.* shaḍviṃṣati) = 26; ~ti vaggā, Dh. p. 94, v. 3. — chabbisatima, *mfn.* the 26th; ~o (vaggo) Dh. XXVI.

chaḷabhiñña, *mfn.* (*fr.* cha +

abhiññā, *sa.* *śaḍ-abbhiññā*) possessed of the six abhiññas, *v.* abhiññā.

chava, ¹⁾ *m. n.* (*sa. çava*) a corpse, dead body. — ²⁾ *mfn.* low, vile, contemptible; *gen. m.* ~assa (*kheḷāpa-kassa*) 74,28.

chavi, *f.* (= *sa.*) skin, colour, splendour; **chavi-vaṇṇa*, *m.* beauty; *acc.* ~aṃ, 18,6; — **chavi-saṇṭhāna*, *n.* the appearance of the skin; *loc.* ~e, 85,23 (*vaṇṇasaddo idha ~ va daṭṭhabbo*, the word *vaṇṇa* is here to be understood as complexion); — *maṅgura-cchavi*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* *anucchavika*, *mfn.*

chāta, *mfn.* (= *sa.*, *cp. sa. psāta*) emaciated, hungry; *m. pl.* ~ā, 111,31 (*cp. Pischel*, *Gr. d. Prakr. Spr.* § 328 & *next.*)

**chātaka*, *n.* (*fr. prec.*) hunger; ⁰-ākāra, *m.* sign of hunger; *acc.* ~aṃ (*dassesi*, gave them to understand that he was hungry) 41,8.

chādeti, *vb.* (*sa. chādayati*, *caus. √chad*) to cover, hide (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~eti (*attano vajjāni*) 106,18 = *Dh.* 252; *aor. 3. pl.* ~esuṃ (*devatā potṭhakam*, rendered the book invisible) 114,16. *cp.* *chatta*, *chadana*, *channa*.

chāyā, *f.* (= *sa.*) shade, shadow; *nom.* ~ā (*anapāyini*) *Dh.* 2; *gen.* ~āya (*abhāvena*, on account of the absence of shadow (sign of being a *Yakkha*) 59,18; — **sita-cchāyā*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

chijjati, *vb.* (*pass. chindati*, *√chid*) to be cut off, to be split, torn, destroyed; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (*vanatho*) *Dh.* 284; *3. pl.* ~anti (*hatthapādā*) 99,13; *ger.* ~itvā 17,22; repeated: 60,7 (being mowed down everywhere); *pp.* *chinna* (*q. v.*).

chidda, *n.* (*sa. chidra*) a hole, leak; fault, defect; *acciddavutti*, *v.* *a-cchidda*, *mfn.*

chindati (& *a-cchindati*), *vb.* (*sa. √chid* & *ā-√chid*) to cut off; to tear, split, cleave, destroy (*acc.*); *imp. 2. sg.* *chinda* (*pāsam*) 12,1; *2. pl.* ~atha, *Dh.* 283; — *pot. 3. sg.* *chinde*,

Dh. 370; — *fut. 3. sg.* *checchati*, *Dh.* 350 (*esa-cchecchati*, probably *fr.* *a-cchindati*); — *aor. 3. sg.* *acchidda* (= *acchidā*, *B. acchindi*, *fr. chindati* or *a-cchindati*) *Dh.* 351; — *inf.* *chetum*, 105,18; — *ger. ** *chinditvā* (*gīvaṃ*) 4,33; (*sīsam*) 5,12; (*dvidhā ~.* to cut in two) 33,18; *a-chinditvā* (*vissāsam*, „in unbroken amity“) 13,7; — ^{b)} *chetvā*, 33,34. 105,19; *Dh.* 283. 369; — ^{c)} *chetvāna*, 47,28; *Dh.* 346; — *caus. II.* *chindāpeti*, *pass.* *chijjati*, *pp.* *chinna* (*q. v.*) *cp.* *chidda*, *cheda*.

chindāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II. chindati*) to cause to be cut off, to let be removed (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā, 36,19. 38,1.

chinna, *mfn.* (= *sa.*, *pp. √chid*) cut down, torn, split; *m. ~o* (*rukkho*) *Dh.* 338; *acc.* ~aṃ, 34,5; *n.* ~aṃ (*mūsika-cchinnaṃ thānaṃ*) 25,7; *chinna-pasibbaka*, 13,5; *chinna-tāta*, a sheer precipice, 27,3; *chinna-tṭhāna*, *n.* a crack, fissure, 91,30; *vāta-cchinna*, *mfn.* driven away by the wind, ⁰-*valāhaka*, *m.* 40,28 (*v. h.*).

chuddha, *mfn.* (*sa. kshubdha*, *√kshubh*) thrown away, rejected; *m. ~o* (*kāyo*) *Dh.* 41 (*Comm.* = *apaviddho*; *cp. Jāt. V.* 302,4. 303,4 = *chaddita*). *Fausbøll* (*Bem. p.* 19) & *Trenckner* (*Mil. p.* 422—23) refer it to *√kshiv* — *√shṭhiv*; *cp. Pischel*, *Gr. d. Prakr. Spr.* § 66 & 120. *v.* *niṭṭhubhati* & *niṭṭhubhati below*.

cheka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) clever, shrewd; skilful, skilled in (*loc.*); *instr. m.* ~ena (*sākuṇikena*) 88,33; *nom. ~o* (*aṅga-vijjāya*) 48,16.

checchati, *chetvā*, *chetvāna*, *chettum*, *v.* *chindati*.

cheda, *m.* (= *sa.*) cutting off; interruption, abandonment; *āsā-ccheda*, *m.*, *kamma*-⁰, *m.*, *sandhi*-⁰, *mfn.*, *sīsa*-⁰, *m.* (*v. h.*).

J.

ja, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) born; *v.* *atta-ja*, *dāru*-⁰, *dvija* (*dija*), *pabba*-⁰,

yonī⁰, vāri⁰, Sihabāhu-narinda⁰.
cp. jāyati.

jagatī, *f.* (= *sa.*) the earth, world; *jagati-ppadesa, *m.* a spot in the world, ~o, Dh. 127.

jaccā, *instr.* = jātiyā, *v.* jāti.

jaggati, *vb.* = jāgarati (*q. v.*).

ajjara, *mfn.* (*sa.* jarjara) infirm from age, decayed, old; jarā⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*) cp. jara etc.

jañña, *mfn.* (*sa.* janya) 'to be born or produced', charming, excellent (? cp. MN. I p. 528, ad p. 29,19); *v. a-*jañña & purisājañña.

jaññā, *pot. v.* jānāti.

jaṭā, *f.* (= *sa.*) the platted or matted hair (of an ascetic); Dh. 141; *instr. pl.* ~āhi, 106,8 = Dh. 393. cp. next.

jaṭila, *m.* (= *sa.*) an ascetic (wearing matted hair); *instr. pl.* purāna-jaṭilehi (who had been Jaṭilas before) 70,22.

jana, *m.* (= *sa.*) people (*coll.* sometimes constructed *w. pl.* of the verb), *pl.* men, persons; *nom.* ~o, 106,34 = Dh. 222; Dh. 249 (*w. pl.* dadanti); bahu-jano, many people, a multitude of people, the vulgar, 88,32; bahujjano, id. Dh. 320; mahā-jano, id. 17,23; mahājana-majjhe, before all the people, 51,16; loka-mahājano = loko (*q. v.*) 88,31; *acc.* janam (aṇṇam bahukam) 108,12; mahā-janam, 88,6; *gen.* janassa. 110,16; mahā-janassa, 73,12. 87,2; *loc.* mahā-jane (among men) 114,15; - *pl.* dve janā, 6,33. 37,15; *gen. pl.* tinnaṃ janānam, 14,13; - gama-jana, puthujjana (*v. h.*) cp. janapada, janinda.

janana, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) producing, causing; bhaya⁰, *mfn.* terrific; *m.* ~o (saddo) 27,4.

janapada, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹ an inhabited country, the country (*opp.* the town), the continent; *acc.* ~am, 22,3 (*opp.* Tambapannadīpa); 43,10 (*opp.* nagara); ratṭha-janapada-vāsino, *m. pl.* 'the country people of

the kingdom', 102,5. - ²) a nation, tribe; subjects. cp. jānapada.

janinda, *m.* (*fr.* jana + inda; *sa.* janendra) a sovereign, king; *voc.* ~a, 47,10 (janindā'ti); 55,1.

janeti, *vb.* (*caus.* √jan, *sa.* janayati, cp. jāyati) to bear, bring forth (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* janayi (Māyā Gotamam). 108,21. cp. jana, janana.

*jantāghara, *n.* a bathing place for hot sitting baths; *nom. acc.* ~am, 83,27-31; *abl.* ~ā, 83,35; *loc.* ~e, 83,34; ⁰-pīṭha, *n.* the chair belonging to the jantāghara, *acc.* ~am, 83,38. The etymology of this word is not clear; Bühler (& Oldenberg) take it = *sa.* yantra-gr̥ha (an oil-mill) KZ. XXV (1881) p. 325, but the prakritizising of ya (into ja) is upon the whole very questionable and esp. in this case, because yanta (*sa.* yantra) frequently occurs in Pāli-texts. E. Hardy, (Deutsche Litt. Zeit. 1902 p. 339) refers to *sa.* jentāka (a dry hot bath) the etymology of which is likewise unknown. cp. SBE. XIII p. 157.

jantu, *m.* (= *sa.*) a creature, man, person; *nom.* ~u, Dh. 107; *acc.* ~um, 106,12 = Dh. 395; *gen.* ~uno, 106,14 = Dh. 176; Dh. 105. 341.

jambu, *f. n.* (= *sa.*) ¹ *f.* the rose apple tree (Eugenia). ² *n.* the fruit of the Jambu tree; *instr. pl.* ~ūhi, 2,10.

Jambudīpa, *m.* (*sa.* Jambudvīpa, the central one of the seven continents = the known world) *nom. pr.* of India (*sa.* Bharata-varsha); *acc.* ~am, 114,32; *loc.* sakala-Jambudīpe, 39,11. 98,13; *⁰-gāmika, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

jambonada, *n.* (*sa.* jāmbūnada) a kind of gold (from the Jambū river); *gen.* ~assa (nekkham) Dh. 230.

jamma, *mfn.* (*sa.* jālma) ¹ contemptible, poor, miserable; *m.* ~o (gadrahho) 8,28. ² cruel, fierce; *f.* ~ī (taṇhā) 107,31; *acc.* ~im, 108,1.

jaya, *m.* (= *sa.*) victory; jaya-parājaya, *m.* victory and defeat, *acc.*

~am, Dh. 201. — jayam (Dh. 201) *part. m., v.* (jināti &) *jeti*.

jara, *mfn.* (only as first part of *comp.* = *sa. jarat*) old (an epithet implying contempt or vexation); jara-Sakko, 59,31. *cp.* jīrati, jinna & next.

jarā, *f.* (= *sa.*) old age, decrepitude, decay; *nom.* ~ā, 63,13. 67,8; *instr.* ~āya, 70,29; — *⁰-jajjara, *m.* a decrepit old man; *acc.* ~am, 63,8; — *jarappatta (*sa. *jarā-prūpta*) *mfn.* decrepit, decayed; *gen. f. pl.* ~ānam. 47,15; — ⁰-maranaṃ, *n.* old age and death, 66,10-18; — jāti-jarā, *f.*, jāti-jarūpaga, *mfn.*, yāva-jarā, *adv.* (*v. h.*). — Jarā-vagga, *m.* the 11th chapter of Dh.

jala, *n.* (= *sa.*) water; *instr.* ~ena, 110,33; *loc.* ~e (samattho. *q. v.*) 4,11; — *⁰-gocara, *mfn.* living in the water; *m. pl.* ~ā, 1,8; — thala-jala-, 19,22, loṇa-jala-, 24,16 (*v. h.*).

jālati, *vb.* (*sa. vjval*) to burn, shine; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (aggi) 94,30; *part. loc. pl.* ~antesu (padipesu), 65,18; *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya, 94,29; *aor. 3. sg.* a-jali, 95,7; *caus. jāleti & jāleti* (*q. v.*).

jāleti, *vb.* (*caus. fr. prec.*) to set on fire, light, kindle (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (aggiṃ) 100,34. *cp.* jāleti.

java, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) quick; Javasa-kuna-jātaka, *n.* (the tale of the dexterous bird) 13,8 (if not java is the name of a bird; *Trenckner* refers to *sa. cavyā* = *vacā*, but this seems not to agree with *rukka-kotṭhaka*, 13,10, which is = *sa. çatapattrā*, *Jātakamālā* p. 235,20). — *m.* speed; *instr.* ~ena, quickly, 23,14.

jaha, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) leaving, abandoning; *v. sabbañjaha. cp. next.*

jahāti (& jahati), *vb.* (= *sa. v/hā*) to leave, abandon (*acc.*); *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti (okamokam) Dh. 91; *pot. 3. sg.* jahe, Dh. 221. 370 (*cp. vippha-jaheyya*); 1. *sg.* jaheyyam (rajjam) 8,3; *fut. 3. sg.* jahissati (attānam, will loose his life) 54,30; *inf.* jahitum, 44,31. 46,34; *ger.* hitvā (abalassam,

leaving behind) Dh. 29; (kāme) Dh. 88; Dh. 91. 231. 417; *pp.* hīna (*v. h.*); *caus. hāpeti, pass. hāyati* (*q. v.*) *cp. jaha, mfn.*

jāgarati (& jaggati), *vb.* (*sa. vjagr*) to be awake; *part. gen. m.* ~ato, 107,9. — Dh. 60; *part. med.* jāgaramāna, *gen. pl.* ~ānam (sadā ~, ever watchful) Dh. 226. *cp. paṭi-jaggati & bahu-jāgara.*

jāta, ¹) *mfn.* (= *sa. pp. vjan, cp. jāyati & janeti*) born, grown, produced; become (in this sense often used as finite tense); *m. ~o*, 18,28. 34,34. 45,24. 113,2; *instr.* ~ena (maccena) Dh. 53; *gen.* ~assa („every one that is born“) 63,13; *loc.* ~e (varanarukkhe) 4,21; ~amhi (atthamhi) Dh. 331; *f.* ~ā, 28,8; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 340; Yakkhiṇī jātāsi (you have been born a Yakkhiṇī) 59,21; *n.* ~am, 31,21. 49,24; *m. pl.* ~ā (dantā) 12,21; *n. pl.* ~āni (kesāni, sīsamhi) 47,1; *comp. pīti-somanassa-jātā, adj. f.* filled with pleasure and satisfaction, 64,13; pāsānapitṭham nissāya jāta-(gumbe) 17,30; — *jāta-divasa, *m.* birthday, *loc.* ~e, 24,31. 45,21; — chanda-⁰, *mfn.*, sayam-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*). — ²) *n.* a kind, sort; *gandha-⁰* (*v. h.*) *cp. jātarūpa & next.*

jātaka, ¹) *mfn.* (= *sa.*) born; *m.* a child; nahāpitassa ~o, 25,10 (a bastard). — ²) *n.* ^a) *nom. pr.* name of a Pāli work, the 10th section of the Khuddaka-nikāya; *acc.* ~am, 102,16; *loc.* ~e, 102,20; *comp. jātak'-abbhuta-vedallam* (parts of the navaṅgam Sattusāsanaṃ) 109,34. The Jātaka is the Book of Birth-Stories, containing 547 tales of the anterior existences of Gotama Buddha (jātakāni) and an introduction (nidāna-kathā) about the legendary history of the Buddhas; *cp. I. Feer, Étude sur les Jātakas, IAs. (1875) sér. 7. vol. V-VI*; a useful bibliography is given by *H. Wenzel, JRAS. 1893, p. 351*. Specimens are found p. 1-60, 72-74; of Nidāna-kathā p. 61-65. — ^b) a tale of the

Jātaka-book, consisting of two chief parts, viz. paccuppanna-vatthu (story of the present) generally in prose only, and atīta-vatthu (story of the past) in mixed prose and verses (gāthā) together with a verbal commentary (aṭṭhavaṇṇanā or aṭṭhakathā); the tale concludes in a short summary (samodhāna, identification of the actors in the atīta-vatthu). Jātaka-*tales* are also found in Cariyā-piṭaka, Buddha-vaṃsa and passim in other holy scriptures (*cp. Rhys Davids, Buddhist Birth Stories, Introd.*), with the northern Buddhists in Mahā-vastu, Jātaka-mālā, Divyāvadāna, Avadāna-*catāka etc.*; numerous scenes of Jātaka-*tales* are figured on the Bharhut-Stūpa, Boro-Boedoe, and Mangala Cheti Daga (cp. the notes of Part I). Specimens of Jātakas in their whole extent (without commentary) are found p. 28-32, a little proof of the verbal commentary p. 52,1-7. *~am* samodhānesi („identified the birth“) 29,16. 30,21. 32,5.

jātarūpa, *n.* (= *sa.*) gold; jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahana, *n.* accepting gold and silver, *abl.* *~ā*, 81,28.

jāti, *f.* (= *sa.*) ¹) birth, re-birth, (former) existence; *nom.* *~i*, 66,10. 67,8; *instr.* *~iyā* (or *jaccā*, *v. below*) 70,39; *gen.* *~iyā*, 63,13; *loc.* *~iyam* (atīta-⁰) 85,12; — ⁰*-kkhaya, *m.* end of births, *acc.* *~am*, Dh. 423; — ⁰*-jarā, *f.* birth and decay, *acc.* *~am*, Dh. 238. 348; ⁰*-jar'-ūpaga, *mfn.* (*v. upaga*); — ⁰*-nirodha, *m.* cessation of births, *~o*, 66,16; *abl.* *~ā*, *ib.*; — ⁰*-paccayā (*v. h.*); — ⁰*-maraṇa, *n.* birth and death, *gen.* *~assa*, 105,26; — ⁰*-saṃsāra, *m.* the revolution of being, 108,18; — ⁰*-sambhava, *m.* existence, 17,38; — ⁰*-ssara- (*sa.* jāti-smara), remembering one's former existences; ⁰*-nāṇa, *n.* the power of remembering one's former existences, *instr.* *~ena*, 17,4; — pañca-jāti-satāni (*acc.* through 500 births = 500 times) 17,10. — ²) age; *instr.* *jaccā* = jātiyā, by

age, 47,21. — ³) caste; *acc.* *~im*, 111,31 (mama jātin ti, my royal lineage); *instr.* *jaccā*, by caste, 106,8 = Dh. 393; — ⁰*-gotta-kula-padesa, *m.* position with regard to caste, race and family, *acc.* *~am*, 43,30; — ⁰*-mant'-ūpanna, *mfn.* (*v. upapanna*). *cp. Fick, Soc. Glied. p. 22.* — ⁴) kind, sort; catu-jāti-gandha, *m.* (*v. catu*, *cp. jāta*, *n.*).

jātu, *adv.* (= *sa.*) at all, ever (generally explained by ekaṃse(na) or kadāci); tāsu ko ~ vissase, 51,4.

*jānana, *n.* (*nom. act. fr. jānāti*) knowing, knowledge; ⁰*-manta, *m.* a spell of knowledge, *acc.* *~am*, 53,36; sabba-ruta-jānana-manta, *m.* 53,14 (*v. ruta*).

*jānanaka, *mfn.* (*fr. prec.*) knowing, a knower; catuppādika-gāthā-⁰, *v. catuppādaka*, 102,27.

jānapada, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) living in in the country; *m. pl.* country-people; *acc. pl.* *~e*, 6,2 (negama-⁰); — *jānapaditthī, *f.* a country-woman, *acc.* *~im*, 30,28.

jānāti, *vb.* (*sa.* √jñā) to know, understand, learn (*acc.*); perceive, observe; recognize; be aware, find (find out); experience (suffer); *pr. 3. sg.* *~āti* (ko ~ kiṃ karissati) 13,17; 30,6. 32,9. 72,24. 102,25; 2. *sg.* *~āsi*, 5,11; 1. *sg.* *~āmi*, 41,33. 51,10. 87,36. 92,10; 1. *sg. med.* *jāne*, 113,12; 2. *pl.* *~ātha*, 59,15; 3. *pl.* *~anti*, 51,35. 59,30. 104,2; — *part. a*) (jānam) *gen.* *m. jānato*, Dh. 384; a-jānato (te) 101,30; ^b) *m. jānanto*, 57,3; *pl.* *~ā* (nāma nāhesuṃ, no one knew) 19,19; a-jānanto, not knowing, unaware, unsuspecting, 5,1. 50,17; *pl.* *~ā*, 21,6; *f.* *~anti*, 57,24; ^c) *med. pl. m. jānamānā*, 17,28; — *imp. 2. sg.* *jānāhi*, 46,8. 72,23 (evam); Dh. 248; 2. *pl.* *~ātha* (find out) 74,3; — *pot. a*) 2. *sg.* *jāneyyāsi*, 94,29; 1. *sg.* *jāneyya* (āham) 94,31; 3. *pl.* *~eyyum*, 17,38; 2. *pl.* *~eyyātha*, 9,14; ^b) 3. *sg.* *jaññā*, Dh. 157. 352; — *fut. 3. sg.* *~issati*, 56,8; 2. *sg.* *~issasi* (tuyham pattam,

suffer) 6,35; 1. *sg.* ~issāmi (pacchā, see to it afterwards) 15,16; — *aor.* ^a) 3. *sg.* aññāsi, *v.* ājānāti; ^b) 3. *pl.* jānimsu (taṃ kāraṇaṃ) 37,8; — *ger.* ^a) nātvā, 3,20. 8,35. 12,9-26. 33,5. 34,14 (sabbam). Dh. 12. 22 etc.; ^b) jānitvā, 50,31; a-jānitvā, 53,1; — *pass.* nāyati, *pp.* nāta, *caus.* nāpeti & jānāpeti (*q. v.*) *cp.* nāna, nātaka, nāti, -ññū, & jānana(ka).

jānāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* II. jānāti) to let know, to inform any one (*acc.*); *imp.* 2. *sg.* ~ehi (nañi) 55,23; *ger.* ~etvā (tañi) *ib.* *cp.* nāpeti.

jāni, *f.* (*sa.* jyāni; *fr.* jāpeti, √jyā) ¹) loss (of property), amercement. ²) growing old, infirmity; *acc.* ~im, Dh. 138.

jāyati, *vb.* (= *sa.* √jan) to be born; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati, Dh. 193; ~ati, Dh. 212 foll. Dh. 282 foll. (birm. read. ~te); *pot.* 3. *sg.* med. ~etha, Dh. 58; *aor.* 3. *sg.* jāyi, 45,32; *pp.* jāta, *grd.* jāñña (*v. h.*); *caus.* janeti (*q. v.*) *cp.* jātaka, jāti, jana etc.

jāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) a paramour, lover; *acc.* ~am, 51,1.

jāla, *n.* (= *sa.*) a net, snare; cob-web; wire-net, lattice; *acc.* ~am (khipāpetvā) 26,1; Dh. 347 (cob-web); antojālam, 88,35 (*v. anto*); suvanna-⁰, a golden net, 62,32; *instr.* ~ena, 88,34; 62,23 (suvanna-⁰); 88,35 (Māra-⁰); *abl.* ~ato (muccati) 88,34; ⁰-mutto (sakunto) 88,30; — *nāna-jāla, *n.* the limits of one's perception; *gen.* ~assa (anto pavittham disvā, calling her into his mind) 86,38; — *⁰-karaṇḍaka, *m.* (*v. h.*).

jālin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) 'having a net', ensnaring, deceptive, fascinating; *f.* ~inī (tanhā) Dh. 180.

jāleti, *vb.* (*caus.* jalati) to cause to burn or shine (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~enti (dipam) 37,2 (*cp.* jaleti).

jī, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.* jit) winning, victorious; *v.* saṅgāmajī (*cp.* jināti).

jigacchā, *f.* (*sa.* jighatsā) hunger; Dh. 203 (var. B. digacchā).

jinṇa, *mfn.* (*pp.* jirati; *sa.* jirṇa)

old, decayed; *m.* ~o, 74,20; *acc.* ~am (purisaṃ) 63,15; — ⁰-koṇcā, *m.* *pl.* Dh. 155. — mogha-⁰, *m.* Dh. 260 (*v. h.*) *cp.* pariṇṇa.

jinṇaka, *mfn.* (*sa.* jirṇaka) old, worn out; *n. pl.* ~āni (pilotikāni) 57,5.

jita, *mfn.* (*pp.* jeti & jināti; — *sa.*) conquered; attā jitaṃ seyyo ('one's own self conquered is better') Dh. 104 (where jitaṃ is an old nasalized form instead of *m.* jito, *cp.* Dhpd. (1855) p. 287; *Kulen*, Beitr. p. 59); *acc. m.* ~am (Māraṃ) Dh. 40; — *subst. n.* victory; Dh. 179; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 105 (*opp.* apajitaṃ).

Jina, *m.* (= *sa.*) 'victor', epithet of the Buddha; ⁰-sāsana, *n.* the doctrine of Buddha; *acc.* ~am (navaṅgaṃ) 109,22 (= Satthu-sāsanaṃ, 109,32); *loc.* ~e, 109,6.

jināti, & jeti, (*q. v.*) *vb.* (*sa.* √jyā & √ji) to win; to conquer, overcome (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~nāti (niccam) 48,9; Dh. 354 (sabbadānaṃ, exceeds); 103,32 (nañi); — *pot.* 3. *sg.* jine (kodham) 44,8; 107,3 = Dh. 103; *aor.* 3. *sg.* a-jini, Dh. 3; *pass.* jiyati, *v.* parājīyati.

jīyā, *f.* (*sa.* jyā) a bow-string; *acc.* ~am, 92,16.

jivhā, *f.* (*sa.* jihvā) the tongue; 70,31. Dh. 65; *instr.* ~āya, Dh. 360; *loc.* ~āya, 71,9; — ⁰-samphassa-viññāpātanaṃ, 72,15, the sense of taste (*cp.* āyatana).

jīyati, *vb.* ¹) jirati (*q. v.*) — ²) *pass.* jināti & jeti, *v.* parājīyati.

jirati, *vb.* (*sa.* √jī, jīryati) to grow old, become decrepit; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati, Dh. 152; 3. *pl.* ~anti, Dh. 151 (are destroyed); *pp.* jinṇa (*q. v.*) *cp.* jara, jarā, jajjara.

jīva, *m. n.* (= *sa.*) ¹) *n.* life, soul; *nom.* ~am, 89,28-29 (*opp.* sariraṃ); *acc.* ~am, 103,17; — yāvajīvaṃ, *adv.* all the life long, 13,7. Dh. 64; — dujjīva, sujīva, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) — ²) *m.* a living being; ⁰-loka, *m.* living beings; ~o, 47,17.

jīvati, *vb.* (sa. √jiv) to live: to live by, subsist on (nissāya); *pr.* 2. *sg.* ~asi, 13,29; 1. *sg. med.* (or *pot.*) jīve, 103,34; 1. *pl.* ~āma, Dh. 197; *part. m.* jivam, 103,7; *f. med.* jivamānā, 31,17; *pot.* 3. *sg.* jīve, Dh. 110 (1. *sg.* 103,34 ?); *imp.* 2. *sg.* jīva (ciram) 59,23; jīva bho, 103,7; *fut.* 1. *sg.* ~issāmi (rājānam nissaya „in the king's service“) 24,18; *inf.* ~itum (asakkonta) 39,1; jivitu-kāma, *mfn.* loving life, *m.* ~o, Dh. 123. *cp.* jīva, jīvika, jivita, jivin.

jīvika, *f.* (= sa.) livelihood; *acc.* ~am (kappesi, kasikammena) 8,15.

jivita, *n.* (= sa.) life; *nom.* ~am.

86,15; *acc.* ~am, 4,33; *abl.* ~ā, 75,3;

— ⁰-kkhaya, *m.*, death; *acc.* ~am, 4,22;

— ⁰-dāna, *n.* saving one's life; *acc.*

~am (dassāmi) 12,26; 42,12. — ⁰-pa-

tilābha, *m.* rescue, escape, ~o, 42,10;

— ⁰-pariyosāna, *n.* the end of life,

loc. ~e, 34,29; — ⁰-saṃkhaya, *m.* —

jivita-kkhaya; *loc.* ~amhi, Dh. 331.

jivin, *mfn.* (e. c. = sa.) living, *v.* dhamma-jivin.

juti, *f.* (sa. dyuti) splendour; —

*jutin-dhara, *mfn.* bright, splendid;

m. pl. ~ā (pakkhi) or *voc.* ~a (?)

11,11; — jutimat, *mfn.* (= sa.) id.,

m. pl. ~manto, Dh. 89. *cp.* jotati.

julhati & jūhati, *vb.* (sa. √hu,

juhoti) to offer; to sacrifice to, wor-

ship (*acc.*); *part. gen. m.* jūhato

(aggihuttam) 103,8; *pp.* huta (*q. v.*).

jūta, *n.* (& *m.* ?) (sa. dyūta)

game at dice; *acc.* ~am kilati, plays

at dice, 19,10. 48,5; — ⁰-gita, *n.* a

verse sung for luck in game; *acc.* ~am

(gāyanto) 48,8; 50,29; — ⁰-maṇḍala,

n. a game-chamber or dicing-table;

acc. ~am, 19,13; 50,28.

jūhati, *vb.* = juhati (*q. v.*).

jetṭha, *mf(n).* (sa. jyesṭha) first,

chief; first born, elder brother or sister;

m. gen. (dat.) ~assa (yakkhassa)

112,13; niyyāma-⁰, 24,10; ⁰-putta,

m. acc. ~am, 45,3; ⁰-bhātā, 34,33;

⁰-yakkhinī, *f.* 21,21; ⁰-vāṇija, *m. acc.*

~am, ib.

*jetṭhaka, *mf(n).* = *prec.*; *n.* niyyāma-jetṭhako, 24,14; ⁰-kanittṭha, *acc. pl. m.* two brothers, 32,21 (*cp.* kanittṭha); ⁰-tāpasa, *m. acc.* ~am, 35,2; ⁰-bhātika, *m. acc.* ~am, 32,21.

Jetavana, *n. nom. pr.* of a garden near Sāvattṭhi, bought from prince Jeta (a son of Pasenadi) by Anāthapiṇḍika who built a monastery there and presented it to Buddha (Jāt. I p. 92 II, 216); *acc.* ~am, 86,26; *abl.* ~ā, 87,3; *loc.* ~e, 28,2; — ⁰-ābhimukhi *f.* 73,13 (*v.* abhimukha); — ⁰-maggā *m.* the road from J., *acc.* ~am, 73,15.

jeti, *vb.* (sa. jayati, √ji; *cp.* jināti)

to win; to conquer, overcome, exceed

(*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* jeti (sādhum sādhuna)

„pays good with goodness“, 44,2; *part.*

m. jayam (the victor) Dh. 201; *pot.*

3. *sg.* jeyya (jeyya-m-attānam, con-

quers himself) 107,1 = Dh. 103; *ger.*

jetvā, 103,32; *pp.* jita (*v. h.*) *cp.* jaya.

m. ji. mfn. & Jina, *m.*

jotati, *vb.* (sa. dyotate, √dyut)

to shine; *part. m.* ~anto (maṇirata-

nam viya) 62,30. *cp.* juti, *f.*

Jh.

jhāna, *n.* (sa. dhyāna) abstract religious meditation, ecstasy, divided into four stages, through which the mind comes into a state of complete indifference; *nom.* ~am, Dh. 372; *acc.* paṭhama-, dutiya-, tatiya-, catuttha-jjhānam, 80,3-5; *abl.* ~ā, ib.; *loc.* a-parihīna-jjhāne, 45,15; — *jhānābhinnā, *f.* (*v.* abhinñā); — ⁰-pa-suta, *mfn.* given to meditation, *m. pl.* ~ā, Dh. 181; — *samādhi-jhāna, *n.* the ecstasy of self-concentration, *acc.* ~am, 109,21.

jhāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* jhāyati¹) to burn, set on fire (*acc.*); *pr.* 2. *sg.* ~esi (gāmaṃ) 101,6; 1. *sg.* ~emi (nāham khettaṃ ~, I did not set the field on fire) 100,28; *pot.* 3. *sg.* ~eyya, 101,4; *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi (ayam aggi

mā maiṇ ~) 51,¹⁸; *ger.* ~etvā, 34,⁶; *pp.* jhāpita, *m.* ~o (gāmo) 101,⁸.

jhāyati¹, *vb.* (*sa.* kshāyati, √kshai)
¹) to burn (intr.); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati, 65,²⁸; 3. *pl.* ~anti, 65,³; *part. med.* ~māna, *m.* ~o, *n.* ~am, 101,⁴. —
²) to waste away, dry up, to be emaciated, perish; *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~anti, Dh. 155. *cp.* Bollensen, ZDMG, XVIII, 834; Weber, Ind. Str. I. 143; Pischel, Gramm. § 326. Fausbøll, Dhpd. (1855) p. 323 refers to √jyā, Trenckner to √dah (*cp.* PM. p. 65,²⁵), but jhāma, *mfn.* (burnt, scorched) must be identical with *sa.* kshāma. — *caus.* jhāpeti (*sa.* kshāpayati) *v. h.*

jhāyati², *vb.* (*sa.* dhyāyati, √dhyai) to contemplate, meditate; *part. m.* ~a *acc.* ~antaṃ, 103,³; 106,¹³ Dh. 395; *gen.* ~ato, 66,³⁰; a-jhāyato, Dh. 372; — ^b) *nom.* ~anto, Dh. 27; — *imp.* 2. *sg.* jhāya, Dh. 371. jhāna, *n.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* next.

jhāyin, *mfn.* (*sa.* dhyāyin) reflecting, thoughtful, absorbed in meditation; *nom. m.* ~ī (brāhmaṇo) 107,²⁴ Dh. 387; *acc.* ~im, Dh. 386; *gen.* ~ino, Dh. 110; *m. pl.* ~ino, Dh. 23. 276.

Ñ.

ñatta, *n.* (*sa.* jñātra) the intellectual faculty; *nom.* ~am (bālassa jāyati) Dh. 72. (*cp.* Dhpd. (1855) p. 262 = jānanabhāva; it can hardly be *sa.* jñapta, Max Müller, SBE. X, p. 22; ñatte (*loc.*) Jāt. V, 26,⁶ & 486,¹³ (= santike, near) stands for ñante, *sa.* ny-ante).

ñatva, *ger. v.* jñāti.

ñāṇa, *n.* (*sa.* jñāna) understanding, knowledge, intelligence; *nom.* ~am, 71,¹⁵; 79,³⁰ (*opp.* pasāda); 90,³⁵ (assa evaṃ ~ hoti, he reasons that); 96,¹⁴; *instr.* ~ena (sekkena) 69,³⁴; jātis-sara⁰, 17,⁴; — ⁰-karaṇa, *mfn.*, ⁰-jāla, *n.* (*q. v.*); — ⁰-sammaṇṇa, *mfn.* full

of intelligence, *m.* ~o, 24,¹⁴; — a-ññāna, *n.* (*v. h.*).

*Ñānodaya, *m.* (**sa.* jñāna + udaya) *nom. pr.* of a work by Buddhaghosa; *acc.* ~am (nāma pakaraṇam) 113,²².

ñāta, *mfn.* (*pp.* jñāti; *sa.* jñāta) known; *pl. m.* ~ā (guṇā) 41,³⁴; *gen.* ~ānaṃ, 90,³³. a-ññāta & a-ññātaka, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

*ñātaka, *m.* (*fr.* *ñātika, *cp.* *sa.* jñāti & next) a relative, kinsman; *pl.* ~i, Dh. 43; rāja⁰, 76,¹¹. (*cp.* Tr. PM. p. 76,¹).

ñāti, *m.* (*sa.* jñāti) a relative, kinsman; *pl. nom.* ~ī, Dh. 204; *instr.* ~ihi, 11,¹⁰; *gen.* ~inaṃ, Dh. 139. 207; *loc.* ~isu, Dh. 288; ñāti-mittā etc. 47,³¹; ñāti-mittā, *m. pl.* kinsmen and friends, Dh. 219; — ⁰-gharaṃ, „home to her relatives“, 62,³; — ⁰-sālōhitā, *m. pl.* 92,⁸ (*v. h.*).

ñēpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* jñāti, *sa.* jñāpayati) to make known, explain; *part. m.* ~ento (iti ~) 9,³⁰. *cp.* jñāpeti.

ñāya, *m.* (*sa.* nyāya) ¹) method; ²) right manner, fitness; the right path (— ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. 67,³); *gen.* ~assa (adhigamāya) 90,¹⁸ (*cp.* Tr. PM. 58,¹⁵).

ñāyati, *vb.* (*pass.* jñāti) to be called, named; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (katham bhādanto ~) 96,²⁹; 1. *sg.* ~āmi, (Ñāgaseno ti ~) 96,³⁰.

ñeva, *indecl.* (after a nasal yeva), *v. eva* ³).

⁰-ññū, *mfn.* (*e. c.*, *sa.* jñā) knowing; *v.* a-kataññū, mattaññū; *cp.* viññū.

Th.

ṭhatvā, *ger.*, *v.* tiṭṭhati.

ṭhapāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* II. tiṭṭhati) to cause to stand, to cause to be placed; *ger.* ~etvā (matamanussaṃ ujukaṃ, setting the dead body upright) 41,¹⁷; 102,²⁴.

thapita, *mfn.* (*pp.* thapeti; *cp.* sa. sthāpita) placed; left at one's disposal, prepared for; mukhe thapita-mattā (yāgu, as soon as it had come into her mouth) 57,32 (*cp.* matta²); ⁰vāsita-udakam, 41,2; like thita this word is often combined with a preceding *ger.*: samharitvā thapite (sūtake, *acc. m. pl.*, the clothes that were lying folded up) 41,4.

thapeti, *vb.* (*caus.* titṭhati; *sa.* sthāpayati) 'to cause to stand', to place, set, lay (*acc. & loc.*); to fix, make firm (*acc.*); to appoint (to any office, *loc.*); to place aside, save, except (*acc.*); *pr.* 2. *sg.* kiṃ thapesi (why do you except her?) 50,31; 2. *pl.* ~etha, 1,26; — *imp.* 2. *sg.* ~ehi, 44,26; — *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi, 5,17. 75,8; 3. *pl.* ~esum, 16,27; — *inf.* ~etum (nīca-ṭhāniyam ucce ṭhāne) 76,11; — *ger.* ~etvā, ¹) 6,27. 9,10 (te putta-ṭṭhāne); 13,19; (pitu yāgum ~, having saved a portion for her father) 56,31; 57,33. 65,30-31; 87,27 (laid aside); (cittam idam ~, making firm) Dh. 40; a-thapetvā (hatthe) 56,27; — ²) used like a *prp. w. acc.* (before or after) — except, but; ekam eva vaddham ~, 12,20; ~ mam (except me) 27,15; ~ mama mānavikam, 48,21; tumhe ~, 51,9; Sāvatti-vāsino ~, 73,32; — *grd.* a) thapetabba, ⁰yuttakam (*acc. m.*, rāja-ṭṭhāne) 11,1; — b) thapaniyan (pañham, *acc. m.*, a question not to be asked) 91,31; — *pp.* thapita (*q. v.*) *cp.* thapāpeti.

thassati, *fut.*, *v.* titṭhati.

thahati & thāti, *vb.* = titṭhati; *v.* utthahati, adhiṭṭhāti.

ṭhāna, *n.* (*sa.* sthāna) ¹) place, spot, locality, dwelling-place; *nom.* ~am, 25,7; *abl.* ~ā, 104,4; *loc.* ~e, 17,24; cinna-ṭṭhāne, 1,14 (*v. h.*); phāsuka⁰, 35,26; a-vijjamāna⁰, 18,15 (*v. vijjati*) *loc. pl.* saka-saka-ṭṭhānesu. 22,9; pañcasu ~esu, 60,26; — apa-gata⁰, 91,29 (*q. v.*); — araṇṇa⁰, 32,14; — gata⁰, gata-gata⁰, gahana⁰ (*q. v.*) — chinna⁰ (= vivara) 91,30;

— dhamma-gandika⁰, 6,25 (*v. gaṇ-dikā*); — nivesana⁰, 2,15; — purāṇa-gāma⁰, 35,23 (*v. gāma*); — yujjhana⁰, 29,24; — vasana⁰, 2,24. 6,10. — ²) place or room for; rathassa ukkamana-ṭṭhānam, 43,19. — ³) space, extent; *acc.* ~am (yojanamattam) 6,9; (atṭhū-sabhamattam) 27,27. — ⁴) case, circumstance, point, occasion; *loc. pl.* catūsu ~esu, 86,32. — ⁵) state, condition (*e. c.* = bhāva); *acc.* ~am, Dh. 137; *acc. pl.* ~āni (cattāri) Dh. 309; — āgata-ṭṭhānam vā gata-ṭṭhānam vā (her coming or going) 19,18; — *loc. (e. c.)* = instead of: putta-ṭṭhāne, 9,9. — ⁶) position, office, rank; *loc.* rāja-ṭṭhāne, 11,1; ucce ṭhāne, 76,11 (*cp.* nīca-ṭhāniya, *mfn.*). — ⁷) cause, object, thing, means (*e. c.* = things that serve to or cause); *instr. pl.* tihi ṭhānehi, Dh. 224. 391; ⁰-pamāda-ṭṭhānā, *abl.* (veramanī, which cause indifference) 81,23; ⁰-vibhūsa-ṭṭhānā (*id.* which serve to decoration etc.) 81,25. — a-ṭṭhāna, *n. (q. v.)* *cp. next.*

ṭhāniya (or ṭhāniya) *mfn.* (*sa.* sthānika & sthāniya) *e. c.* = having a certain position; *v.* nīca-ṭhāniya.

*ṭhānuppatti(ka), *mfn.* (*fr.* ṭhāna + uppatti) 'arisen on the spot', immediate; (or: resulting from one's office (o: practice or competence?)); *instr. f.* ~iyā (medhāya samannā-gato, comm. on 'medhāvi') 91,27. *cp.* Jāt. VI, 304,16 & 308,23.

ṭhita, *mfn.* (*pp.* titṭhati; *sa.* sthita) standing; *m.* ~o (dipake) 2,32; (ko-ṭiyam, *q. v.*) 17,8; kinattam ~o'si, why do you stand there? 15,11; *acc.* ~am, 65,19; *loc.* ~e (saram nissāya) 3,31; *acc. m. pl.* ~e (mige) 6,8; often combined with a preceding *ger.* (*cp.* thapita): nahātvā ~assa, *gen. m. sg.* (when he had finished his bathing) 41,3; nivāsetvā ~, 41,4 etc.; also *comp. w. kāle*, khane: 41,7-14; 87,35; dārakam gahetvā ~ā, *f.* (she who has taken the child) 59,14; ~puriso, 86,21 (like a man who, having seen a snake from afar, has cast it away by

means of a stick). -- *⁰-citta, *mfñ.* whose mind is firm or constant, *gen. m.* ~assa, 80,³²; — paṭhavi-⁰, yattha-⁰, *mfñ.* (*q. v.*).

*ṭhitaka, *mfñ.* (= *prec.*) standing; *m.* ~o (pāde pasāretvā) 62,²⁸; 65,³¹.

ṭhiti, *f.* (*sa.* sthiti), 'standing, remaining'; continuance, steadfastness; Dh. 147.

*ṭhitika, *mfñ.* (*e. c.*, *fr. prec.*) standing, remaining, lasting; existing or living by, depending on; *v.* āhāra-⁰.

⁰-ṭṭha, *mfñ.* (*e. c.* = *sa.* stha) standing; *v.* gahatṭha, dhamma-⁰, nāva-⁰, pabbata-⁰, bhaya-⁰, samīpa-⁰. *cp.* kappatṭhiya.

D.

dayhati, *vb.*, *pass.* dahati (*q. v.*).
ḍasati. *vb.* (*sa.* ḍaṇṇati, √daṇṇ) to bite; *part. acc. m.* (*med.*) ~mānam (gīvāya) 40,¹⁸; *inf.* ~itum, 40,¹⁷; *ger.* ~itvā, 4,²⁸; 14,²⁷ (vallyyam); 35,²⁴ (maṇikkhandham mukhena). *cp.* sandāsa.

dahati, *vb.* (*sa.* dahati, √dah) to burn (*trans.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (agārāni) Dh. 140; *part. nom. m.* dham, Dh. 31; *nom. n.* ~antam (pāpam kamman) 106,²² — Dh. 71; *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya (khetam) 100,²⁶; *pp.* daddha (always spelt with initial 'd', which occurs also in the other forms) *v.* aggi-daddha; *pass.* dayhati (*sa.* dahyate & ~ti); *part. m.* ~māno, Dh. 371. *cp. next.* (Pischel, Gr. § 222.)

dāha, *m.* (*sa.* dāha) burning, heat; *v.* anto-dāha.

T.

tañ¹, *pron. demonstr.* (*sa.* tad). *n.* tañ, 13,²⁹. 22,³¹ etc.; by sandhi : tañ, 26,¹⁸ (tañ pi); 97,²⁹ (tañ aham); tañ t'āham, 85,²⁵; tañ ñeva, 5,¹⁰;

the older form tad is also to be found before vowels : tad avasari, 81,⁹; tad eva, 91,¹⁰; tad abhinanditum, 97,⁵; tad ajj'aham (cittam) Dh. 326. and in some *comp.* (*v. below*; *cp.* takkara); — *m.* so or sa : 1,¹⁸. 2,⁴. 7,⁹ (sv-āham — so aham); 106,⁷. 107,⁴. 114,⁸ etc.; — *f.* sā : 2,²⁷ etc.; — except the *nom. sg.* the declension is a regular *pron. inflexion* of the base ta- : *acc. m.* tañ, 1,⁸. 5,¹; *f.* tañ, 58,¹⁷; — *instr. m. n.* tena, 1,⁹. 2,²⁴ (ten'eva); 50,¹; *f.* tāya. 19,¹⁹; — *gen. (dat.) m. n.* tassa. 1,⁶⁻¹¹ etc.; *f.* tassā, 2,¹⁹. 7,¹⁰ etc.; — *abl. m. n.* tasmā, 17,¹¹; tamhā, 14,¹. 108,²; — *loc. m. n.* tasmiñ, 2,²² etc.; tamhi, Dh. 117; — *plur. m. nom. acc. te*, 3,²⁴. 21,³⁰ etc.; *f. nom. acc. tā*, 20,³³. 59,³⁻⁴; — *instr. m. n.* tehi, 25,²⁸; *f. tāhi*, 21,⁶; — *gen. m. n.* tesam, 4,¹⁷ etc. Dh. 4 (tes'); *f. tāsam*, 21,¹⁷; — *loc. m. n.* tesu, 14,²¹; *f. tāsū*, 51,¹. — ¹) = it, that, this; *m.* he; *f.* she; (*subst. & adj.*) : 25,²⁷. 29,²⁷. 58,¹⁷ etc. — ²) corresponding *v. prec. pron. rel.* (*cp.* yañ) : 68,²³ (yā . . . tañ); 84,⁷⁻⁸ (yasmiñ . . . so); 99,³⁰; 107,⁴; and sometimes combined *v. pron. rel.* in the sense of a *pron. indef.* : whichever, whatsoever; *n.* yañ tañ, Dh. 42 (quicquid); *instr.* yena tena upāyena, 1,⁹; *pl. m.* ye te manussā, 76,³⁰. — ³) repeated : *acc. m.* tañ tañ (bhaccam, each) 112,²³; *loc. m. pl.* tesu tesu (kathen-tesu, all of them constantly) 49,⁹; tañ jīvañ tañ sarīrañ (= the same, *opp.* aññañ . . . aññañ) 89,²⁸. — ⁴) emphatically, *) before *subst. or nom. pr.* : tassa sā bhariyā, 2,²⁷; ayañ kho sā majjhimaṃ paṭipadā, 67,⁵; so Kassapo, 109,⁶; — ⁵) before *pron. 1. pers.* : sv'āham, 7,⁹; *acc. tañ mañ*, 103,²; *gen. tassa me*, 103,²³; — ⁶) before *pron. 2. pers.* : tassa te, 97,³¹; *cp.* so karohi, Dh. 236. — ⁵) *pleonastically* : *m. pl.* te (pamattā) 77,⁵ (*or corr. v. a prec. ye that has dropped*). — ⁶) several cases are used *adverbially* : tañ (*acc. n.*), tena (*instr. n.*),

tasmā (*abl. n.*) *v. separately.* — ⁷) *comp. v.* tad-, takkara, tām-nāmaka.

tām², *adv.* (by sandhi tad = tām¹, *acc. n.*) ¹) = there, to that place: tad avasari (*corr. w. yena* = where) 77,19. 81,9. — ²) = now, then, in that case; thereafter; tad eva (*corr. w. yad eva*) 91,10; tām kiṃ maññasi, 94,29. 99,4; tam ahaṃ, 97,29. 98,10; tam enaṃ, 47,21. 100,12. — ³) there-fore; tañ c'āyaṃ, 96,11.

tām³, *pron. 2. pers. acc.; v. tvam.* takka, *m.* (*sa. tarka*) reasoning, speculation; *v. a-takkāvacara, mfn.*

takkara, *mfn.* (*sa. tat-kara*) doing that; *m. ~o* (*naro*) Dh. 19.

Takkasilā, *f.* (*sā. Takshaçilā*) *nom. pr.* of a city in the Gandhāra-country (*Tāçila* in Panjab); *acc. ~am*, 42,25; *loc. ~āya*, 45,26.

takkola(*ka*), *n.* (*sa. kakkola, cp. takkola*) a sort of perfume, Bdelium; tambūla-takkolakādini, 49,16.

tagara, *n.* (= *sa.*) a kind of tree and a sort of perfume or fragrant powder prepared from it; ~am, Dh. 55; — ⁰-candanin, *mfn.* prepared from Tagara and Candana (*q. v.*); *m. ~ī* (*gandho*) Dh. 56; — ⁰-mallikā, Tagara and Mallikā (*q. v.*) Dh. 54 (*cp. SBE. X p. 18*).

taca & tacas, *m. & n.* (*sa. tvac. tvacā, f. & tvaca (comp. -tvacas) n.*) ¹) skin; *nom. ~o*, 82,2 = 97,20. ²) bark; ⁰-papaṭikā, *pl. f.* „loose shreds of bark“, 95,22; apagata-⁰, *mfn.* freed from that, *m. ~o* (*sālarukkho*) 95,23-24.

tacchaka, *m.* (*sa. takshaka*) a carpenter; *pl. ~ā*, 106,28 = Dh. 80.

tajjita, *mfn.* (*sa. tarjita, pp. tajjeti*) frightened; *m. pl. ~ā* (*marāṇa-bhayena*, struck with horror of death) 6,21; marāṇa-bhaya-tajjito, *m.* 5,14; bhaya-tajjitā, *m. pl.* („driven by fear“) Dh. 188.

tajjeti, *vb.* (*sa. tarjayati, √tarj*) to threaten, frighten, scare; *ger. ~etvā* (*niraya-bhayena*) 17,30.

taṭa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a shore, bank,

slope; precipice; chinna-⁰, a sheer precipice; 27,3.

taṇḍula. *m.* (= *sa.*) rice-grain; *acc. ~am*, 57,18; *pl. ~ā*, 16,1; *acc. pl. ~e*, 33,25. 57,20; *instr. pl. mūla-taṇḍulehi*, the most coarse-grained rice, 57,30; majjhima-⁰, the middle-sort of the rice, *ib.*, *opp. kanikā*, the finest grains or flour, 57,21; — taṇḍulādi, *adj. n.* (*nāvaṭṭham*) consisting of rice *etc.* 111,31; tila-taṇḍulādayo, 15,6.

tanhā, *f.* (rarely tasiṇā, *sa. trshṇā*) ‘thirst’, desire, craving; ~ā (*vedanā-paccayā*, originating from *vedanā* and causing *upādāna, q. v.*) 67,13; 107,29; Dh. 180; catutthi (*senā Mārassa*) 103,26; *acc. ~am*, 108,1; *gen. ~āya*, 67,15. 108,4; *abl. ~āya*, Dh. 216; *gen. pl. ~ānaṃ* (*khayaṃ*) desires, Dh. 154; — ⁰-ānusaṃ, *m.* the attachment to desires, *loc. ~e*, Dh. 338; — taṇhakkhaya, *m.* (*taṇhā + khaya*) destruction of desire, *loc. ~e*, Dh. 353; ~rata, *mfn.* delighting in that, *m. ~o*, Dh. 187; — ⁰-bhava-, Dh. 416 (*cp. kāmā-bhava*); — ⁰-vasika, *mfn.* being in the power of desires, enslaved by desire, *m. ~o*, 23,20; — ⁰-vagga, *m.* the XXIVth chapter of Dh.; — kāma-⁰, bhava-⁰, vibhava-tanhā, *f.* 67,14; hetu-⁰, *f.* 108,13 (*v. h.*); — vīta-taṇha, *mfn.* who is without desire, Dh. 351-52 (*m. ~o*). *cp. pipāsā*.

tatiya, *mfn.* (*sa. tṛtiya*) the third; *acc. f. ~am*, 11,15; Dh. 309 (*tatiyaṃ*); *loc. m. ~e* (*vāre*, for the third time) 114,17; *acc. n. adv. ~am*, thirdly, for the third time, 74,25. 79,22 (*~am pi kho*); yāva-tatiyaṃ, up to the third time, 3,7 (*cp. 102,36*); — ⁰-jjhāna, *n.* 80,4 (*v. jhāna*); — ⁰-sāvanā, *f.* (*v. h.*) *cp. addhatiya, addhateyya, & ti² (tayo, tīni).*

tato, *adv.* (*sa. tatas*) ¹) thence, from that place; 2,23. 3,21; ~ yeva, from the same source, 101,13. — ²) there-upon, then, afterwards, further; 6,18 (*~ paṭṭhāya, q. v.*); 63,14 (*~ va*);

101,16. 103,16; Dh. 42 (pāpiyo ~); tato tato (*corr. w. yato yato*, as soon as, the more . . . the more) Dh. 390. — ³) for that reason; 112,30 (*corr. w. yato*).

tatoparam, *adv. (sa. tata/param & tato 'param)* then, afterwards, immediately after; 55,15 (*cp. itoparam, para & apara*).

tatta, *mfn. (sa. tapta; pp. tapati)* heated, hot, red-hot; *m. ~o* (ayogulo) 107,1 — Dh. 308; *loc. f. ~āya* (bhūmiyā) 97,34; — ⁰-kapāla, *n. (v. h.)*.

tattato, *adv. (sa. tattvatas, fr. tattva)* according to the truth, really, accurately; ~ajānitvā, „not knowing the truth“, 53,1.

tattha (& tatra, *v. next*) *adv. (sa. tatra)* ¹) there, on that (this) place; 2,23-25, etc.; 108,27 (tatth'); tatth'eva, ^a) on the same place, 3,6. 12,34, ^b) on that very spot, straightway, 72,25. 104,18; — tattha tattha, here and there, 21,3; yattha . . . tattha, 72,7-8; tattha idhāpi, both there and here, 112,15; — very frequently used at the begin of commentaries: 85,6-17-27. — ²) there, to that place; 1,15 (~gantvā) 1,17. 2,4; 111,14; tatth'eva, to the same place, 58,15; tattha tatth'eva (bhijjissāma, in all directions) 11,8. — ³) then, therefore, thence; Dh. 249; 112,16 (tattha saddo'yaṃ).

tatra, *adv. (= prec.)* 110,21; tatr'assa, 73,23. 90,32; tatrāpi, 43,8-9; tatrāyaṃ, 82,17; tatra kho, 66,34. 70,33; — tatra-tatrābhinandin, *mfn.* 67,13 (*v. abhinandin*).

tathā, *adv. (= sa.)* so, thus; tath'eva, in the same way, likewise, 2,25. 39,5. 105,28; 44,20 (*id. without eva*); tathā . . . c'eva . . . ca, 10,30; tathā . . . ca . . . na, nor, 113,27; often *corr. w. yathā*, so . . . that, 12,2-6; Dh. 282; yathā . . . tath'eva, as . . . so also, 5,8; *corr. w. yena*, so . . . that, 77,6. *comp., v. next*.

Tathā-gata, *m. (= sa.)* 'who comes and goes in the same way' [as

the Buddhas], probably orig. a designation of an Arhat, afterwards *esp.* of Gotama Buddha (as Sammāsambuddha, while still living as a human being, preaching the truth), used in the holy scriptures when Buddha is represented as speaking of himself in the third person; hence *pl. ~ā* appellatively = the Buddhas (*cp. the most important note by Rhys Davids & Oldenberg, SBE. XIII, p. 82; E. Sénart, JRAS. 1898 p. 865; R. Chalmers, ib. p. 103; Böhtlingk, Ber. d. Sächs. Ges. 1898 p. 78; Dhammasaṅgaṇi, transl. p. 294*). — *nom. ~o*, 80,25. 94,10; hoti ~o parammaraṇā, does T. exist after death? 89,29; rūpasamkhāvimutto T-o, gambhiro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo. 95,12; *acc. ~aṃ*, 76,27; *instr. ~ena*, 66,29. 94,8; *gen. ~assa*, 76,1. 94,7. 110,26; *pl. ~ā* (anupakkamena ~ parinibbāyanti) 76,28; aggadhammā ~ā, 109,28 (*v. h., otherwise Geiger, Dipavamsa u. Mahāvamsa, 1905, p. 5*); akkhātāro ~ā, Dh. 276 (the T.s are only preachers); nippapañcā ~ā, Dh. 254 („free from vanity“).

tathā-bhāva, *m. (= sa.)* the being so; *acc. ~aṃ* (ñatvā) 3,20.

tathā-rūpa, *mfn. (= sa.)* such, like that; pregnantly = so great, important, etc.; *acc. m. ~aṃ*, 68,35 (*v. foll. yathā*); *gen. m. ~assa*, Dh. 105; *gen. f. ~āya* (parisāya) 87,31. (*cp. eva-rūpa*).

tad-, *pron. demonstr. n.*, used by sandhi instead of taṃ (*v. taṃ* ¹⁻²) & *comp. (v. tad-anurūpa, tad-utthāya, tad-ūpika)*.

*tad-anurūpa, *mfn.* conformable, suitable to that; *acc. n. ~aṃ* (vyañjanaṃ) 57,21.

tadā, *adv. (= sa.)* at that time, then; 1,5; 29,18. 30,24 (*cp. tena samayena*, 32,6); tadāsi, 81,3 (= tadā āsi).

tad-utthāya, (*fr. ger. utthahati*) = having sprung from that, 106,19 = Dh. 240; tad- stands possibly for

tat' (Comm. tato utṭhabhivā, Dhpd. (1855) p. 370).

*tad-ūpika (or ⁰-ūpiya) *mfn.* (fr. tad- + opāyika = *sa. aupāyika*) conformable, suitable to that, answering; *f. ~ā* (paññā) 2,12. (*Trenckner*, PM. p. 78, takes it = *sa. *tadopya*, fr. ā + √vap).

tanaya, *m.* (= *sa.*) a son; *nom. rāja-tanayo*, 112,4 (a prince).

tanu, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) thin, little, small; ⁰-bhūta, *mfn.* id.; ⁰-soka, *mfn.* whose mind has been relieved, light-hearted, comforted, *m. ~o*, 89,15. *cp. su-tanu.*

tanuka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) = *prec.*; *m. ~o* (tanuk' ettha vipassati. few only) 88,29 = Dh. 174; 88,32 (= na bahujaṇo).

tanti, *f.* (= *sa.*) a string (of a lute); ⁰-ssara, *m.* the sound of the strings; *instr. ~ena*, 19,32 (*cp. sara*³).

tantu(ka), *m.* (= *sa.*) a thread; *tasara*⁰ (*q. v.*, *cp. corrections*).

tandita, *mfn.* (*sa. tandrita*; fr. tandi, drowsiness, lassitude, sloth, = *sa. tandrā & tandri*) only *comp. v.* the negative prefix a- (*v. h.*) *cp. dandha.*

taṃ-nānika, *mfn.* (*sa. tan-nānika*) named thus; *f. ~ikā*, 56,11.

tapa, *m. & tapas*, *n.* (*sa. tapas*, *n.*) ¹ religious austerities, penance, devotion; *nom. ~o* (sukho) Dh. 194; *~o* (paramaṃ) Dh. 184. — ² virtue, chastity; *~o* (bhinnō, mānavikāya) 50,32; *gen. ~assa*, 50,29. *cp. tāpasa, tāpasī.*

tapati, *vb.* (*sa. √tap*) ¹ to shine (as the sun), to be bright; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 107,23-24 = Dh. 387. — ² to burn — to cause pain or repentance; *pacchā tapati dukkataṃ*, Dh. 314. — *pp. tatta, pass. tappati* (*q. v.*) *cp. tapa etc.*

tappati, *vb.* ¹ (*pass. tapati*; *sa. tapyate*) to be burnt, tormented; to suffer; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, Dh. 17. 136 (*sehi kammehi dummedho*). — ² (*sa.*

√trp) to be satisfied or weary; *pp. titta* (*v. h.*, *cp. titti.*)

tamba, *mfn.* (*sa. tāmbra*) red, copper-coloured; ⁰-bhūmi-, 112,29; — *tamba-panṇi*, 112,29, is probably a pun (= *tamba-pāṇayo*, *adj. m. pl.* with red hands, *cp. pāṇi*) in order to make the etymology of the *nom. pr. Tambapannī* to agree with the tale.

Tamba, *m. nom. pr.* of a king; *voc. ~a*, 20,17; *~rājā*, 19,6; *instr. ~rājena*, 19,10.

Tambapannī, *f.* (*sa. Tāmbra-parṇi*) *nom. pr.* of a city in Ceylon and of the island itself, 112,30; *acc. ~im* — ⁰-nagaraṃ, 112,24-25; — ⁰-dīpa, *m.* the island C., *loc. ~e*, 20,32; — ⁰-sara, *m. n.* a lake in C., *loc. ~e*, 21,36. *cp. Laṅkā.*

tambūla, *n.* (*sa. tāmbūla*) betel or betel-leaves (to chew after the meal); *acc. ~am*, 41,14; ⁰-takkolakādini, 49,16; — ⁰-pasibbaka, *m.* a betel-sack; *loc. ~e*, 57,33.

taya, *n.* (*sa. traya*) a triad; *e. c. -ttaya*, *v. Piṭaka*⁰, *potthaka*⁰, *Saṅgīti*⁰.

tayo, *num. mf.* (*sa. trayas*) *v. ti*². *tarati*, *vb.* ¹ (*sa. √tr*, *tarati*) to cross over (*acc.*); *aor. 2. sg. atari* (*samuddam*) 20,19; *pp. tinna* (*q. v.*) *cp. su-duttara*, *mfn.* — ² (*sa. √tvar*) to make haste; *v. abhi-ttharati.*

tarahi, *adv.* (*sa. tarhi*) then, at that time; 74,31; *cp. carahi & etarahi.*

taruṇa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) young, tender; new, fresh; *m. ~o*, 46,22. 99,4; *f. ~ī* (*dārikā*) 101,19; *taruṇa-kāle yeva*, while (they were) yet quite young, 9,8; ⁰-dabba-tiṇa, *n.* young Kusa-grass, 16,17.

'taro, *v. itara.*

tala, *n.* (= *sa.*) level, surface, bottom; side, end, flat, roof *etc.*; *loc. imasmim ~e*, on this side, 35,13; *pathavi*⁰, 28,7; *pāsāṇa*⁰, 10,7; *bheri*⁰, 35,21; *Manosilā*⁰, 61,11; *mahī*⁰, 113,21; *heṭṭhima*⁰, on the lowest level, 59,27; — *instr. khagga-talena*, with the flat of the sword, 41,26; —

abl. pāsāda-talato, down from the palace, 65,34; — pāsādavara-tala-, the roof of the palace, 64,12; — mahā-tala, *n.* (*v. h.*).

tasa, *mfn.* (*sa. trasa*) moving, trembling; feeble; *loc. pl.* ~esu (*bhūtesu*) Dh. 405 (*opp. thāvara*).

tasati, *vb.* (*sa. √tras*) to tremble, to be afraid of (*gen.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~anti (*daṇḍassa*) Dh. 129; *tasa*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

tasara, *m.* (*sa. id. & trasara*) a shuttle; *acc.* ~am (*vaddhetvā*) 87,12; — **0*-tantuka, *m.* 87,11 (*v. corrections*); — **0*-pacchi, *f.* a basket or box with a shuttle, 89,5; *acc.* ~im. 87,27. 89,3.

tasinā, *f.* (= *tanhā*, *q. v.*; *sa. tṛṣṇā*) *acc.* ~am, Dh. 343; *instr.* ~āya, *ib.*

tasita, *mfn.* (*pp. tasati*; *sa. trasta*) trembling, frightened; *m. pl.* bhīta-tasitā, 27,5.

tasmā, *adv.* (*abl. n. pron. tam*; *sa. tasmāt*) on that account, therefore; 12,35. 86,32. 110,25. Dh. 211 *etc.*; ~hi, Dh. 356; — *tasmā ti ha*, 'therefore just so', accordingly (pointing to the following) 93,2.

**tahim* (or **taham*), *adv.* (formed after the analogy of *kuhim*, *kaham*) = there, thither; 112,25 (~ *vasi*); 114,18 (~ *saṇṭhapesum*).

tāna, *n.* (*sa. trāṇa*) protection; *dat.* ~āya (*na santi puttā*, 'are no help') Dh. 288.

**tānatā*, *f.* (*fr. tāna w. suff. -tā*) protection; Dh. 288.

tāta, *m.* (= *sa.*) a father; *voc.* tāta & *pl.* tātā is very frequently used as a term of affection to one or more persons (*esp.* to younger or inferior persons) = friend, my dear *etc.*; tāta, 9,21. 15,32. 69,31 (*tāta Yasa*); to two persons: 9,12; — tātā, 16,24. 25,18. 38,33.

tādi, *adj. m.* (*sa. tādr̥c*) such, like that; often pregnantly said of Buddha's holy disciples ('like him') and even of the Buddha himself; *gen. m.* ~ino, Dh. 94. 95. 96; 80,32.

tādīsa, *mfn.* (*sa. tādr̥ca*) such, like that; *m.* ~o, 7,12. 55,1; 85,16

(*vaṇṇo*); *acc.* ~am. Dh. 76. 208; *acc. m. pl.* ~e. Dh. 196. *cp.* etādisa.

tāpasa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a hermit, ascetic; ~o. 35,6; *panduroga*-⁰, 35,4 (*v. h.*); *acc.* jettḥaka-tāpasam, 35,2; *gen.* ~assa. 36,7.

tāpasī, *f.* (= *sa.*) a female ascetic; 111,6; *acc.* ~im, 111,7.

tāla, *m.* (= *sa.*) the Palmyra or fan-palm; ⁰-vaṇṭa. *n.* (*sa. 0*-vr̥ṇṭa), the leaf of P. used as a fan; *loc. pl.* ~esu (*maṇi*-, 'upon jewelled fans') 41,6; — ⁰-vana, *n.* (= *sa.*) a grove of P.-trees; *acc.* ~am, 60,7; — **tālāvatthukata*, *mfn.* (= *tāla* + *a*-vatthukata) 'pulled out of the ground like a P.', *n.* ~am (*rūpaṃ* *Tathāgatassa*) 95,11.

tāleti, *vb.* (*sa. tādayati*, *√tad*) to beat, strike (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā, 61,21.

tāva, *adv.* (before vowels sometimes *tāvad*-; *sa. tāvat*) ¹) so much (before *adj.*); ~ mahato, 10,14. — ², ^a) so long, until; *pāto va* ~, until to-morrow, 15,16; *ajjāpi* ~ na, never before to-day, 10,13; often *corr. w.* *yāva*: 33,21; 102,3. Dh. 284; *na* ~, . . . *yāva* na, not . . . until, 92,2. — ^b) meanwhile, 37,22. — ^c) now, first (*w. fut.*): *vīmaṃsissāmi* ~, 3,6. 38,31; 41,2. 65,36; likewise *w. pr. 1. sg.* 55,25. — ^d) *tāvad-eva*, at once, immediately, straightway; 7,5. 23,14. 33,5. 62,19. 64,29. 105,21. — ³) well, indeed, really; well and good, be it then (often *w. imp.* or *fut.*) 7,18-21. 44,6; *w. foll.* *pana*: *aham* ~ . . . *ayam pana* (*quidem, uév*) 17,10; — *yasmā tayā* ~ *diṭṭham*, *tasmā* . . . 85,31; *yakkhinī* ~ *jānāti*, 111,21. — ⁴) *emphatically* in exhortations (*w. imp.*): *ehi* ~, 9,22; *tiṭṭha* ~, 11,5; *gaccha* ~, 19,21; *taṃ tāva me detha*, 22,31; *adhivāsehi* ~, 53,25; *kathehi* ~, 54,32. *cp. next.*

**tāvataka*, *mfn.* (*fr. prec.*) so much; *pl.* so many; *acc. pl. m.* ~e (*corr. w. yāvatake*) 81,18.

tāvātā, *adv.* (= *sa. tāvatā*, *instr.*) ¹) so long; 110,5 (*corr. w. yāva*). —

2) on that account, for that reason; 106,⁵ (na tāvatā, *scil.* yāvatā bhikhate pare = Dh. 266).

tāvatiṃsa-⁰, ¹) *num.* (*sa. trayas-trimṣat*) 33, only at the beginning of *comp.* = the 33 gods, whose chief is Sakka (while the *num.* 33 always is tettiṃsa); *⁰-bhavana, *n.* Sakka's devaloka on the mount Sineru (Meru), *loc.* ~e, 59,²¹; — *⁰-devaloka-ppamāna, *mfn.* „equal in extent to the realm of the Thirty-tree“, *n.* ~am, 59,²⁸. — ²) *mfn. id.*, frequently *m. pl.* ~ā (*devā*). *cp.* Pischel, Gr. § 254 & tiṃsa below.

ti¹, *indecl.* (*sa. iti*) thus, so; besides ti we also meet with the full form iti which is contracted to -iti with ā *prec.* i, 1,16-17, and before a vowel is changed into icc', 4,32; but generally the first i drops by elision, and a *prec.* short vowel (a, u) is lengthened, 1,9-18-19 *etc.*, while *prec.* ni is changed into n, 1,8-31. 3,1 *etc.*; instead of the final i we find also y: ty'āha, 111,³⁰ (= c' after *prec.* i: na karomi c'āha, 74,¹ = Dh. 306) and even v: tv'eva, 42,²⁴. 60,²⁵, or the i drops before e: t'eva, 32,¹⁸. — ¹) The full form iti is used ^a) at the beginning of a sentence = thus, in this manner (as told before) 30,²³. 47,²³. 88,². 110,³³. 112,¹¹. Dh. 62. 74. 186. 286; ditṭham h'etam T'athāgatena: iti rūpaṃ *etc.*, thus (is) form = this is the nature of form, 94,⁸. — ^b) after evaṃ, 47,²⁶, *cp.* evaṃgotto iti, 92,¹³. — ^c) after another (i)ti: moghaṃ aññaṃ ti iti puttḥo (iti perhaps = *etc.*, *cp.* ⁵) below) 90,⁴. — ^d) in the apodosis: sace . . . icc'etaṃ kusalaṃ, 4,³². — ^e) metri causa like the ordinary ti: 98,³⁰. 111,¹. 112,³¹ (*v. below*). — ²) ti (iti) is most frequently used by quoting in oratio directa one's words uttered or the contents of one's thoughts, emotions, or judgements, preceded or followed by a verbum sentiendi et declarandi: 1,8-16 (after āha); 3,5 (after ten'assa etad ahoṣi); 1,18 (ti

sampaticchitvā); 1,19 (ti vutte); 1,21 (ti āha); 3,1 (ti cintesi), but also without a such word preceeding or following: 3,6-9-12. 35,³⁹. *etc. etc.* Of such quotations we find often one included within another: ti saññi ahoṣi, 2,6 *etc.* Verses quoted end always with ti which stands without the metre: 2,13. 3,27 *etc.*, but in poetic style it is often omitted, 103,¹⁰ (followed by imā gāthā bhaṇaṃ); 104,¹⁶ *etc.* (*cp.* 111,4. 113,17, where iti forms the half of the last foot), and even in prose ti may be omitted by very short sentences (questions and answers) and generally before maññe (*q. v.*) 3,25. 5,7. 35,³⁵ (*cp.* 50,³³. Dh. 74). Useful examples illustrative of the use of ti are also found on p. 88. — ³) ti after single words or names (in *nom.*): mātā ti, such a thing as a mother, 99,7; pitā ti, 99,8; ditṭhigataṃ ti, 94,7; saddo ratho iti, the sound (word) 'ratha', 98,³⁰; satto ti sammuti, the phrase 'a living being' 98,³¹; Nāgaseno ti, 96,²⁹ *etc.*; bālo ti vuccati, Dh. 63. *cp.* Dh. 218. 257. 367. 370. 388; likewise by glosses in commentaries: 'me' ti mayhaṃ, 85,²⁰; 'tan' ti tasmā, 85,²⁷ *etc.*; *cp.* above under iti ¹). — ⁴) ti is sometimes used to connect two sentences (coordinate) = in this way, by means of, for this reason, *etc.*: atth'eko upāyo ti khādāpessāmi taṃ . . ., 1,10; abhirūpā ahoṣi so tassā varaṃ adāsi, 10,1; puññaṃ me katan ti nandati, 107,²⁷ = Dh. 18; so sīham ādiṇṇavā iti Sīhalo, for that reason (he was called) Sīhala, 112,³¹. — ⁵) = and, and so on (*v. foll.* ādi): 73,³⁰ (*cp.* ādi ³)); ti anukkamena, and so on by degrees, 34,8; ti iti, 90,4. *v. above* ^{1,c}). — ⁶) ti is sometimes strengthened by a *foll.* eva or evaṃ: 32,¹⁸. 42,²⁴. 60,²⁵; 86,17. — ⁷) *emphatically* after other *adv.*: kin ti, how? 1,8 (= kin²); tasmā ti ha, accordingly, 92,² (*v. tasmā*). *cp.* Franke, ZDMG, vol. 48, p. 87.

ti², *num.* (*sa. tri*) three; *n.* tīni, *nom.* 21,11. 82,9; *acc.* 28,25 (*saraṇāni*); 57,28. 86,26; — *m.* tayo, *nom.* 14,9 (*sahāyā*); 65,11 (*bhavā*); *acc.* 6,21 (*pahāre*); — *f.* tisso, *nom.* 82,9 (*vedanā*); *acc.* 20,21 (*gāthā*); — *instr.* tihi, Dh. 224. 391; — *gen.* tinnam, 14,13. 28,26 (*ratanānam*); Dh. 157; — *loc.* tisu, 31,16. 114,22. — *comp. v.* ti-kkhattum *etc.*, tiha, te-piṭaka, *etc.*, *cp.* tatiya, taya, tāvatimsa (*tetimsa*), timisa, terasa.

timsa (& timṣati), *num.* (*nom.* timṣam or timṣā; *sa.* trimṣat) thirty; timsa-yojana-maggaṃ, *acc.* (āgato) 87,19. *cp.* tāvatimsa (*tetimsa*), dvatimsa & chattimsati.

ti-kkhattum, *adv.* (*sa. tri-kṛtvas*) three times; 11,4.

tikhina, *mfn.*, *v.* tiṇha.

ti-gāvuta, *v.* gāvuta.

tiṭṭhati (& ṭhāti, *comp. w. prp.* also ṭhahati; *sa.* tiṣṭhāti, √sthā), to stand; to stay, remain, stop; to be present, be alive; to abide by, acquiesce in, *etc.*; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati, 102,3 (*pāli*, is extant); 103,22 (*bhiyyo* ~, "gets more steadfast"); 110,5. Dh. 340; 2. *sg.* ~asi, Dh. 235; 3. *pl.* ~anti, 110,4; — *part. med. gen. f.* tiṭṭhamānāya (*sākhāṃ gahetvā*) 62,20; — *imp.* 2. *sg.* tiṭṭha, 11,5. 16,13. 111,10; — *pot.* 3. *sg.* tiṭṭheyya, 98,33; — *fut.* 2. *pl.* ṭhassatha (*mama vinicchaye*) 59,6; 1. *pl.* ~āma, *ib.*; — *aor.* 3. *sg.* a) atṭhā, 103,11, b) atṭhāsi, 3,22. 15,10. 26,4. 41,20; *pharitvā* ~, pervaded, 57,23; 3. *pl.* ~āmsu, 22,7. 87,18; — *ger.* ṭhatvā, 3,6. 8,13 (*Bodhisattassa ovāde*); 17,33 (*id.*) 34,29 (*yāvatāyukaṃ*); 36,20. 46,1. 108,26; — *pp.* ṭhita; *caus.* ṭhapeti & ṭhapāpeti (*v. h.*) *cp.* -ṭṭha, *mfn.*, ṭhāna, *n.*, ṭhiti, *f. etc.*

tiṇa, *n.* (*sa. trṇa*) grass, straw (of a thatch); herb, weed; *acc.* ~am (the thatch) 101,4; *gen.* bahu-tiṇassa, 51,33. 52,2; *pl.* ~āni, 15,5; *comp.* tiṇa⁰, 94,36; tiṇa-dosa, *mfn.* "damaged by weeds", *n. pl.* ~āni (*khettāni*)

Dh. 356; dabba⁰, nivāpa⁰, nīla-kusa⁰. rūḷha⁰ (*v. h.*).

tiṇṇa, *mfn.* (*pp.* tarati, *sa.* tīrṇa) who has crossed, gone through, passed over to, overcome; *m.* ~o ("I have passed over to Nibbāna") 104,30; *⁰-vicikiccha, *mfn.* having overcome uncertainty, *m.* ~o, 69,13; *⁰-soka-pariddava, *mfn.* "who has crossed the flood of sorrow", *acc. m. pl.* ~e, Dh. 195; ogha⁰ (*q. v.*).

tinnam, *gen. pl.*, *v.* ti².

tiṇha, *mfn.* (generally tikhina, *sa.* tikshna) sharp; *instr. m.* ~ena (*asinā*) 33,17.

titikkhati, *vb.* (*sa.* titikshate, *desid.* √tij) to bear, endure (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (*ativākyam, akkosam*) Dh. 321. 399; *cond. 1. sg.* ~issam (I had to endure) Dh. 320 (*cp.* adhi-gacchissam, sandhāvissam *etc.*).

titikkhā, *f.* (*sa.* titikshā) endurance, forgiveness, long-suffering; Dh. 184 (*synon.* khanti).

titta, *mfn.* (*pp.* tappati²; *sa.* trpta) satisfied; *v.* a-titta, *cp.* titti.

tittaka, *mfn.* (*sa.* tiktaka) bitter; *⁰-bhāva, *m.* a bitter flavour, *acc.* ~am, 37,9.

titti, *f.* (*sa.* trpti) satisfaction; Dh. 186 (*kāmesu*).

tittha, *n.* (& rarely *m.*) (*sa.* tīrtha) a landing-place (on the shore of a river), a bathing-place; a ferry or harbour, *metaph.* religious persuasion; *loc.* ~e, on the shore, 28,5. — *pāṇiya⁰, a watering-place; *loc.* ~e, 11,23. *cp.* next.

titthiya, *m.* (*sa.* tīrthya & tīrthika) an adherent of another sect, a heretic; *pl.* ~ā, 73,21; *gen.* ~ānam, 19,4. — *añña⁰, *v. h.* — *titthiyārāma, *m.*, *v.* ārāma.

ti-piṭaka, *n.* (*sa.* tri-piṭaka) 'the three baskets', the three collections of the Buddhist sacred books (*cp.* piṭaka *etc.*). — tepiṭaka, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

tibba, *mfn.* (*sa.* tīvra) sharp, strong, violent; *⁰-rāga, *mfn.* full of strong passions, *gen. m.* ~assa, Dh. 349.

ti-bhāga, *m.* (*sa.* tri-bhāga) the third part; ~o, 90,22.

*ti-maṇḍala, *n.* (*sa.* *tri-maṇḍala) 'the three circles', *viz.* the navel and the two knees; *acc.* ~am, 82,27 (*cp.* SBE, XIII, 155).

timīra, *m.* (= *sa.*) name of a tree; *gen. pl.* ~ānam (gandho) 20,16.

*ti-yojana-satika, *mfn.* (*sa.* *tri-yojana-ṣataka) 300 yojanas long (*cp.* yojana); *gen. n.* ~assa (rajassa) 43,31.

tīla, *m.* (= *sa.*) sesame, sesame seed; *pl.* ~ā (tatta-kapāle pakkhit-⁰) 11,7; ⁰-taṇḍulādayo, 15,6. *cp.* tela.

tisso, *tīṇi*, *v.* ti².

tīra, *n.* (= *sa.*) a shore, bank; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 85 (anudhāvati, "runs up and down the shore", *i. e.* without reaching the other shore (Nibbāna)); 4,20 (sara-⁰); 21,17 (samudda-⁰); 28,4 (Āciravati-⁰); *loc.* ~e, 66,3; 1,12 (Gaṅgā-⁰); 2,19 (nadi-⁰); 3,31 (para-⁰, on the opposite bank); *abl.* orima-tīrato (*v. h.*) *cp.* anutire.

tīha, *n.* (*sa.* tryaha) three days; dviha-tīham, two or three days, 36,6 (*cp.* aha).

tīhi, *instr.*, *v.* ti².

tuccha, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) empty; ⁰-pātim (*acc.*) the empty bowl, 56,27.

tuṭṭha, *mfn.* (*pp.* tussati; *sa.* tusṭa) pleased, satisfied; *m.* ~o, 24,28; *⁰-citta, *mfn. id.*; *m.* ~o, 32,1; *pl.* ~ā, 41,21; - *⁰-mānasa, *mfn. id.*; *m.* ~o, 65,23; *f.* ~ā, 87,7; - *⁰-haṭṭha, *mfn.* pleased and rejoicing, *m.* ~o (saṃgho), 114,23.

tuṭṭhi, *f.* (*sa.* tusṭhi) joy, enjoyment; *nom.* tuṭṭhi, Dh. 331; *acc.* ~im ("the glad news") 64,6; *instr.* ati-tuṭṭhiyā ("by his extreme joy") 10,13.

tuṇḍa, *n.* (= *sa.*) a beak; *instr.* ~ena, 4,21. - *tuṇḍaka, *n.* (?) *id.*; mukha-⁰, 4,8. 18,7.

tunḥi, *indecl.* (*sa.* tūshṇim) silently; ~ ahosi (Bhagavā, remained silent) 90,23; ~ ahesum, 79,21; by sandhi:

tunḥim āsīnam, Dh. 227; - *comp.* tunḥi-bhāva, *m.* the being silent; *instr.* ~ena (adhivāsesi Bhagavā) 70,11 = 77,29; - tunḥi-bhūta, *mfn.* silent; *m.* ~o (nisīdi) 87,20; *acc.* ~am, 87,21.

tudati, *vb.* (*sa.* √tud) to strike, torment; *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~anti (maṃ, kāmā) 20,17; *pp.* *v.* next.

tunna, *mfn.* (*pp.* tudati) struck, hurt; *gen. pl.* vyādhi-maraṇa-tunnānam, suffering from disease and death, 108,22.

*tunna-kamma, *n.* the trade of a tailor; *acc.* ~am, 57,8.

tunna-vāya, *m.* (= *sa.*) a tailor; ~o, 57,3; ⁰-upakaraṇāni, *n. pl.* 55,29 (*v.* upakaraṇa); ⁰-vesam gahetvā, in the disguise of a tailor, 58,16.

tumhe, *pron. pl.* & tuyham, *gen. sg.*, *v.* tvam.

turiya, *n.* (*sa.* tūrya) any musical instrument; *pl.* ~āni (gahita-gahitāni) 65,3; nānā-⁰, all kinds of musical instruments, 64,30; *instr.* ~ehi (nipurisehi) 67,33; *⁰-bhaṇḍāni, *n. pl.* musical instruments or implements, 65,4; *⁰-sadda, *m.* sound of music, *acc.* ~am, 112,7.

tulā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a balance; *acc.* ~am va paggayha ("as with a balance") Dh. 268; a-tula, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

tuvaṃ, *pron.* in the gāthās = tvam, 47,9. 54,19. 105,34.

Tusita, *m. nom. pr.* (*sa.* Tushita) *pl.* ~ā (devā) a class of celestial beings; ⁰-vimāna, *n.* the residence of the T.-angels (the fourth devaloka), *loc.* ~e, 87,31.

tussati, *vb.* (*sa.* √tush) to be satisfied or pleased; *ger.* ~itvā, 24,33. 55,3; *pp.* tuṭṭha (*v. h.*) *cp.* tuṭṭhi, *f.*

te, *pron.* ¹) *gen. sg.*, *v.* tvam; ²) *m. pl.*, *v.* tam¹.

teja & tejas, *m(n).* (*sa.* tejas) splendour; power, efficacy; *instr.* ~asā (tapati Buddho) 107,25 = Dh. 387; ~ena, 15,7 (sīla-⁰); 111,11 (paritta-sutta-⁰).

tejana, *n.* (= *sa.*) an arrow; *acc.* ~am, 106,27 = Dh. 80. 145.

tena, *adv.* (*instr. fr. tam*¹; = *sa.*)

¹) in that direction, there (*corr. w. yena*): 68,2 (*yena nivesanadvāraṃ ten' upasaṃkama*); 68,5 *etc.* 74,20.

²) for that reason, therefore, now then (in this sense often *comb. w. hi*): 3,3. 7,13. 54,30. 106,4; tena *hi*: 1,10-19. 2,3. 19,31. 22,30. 41,21. 113,14.

*tepiṭaka, *mfn.* (*fr. tipitaka*) belonging to 'the three baskets' (*cp. piṭaka*); *n. loc.* ~e Buddhavacane, the word of the Buddha contained in the holy scriptures, 102,3.

*temeti, *vb.* (*caus. √tim*) to wet, moisten; *grd.* temetabba, *f.* ~ā (*matikā*) 83,28.

terasa, *num.* (*sa. trayodaṣa*) 13; terasama, *mfn.* the 13th; *m.* ~o (*vaggo*) Dh. XIII.

tela, *n.* (*sa. taila*) oil (prepared from the seeds of the sesame plant); *acc.* ~am, 50,24; *instr.* ~ena (*gandha*⁰, with scented oil) 37,2; — ⁰-ppadipa, *m.* an oil-lamp; ~o, 67,27; *pl.* ~ā (*gandha*⁰) 65,2; — ⁰-pajjota, *m.* *id. acc.* ~am, 69,17. *cp.* tila.

*tevācika, *mfn.* (*sa. *traivācika*, *cp. trivācika*) effected by the three words or the triple formula, *viz.* Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi *etc.* (*v. saraṇa*); *m.* ~o (*upāsako*, a lay-disciple by the triple formula) 69,21.

tevīsati, *num.* (*sa. trayoviṃṣati*) 23; ~ima, *mfn.* the 23th; *m.* ~o (*vaggo*) Dh. XXIII.

toraṇa, *n.* (= *sa.*) an arch, portal, gateway; *dalha-pākāra*⁰, *mfn.* 90,31 (*n.* ~am, *nagaraṃ*); 91,21 (*dalha-toraṇaṃ = thira-piṭṭhasaṃghātakam*).

ty', ¹) = ti¹ (*iti*), 111,20; *cp.* c', 74,1. — ²) = te (*gen. tvaṃ*) 13,26.

tv', = ti¹ (*iti*); 42,24. 60,25. 64,9.

tvaṃ, *pron. 2. pers.* (= *sa.*) thou; *nom.* ^a) tvaṃ (*tam*) 1,14. 3,12 (*tvan ti*); ^b) tuvaṃ, 47,9. 54,19. 105,24; — *acc.* taṃ (*tvaṃ*) 1,11-17-21. 2,3. 4,27 (*tam pi*); 5,10 (*taṃ nēva*); 94,27 (*tam yev'*); 94,32. 105,24; — *instr.* (*abl.*)

tayā, 4,29. 5,9; — *gen. dat.* ^a) tuyham, 3,16. 3,25 (~ *abbhantare*); 7,13; ^b) tava, 1,22. 3,16 (~ *santikam*); 12,1. 55,4; ^c) te, 1,15 (*vattati*); 2,3 (*das-sāmi*); 2,8 (*atthi*); 7,13 (*pasanno*); 13,26 (*ty' atthu*); 78,13. 85,4 *etc.*; te may also be used for *instr.* (and *acc.*): *kathentena te sundaraṃ kataṃ*, 1,24; 78,7 (?); *cp. t'āham = te aham* (*acc.?*) 85,27 [*Pischel*, GGA. 1877, p. 1066; ZDMG. 35, p. 714]. — *loc.* tayi, 10,12. 17,14; — *pl. nom.* tumhe, 1,26; to a single person: 25,17. 35,18; — *acc.* tumhe, 4,11. 12,33; 97,15; — *instr.* tumhehi, 12,33; — *gen. dat.* ^a) tumhākam. 4,4. 6,15. 35,13. 97,7; ^b) vo, 9,25. 108,3; *dat. ethicus*: 42,16; 47,19 (*id. or gen. partitivus*); vo may also be used for *acc.* 4,8. 108,5; — *loc.* tumhesu (= *sg.*) 50,10.

Th.

thaṇḍila, *n.* (*sa. sthaṇḍila*) an open place, bare ground; ⁰-sāyikā, *f.* the act of lying on the bare ground (as a penance), Dh. 141.

thaddha, *mfn.* (*sa. stabdha*) firm, hard; *m.* ~o (*pahāro*) 50,22 (*opp. muduko*); — ⁰-hadaya, *mfn.* hard-hearted; *f. pl.* ~ā (*comm. on kaṭṭhinā*) 52,5.

thambha, *m.* (*sa. stambha*) a post, pillar; *metaph.* insensibility, stupor; ~o, 103,28; *acc.* ~am, 60,2.

tharaṇa, *n.* (*sa. staraṇa*) the act of spreading, *v. bhumma-ttharaṇa*, which is probably ⁰-attharaṇa (*sa. āstaraṇa*, ā + *√str*) = a carpet, 84,17.

thala, *n.* (*sa. sthala*) the land, dry land, firm earth; *acc.* ~am, 15,14. 105,31 (*opp. ninnam*); *loc.* ~e (*opp. jale*) 4,14; 27,27. 52,16; Dh. 98 (*opp. ninne*); ⁰-gocara, *mfn.* living on land, *m.* ~o, 1,8; — ⁰-patha, *m.* a road by land; *acc.* ⁰-jala-pathaṃ, everywhere by land and water, 19,22.

*thavikā, *f.* a purse; *acc.* sahasa-thavikā, a purse containing a 1000 pieces of money, 102,24.

thavira, *v.* therā.

thāma, *m.* (*sa.* sthāman, *n.*) strength, power; *⁰-samppanna, *mfn.* strong; *m.* ~o, 1,3. 40,27.

thāvara, *mfn.* (*sa.* sthāvara) immovable, firm, strong; *loc. pl.* ~esu (bhūtesu) Dh. 405 (*opp.* tasa).

thira, *mfn.* (*sa.* sthira) firm, hard, solid, strong; *n. pl.* ~āni (uddāpādīni) 91,18 (*opp.* dubbālāni); *thirapākāra- *etc. mfn.* 91,20-21 (*comm.* on dalha-⁰).

thī, *f.* (*sa.* strī) = itthī, a woman (*v. h.*); *gen. pl.* thīnaṃ, 51,31.

thīna, *n.* (*sa.* styāna) sloth, indifference; *⁰-middha, *n.* "sloth and drowsiness" (pañcamī senā Mārassa), 103,27.

thūla (& thulla), *mfn.* (*sa.* sthūla) large, thick, coarse; *v.* aṇumthūla.

thera, *m.* & (~ī) *f.* (*sa.* sthavira) old, venerable; an 'Elder' (said of venerable bhikkhus); *m. nom.* ~o, 81,12. Dh. 260; Dh. 261 (to be scanned thaviro); mahā-thero, 113,8; *instr.* ~ena, 85,13; *pl.* ~ā, 109,22; mahā-⁰, 109,11; *acc.* ~e (bhikkhū) 83,33; *instr.* ~ehi, 109,12; *gen.* ~ānaṃ, 109,5; added to a *nom. pr.* : Upāli-⁰, 109,18; Mahākassapa-⁰, 109,17; -dhamma-kathika-⁰, *m.* (*v. h.*) - *compar.* theratara, *m.* ~o (bhikkhu) 79,10; *instr.* ~ena, 79,8. *cp.* next.

Thera-gāthā, *f. pl.* name of a canonical book, a section of the Khudaka-Nikāya; specimen thereof: 107,28 *seqv.*

*thera-vāda, *m.* the doctrine of the Theras, the orthodox Buddhist doctrine; ~o, 109,14 (therehi katasamgaho); = aggavādo, 109,30; *acc.* ~aṃ, 114,5; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 114,21.

*theriya, *mfn.* (*fr.* therā) belonging to the theras; *m. pk* ⁰-ācariyā, the old teachers or, the propounders of the therā-vāda, 114,30.

Therī-gāthā, *f. pl.* name of a

canonical book, a section of the Khudaka-Nikāya; specimen thereof: 108,10 *seqv.*

thoka, *mfn.* (*sa.* stoka) little, small, short; *acc.* ~aṃ (*adv.*) a little: ~ netvā, 1,20; ~ gantvā, 36,11; ~ sayitvā, 12,11; ~ kilāpetvā, 58,33; *f.* ~ā (yāgu) 57,1; - *thoka-thokaṃ, *adv.* little by little, Dh. 121-22 (~am pi); Dh. 239.

*thokaka, *mfn.* (*fr. prec.*) small, short; *f.* ~ikā (ratī, a short pleasure) Dh. 310.

thometi, *vb.* (*denom. fr.* *thoma, *sa.* stoma, stomayati) to praise (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (pañḍitam) 59,23.

D.

-d-, sandhi-consonant, inserted in attadattha, sadattha-pasuta (*q. v.*); likewise in samma-d-eva *etc.* (*v.* sammā). On account of sandhi an old 'd' is often preserved in some *pron.*: tad-, yad- (*v.* taṃ, yaṃ), koci- (= koci) *etc.* [Kuhn, Beitr. p. 62-63; Tr. PM. p. 82; Windisch, Ber. d. sächs. Ges. 1893. p. 228 *seqv.*]

*dakkhati & dakkhiti, *vb.* (√dṛç) to see, perceive; *pr. (fut.)* 2. *sg.* ~asi (na me maggaṃ ~, "the path I tread you never can find") 72,23; 3. *pl.* ~inti, 69,18 (cakkhumanto rūpāni ~); - *aor.* addakkhi, 3. *sg.* 77,8; 2. *sg.* 20,19. Formally dakkhati & dakkhiti look like *fut. fr.* √dṛç (*sa.* drakshyati), but really these forms may have sprung either from *aor.* addakkhi (*sa.* adrākshīt) or from an old base *drksh-⁰ [Kuhn, Beitr. p. 116; Tr. PM. p. 61; Pischel, Gr. § 554] *cp.* dissati.

dakkhiṇa, *mfn.* (*sa.* dakshiṇa) ¹) right, on the right hand; *instr. m.* ~ena (hatthena) 77,1. 111,24 (*opp.* vāma-hatthena); ⁰-passaṃ, the right side, 61,21. - ²) southern; *acc. f.* ~aṃ (disaṃ) 95,5; ⁰-samudda, *m.*

the southern sea, *gen.* ~assa, 60,4. *cp.* padakkhiṇa.

dajjā, *pot.*, *v.* dadāti.

daṭṭhabba, *grd.* & daṭṭhum, *inf.*, *v.* dissati.

daḍḍha, *mfn.* (*pp.* dahati, *q. v.*) burnt; *n.* ~am (khettam) 100,27; aggi-⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

daṇḍa, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) a stick, staff; a handle; *acc.* ~am (gahetvā, "staff in hand") 47,22; *instr.* ~ena, 77,12; *loc.* ~e (the handle) 35,5; — ⁰-hattha, *mfn.* leaning on a staff; *acc. m.* ~am, 63,9; — a-daṇḍa, attadaṇḍa (*q. v.*) — ²) punishment; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 310. 405; *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 131; purisa-vadha-⁰, punishment for murder, 74,14; *gen.* ~assa, Dh. 129; — ⁰-kamma, *n.* fine, mulct, penalty; idam me ~am, "in this way I make amends", 53,13; — ⁰-ppatta, *mfn.* liable to punishment; *m.* ~o, 100,15; — paṭidaṇḍa, brahma-daṇḍa (*q. v.*) — Daṇḍa-vagga, *m.* the 10th chapter of Dh.

daṇḍaka, *m.* (= *sa.*) a stick, staff; *acc.* ~am, 13,19; 36,1 (a twig from a tree); *instr.* ~ena, 86,21; — *ratha-⁰, *m.* (*q. v.*).

datta, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*; *pp.* dadāti, *cp.* dinna) *v.* Devadatta, Brahmadata. *cp.* atta¹.

datvā, *ger.*, *v.* next.

dadāti, *vb.* (*sa.* √dā) ¹) to give (*w. gen. pers. & acc. rei*) 29,3. 31,16 etc.; to hand, deliver, give in charge, pay (do.) 82,18; 31,2; 39,30. 111,12; 37,18; 102,8; to offer (an oblation, *acc.*) 17,6 (elaṅam); — ²) variously constructed *w. acc.*: okāsam ~, to give an opportunity to (*inf.*) 40,17; ovādam, to admonish, 85,24; dānam, to make gifts, give alms, 14,12. 86,14; jivita-dānam, to spare one's life, 12,26; paṭivacanam, to answer, 3,9; phalam, to bear fruit, 36,36; maggam, to give place to, 44,19; matakabhattam, to offer an oblation to the dead, 16,23; saññam, to make a sign, communicate, 55,29; sādhu-kāram, to applaud, 5,19;

— ³) to permit, allow (*acc. & inf.*) 5,10. 12,17. 17,19. 39,24. 48,19. 52,30;

— ⁴) constructed *w. ger.* of another verb = to do that to any one: dārūni āharitvā . . . dassati, 35,9; rajjam gahetvā dātum. 35,19; āharitvā adamsu, 41,4; vibhajitvā adāsi. 41,19.

— ^a) *pr.* 1. *sg.* dadāmi, 10,20; 3. *pl.* dadanti, Dh. 249; *part. gen. m.* dadato, Dh. 242; *part. med. m.* dadamāno, 12,33; *f.* ~ā, 5,30; *pot.* 3. *sg.* ¹) dadeyya, 98,34; 2. *sg.* ~āsi, 53,15;

1. *sg.* ~am, 33,13. 41,1; ²) 3. *sg.* dajjā, Dh. 224; — ^b) *pr.* 1. *sg.* dammi,

7,14. 15,24. 29,3; — ^c) *pr.* 3. *sg.* deti, 12,17. 28,24. 98,8; 2. *sg.* desi, 3,9; 1.

sg. demi. 31,16; 3. *pl.* denti, 37,2; 2. *pl.* detha, 18,11. 52,20; 1. *pl.* dema,

18,11. 39,24. 114,10 (demā'ti); *imp.* 3. *sg.* detu. 36,21. 39,20; 2. *sg.* dehi,

5,15. 69,32. 101,38. 111,27 (read: jivita-jam dehi); 2. *pl.* detha. 18,9. 31,2.

114,8; *part. m.* dento, 40,17. 85,24;

— [^d] rare or fictitious present-formations are: dajjati (*cp.* *pot.* dajjā) & dāti]; — *fut.* 3. *sg.* dassati, 3,8. 30,13;

2. *sg.* ~asi, 2,2; 1. *sg.* 2,4. 5,10; 15,12 etc.; 1. *pl.* ~āma, 17,19. 60,14; —

aor. 3. *sg.* ^a) adāsi, 3,11. 6,18. 36,36; dāsi, 114,9; 1. *sg.* adāsim, 17,6. 42,13;

3. *pl.* adamsu, 4,15. 31,2. 41,4 etc.; ^b) adā (3. *sg.*) 111,12 (nādā), 114,25;

— *inf.* dātum, 15,5. 31,30. 102,8; a-dātu-kāmatā. *f.* (*q. v.*); — *ger.*

datvā. 7,28. 16,26; a-datvā, 48,19. 55,29;

— *grd.* ^a) dātabba, *n.* ~am. 14,12. 82,18; ^b) deyya, *n.* ~am. 112,9; —

pp. dinna (& datta, *e. c.*) *v. h.*; — [*pass.* diyati, *cp.* ā-diyati]; — *caus.*

dāpeti (*v. h.*) *cp.* dāna, dāya, dāyaka.

dadhi, *n.* (= *sa.*) sour milk, curd; *nom.* dadhi, 99,28-30. 101,27; dadhim,

26,13; *acc.* ~im, 26,11. 35,22. 101,28; *instr.* ~inā, 35,17; *loc.* ~imhi, 36,25;

— ⁰-ghaṭa, *m.* a milkbowl, *acc.* ~am, 35,17; — ⁰-māla, *m.* *n.* *pr.* of an

ocean; *acc.* ~am, 26,12; ⁰-mālin, *id.* 26,15 (⁰-māliṭi) *cp.* Aggimāla; —

⁰-vāraka, *m.* a pot of milk-curd, *acc.* ~am, 14,30; *gen.* ~assa, 14,31; —

⁰vāhana, *m. n. pr.* of a king; ~o nāma rājā, 36,²⁹; ⁰jātaka, *n.* 34,³⁰.

danta¹, *m.* (= *sa.*) a tooth; *nom. pl.* ~ā, 12,¹. 82,² = 97,²⁰; *acc. pl.* ~e, 65,⁶; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 12,⁵; khaṇḍa-⁰, *mfn. (q. v.)*; dantantara-gata, *v. antara*; -⁰katṭha, *n. (v. h.)*.

danta², *mfn. (pp. √dam, sa. dānta)* tamed, subdued; tame, mild, patient; *m.* ~o, 77,¹⁰⁻¹³; Dh. 321; *acc. m.* ~am, *ib.*; *n.* ~am (cittam) Dh. 35; *pl. m.* ~ā. Dh. 322; -^{*}attadanta, *mfn. & sudanta, mfn. (v. h.)* *cp.* dameti.

^{*}dandha, *mfn.* slow, slothful, indocible; ~am, *adv.* slothfully, Dh. 116. The etymology of this word is doubtful; *Fausbøll & Weber*, ZDMG. 14. p. 48 refer to *sa.* ^{*}tandra (*cp. a-tandra*); *Trenckner*, PM. p. 65 to ṛdha (& dhandha), but *cp.* tandita & dalha. According to *Müller*, PGr. p. 22 we ought to look for something like ^{*}dardhra or ṛdhra (*cp. Lüders*, ZDMG. 58 p. 700).

dabba (& dabbha), *m. (sa. dar-bha)* the Kuṣa-grass; -^{*}tiṇa, *n.* *id.*, *pl.* ~āni, 15,⁴; ⁰sayana, *n.* a lair of K.-grass, *abl.* ~to, 16,⁴.

dabbi & dabbī, *f. (sa. darvi & ~ī)* a ladle, spoon; *nom.* ~ī, Dh. 64.

dama, *m. (= sa.)* moderation, self-command (*synon. saññama*); ~o, Dh. 261; *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 25; ⁰sacca, *n.* temperance and truth, *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 9; duddama, *mfn. (q. v.)*.

damatha, *m. (= sa.)* self-command; ~o (cittassa) Dh. 35.

dameti (& damayati), *vb. (sa. damayati, caus. √dam)* to tame, subdue; to convert (*acc.*); *pr. 3. pl.* damayanti (daṇḍena) 77,¹²; (attānam paṇḍitā) 106,³⁸ = Dh. 80; *part. nom. m.* damayam (attānam) Dh. 305; *inf.* dametum (vaṭṭati, *q. v.*) to convert, 113,⁹; *cp.* danta & *prec.* dammi, *pr. 1. sg.*, *v.* dadāti.

dara, *m. (= sa.)* fear; *v.* niddara & vīta-ddara.

daratha, *m. (= sa.)* pain, suffering; *loc. pl.* sabba-kilesa-darathesu, 64,²¹.

darī, *f. (= sa.)* a cave, hole, cleft; ^{*}o-saya, *m.* a lair in a hole or cleft, *loc.* ~e, 108,²⁴ (if not to be corrected into darīsayo (*mfn.*) 'having my lair in a hole on the bank of a river', *cp.* Jāt. I. p. 18. v. 106, & darīcara, *mfn.* Jāt. V. p. 70,¹⁵).

dalha, *mfn. (sa. ṛdha)* firm, hard, strong, fast; *f.* ~ā (bhūmi) 110,⁷; *n.* ~am (vīriyam) Dh. 112; ~am dalhassa khipati (*v. h.*) 44,¹; ⁰ppahāra, *m.* a violent stroke, *acc.* ~am, 30,¹³; -^{*}o-parakkama, *mfn.* undaunted, firm, energetic; *m. pl.* ~ā, Dh. 23; *acc.* ~e, 108,¹⁹; -^{*}o-pā-kāra-toraṇa, *mfn.* having strong walls *etc.*, strongly fortified; *n.* ~am (nagaram). 90,³¹. 91,²¹; -^{*}o-uddāpa, *mfn.* having a strong foundation; *n.* ~am, 90,³¹. 91,²⁰. - dalham, *adv.* firmly, strongly; Dh. 61. 313; ~am katvā (gahita-sigāle) with a fast hold, 40,²⁴; dalha-gahita-, 40,²⁰. (*cp.* dandha).

dasā¹, *num. (sa. daça)* ten; 31,¹³ (bhātaro); 81,²¹ (sikkhāpadāni); ⁰māse (*acc.*) 62,²; *instr.* dasahi, 18,¹⁶. 82,¹⁴; *gen.* dasannam, Dh. 137 (dasann). At the end of *comp. num.* 'd' is often changed into 'r' (or l) *cp.* aṭṭhārasa, ekādasa, cuddasa, terasa, pannarasa, soḷasa.

dasā², *mfn. (e. c., sa. dṛça)*, *v.* duddasa, sududdasa. (*cp.* dassa).

dasabala, *m. (sa. daça-bala)* 'possessing 10 powers' = Buddha; Kassapa-⁰ (*q. v.*).

dasama, *mfn. (sa. daçama)* the 10th; ~o (vaggo) Dh. X.

dassa, *mfn. (e. c., sa. darça)*, *v.* sudassa. (*cp.* dasā²).

dassati, *fut., v.* dadāti.

dassana, *n. (sa. darçana)* seeing, looking; perception, intelligence, insight; religious persuasion; ~am (appiyanam, to see what is unpleasant) 106,³⁸ = Dh. 210; (ariyanam, 'the

sight of the elect") Dh. 206; *instr.* ~ena (sekkena) insight, 69,35; itara⁰, 30,12 (*v. h.*); *abl.* ~ā (⁰-visūka-, seeing spectacles etc.) 81,24; *gen.* ~assa (visuddhi) Dh. 274; — sīla-dassana-sampanna, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *cp.* a-dassana.

dassaniya, *mfn.* (*sa. darṇaniya*) visible, fair to see, beautiful; *m.* ~o (rājā) 47,9.

dassayati, *vb.*, *v. dasseti.*

dassin, *mfn.* (*e. c.*, *sa. darṇin*) seeing, finding; *v. bhaya*⁰, vajja⁰.

dassivas, *mfn.* (*e. c.*, *sa. darṇi-vas*) seeing; *v. bhaya*⁰.

dasseti, *vb.* (*caus. √drç, cp. dissati*) to cause to be seen or to appear, to show, point out, produce, manifest, give to understand (*acc.*); to show to, present to, to bring before (*acc. & gen.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~eti* (mayham apacitīm) 29,36; *3. pl. ~enti*, 21,4; *dassayanti* (uccāvacām, *q. v.*) Dh. 83; *part. m. dassento*, 2,1; *imp. 2. sg. ~ehi*, 114,10; *2. pl. ~etha*, 24,32; *pot. 3. sg. ~eyya*, 100,13; *fut. 1. pl. ~essāma* (pubbanimittam) 63,8; *aor. 3. sg. ~esi* (attānam) 12,27; (uṇhakāram) 15,8; (chātakākāram) 41,8; (pahāram, *q. v.*) 52,33; (soṇi-rūpena, *scil. attānam*, presented herself) 111,2; ^b) *dassayi*, 113,13. *3. pl. ~esum*, (core rañño) 38,33. 74,8; 63,10; *inf. dassetum*, 91,25; *ger. ~etvā*, 4,16. 36,9.

daha, *m.* (*sa. draha*, by metathesis = hrada) a lake, pond; *acc. Anotatta-daham*, 61,13; *abl. Kaṇṇamunda-dahato*, 36,31.

dahati, *vb.* ¹) (*sa. dadhāti, √dhā*) to put, hold, consider; *pp. hita* (*q. v.*) *cp. dheyya*; *antaradhāyati*, *pidahati*, *saṃvidahati*, *saddahati*, *sandahati*. — ²) = dahati (*q. v.*).

dahara, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) young; *m.* ~o, 46,22. 99,4; (bhikkhu) Dh. 382; *pl. ~ā* (pakkhi) 11,14; *f. ~i* (dārikā) 101,19; *acc. ~im*, 101,15; 47,19 (kumārīm); — *daharittihī*, a young wife, *gen. ~iyā*, 49,13; — *compar. dahara-*

tara, mfn. the younger of two, *gen. m. ~assa*, 43,36.

dātabba, dātum, *v. dadāti.*

dāna, *n.* (= *sa.*) giving, gift, esp. alms, almsgiving, liberality; *nom. ~am* (dātabbam) 14,13; Dh. 177; *dinna*⁰, almsgiving, 14,18; *acc. ~am*, 86,14 (Satthari Ālavim anuppatte nīmantetvā ~ adamsu); *mahā*⁰, 61,6; *instr. ~ena*, 16,13. *loc. ~e* (attanā *dinna*⁰) 29,2; — *dānādini puññāni*, 17,33; *dānādihī*, 22,17; — **dāna-kathā*, *f.* talking about (the duty and profits of) almsgiving, *acc. ~am* (pakāsesi) 68,19; — ⁰-sālā, *f.*, a hall for almsgiving, *pl. ~ā*, 38,13; — *jivita*⁰, *dhamma*⁰ (*v. h.*).

dāni, *adv.* = idāni (*q. v.*).

dāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. dadāti, sa. dāpayati*) to cause or order to be given (*acc. & gen.*); *aor. 3. sg. ~esi* (tassa aṭṭha kahāpane) 24,32; *fut. 1. sg. ~essāmi*, 43,27; *pp. dāpita, n. ~am* (aggam) 111,35.

dāma, *n. & m.* (*sa. dāman, n.*) a rope, cord; a chain, wreath; *m. pl. ~ā* (muñjamayā) 105,17; *n. pl. ~āni* (mālā⁰) 37,2; kusuma-dāma-sadisa-, *mfn.* 47,13; rajata-dāma-vaṇṇa, *mfn.* 61,19 (*v. h.*).

dāya¹, *m.* (= *sa.*) a gift, donation; ~o, 25,10; nahāpita⁰, *ib.* (a barber's fee).

dāya², *m.* (*sa. dāva*) a forest, grove; *v. miga-dāya*.

dāyaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) giving; *v. paccaya-dāyaka*.

dāra, *m. sg.* (*sa. dāra, m. pl.*) a wife; *loc. pl. ~esu*, Dh. 345; *para*⁰, another man's wife, *acc. ~am*, Dh. 246; *paradārūpasevin, mfn.* one who covets another man's wife, *nom. m. ~i*, Dh. 309; *puttadāra, m. sg.* wife and children, *acc. ~am*, 38,30.

dāraka, *m.* (= *sa.*) a child, son, boy; ~o, 58,32; *acc. ~am*, 58,30. 81,11; *loc. ~e*, 59,13; *pl. ~ā* (gāma⁰) 52,17; *acc. pl. ~e*, 21,1; *⁰-corī, *f.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-mātar, *f. nom. ~ā*, the child's mother, 59,22.

dārikā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a daughter, girl, young maid; *~ā*, 101,19; *acc.* *~am*, 55,27. 101,15.

dāru, *n.* (= *sa.*) wood, timber; a stick, log of wood, *pl.* fire-wood; *acc.* *~um*, 106,28 = Dh. 80; *pl. acc.* *~ūni*, 15,32. 35,6. 57,13; *instr.* *~ūhi*, 35,7; **o*-kalāpa, *m.* (*q. v.*); **o*-rāsi, *m.* (*q. v.*); dārūdaka-, 20,12 (fire-wood and water).

dāruja, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) made of wood; *n.* *~am* (bandhanam) Dh. 345.

dāruṇa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) horrible, dreadful; *acc. n.* *~am* (abbhakkhānam) Dh. 139.

dāleti, *vb.* (*sa.* dālayati, √dal) to cause to burst, to break through (*acc.*); *ger.* dālayitvā (pūtilatam), 105,19.

dāsa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a slave, servant; *~o*, 5,7.

dāsī, *f.* (= *sa.*) a female servant or slave; *voc.* *~i* (term of abuse) 111,25; dāsī-gaṇa-, 21,1 (a troop of ~).

di-^o, at the beginning of *comp.* = dvi (two, double), *v.* dija, dipada, diyaddha.

digacchā = jigacchā (*q. v.*).

dija, *m.* (*sa.* dvija) a bird; *pl.* *~ā*, 60,17. *cp.* dvija.

diṭṭha¹, *mfn.* (*pp.* dissati, √drç; *sa.* dr̥ṣṭa) ¹) seen, perceived; *m.* *~o*, 12,14. 108,17; *n.* *~am*, 85,35; *instr.* *~ena* (iminā, what we have seen here) 54,15; ^o-pubba, *mfn.*; yathā-^o, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); — ²) known, understood; *n.* *~am* (h'etam Tathāgatena) 94,8; — ³) belonging to this world (*cp.* diṭṭha-dhamma below); *loc.* *~e* va dhamme, in the present life, 92,32. dud-diṭṭha, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

diṭṭha², *m.* (*sa.* dviṣṭa, *mfn.*) an enemy; *acc.* *~am*, 3,27.

diṭṭha-dhamma, (*sa.* dr̥ṣṭa-dharma) ¹) *mfn.* having seen the truth; *m.* *~o*, 69,12. — ²) *m.* this world, the present life; ^o-sukhavihāram anuyutto, "in the enjoyment of happiness reached even in this world", 74,22; *cp.* dhamma & diṭṭha¹ above.

diṭṭhi, *f.* (*sa.* dr̥ṣṭi) view, belief, doctrine, theory, *esp.* false theory; *acc.* *~im* (pāpikam) 91,16. Dh. 164; *loc.* (i)ti diṭṭhiyā sati, even if we suppose that, 92,27; — ^o-gata, *n.* (false) theory or doctrine; *~am* (pāpakam) 90,24; (sassato loko ti) 93,33; (uppanna-^o) 91,17; 94,7 (apanitam etam Tathāgatassa); *pl.* *~āni*, 93,33; — *^o-gahana, -kantāra, -visūka. -vipphandita, -saṃyojana (*v. h.*) 94,1-2; — sammā-^o, *f.* right belief, right views, 67,4. 96,5; — micchā-^o, *f.* false doctrine, *acc.* *~im*, Dh. 167; ^o-samādāna, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) Dh. 316. — *cp.* evaṃ-diṭṭhi, *mfn.* & añña-diṭṭhika, *mfn.*

*dinna, *mfn.* (*pp.* dadāti) given, presented; *n.* *~am*, 21,6 (tāhi); 49,21 (mūlam); Dh. 356 (vitarāgesu, a gift bestowed on . . .); as finite tense: *m.* *~o*, 8,2; *f.* *~ā*, 57,1; *n.* *~am*, 7,7; — ^o-dāna, *n.* almsgiving, 14,18; ^o-suṅkā, *f.* (mayā) 101,21 (*v.* suṅkā). *cp.* a-dinna.

dipada, *m.* (*sa.* dvipada) a biped, a man; *gen. pl.* *~ānam*, Dh. 273.

dibba, *mfn.* (*sa.* divya) heavenly, divine; charming, beautiful; *acc. m.* *~am* (yogam) Dh. 417; *f.* *~am* (ariyabhūmim) Dh. 236; *loc. pl. m.* *~esu* (kāmesu) Dh. 187; *comp.* dibba-kāme (*acc. pl. m.*) 45,5; ^o-gandha-, 20,8-9; -cakkhumhi (*loc.*) 109,8; -pānam, 59,25; -pupphāni, 61,14; -bhōjanam, 20,7; -vattha, *n.* 20,8. 61,18; -sampatti, 23,17; -sayana, *n.* 20,9. 61,16.

diyaḍḍha, *mfn.* (*sa.* dvyardha) 1¹/₂; ^o-yojana-satika, *mfn.* 150 yojanas long, *instr. m.* *~ena*, 60,4. *cp.* adḍha.

divasa, *m. & n.* (= *sa.*) a day; *nom. m.* *~o* (uposatha-^o, fastday) 14,16; *acc.* *~am*, by day, in the course of the day, 2,32; tam *~am*, on that day, 87,31; *~am* pi, 'all day long', 42,30; *~am* pi sapatham kurumānā nānācittā va honti, even on that same day they will change their minds and take their oath . . ., 51,28; eka-^o, one

day, 13,22. 63,2; *instr.* ~ena (eka⁰, on one and the same day) 64,3; *abl.* ~ato (sattama⁰ paṭṭhāya) 61,3; (dhammadesanaṃ suta⁰, from the day on which she had heard) 86,30; *loc.* ~e (puna⁰, next day) 2,35; (jāta⁰, on his birthday) 24,31. 45,21; (eka⁰, on the same day) 45,24; *acc. pl. m.* ime ~e, "the last few days", 73,23; *n.* ~āni. 25,30; *loc.* ~esu (aññesu, *q. v.*) 3,10. 65,21. *cp.* devasikaṃ, *adv. & next.*

divā. *adv.* (= *sa.*) by day; ~ tapati ādicco, 107,23 = Dh. 387; rattim pi divāpi, night and day, 9,16; ~ vā rattim vā, Dh. 249; ~ ca ratto ca, Dh. 296. *cp.* rattindivāṃ, *adv.* 86,25.

disa¹, *mfn.* (*e. c.*; *sa.* dṛṣa) like that; *v.* idisa, etā⁰, kī⁰, tā⁰, sa⁰; khandhā-disa, *v.* khandha. *cp.* dasa².

disa², *m.* (*sa.* dvisha) an enemy; ~o, Dh. 162; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 42.

disā, *f.* (*sa.* diṣ & diṣā) quarter, direction; region, country; *acc.* ~aṃ (katamaṃ, in which direction) 95,5; (agataṃ ~, "the untrodden country" = Nibbāna) Dh. 323; *abl.* ~ato (uttara⁰, *q. v.*) 61,18; *acc. pl.* ~ā (sabbā) 85,4. Dh. 54; *loc. pl.* ~āsu (sabba⁰, in each direction) 63,19. *cp.* catuddisā & next.

*disā-kāka, *m.* a crow kept on board ships in order to search for land; *acc.* ~aṃ, 18,4. (*cp.* Fick, Soc. Gl. p. 173; E. Hardy, Buddha, p. 18.)

*disā-pāmokkha, *mfn.* world-famed, very celebrated; *m.* ~o (ācariyo) 16,33.

*disvā, *disvāna, *ger.*, *v. next.*

dissati, *vb.* (*sa.* √dṛṣ, *pass.* dṛṣyate) ¹⁾ *pass.* to be seen, appear; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, 44,25. 52,11; na ~ati (has disappeared) 68,30; *3. pl.* ~anti (na, are not seen, *opp.* pakāśenti) Dh. 304; 104,1 (ettha [*scil.* saṅgāme] na ~, don't devote themselves to this battle, *cp.* Windisch, Māra, p. 27; the 'na' is perhaps interpolated); *part.* dissamāna, *acc. pl. m.* ~e (= a-

dissamāne, invisible) 112,18; *pp.* diṭṭha, seen (*v. h.*); *grd.* datṭhabba, *mfn.* to be regarded or understood, *m.* ~o (attho) 85,10-23, *n.* ~aṃ, 79,4. - ²⁾ *act.* to see, regard, understand (*acc.*) (the suppletive verb is passati, *q. v.*); *aor. 3. sg.* *) addasa, 4,25 (nāddasa); 23,16; addasā, 75,19. 76,30 (~ā kho); *2. sg.* addasa or addasā, 71,31 (addasā ti); *3. pl.* addasāsuṃ, 76,18; *1. pl.* addasāma, 105,23; ^{b)} ad-dakkhi. *v.* dakkhati; *fut. v.* dakkhati; *inf.* datṭhum, 48,19. 87,9; *comp.* datṭhu-kāma, *mfn.* wishing to see, *f.* ~ā (taṃ) 19,12; *ger.* *) disvā, 1,6 etc.; ^{b)} disvāna, 67,31. 68,10. 76,19 (at the beginning of a sentence). *cp.* dasa², dassa etc.; diṭṭhi, disa¹.

digha, *mfn.* (*sa.* dirgha) long; *m.* ~o (puriso, tall) 92,13 (*opp.* rasso); *f.* ~ā, 107,9 = Dh. 60; *n.* ~aṃ, Dh. 409; *acc.* ~aṃ (addhānaṃ) 44,21; (pācanayattihī) 71,29.

*Digha-nikāya, *m.* name of a Pāli work, the first of the 5 Nikāyas (*q. v.*); ~o, 102,15. Specimens thereof: p. 77,14-81,4.

*Digha-bhāṇaka, *m.* a repeater (expounder or follower) of Digha-nikāya; *pl.* ~ā, 64,2.

digha-rattam, *adv.* (*sa.* dirgha-rātram) for a long time; 90,27. 104,33.

dipa¹, *m.* (= *sa.*) a lamp; *acc.* ~aṃ, 37,2; dipālokena, 41,27 (*v.* āloka). *cp.* padīpa.

dipa², *m.* (& *n.*) (*sa.* dvīpa) ¹⁾ an island; land, continent; ~o, 110,31. 112,30; *acc.* ~aṃ, 114,3; *loc.* ~e, 19,9; sabba-dīpamhi (over all Jambudīpa) 113,5. - ²⁾ *metaph.* a support, refuge; karohi dipam attano, Dh. 236. *cp.* Jambu-dīpa, Nāga⁰, Laṅkā⁰, Seruma⁰, *n. pr.*

*dīpaka, *m.* (*fr. prec.*) a little island; ~o, 2,20; *gen.* ~assa, 2,22; *abl.* ~ā, 3,20; ~ato, 2,31; *loc.* ~e, 2,23.

dīpana, *mf(ī)n.* (= *sa.*) explaining, illustrating; *v.* Paramattha-dīpani.

*Dīpavaṃsa, *m.* (*fr.* dipa¹)

name of a Pāli work, the oldest chronicle of Ceylon; Specimen thereof: p. 109–110, 16.

dipin, *m.* (sa. dvīpin) a panther or leopard; *gen.* ~ino, 8, 37.

dipeti, *vb.* (caus. √dīp) ¹) to illustrate, explain, teach (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~eti (attham dhammañ ca) Dh. 363; – ²) *intr.* to emit light, shine; *pot.* 3. *sg.* ~eyya (sabbarattim) 99, 18.

du-, *indecl.* (sa. dus-) prefix to nouns (*subst.* & *adj.*) implying 'evil, bad, difficult' (*opp.* su-). Before vowels the old form dur- is preserved, e. g. dur-accaya, etc., before consonants du- with the *fol.* cons. doubled, e. g. dukkata, ducchanna, dummana, etc. (v becomes bb: dubbaca, dubbañña), except before r, where the u is lengthened, e. g. dū-rakkha. By vṛddhi we have do-⁰, e. g. domanassa (*cp.* dohaḷa).

dukkata & dukkata, *n.* (sa. dush-kṛta), evil deed, sin, offending; ~am (akatañ) Dh. 314; (-t-, manasā) Dh. 391; sukata-dukkata, *mfn.* good and evil, *gen. pl.* ~ānam (kammānam) 97, 14.

dukkara, *mfn.* (sa. dush-kara) difficult to do, difficult; *m.* ~o (maggo padhānāya) 103, 10; *n.* parama-dukkaram, very d. Dh. 163.

dukkha, ¹) *mfn.* (sa. duḥkha) unpleasant, painful (*opp.* sukha); *m.* ~o, 66, 37. 67, 10. Dh. 117; *f.* ~ā, 67, 8; *n.* ~am, 67, 9; 70, 37; a-dukkham-asukham, neither pleasant nor painful, 70, 37; – dukkham, *adv.* Dh. 201 (~ seti, "is unhappy"). – ²) *n.* (sometimes written dukha metri causa, Dh. 83. 203) pain, misery; grief, suffering; *nom.* ~am, 35, 13. 77, 3; kin te ~, "what ails you?" 13, 13; dukkh', 17, 28; ~ ariyasaccam (*q. v.*) 67, 8; sabba-⁰, 108, 13; *acc.* ~am, 16, 30. 23, 18. 107, 19; (maraṇa-⁰) 7, 9; (sisaccheda-⁰) 17, 19; *instr.* ~ena (-kh-) Dh. 83; *dat.* ~āya, Dh. 248; *gen.* ~assa, 70, 17. 107, 19; *abl.* ²) ~ā, 16, 28. 107, 22 =

Dh. 192 (sabba-⁰); ^b) ~ato, 31, 30; *loc.* ~e, 107, 13 = Dh. 277; *pl.* ~ā (= ~āni, *cp.* Kuhn, Beitr. p. 72) Dh. 202. 203 (-kh-). 221; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 70, 30; – *comp.* *dukkhānupatita, *mfn.* "beset with pain", Dh. 302; – *⁰-ānubhavana-, 23, 18 (*v.* anubhavana); – *⁰-ūpadhāna, *n.* causing pain; Dh. 291 (para-⁰, *v.* upadhāna); – *⁰-ūpasama-gāmin, *mfn.* leading to quieting of pain, *acc. m.* ~inam (maggañ) 107, 20 = Dh. 191 (*v.* upasama); – *⁰-kkhandha, *m.* (*v.* khandha); – ⁰-domanassa, *n. pl.* (dvandva *comp.*) 90, 18; – *⁰-nirodha, *m.* cessation or destruction of misery; ~am (ariyasaccam [*q. v.*] *adj. n.*, a scholastic expression = concerning the cessation of misery) 67, 15; ⁰-nirodha-gāmini (*adj. f.* leading to that) 67, 17; – *⁰-ppatta, *mfn.* afflicted by pain, *m.* ~o, 59, 10; – *⁰-samudaya, *m.* (*v. h.*); ~am (*adj. n. cp.* dukkha-nirodha above) 67, 12; – *⁰-samuppāda, *m.* 107, 19 (*v. h.*) *cp.* sa-dukkha, *mfn.* & *next.*

dukkhin, *mfn.* (sa. duḥkhin) pained, afflicted, sorrowful; *m.* ~ī, 2, 14. 72, 25.

dukkha, *n.* – dukkha.

dugga, *mfn.* (sa. dur-ga) difficult, impassable; painful, evil; *m.* ~o (maggo) 103, 10; *acc.* ~am (samsāram), Dh. 414; *abl. n.* ~ā ("out of the evil way") Dh. 327.

duggata, *mfn.* (sa. dur-gata) unfortunate, miserable, poor; ⁰-itthī, *f.* a poor woman, *acc.* ~im, 48, 16; – *⁰-bhāva, *m.* poverty; *acc.* ~am, 57, 2.

duggati, *f.* (sa. dur-gati) 'evil path', hell, unfortunate existence; *acc.* ~im. Dh. 17; 106, 20 = Dh. 240. (*cp.* suggati).

*duggahita, *mfn.* badly grasped; *m.* ~o (kuso) Dh. 311.

duccarita, ¹) *mfn.* (sa. duḥ-carita) evil; *acc. m.* ~am (dhammam, = sin) Dh. 169; – ²) *n.* ill-conduct, sin; kāya-⁰, mano-⁰, vaci-⁰ (*v. h.*).

**ducchanna*, *mfn.* ill-thatched; *n.* ~am (agāraṃ) Dh. 13.

**dujjāna*, *mfn.* (*cp. sa. dur-jāna* & *jānana* above) difficult to be understood; *m.* ~o (dhammo, tayā) 94,26.

dujjīva, *mfn.* (*sa. dur-jīva*) difficult to live; *n.* ~am (jīvitam) Dh. 245 (*w. instr.*).

duṭṭha, *mfn.* (*sa. dushṭa*) bad, evil, malignant; *f. pl.* ~ā, 52,6; ⁰-brāhmaṇa, *voc.* 33,16; ⁰-citta, *mfn.* evil-minded, with evil intention; *m.* ~o, 75,24. *cp. a-duṭṭha*, *paduṭṭha* & *dussati*.

dutiya, *mfn.* (*sa. dvitīya*) the second (*cp. añña*, *itara*) *acc. m.* ~am, 35,10; *f.* ~am (gātham) 8,31; ⁰-jjhāna, *n.* (*v. jhāna*); — *dutiyam*, *adv.* for the second time, ~am pi (kho) 74,25. 79,21. 88,17; yāva ~am pi, up to the second time, 102,26. *cp. dvi* (dva).

duttara, *mfn.* (*sa. dus-tara*) difficult to be passed; *v. su-duttara*.

duddama, *mfn.* (*sa. dur-dama*) difficult to be subdued; *m.* ~o (attā) Dh. 159.

duddasa, *mfn.* (*sa. dur-dr̥ṣa*) difficult to be seen; *m.* ~o (dhammo) 94,25; *n.* ~am, 106,16 = Dh. 252 (*opp. su-dassa*); *su-duddasam*, Dh. 36.

duddiṭṭha, *mfn.* (*sa. dur-dr̥ṣṭha*) confused, misguided; *acc. m.* ~am, Dh. 339.

duddha, *mfn.* (*pp. dohati*, *duhati* (-ū); *sa. dugdha*, √duh) milked; ⁰-khira, *mfn.* (*v. h.*) *cp. duyhati*, *pass.*

dundubhi, *m.* (= *sa.*) a kettle-drum; *deva*⁰, *m.* & *f.* thunder, *pl.* ~iyo (*f.*) 80,20.

dunniggaha, *mfn.* (*sa. dur-nigraha*) difficult to be restrained; *gen. n.* ~assa (cittassa), Dh. 35.

dunnivāraya, *mfn.* (*sa. dur-nivārya*) difficult to be kept back or restrained; *n.* ~am (cittam) Dh. 33; *m.* ~o (kuñjaro) Dh. 324. *cp. nivāreti*.

duppañña, *mfn.* (*sa. dush-prajña*)

stupid, foolish, ignorant; *m.* ~o, Dh. 111. 140.

**duppabbajja*, *n.* the painful life of a pabbajita (*q. v.*); *nom.* ~am (durabhiramaṃ) Dh. 302 (differently *Max Müller*, SBE. X. 73). *cp. pabbajjā*, *f.*

**duppamuñca*, *mfn.* difficult to be loosened; *n.* ~am (bandhanam) Dh. 346. (*cp. pamuñcati*).

**dupparāmaṭṭha*, *mfn.* badly practised; *n.* ~am (sāmaññaṃ) Dh. 311. (*cp. parāmasati*).

**duppariyogāha*, *mfn.* difficult to get at the bottom of, unfathomable; *m.* ~o (Tathāgato) 95,13. (*cp. pariyogāha*).

dubbaca, *mfn.* (*sa. dur-vacas*) abusive, unruly; difficult to reason with, self-willed; ⁰-bhāva, *m.* self-will, *instr.* ~ena, 34,16. (*cp. vacas*).

dubbaṇṇa, *mfn.* (*sa. dur-varṇa*) of a bad colour, ill-favoured; *m.* ~o, 103,5.

dubbala, *mfn.* (*sa. dur-bala*) weak, feeble; *m.* ~o, 12,27; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 7; *n. pl.* ~āni (uddāpādini) 91,19.

**dubbalatta*, *n.* (*sa. *dur-balatva*) weakness; *abl.* ~ā, 12,21.

**dubbali-karaṇa*, *mfn.* who causes weaknees; *acc. pl. n.* ~e (*v. gen. paññāya*, *scil. pañca nīvaraṇe*) 91,7.

dubbuddhin, *mfn.* (*sa. dur-buddhi*) foolish, without insight; *m. pl.* ~ino, 76,30.

dubbhati, *vb.* (*sa. √druh*, *druhyati*) to be hostile to, plot against (*loc.*); *fut. 1. sg.* ~issāmi (tayi) 41,35. *cp. dūbha*.

dubbhāsita, *mfn.* (*sa. dur-bhāshita*) badly spoken; *n.* ~am (padam) 110,12.

duma, *m.* (*sa. druma*) a tree; *dumagga*, *n.* the top of a tree, *abl.* ~amhā, 13,4 (*cp. agga*⁴).

dummati, *m.* (*sa. dur-mati*) a fool; *nom.* ~i (aham) 30,22.

dummana, *mfn.* (*sa. dur-manas*)

dejected, in bad spirits; *m.* ~o, 2,14. 72,25. 104,18.

dummedha, *m.* (*sa.* dur-medha) a fool; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 136; *voc.* ~a, 106,10 = Dh. 394. *cp.* next.

*dummedhin, *mfn.* foolish, stupid; *m. pl.* ~ino (janā) Dh. 26.

duyhati, *vb.* (*pass.* dohati, √duh) to be milked; *part. n.* ~ mānam (khīram) new milk, 99,28; *pp.* duddha (*q. v.*).

duraccaya, *mfn.* (*sa.* dur-atyaya) difficult to be conquered; *acc. f.* ~am (tanham) 108,1 = Dh. 336.

duranubodha, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) difficult to be comprehended; *m.* ~o (dhammo) 94,35.

durannaya, *mfn.* (*sa.* dur-anvaya) difficult to be fathomed; *f.* ~ā (gati) Dh. 92.

*durabhirama, *mfn.* difficult to be enjoyed; *n.* ~am (duppabbajam) Dh. 302.

durabhisambhava, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) difficult to reach or enter upon; *m.* ~o (maggo) 103,10.

*durājāna, *mfn.* difficult to be understood; *m.* ~o (bhāvo thinam) 51,31.

*durāvāsa, *mfn.* difficult to dwell in, *d.* to be lived or led; *pl. (n.)* ~ā (gharā, the household life) Dh. 302.

dullabha, *mfn.* (*sa.* dur-labha) difficult to be found or obtained; *m.* ~o, 31,18. Dh. 193; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 160; *n.* su-dullabham (saccam) 51,30; — ^o-manussattam, *n.* the state of man which is one difficult to obtain, 22,15.

dussa, 15,18, according to the Comm. *gen. pron. demonstr.* = amussa (*cp.* asu, amuka), but this can hardly be correct; the reading dussam which, in spite of the Comm., has been maintained by the Cingalese Mss., ought no doubt to be preferred; dussa, *n.* (*sa.* dūshya, dūcya or dūrça) a kind of woven stuff, occurs frequently in the Pāli texts; hence *dussika, *m.* a manufacturer of that stuff, or a cloth-seller (Jāt. VI, 276,25. Mil. 262,14. 333,12);

but I think that in this case dussa must be *adj.* = *sa.* dūshya, corruptible, easily to be spoiled or damaged, *n.* ~am (khettpālassa rattibhattam). Francis & Neil, Jāt. III. p. 16, translate "wrongfully" (dussam, *adv.*, *cp.* dussati below) and it is perhaps in order to avoid this interpretation (which does not agree with the tendency of the prose tale) that the Comm. has taken it for *gen. pron.* Trenckner accepts the *gen.* dussa (= amussa) although that form is not found elsewhere. Henry (Précis de gramm. Pālie, p. 94) corrects dussa into amussa.

dussati, *vb.* (*sa.* dushyati, √dush) to sin, offend (against, *gen.* or *loc. pers.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (appadutthassa) Dh. 125; (appadutthesu) Dh. 137; *pp.* dutthā (*v. h.*); *caus.* dūseti (*q. v.*) *cp.* dussa above.

dussīla, *mfn.* (*sa.* duh-çīla) ill-natured, bad, wicked, vicious; *m.* ~o, 107,2 = Dh. 308; Dh. 110. 320; *f.* ~ā, 9,11; *instr. f.* ~āya, 20,29.

*dussīlya, *n.* (*fr. prec.*) wickedness; *nom.* ~am (accanta^o) Dh. 162.

duhati, *vb.*, *v.* dohati (dūhati).

dūta, *n.* (= *sa.*) a messenger; *pl.* ~ā (deva^o) 45,12; *acc. pl.* ~e (assa^o) 68,31.

*dūbha, *m.* (*fr.* dubbhati, √druh; base of dūbhati, *vb.* = dubbhati; *cp.* *sa.* droha) malice, perfidy, treachery; only in *comp.* a-dūbha (*q. v.*) *cp.* a-dūbhāya (*dat.*) Jāt. I, 180,22; a-drūbhāya, Vin. I, 347,2 tr. b.

dūra, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) distant, far (*opp.* vidūra); — dūram, *adv.* far away, 12,29; dūraṇ-gama, *mfn.* going far away, *acc. m.* ~am, Dh. 37; — dūrato (*abl.*) *adv.* from afar, 68,10. 76,20. 86,20. Dh. 219; — dūre (*loc.*) *adv.* & *prp. w. abl.*, far, far away; ~ thito, 56,8; ~ pakāsenti, Dh. 304; dumag-gamhā ~, 13,4; ~ito, 20,17; *cp.* atidūra.

dūrakka, *mfn.* (*sa.* dū-rakshya) difficult to be guarded; *n.* ~am (cit-tam) Dh. 33.

dūraṅgama, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) *v.* dūra.
*dūrama, *mfn.* difficult to be enjoyed; yattha ~aṃ (*n.*), where enjoyment is difficult.

dūseti, *vb.* (*caus.* dussati, *sa.* dūshayati) to spoil, destroy, infest (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* dūsayaī, 9,2 (without *obj.* = spoiled the game; = attānaṃ dūsayaī, *Comm.*).

deti, *vb.* & deyya, *grd.*, *v.* dadāti.

deva, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹⁾ a god, deity; mostly *pl.* the gods, *esp.* the Devas (*opp.* Asuras) or inhabitants of the Devaloka, whose chief is Sakka; *nom.* ~o, 110,11; *Dh.* 105; *gen.* ~assa, 110,27; *pl.* ~ā, *Dh.* 94. 181. 230. 366. 420; ~ā ābhassarā (*v. h.*) *Dh.* 200; *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ, 59,28. 80,26; *Dh.* 30. 224 (devāna); *loc.* ~esu, *Dh.* 56; — *comp.* (often implying the sense of 'celestial, superhuman', *etc.*): *devānubhāvena (*instr.*) by the power of the gods, 63,32 (*v.* ānubhāva); devinda, *m.* the lord of the Devas (Sakka), 110,24-26; ⁰-kaññā, *f.* a celestial nymph, *pl.* ~ā, 64,30; ⁰-kumāra, *m.* a son of a god, ⁰-vannin, *mfn.* beautiful like that, *pl. m.* ~ino, 45,26 (*cp.* ⁰-putta); ⁰-gaṇa, *m.* a class or troop of gods, *instr.* ~ena, 60,32; ⁰-tṭhāna, *n.* place or seat in heaven, 16,18; ⁰-nagara, *n.* = ⁰-pura, *n.* the city of the Devas, 17,34. 59,32; 27,31; ⁰-putta, *m.* (= ⁰-kumāra) *acc.* ~aṃ, 63,8 (*cp.* putta); ⁰-rājan, *m.* (= devinda), *nom.* ~ā, 45,30; ⁰-loka, *m.* the world of the Devas or any superior world, heaven, *nom.* ~o, 59,30; *acc.* ~aṃ, *Dh.* 177; *loc.* ~asmiṃ, 59,30; *loc. pl.* ~esu (*dvīsu*, *viz.* Sakka's and Brahma's worlds) 60,23; ⁰-ābhimukha, *mfn.* (*v.* abhimukha); tāvatimsa-⁰, 59,28 (*v. h.*); — ⁰-vimāna, *n.* the palace of the gods, ⁰-sadisa, *mfn.* like that, *acc. m.* ~aṃ (rathaṃ) 63,6; — ⁰-saṃkhalikā, *f.* a magic chain, *instr.* ~āya, 21,14. — ²⁾ the sky, atmosphere; the rain-god; ~o (na vassati) 102,6; *voc.* ~a, 104,22; *gen.* ~assa (vassato) 105,22; ⁰-dun-dubhi (*v. h.*). — ³⁾ the god of death;

deva-dūta, *m.* a messenger of death; *pl.* ~ā (uttamaṅgaruhā) 45,12. — ⁴⁾ a lord, *voc.* deva frequently used in addressing a king ('sire, your majesty') 6,14. 31,9-19. 65,17; Makhādeva, *m. nom. pr.* (*q. v.*). *cp.* dibba, *mfn.*, devī, *f.*, sadevaka, *mfn.* & next.

devatā, *f.* (& *m.*), (= *sa.*) a god, deity; a spirit, ghost; in *sg.* often used instead of deva (*cp.* deva-putta); *nom.* ~ā (varanarukkhe adhivatthā) 5,19; *pl.* ~ā, 63,7. 65,24. 114,15; *instr.* ~āhi, 63,20; *loc.* ~āsu, 34,26; — rukkha-⁰, a dryad, 3,31; — samudda-⁰, a spirit of the sea, 28,28; — devatānubhāvena, *instr.* 17,25 (*v.* ānubhāva); — ⁰-paribhoga, *mfn.* fit to be enjoyed by the gods, *n.* ~aṃ (ambapakkam) 36,31; — ⁰-sannipāta, *m.* an assembly of gods, *loc.* ~amhi, 110,20.

Devadatta, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of a relative (cousin) and enemy of Gotama Buddha; ~o, 74,19, *seqv.*

*Devadaha, *n. nom. pr.* of a town, near the Lumbini-Grove, belonging to the family of Gotama Buddha's mother; ⁰-nagaraṃ, 62,5-6. [*cp.* Lassen, IA. II. p. 66 & XXXIII.]

*devasikaṃ, *adv.* (*fr.* divasa, *cp. sa.* daivasaka, *mfn.*) daily, every day; 6,2.

devī, *f.* (= *sa.*) ¹⁾ a goddess; *pl.* ~iyo, 61,12. — ²⁾ a queen; *nom.* ~ī, 61,22; *voc.* devī, 55,26; *acc.* ~iṃ, 19,14; *gen.* ~iyā, 19,21. 61,30; *comp. v. nom. pr.* Amarā-⁰, the wife of Mahosadha, 55,22. 56,22; = Amarā, 56,12; — Udumbarā-⁰ (*q. v.*).

desa, *m.* (*sa.* deça) region, place, country; part, portion; *nom.* ~o, 82,22. 112,30; *acc.* ~aṃ, 31,35; *loc.* ~e (majjhima-⁰) 91,18. *cp.* padesa, vi-desā.

desanā, *f.* (*sa.* deçanā) a sermon, discourse, lesson; *nom.* ~ā, 86,9. 87,2; *acc.* ~aṃ, 30,24; ⁰-āvasāne, at the end of the discourse, 89,2; — dhamma-⁰, *f. id.*; instruction in the sacred doctrine; 68,22 (buddhānaṃ); *acc.*

~am, 17,31. 29,16; — saddhamma⁰, f. id. Dh. 194.

desita, *mfn.* (*pp.* deseti, *sa.* de-
cita) shown, set forth, taught; *m.* ~o
(dhammo) 79,5; *n.* ~am (nibbānam)
Dh. 285; *acc. m.* ~am (Buddha⁰,
taught by the B.) 109,35; (Sammā-
sambuddha⁰, kathāmaggaṃ) 113,35;
m. pl. ~ā (vaggā) Dh. p. 94. v. 3.
su-desita, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

deseti, *vb.* (*sa.* deçayati, *caus.*
√dic) to show, set forth, teach, preach
(*acc.*); *pr. 1. sg.* ~emi (dhammaṃ)
90,17; *part. m.* ~ento (dhammaṃ)
17,27. 47,18. 74,18; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi,
17,30; *fut. 1. sg.* ~essāmi, 68,15; *ger.*
~etvā, 7,27; *part. pass.* desiyamāna,
loc. m. ~e (dhamme) 69,22; *pp.*
desita (*q. v.*), *cp.* desanā.

deha, *m.* (= *sa.*) the body; *nom.*
~o, 85,6 (*comm.* on kāya).

domanassa, *n.* (*sa.* daurmanas-
sya) dejectedness, despair; grief; *instr.*
pl. ~ehi, 70,30; *gen. pl.* ~ānam
(dukkha⁰ dvandva-comp.) 90,18;
66,10-17 (do.); ⁰-ppatta, *mfn.* sorrow-
ful, *m.* ~o, 13,6. *cp.* dummana, *mfn.*

dovārika, *m.* (*sa.* dauvārika) a
door-keeper, porter; ~o, 90,32; *acc.*
~am, 91,25; *gen.* ~assa, 58,1; *acc.*
pl. ~e, 58,21 (*cp.* Fick, Soc. Gl. p.
102); *instr. pl.* ~ehi (paṇḍita⁰)
91,25. *cp.* dvāra.

dosa¹, *m.* (*sa.* dosha) fault, guilt;
~o, 74,13; *e. c. mfn.* (damaged by)
v. icchā, tiṇa, dosa², moha, rāga.

dosa², *m.* (*sa.* dvesha) hatred;
acc. ~am, Dh. 20 (in the series:
rāga, dosa, moha); ⁰-aggi, *m.* the
fire of hatred, 64,30 (do.); ⁰-dosa,
mfn. (*sa.* *dvesha-dosha) damaged
by hatred, *f.* ~ā (ayaṃ pajā) Dh.
357; ⁰-sama, *mfn.* like hatred, *m.*
~o (kali) Dh. 202; vanta⁰, vita⁰,
mfn. free from hatred, Dh. 263. 357.
(*cp.* Pischel, Gr. § 129).

dohati (& duhati) *vb.* (√dub)
to milk; *pass.* duyhati, *pp.* duddha
(*q. v.*).

dohaḷa, *m.* (*sa.* dohada, *m.*, *cp.*

sa. daurhṛda, *m.*) wish, desire, *esp.*
the morbid longing of pregnant women
(*w. loc.*); *nom.* ~o, 1,32; *acc.* ~am,
1,6 (hadayamaṃse); hence the fre-
quently occurring *adj. f.* dohaṇi,
¹) pregnant, ²) desiring, longing for
(*w. loc.* or *comp.*): Jāt. IV, 334,21.
VI, 484,36; III, 27,22. VI, 326,13 *etc.*
The sanskritic etymology dohada =
daurhṛda has been called in question
by Lüders (Gött. Nachr. 1898,1: *fr.*
*dvihṛd); likewise Jolly, Idg. Forsch.
X, 213 and Pischel, Gr. § 436; but
Böhtlingk, ZDMG. Vol. 55,98 takes
it = doha-da ("das Verlangen nach
dem, was Milch erzeugt", *scil.* kāma?)

dva-, dvā-, in *comp.* = 2; *v.*
next (*cp.* dvi (dve)).

dvattimsa, *num.* (*sa.* dvātrim-
ṣat) 32; 23,32 (petiyo); ⁰-ākāra, *n.*
name of a chapter of Khuddakapāṭha
(the 32 parts of the body) 82,6.

*dvattikkhattum, *adv.* (*sa.*
*dvā-tri-kṛtvā) for a second and third
time; 114,16. *cp.* khattum & tikkhat-
tum.

dvaya, ¹) *mfn.* (= *sa.*) twofold,
double; *loc. pl.* ~esu (dhammesu)
Dh. 384. — ²) *n.* a pair, couple; two
(opposite) things; *acc.* ~am (nissito
loko) 96,6; gātha-dvayaṃ, two gāthās,
47,23. 114,9; potthaka⁰, 114,18 (two
copies).

dvādasā, *num.* (*sa.* dvādaça)
twelve; dvādasama, *mfn.* the twelfth,
m. ~o, Dh. XII.

dvāra, *n.* (= *sa.*) door, gate,
entrance; *nom.* ~am (nivesana⁰,
nagara⁰) 68,2-5; *acc.* ~am, 6,5. 68,3;
instr. ~ena, by the door or gateway,
12,10 (pure⁰, the front door); 12,13.
57,13 (pacchima⁰, the back door);
55,30 (uttara⁰, the northern gateway);
59,3 (sāla⁰, *q. v.*); *loc.* ~e, 57,13
(pure⁰); often *e. c.* = at, before:
gāma⁰, 8,30; ghara⁰, 27,27; *acc. pl.*
~āni (nagara⁰) 39,25; *loc. pl.* ~esu,
38,12. 43,3; *comp.* gabbha⁰ (*q. v.*);
⁰-samipam (*v. h.*); — dvāra-koṭṭhaka,
m. a gateway; *loc. pl.* ~esu, 48,22;

satta-dvāra-kotṭhaka, *mfn.* having 7 gateways, *acc.* ~aṃ (gehaṃ) *ib.*; - *dvāra-gāma, *m.* a suburb; *abl.* ~ato, 19,33; °gāmaka, *m.* *id.*, *acc. pl.* ~e, 43,9; - apāruta-dvāra, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); eka-dvāra, *mfn.* (*v. eka*²); catu-⁰, pihita-⁰, bahu-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* dovārika.

dvāvisati, *num.* (*sa.* dvāvimṇati) 22; dvāvisatima, *mfn.* the 22th; *m.* ~o (vaggo) Dh. XXII.

dvi-, (= *sa.*) base of the *num.* dve (*nom. acc. mfn.*) = two; *nom.* 6,33 (janā); dve pi, both, 19,14; 24,16 (cakkhūni); *acc.* 6,18 (mige); 62,28 (hatthe); ekaṃ dve karoti (= ka-sati) 56,15; *instr.* dvīhi, 7,14; 12,2; *gen.* dvinnāṃ, 12,32; 40,31; *loc.* dviṣu, 60,22. *cp.* di- (dija, dipada, diyaddha); dutiya, *mfn.*; dva-, dvā-; dvaya, *mfn.* & *next*.

dviya, *m.* (= *sa.*; *cp.* dija) a bird; *⁰-gana, *m.* a flock of birds; *pl.* ~ā, 7,20.

dvidhā, *adv.* (= *sa.*) twofold, divided in two; 33,18 (chinditvā); 58,32 (bhinditvā); - °-kaṇa, *n.* the dividing in two (= kasana), 56,16. *cp.* dvedhā.

dviha, *n.* (*sa.* dvy-aha, *m.*) a period of two days; *v. aha*, *cp.* tiha.

dve, *num. nom. acc., v. dvi.*

dvedhā, *adv.* (= *sa.*; *cp.* dvidhā) twofold, divided in two; *⁰-patha, *m.* a double path, cross-way; doubt; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 282.

Dh.

dhamśin, *mfn.* (rather = *sa.* dharśin than *sa.* dhvaśin (Tr.); *cp.* Dhpd. (1855) p. 372-3) audacious, obtrusive, importunate; *instr. m.* ~inā, Dh. 244 (*cp.* MN. I p. 236,1).

dhaja, *m.* (*sa.* dhvaja) a banner, flag or standard; °-patākādīhi, 62,7.

dhajinī, *f.* (*sa.* dhvajinī) an army (arrayed); *acc.* ~im, 104,3.

dhana, *n.* (= *sa.*) wealth, property; money; *nom.* ~aṃ, 23,6. 48,11; *acc.* ~aṃ, 29,6. 38,30. 48,18; *gen.* ~assa, 52,5; - °āharanattthāya, 32,17 (*v. āharana*); dhanattthāya, 32,29 (*v. attha*¹); °-lobha, *m.* desire of money; *instr.* ~ena, 22,22; *⁰-vassa, *n.* & *⁰-vasāpanaka, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); °-santike, 33,26 (*q. v.*); - mahad-dhana, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *cp.* nid-dhana, sa-dhana & dhanesin.

*Dhanapālaka, *m. nom. pr.* of an elephant (said to be identical with Nālāgiri, *q. v.*); *nom.* ~o nāma kuñjaro, Dh. 324 (*cp.* Jāt. V, 337,1).

*Dhaniya, *m. nom. pr.* of a herdsman; ~o (gopo) 104,20.

dhanu, *n.* (& *m.*?) (*sa.* dhanus & dhanu, *m.*) a bow; *acc.* ~uṃ, 61,20. 92,15; asi-satti-dhanu-ādini (āvudhāni) 6,12; dhanu-kalāpa, (*m.*?) bow and quiver, 75,15.

dhanesin, *mfn.* (*sa.* dhanaiśhin) longing for riches; *gen. pl.* ~inam (vāñijānaṃ) 20,22 = 25,30.

dhamani, *f.* (= *sa.*) a vein, nerve; °-santhata, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) covered with veins (said of an emaciated person); *n.* ~aṃ (jantum kisaṃ) 106,12 = Dh. 395 (*cp.* Weber, Bhag. II. 289,2-3).

dhameti, *vb.* (*caus.* dhamati, to blow; *sa.* √dhmā) to blow (any instrument, *acc.*); *part. m. pl.* ~entā (saṃkhe) 8,22.

dhamma¹, *m.* (rarely *n.*) (*sa.* dharma) ¹) ordinance, law; right, duty; *nom.* ~o (sanantano) 106,24 = Dh. 5; *acc.* ~aṃ (ekaṃ) 106,14 = Dh. 176; (vissam, the whole law) 106,5 = Dh. 266; *gen.* ~assa (anuddhammacārī, *q. v.*) Dh. 20; *n. pl.* ~āni, Dh. 82; samaṇa-⁰, priestly duties, 15,12; often *opp.* attha (*v. h.*). - ²) righteousness, morality; virtue, good quality; ~o, 106,9 = Dh. 393; 3,27; Dh. 261; ~aṃ (cara) 7,24, *cp.* Dh. 169; *instr.* ~ena, righteousness, 36,29. 42,36. Dh. 257; ~assa (gutto, *q. v.*) Dh. 257; *loc.* ~e (with honourable intentions) 1,21; *pl.* ~ā (caturo)

3,26; (cattāro) Dh. 109; (pāpakā, sins) Dh. 242; *instr.* ~ehi, 3,24; *gen.* ~ānaṃ, Dh. 273. *cp.* a-dhamma, *m.* — ³ “the truth”; ⁴ any religious doctrine or philosophical system, *esp.* that taught by Buddha (the Four Truths *etc.*); preaching of that doctrine; ~o, 94,25; ~aṃ (suṇāhi) 22,17; (soṣṣāmi) 87,16; (deseti) 7,27. 51,5; (uttamaṃ) Dh. 115; (kaṇhaṃ, *q. v.*) Dh. 87; vara-⁰, 87,9; Satthu ~aṃ, 87,13; *loc.* ~e (desiyamāne) 69,22; — ^b the second great collection of the Buddhist sacred books (tipiṭaka, also named sutta-piṭaka) *opp.* vinaya (*q. v.*, *cp.* abhidhamma) : ~o ca vinayo ca, 79,5; ~aṃ, 109,15; ⁰-vinaya-saṅgaha, *m.* 109,13; — ^c in the triple formula : Buddha, dhamma, saṅgha, 69,19. 107,17 = Dh. 190 (*cp.* tevācika & saraṇa). — *cp.* sad-dhamma, a-sad-dhamma (*v. a-sat*); at the end of *adj. comp. v.* agga-dhamma, diṭṭha-⁰, patta-⁰, pariyogāḷha-⁰, vidita-⁰, saṃkhata-⁰. — ⁴ In the psychology = nature, character; condition of being, condition of life; thing; in *pl.* dhammā is often = mental objects in general, phenomena (just as rūpa are the objects of sense to the eye, 70,25), sometimes taken as identical with saṃkhāra (*q. v.*); *loc.* diṭṭhe vā dhamme, in this world, in the present life, 92,32 (*cp.* diṭṭha-dhamma); sahetu-dhamma, *m.* the effect together with its cause, *acc.* ~aṃ, 66,21; *pl.* ~ā, 66,20; 70,32; sabbe ~ā anattā, 107,15 = Dh. 279; manopubbaṅgamā ~ā, the states of mind are the result of thought (?) Dh. 1 (*cp.* manas); *loc. pl.* ~esu (sabbesu) Dh. 353; dvayesu ~esu (in two things; *i. e.* samatha & vipassanā, *Comm.*) Dh. 384. — The denotation of “nature, state, condition” may be seen in many *comp. (subst. & adj.)* : mitta-dhamma, *m.* friendship, 14,3; methuna-⁰, *m.* love, 54,11; more frequently at the end of *adj. comp.* = having the nature of, being subject to : a-nivattana-dhamma, a-vinipāta-⁰,

an-uppāda-⁰, nirodha-⁰, pāpa-⁰, marīci-⁰, vaya-⁰, samudaya-⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*). As to the different explanations of the meaning of the word dhamma *cp.* Max Müller, SBE. X. p. 3-4; Caroline Rhys Davids, Transl. of Dhamma-Saṅgani, Introd. p. XXXII seqv., p. XLI. *cp. next. etc.*

dhamma², *mfn.* (*sa. dhārma*) belonging to dhamma³; *instr. f.* ~iyā (kathāya, by a sermon or religious discourse) 71,22 = 77,25.

dhamma-kathika, *m.* (*sa. dharma-kathaka*) a preacher or propounder of the dhamma; ~o, 22,29. 62,27; *instr.* ~ena, 22,30; *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ, 109,9; ⁰-thera, *m.* the elder who preaches the dhamma, *acc.* ~aṃ, 22,27.

*dhamma-gaṇḍikā, *f.* a block for execution; 6,25-27 (*v. gaṇḍikā*).

*dhamma-gata, *mfn.* directed to the law; *f.* ~ā (sati) Dh. 297.

dhamma-cakkhu, *n.* (*sa. dharma-cakṣuṣ*) the eye of the truth; *nom.* ~uṃ (udapādi, Yasassa) 68,26.

dhamma-cārin, *mfn.* (*sa. dharma-cārin*) observing the law, virtuous, dutiful; *nom. m.* ~ī, Dh. 168 (*cp.* anudhammacārin).

*dhamma-jivin, *mfn.* virtuous, dutiful; *gen. m.* ~ino, Dh. 24; *gen. pl.* ~īnaṃ, Dh. 164.

dhamma-tṭha, *mfn.* (*sa. dharma-stha*) just; *m.* ~o, Dh. 256. 257; *acc. m.* ~aṃ, Dh. 217. — ⁰-vagga, *m.* Dh. ch. XIX.

dhammatā, *f.* (*sa. dharmatā*) inherent nature; manners, practice, habit; 21,17. *cp.* su-dhammatā, *f.*

dhamma-dāna, *n.* (*sa. dharma-dāna*) the gift of the law (or the truth); Dh. 354.

dhamma-desanā, *f.* (*sa. dharma-deśanā*) instruction in the truth (or in the four truths); a sermon, religious discourse; ~ā (Buddhānaṃ) 68,22; *acc.* ~aṃ, 17,31.

dhamma-dhara, *m.* (*sa. dharma-dhara*) ‘a supporter of the dhamma’,

one who knows the sacred doctrine; ~o, Dh. 259; *pl.* ~ā, 109,36.

**dhamma-pada*, *n.* a word or verse of the sacred doctrine, also *nom. pr.* of a canonical book, being a collection of moral sentences; *nom. & acc.* ~am, Dh. 102; 44. 45 (sudesitam); ekam pi ~am, one single word of the sacred doctrine, 22,23. *cp.* Max Müller, SBE. X, Introd. p. LIII; Weber, Ind. Str. I, 125; Franke, ZDMG. XLVI, 734. Specimens thereof p. 106–107. — *Dhammapadattṭhakathā*, *f.* the Commentary on Dh.; specimen p. 86,12–89,17.

**dhamma-pītin*, *mfn.* drinking in the law; *m.* ~ī, Dh. 79. — ^o*-rasa*, *m.* the sweetness of drinking in the law; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 205.

dhamma-rata, *mfn.* (*sa. dharma-rata*) delighting in the dhamma, virtuous; *m.* ~o, Dh. 364.

dhamma-rati, *f.* (*sa. dharmarati*) delight in the dhamma; *nom.* ~ī, Dh. 354.

**dhamma-rasa*, *m.* the sweetness of the dhamma; ~o, Dh. 354.

dhamma-rāja(n), *m.* (*sa. dharmarāja*) a righteously ruling king; 'the king of truth' (epithet of Buddha); *nom.* ~ā, 38,12; Buddho ~ā, 19,1.

**dhamma-vinicchaya*, *m.* investigation of what is right, righteous decision; *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 144.

dhamma-saṃgaha, *m.* (*sa. dharmasaṃgraha*) the collection of sacred books, called Dhamma-, or Sutta-piṭaka; *acc.* ~am, 109,16. — *dhamma-vinaya-saṃgaho*, the collection of Dhamma & Vinaya, 109,13. *cp.* dhamma³.

**Dhamma-saṅgaṇi*, *f. nom. pr.* of a canonical Pāli book, the first part of the Abhidhamma-piṭaka, being a compendium of psychology; 102,12; *gen.* ~iyā, 113,23 (commentary thereon: Atthasālinī, *q. v.*).

**dhamma-santati*, *f.*, the continuity or serial succession of the living beings, 99,25 (~ sandahati).

dhamma-sabbhā, *f.* (*sa. dharmasabbhā*) a place or hall of religious meeting; *loc.* ~āyām, 29,28.

dhamma-savana, *n.* (*sa. dharmasravaṇa*) the hearing of a sermon, attending divine service; ^o*-atthāya* (gate), in order to attend service, 28,5.

dhammassāmi(n), *m.* (*sa. dharmasvāmin*) 'lord of Dhamma', *i. e.* Buddha; *gen.* ~issa, 114,6.

**dhammānūvattin*, *mfn.*, following the law (*cp.* anuvattin); *m. pl.* ~ino, Dh. 86.

**dhammārāma*, *mfn.* 'one who has Dhamma for his pleasure garden', dwelling in the law; *m.* ~o, Dh. 364 (*cp.* ārāma).

dhammāsana, *n.* (*sa. dharmāsana*) a cathedra, preaching-seat; *abl.* ~ato, 62,27.

dhammika, *mfn.* (*sa. dhārmika*) righteous, pious, religious; *m.* ~o (*dhammārājā*) 38,12; 39,8. *cp.* a-dharmika, a-dharmikatā.

^o*dhammīn*, *mfn.* (*sa. dharmin*) having the nature of, subject to; uppāda-vaya^o (*v.* uppāda, *cp.* dhamma¹), 80,28.

dhammī, *adj. f., v.* dhamma².

^o*dhara*, *mfn.* (*e. c. = sa.*) holding, wearing; possessing; *jutin*^o (*v. juti*); dhamma^o, paṇṣukūla^o, vinaya^o (*q. v.*); uttama-rūpa^o (*v. rūpa*) *cp.* dhāreti.

dharaṇī, *f.* (= *sa.*) earth, land, kingdom (*orig. adj. f.* bearing, supporting); godharaṇī, *f.* (*v. h.*).

dhātri, *f.* (*sa. dhātrī*) a nurse; *acc. pl.* ~iyo, 45,25.

dhātu, *f.* (& *m.*), (= *sa. dhātu*, *m.*) a primary element (*e. g.* a verbal root); the property of a primary element (colour, etc.); any constituent part (*esp.* of the body); a sacred relic; *pācīna-loka^o, the eastern quarter (or horizon), *abl.* ~to, 32,30.

^o*dhātuka*, *mfn.* (*e. c. = sa.*) having the qualities of, affected with; paṇḍuroga^o, having jaundice, *m.* ~o,

35,16; — vāmanaka-⁰, “having the qualities of one that is deformed”, *m.* ~o (pacchā-⁰) 24,24.

Dhātukathā, *f. nom. pr.* of a canonical book, the third part of the Abhidhamma-Piṭaka; 102,12.

dhāna, *n.* (= *sa.*), only *e. c.* = a receptacle for, a heap of, *v. saṃkāra-⁰*.

dhāraṇa, *n.* (= *sa.*) holding, wearing (of ornaments); mālā-gandhaviḷeṇa-⁰, 81,25.

dhārā, *f.* (= *sa.*) stream, current; udaka-⁰, 62,32 (*q. v.*).

dhāreti, *vb.* (*caus.* √dhṛ; *sa.* dhārayati) ¹) to hold, bear, wear; carry, bring (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya (andhakāre telapajjotam) 69,17; *pp.* ~ita, *n.* ~am (padumam) 23,35. — ²) to hold back, restrain (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg.* dhāraye (kodham) 106,33 = Dh. 222. — ³) to bear in mind, remember (by tradition); to hold, consider, understand (*acc.* or *acc. & abl.*); *aor. 3. pl.* ~esum (Jinasāsanam) 109,33; *fut. 3. pl.* ~ayissanti (Jātakaṃ) 102,17-31; *inf.* ~ayitum, 102,18; — *imp. 2. pl.* ~etha (vyākataṃ me vyākatato, consider only that elucidated what has been elucidated by me) 93,2-3. — ⁴) to admit, receive, take up, sustain (a cause, *acc.*); *imp. 3. sg.* ~etu (upāsakaṃ maṃ) 69,30; *pot. 2. sg.* ~eyyāsi (kassa attham) 101,9. *cp.* dhara, dhāraṇa, etc.; dhiti.

dhāvati, *vb.* (*sa.* √dhāv) to run; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (vanam, *q. v.*) Dh. 344; *part. gen. f.* dhāvantiyā (pathe) 31,34; *ger.* ~itvā, 59,1.

dhi (or dhī, *indecl.* (*sa.* dhik) *interj.* of reproach or displeasure : fie! shame on, woe upon (commonly *w. acc.* or *gen.*); dhī (brāhmaṇassa hantāram) Dh. 389; dhī (y’assa muṇcati) *ib.*; very often combined with *imp.* atthu before which an euphonic ‘r’ is inserted : dhi-r-atthu (idha jīvitam) 103,33; ~ (jātiyā) 63,13.

dhiti, *f.* (*sa.* dhṛti) firmness, for-

titude, courage; *nom.* ~i, 3,27; *acc.* ~im (upatṭhapetvā) 41,27.

dhir- & dhī, *v. dhi.*

dhītar, *f.* (*sa.* duhitṛ) a daughter; *nom.* dhītā, 10,4; 10,11 (rāja-⁰); 86,24 (pesakāra-⁰); *acc.* ~aram, 10,9; 86,13; *gen.* dhītu (later dhītāya, *v. below.*) 57,1; *pl.* ~aro, 32,20 (mātu-⁰, *i. e.* mother and daughter). Besides dhītar we find also the base dhītā (*esp.* in younger texts & at the end of *comp.*): *gen.* ~āya (pesakāra-⁰) 89,17; *loc. pl.* ~āsu (putta-⁰, *dvandva-comp.*) 7,25. — kula-dhītar, *f.* (*v. h.*).

dhīra, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) constant, firm, energetic; wise, thoughtful; *m.* ~o (*i. e.* Buddha) 78,30; Dh. 28 etc. *m. pl.* ~ā, 47,28. 109,20; Dh. 23 etc.

dhuta, *mfn.* (*sa.* dhuta & dhūta, ‘shaken’) ‘one who has shaken off his sins’, dutiful (?) *cp.* Vin. II. 197,1; dhuta, *n.* = dhutaṅga, *n.* is a designation of certain priestly duties; hence dhutavāda, *m.*, ¹) the doctrine of Dhutaṅga, the Dhutaṅga precepts, *cp.* Dh. (1855) p. 259,7; ²) a teacher or propounder of those precepts (= dhutavādi(n), Jāt. I. 130,22), *gen. pl.* ~ānam (aggo, Kassapa) 109,6. *cp.* AN. I. p. 23; ³) *adj.* = dhuta (Mil. 380,20, “pure in speech”) *cp.* dhona below.

dhutta, *m.* (*sa.* dhūrta) a fraudulent fellow, gamester; scoundrel, villain; scamp, rogue; ~o, 49,22; *acc.* ~am, 48,27; *gen.* ~assa, 49,3; *pl.* ~ā, 74,4; *acc.* ~e, 74,7; *gen.* ~ānam, 73,19.

dhura, *m.* (= *sa.*) the foremost or chief part of anything, a yoke, the fore end of a ship; *loc.* ~e (navāya), 18,19. 27,19. *cp.* dhorayha.

dhuva, ¹) *mfn.* (*sa.* dhruva) fixed, permanent, certain; *n.* ~am (maranam), 86,16. a-ddhuva, *mfn.* (*v. h.*). ²) *n.* permanence, durability; ~am, Dh. 147.

dhūpa, *m.* (= *sa.*) incense; gandha-dhūpa-⁰ etc. (*dvandva comp.*) 48,30.

dhenu, *f.* (= *sa.*) a milk-cow; *miga-⁰, a female deer, hind, doe; 7,29.

*dhenupa, *m.* a calf; *pl.* ~ā, 105,11.

⁰dheyya, *n.* (*sa.* dheya) realm, region; *v.* Maccu-⁰, Māra-⁰.

*dhona, *mfn.* (probably = dhota, *pp.* dhovati, to wash; *sa.* dhauta, √dhāv²) pure, purified from sin. The commentators agree in explaining this word by dhuta-pāpa (*v.* dhuta, √dhu, dhunāti) or by dhuta-kilesa = bud-dha (*Pj.* ad *Sn.* v. 834 & *Ps.* ad *MN.* ch. 56). *Fausbøll*, *Gloss.* *Sn.* p. 203 refers it to √dhu, to shake, which after all may be closely related to dhovati; but it is questionable whether this word is contained in the *comp.* ati-dhona-cārin (*q. v.* Dh. 240). I think it better to take atidhona = *sa.* atidhāvana *fr. vb.* atidhāvati, to transgress. A *subst. n.* dhona is mentioned in the *Comm.* on *Dh.* v. 240 (= the 4 paccayas, *v.* Childers) and on *MN.* ch. 56 (= nāna; hence dhona, *mfn.* 'tena samāgato').

*dhorayha, *m.* (*fr.* *dhorvayha, *sa.* *dhaurvahya, *abstr. fr.* dhūrvaha) a beast of burden. — ⁰sila, *mfn.* having the virtue of a (good) draught-cattle, "much enduring"; *acc. m.* ~am, Dh. 208.

dhovati, *vb.* (*sa.* dhāvati, √dhāv²) to wash, to clean by rinsing or rubbing (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* dhovi (pāde) 57,18; *ger.* ~itvā, 22,25 (mukham); 41,19 (khaggam); 82,21 (bhājanam); a-dhovitvā (pātim) 56,25; *pp.* dhota or (more rarely) dhovita: hatthe dhovita-kāle ("when he was washing his hands") 41,13. *cp.* dhona & next.

dhovana, *n.* (*sa.* dhāvana) washing; mukha-dhovanatthāya gantvā ("when he went to wash his face") 21,28; battha-⁰, 56,25 (washing the hands, or: water for washing?).

N.

na, *adv.* (— *sa.*) not; before vowels 'a' may be dropped (n'atthi, 1,15; n'etani, 8,27) or contracted with a *fol.* 'a' (nāham, 1,21); before 'i' we find sometimes 'y' inserted (na-y-idañ, 23,35). — ¹) na is the usual negation before verbs: 1,9. 16. *etc.*, but it occurs also often before other words: na Sākhā upasāmvase, 7,33 (*cp.* mā); na gahe rame, 47,36; nātidūre, 83,2; na tāvatā, 106,5, and especially at the beginning of a sentence: nāham, 1,21; na koci, 8,3 *etc.* — ²) in questions, used like the English 'not': a) kiñ na passasi (have you not seen?) 111,19; kaccin nu . . . na, 9,38; b) in disjunctive questions: kiñ . . . karoti na karoti (= or not) 9,25. — ³) repeated: a) n' . . . na . . . na (neither . . . nor . . . nor) 8,27. 94,3. Dh. 127; n'eva . . . na, 3,3. 10,16. 74,12 (id.); n'eva upapajjati na na upapajjati, 89,31. 94,18; *cp.* neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatana; na ca . . . na ca (id.) 99,3; b) na kiñci na (all, every) 51,35, *cp.* na . . . akiñci ("not a little") Dh. 390. — ⁴) *comb. w. other particles*: a) n'eva, not for all that (after 'pi ce') 16,14; n'eva . . . na (*v. above*); b) na kho (pana), verily not, 9,31. 93,27; c) na ca = than, 8,3 (rajjam jaheyyam na ca tam paññānam); ca na ca (both . . . and not) 89,30. 94,16; na ca . . . na ca (neither . . . nor, *v. above*); d) na hi (non enim) Dh. 5; in answers — no, nay verily, 97,19. — ⁵) *negative prefix in comp.* = a- (*cp.* nir-, vi-) *v.* na-cira, na-nikāma-seyyā (natthitā, *f.* (*q. v.*) is *abstr. fr.* the phrase n'atthi). *cp.* nanu, nūna, no & mā.

*nañ, *pron. demonstr.* (in several cases besides *nom.* substituted (enclitically) for tam, *cp.* enaṃ & the base ana-, *sa. instr.* anena *etc.*) him, her, it; *acc. mfn.* nañ: *m.* 4,33. 7,30. 16,15 *etc.* 103,32. 113,30; nan (ti) 3,6. 12,38; *f.* 55,16. 88,2; nan, 9,18; n. 94,38; — *acc. pl.* ne, 74,8; *gen. pl.* nesam,

8,10. 73,1. — *nañ* is also sometimes pleonastically inserted, e. g. 73,18 (*cp. tam*, 9,1; Cinghalese reading: *nañ*). In such cases the commentaries explain it as a particle (*nipāta*) or as a shortened form of *nāma* (?); *cp. Pischel*, Gr. § 150. (431).

nakkhatta, *n.* (*sa. nakshatra*)
 1) an asterism or constellation, a conjunction of stars (*esp. that of the moon with any constellation, a lunar mansion*); *acc. ~am* (*oloketi*, to read the stars) 32,31; — ⁰-yoga, *m. id.*, *loc. ~e laddhe*, ("at a certain conjunction of the planets") 32,10. — 2) a festival; *~am* (*kīlati*, to enjoy the festival) 61,3; — ⁰-kīlā, *f.* "the festivities" (*v. h.*) 61,5; ⁰-patha, *m.* 'star-path', the starry sky, *acc. ~am*, Dh. 208. — *āsālhi*-⁰, 61,2 (*v. h.*) *cp. āsālha*.

nakha, *m.* (= *sa.*) a nail; *pl. ~ā*, 82,2 = 97,20.

nagara, *n.* (= *sa.*) a town, city; a fortress; *nom. ~am* (*yakkha*-⁰) 20,32; (*atthinaṃ*, "a stronghold of the bones") Dh. 150; *acc. ~am*, 58,24 (the inhabitants of the city); *anto*-⁰ (*v. h.*); *saka*-⁰, to his own city, 44,16; *loc. ~e*, 19,15; 61,2 (*Kapilavatthu*-⁰); 77,15 (*Bhoga*-⁰); *comp. 0-ābhimukha*, *mfn.* (*v. abhimukha*); *nagarūpama*, *mfn.* like a fortress, *n. ~am*, Dh. 40 (*cp. upama*). ⁰-dvāra (*v. h.*); ⁰-samīpe, 21,18; ⁰-vithīsu, 73,29; ⁰-vāsin, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); — ⁰-deva = *deva-pura*, *n. (q. v.)*; *anto-nagare & bahi-nagare* (inside & outside the town) *q. v. cp. nāgara*.

nagga, *mfn.* (*sa. nagna*) naked; *f. ~ā*, 31,10-13; *n. ~am*, 31,12. — ⁰-cariyā, *f.* going naked; Dh. 141.

naṅgala, *n.* (*sa. lāṅgala*) a plough; *acc. ~am* (*mahantaṃ*) 71,28.

nacira, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) not of long duration; *nacirass'eva* (*adv.*) *v. cirassam*.

nacca, *n.* (*sa. nrtya*) dancing; *instr. ~ena*, 10,20; ⁰-jātaka, *n.* 10,1;

dvandva-comp. ~ādīni, *~ādīsu*, 65,1. 64,32; ⁰-gīta-, 64,29. 81,24.

naccati, *vb.* (*sa. nrtyati*, *√nr̥t*) to dance; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 18,18; *part. m. ~anto*, 10,15; *imp. 2. sg. ~assu*, 50,11; *fut. 1. sg. ~issāmi*, 50,13; *aor. 3. sg. nacci*, 18,20; *inf. ~itum*, 10,15; *comp. naccitu-kāma*, *mfn.* wishing to dance, 50,35 (⁰-kām'amhi, I (*f.*) wish to dance). *cp. nacca & nātaka*.

naṭṭha, *mfn.* (*pp. nassati*; *sa. nashṭa*) lost, perished; *acc. m. ~am* (*yasam*) 42,13.

nattar, *m.* (*sa. naptṛ*) a grandson; *gen. nattu*, 64,9.

natthitā, *f.* (*sa. nāstitā*; *fr. n'atthi*) non-existence, non-reality; *acc. ~am*, 96,7 (*cp. atthitā*).

nadati, *vb.* (*sa. √nad*) to cry, roar; to make a noise (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 8,28; *part. m. pl. ~antā* (*mahānādam*) 6,13; *aor. 3. sg. nadi* (*sihanādam*) 16,14; *ger. ~itvā* (*koñca-nādam*) 61,20; *pp. nadita* (*v. next*); *cp. nāda*.

nadita, *n.* (*pp. fr. prec.*; *cp. sa. nādita*) roar, noise; *~am* (*sihassa*) 8,27.

nadī, *f.* (= *sa.*) a river; *nom. ~ī*, 14,9; 35,18 (*mahā*-⁰); *acc. ~im*, 16,25. 103,2; *instr. ~iyā* ("upstream") 29,5; *gen. ~iyā*, 2,19-21; *tassā nadiyā vasati*, 2,26 (*tassā* must here be taken as *loc. f.*, *cp. Jāt. I. 170,11*; *MN. I. 385,9*); *loc. ~iyam* (*mahā*-⁰) 36,30; *gen. pl. ~īnam*, 103,18; 72,27 (*mahā*-⁰); — ⁰-kūla, *n.* = ⁰-tīra, *n.* the bank of a river, *loc. ~e*, 2,19. 108,24; — ⁰-pāre, on the opposite side of the river, 56,21; — ⁰-majjhe, in the middle of the river, 2,22.

naddha, *mfn.* (*pp. nayhati* (*nan-dhati*); *sa. naddha*, *√nah*) tied, bound, put on; ⁰-pañcāyudha, *mfn.* 111,16 (*v. āyudha*). *cp. onaddha, sannaddha*.

⁰-*nanikāma*, *mfn.* (*fr. nikāma*, *m.*) disagreeable; ⁰-seyyā, *f.* "an uncomfortable bed"; Dh. 309 (*acc. ~am*).

nanu, *indecl.* (= *sa.*)¹ particle of interrogation (*latin*: *nonne*); ~

mayā tuyhaṃ abhayaṃ dinnam, 7,6;
~ brahmacariyassa te kālo, 46,34;
~ so mutto bhavissati, 100,7. — ²)
particle of affirmation: surely, cer-
tainly; ~ na sakkā, 91,16.

nandati, *vb.* (*sa.* √nand) to re-
joice; to delight in, to be glad of
(*instr.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (puttehi)
105,28; 107,26 = Dh. 18. *cp.* next.

nandanā, *f.* (= *sa.*) delight;
105,29. — rāja-nandana, *m.* a prince
(poetically); *acc.* ~am, 112,11.

nandi¹, *m.* & nandī, *f.* (*sa.* nandi,
m.) joy, pleasure; ⁰-rāga-, pleasure
and lust, 67,13 (-sahagata); *nandi-
bhava, *m.* rise of pleasure; ⁰-parik-
khīna, *mfn.* "in whom all gaiety is
extinct", Dh. 413 (*acc. m.* ~am) *cp.*
kāma-bhava. — nandi², *f.*, *v.* next.

nandhi, *f.* (*sa.* naddhi) a leathern
strap or thong (often spelt nandi);
acc. ~im (chetvā) Dh. 398.

nabha(s), *n.* (*sa.* nabhas) sky,
atmosphere; *instr.* ~asā (⁰-āgamā,
"departed through the air") 111,1.

namati, *vb.* (*sa.* √nam) to bend
or bow to (*intr.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* nami
(cittam, pabbajjāya) 65,13; *pp.* na-
mita, bent; ⁰-citta, *mfn.* 46,18 (*m.*
~o, pabbajjāya, one whose mind has
turned to retiring from the world). —
caus. namayati (& nāmeti), to bend
(*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~ayanti, 106,27 =
Dh. 80. *cp.* an-amatagga.

namassati, *vb.* (*denom. fr.* na-
mas (*v.* namo below); *sa.* namasyati)
to pay honour to (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.*
~ati (apujjam) 30,31; *pot.* 3. *sg.*
~eyya, Dh. 392.

namita, *mfn.* (*pp.* namati, *q. v.*).

Namuci, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of
a demon (identical with Māra, *q. v.*);
nom. ~ī, 103,4; *voc.* ~i, 103,31.

namo, *indecl.* (*sa.* namas, *n.*) an
exclamation of adoration or homage
(*v. gen. pers.*; also often combined
with verbs, as karoti, dadāti); ~
ty'atthu ("homage to thee") 13,28,
108,11; ~ tassa Bhagavato Arahato
Sammāsambuddhassa, 81,5 (the usual

formula at the beginning of a Pāli
book).

naya, *m.* (= *sa.*) 'leading', in-
struction, plan, method; way, manner;
instr. ~ena (Mahāpadāne āgata-⁰,
"in the manner related in M.") 63,13;
'ti ādinā ~, 91,31 (*v.* ādi³); purima-
nayan'eva, in the same manner as
before, 26,10. 63,21; hetthāvutta-⁰, id.
63,22.

nayati, *vb.* (*sa.* √nī) *v.* neti.

nayhati (or nandhati), *vb.* (*sa.*
√nah) to bind, tie; only *comp. v.*
prep., *v.* upa-nayhati, pilandhati;
pp. naddha (*q. v.*) *cp.* nandhi (nan-
di) *f.*

nara, *m.* (= *sa.*) a man; *nom.*
~o, 111,10; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 47; *gen.*
~assa, 105,29; *loc. pl.* ~esu, 47,20.
— *f.* nārī (*v. h.*) — narinda. *m.* (*sa.*
narendra) 'man-lord', king; ~o, 112,31;
voc. ~a, 7,15; Sihabāhu-narinda-ja,
m. son of S. (Vijaya) 110,22 (*nom.*
~jo).

nala or naḷa, *m.* (*sa.* id. & naḍa)
name of a species of reed; a reed or
stalk in general; *nom.* ~o, 26,27;
acc. ~am (-l-) 108,5 = Dh. 337;
5,18 (kumuda-⁰); — ⁰-vana. *n.* a
thicket of reeds, 26,25. *cp.* nālīkā. *f.*

Nalamāla, *m.* (*sa.* Naḷamālīn)
'reed-garlanded', *nom. pr.* of an ocean;
acc. ~am, 26,25. — Nalamālī(n), *m.*
id. 26,30.

nalāṭa, *n.* (*sa.* lalāṭa) the forehead;
loc. ~e (sedā muccimsu) 46,31.

nava¹, *num.* (= *sa.*) nine; 82,13.
— *navaṅga, *mfn.* ninthfold (*v.* aṅga).
navama, *mfn.* the ninth, *m.* ~o (vaggo)
Dh. IX. *cp.* navuti, nāvutika.

nava², *mfn.* (= *sa.*) new, young;
m. pl. ~ā (dāmā) 105,17; (bhikkhū)
83,38. *cp.* abhinava & next.

navaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) new, young;
compar. ~tara, younger (*opp.* thera-
tara), *m.* ~o (bhikkhu) 79,8; *instr.*
~ena, 79,9.

navanīta, *n.* (= *sa.*) fresh butter;
nom. ~am, 99,29; *abl.* ~ato, id.

navuti, *num.* (sa. navati) 90; *v.* nāvutika, *mfn.*

nassati, *vb.* (sa. naçyati, √naç) to perish, to be destroyed; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~anti, 6,24; *aor.* 3. *pl.* ~imsu (tassa cakkhūni ~, "lost their sight") 24,16; *cond.* 3. *sg.* nassissa, 29,8 (he would have perished); *pp.* natṭha & *caus.* nāseti (*q. v.*) *cp.* nāsa, *m.*

nahāta, *mfn.* (*pp.* nahāyati, *q. v.*).

nahātaka, *m.* (sa. snātaka) 'one who has bathed', a Brahman who has finished his studies; *acc.* ~am (metrically = nhātakam) Dh. 422 ("accomplished", SBE. X, 96). *cp.* MN. I, 280,19 & Sn. v. 521 (who has washed away all sins).

nahāna, *n.* (sa. snāna) bathing, bath; ~am, 83,25; °-atthāya (rañño, for the king's bath) 41,3.

nahāpita, *m.* (sa. nāpita) a barber; *gen.* ~assa (jātako, "a barber's brat", *i. e.* bastard) 25,10; — °-kumbhika, *m.* & °-dāya, *m.* (*v. h.*). — In the ancient times the barbers belonged to the lowest castes (*cp.* Fick, Soc. Gl. p. 211); there cannot in my opinion be doubt about the identity of sa. nāpita and nahāpita, but if the latter is not a mere literary form (it is not rarely spelt nhāpita and even nāpita), then it must be derived from nahāpeti (*v. next*) through *nahāpitar (as salla-katta from çalya-karṭṭr). *cp.* Pischel, Gr. § 210.

nahāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* nahāyati; *sa.* snāpayati) to cause to bathe, to wash; *ger.* ~etvā (eḷakam) 16,35.

nahāyati (or nhāyati), *vb.* (sa. snāyati, √snā) to bathe; *imp.* 2. *sg.* nahāya, 111,30; *fut.* 1. *sg.* ~issāmi, 41,1; *inf.* ~itum, 58,30; nahāyitukāma, *mfn.* wishing to bathe, *m.* ~o, 83,34; *ger.* nahātvā, 41,3. 53,23. 111,3; nahāyitvā, 57,34. 61,6; *pp.* nahāta, one who has bathed, *instr.* *m.* ~ena, 84,1; *dvandva-comp.* °-ānulitto, 41,9 (bathed and scented); *caus.* *v.* nahā-

peti, *cp.* nahātaka, nahāna & nahāpita.

nahāru, *m.* (& *n. coll.*?) (sa. snāyu, *f. n.* Pischel, Gr. § 255) a sinew, tendon; ~u, 82,3 = 97,30; *instr.* ~unā, 92,31; *gen.* ~ussa, 92,17.

nāga, *m.* (= sa.) ¹⁾ a Nāga or serpent-demon; °-bhavana, *n.* (sa. nāgaloka) the world of serpents; *abl.* ~ā, 52,16; — °-māṇavaka, *m.*, a young Nāga; *pl.* ~ā, 53,10; *acc. pl.* ~e, 53,1; — °-mānavikā, *f.*, a Nāga girl; 52,37 *etc.*; — °-rāja(n), *m.*, a serpent-king; *nom.* ~ā, 28,27. 52,10; *instr.* ~ena, 52,15. — ²⁾ an elephant (with the Buddhists the emblem of endurance); *metaph.* a preeminent man; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 320; 105,19; *acc.* ~am, 77,3; *instr.* ~ena, 76,31; — *nāga-m-āsada, *m.* attacking an elephant, 77,3 (*v.* āsada); — °-bala, *mfn.*, strong as an elephant; *m.* ~o, 1,3; *instr.* ~ena (raññā) 40,19; — °-vagga, *m.* the 23th chapter of Dhpd.; — °-vana, *n.* the elephant grove, *gen.* ~assa, Dh. 324; — nāga-hata, *m.* "he who strikes the elephant (of men, *i. e.* Buddha)" = *hata-nāga; *gen.* ~assa, 77,4. *cp.* mahā-nāga, hatthi-nāga. (Rhys Davids, Buddhist India, p. 220).

Nāgadīpa, *m.* (sa. Nāgadvīpa) *nom. pr.* of an island (*i. e.* the north-western part of Ceylon?); ~o, 19,3 (formerly called Seruma-dīpa, *q. v.*) *cp.* Lassen, IA. I.² p. 241; Tennent, Ceylon I. p. 331.

nāgara, *m.* (*fr.* nagara; = sa.) a citizen; *acc. pl.* ~e, 6,7.

Nāgasena, *m.* (= sa.) *nom. pr.* of a Buddhist sage (thera), in the philosophical work Milinda-pañha disputing with King Milinda (*q. v.*); *nom.* ~o (āyasmā) 96,24; *voc.* ~a, 98,33 *etc.* *cp.* SBE. vol. XXXV. p. xxv.

nāṭaka, *n.* (= sa.) a play or drama; *acc. pl.* ~āni, 63,17.

nātha, *m.* (= sa.) refuge; protector, lord; ~o, (attā hi attano ~) Dh. 160. 380.

nāda, *m.* (= sa.) roaring, crying,

noise; *acc.* ~am (mahā⁰) 6,13; — koñca⁰, *m.* (*v. h.*).

nānā, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) separately, differently, variously; this word is mostly used at the beginning of *subst.* or *adj. comp.*, where it may be translated by 'different, divers, various, many' etc.; before double *cons.* the final ā is shortened: *nānaggarasa, *m.* (or *mfn.*) (= nānā + agga-rasa) all the choicest delicacies (of food): *acc. pl.* ~e, 57,14; ⁰bhojanam, 41,10; — nānappa-kāra, *mfn.* various, of all kinds (*cp.* pakāra); *m. pl.* ~ā (sakuṇa-saṅghā) 62,12; *n. pl.* ~āni (phalāni) 2,23; *instr. pl.* ~ehi (phalarukkhehi) 2,20; — *nānā-kuṇapa, *n.* (*v. h.*); *nānā-citta, *mfn.* of different mind, false-hearted; *pl. f.* ~ā (itthiyo) 51,29, — *nānā-turiyāni, *n. pl.* 64,30 (*v. turiya*); — *nānā-pupphāni, *n. pl.* flowers of divers kinds, 41,6. 49,16; — *nānāvudha, *n.* 6,7 (muggarādi⁰) *v.* āvudha.

nāma¹, *indecl.* (*fr. next*; = *sa.*)
1) by name (after *nom. pr.* or in interrogative sentences): Tambarājā ~, 19,6; *cp.* 44,13. 102,2; nāmena N. nāma, 5,30; kissa phalaṃ ~, 36,34; kā ~ tvaṃ (what is your name?) 56,10; kiṃsaddo nām' esa, 60,9; ko nām' esa puriso, 63,11 (who is this man?). — 2) particle of affirmation or emphasis after *subst. (adj.) pron. etc.* = just, indeed, certainly; 2,6. 4,10. 9,29. 88,23 etc.; tvaṃ ~, 9,21; ekan ~, 82,8; — app'eva nāma (perhaps, *v. api*) 17,26. 69,5; seyyathā pi ~ (just as) 68,24. — 3) in exclamations: aho puññānam phalaṃ ~, 58,12; 86,24, *cp.* 63,13. — 4) after *interr.* = 'then'; katham ~ (how then?) 41,30; kiṃ ~, 4,6. 16,11. 88,4. — 5) in answers: imāya ~, 29,31. 31,24. — 6) with negation = not at all; ... nāma n'atthi, 4,32. 8,10. 10,31. 18,5 (*cp.* 18,24). 19,31 (*cp.* 19,19). 87,32.

nāma², *n.* (*sa.* nāman) name, appellation; *nom.* ~am, 9,7. 98,24; *acc.* ~am (akāmsu, called) 38,10. 60,25; 96,31; (the old *acc.* nāma is used

adverbially, *v. above*); *instr.* nāmena, by name (often combined with nāma, before the *nom. pr.* or after nāma, 5,30) 112,13; — nāma is often *opp.* to rūpa (*q. v.*) *cp.* nāmarūpa below; — *comp.*: ⁰gahaṇa-divasa, *m.* name-day, *loc.* ~e, 38,9; ⁰matta, *n.* a mere name (*cp.* matta²) ~am, 97,2; — evaṃ-nāma, kin-nāma, taṃ-nāmika, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); sa-nāma, *n.* (his name) 111,22, *v.* sa⁴. *cp. next.*

nāmaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) named, called (*e. c.*); anupariyāya⁰ (*q. v.*) 91,28 (~am maggaṃ). *cp.* taṃ-nāmika.

nāma-rūpa, *n.* (= *sa.*) 'name and form' = individual being; *nom.* ~am, 66,7 (viññāna-paccayā, originating from viññāna and causing saḷāyatanaṃ); 100,3; *loc.* ~asmiṃ, Dh. 367 ("mind and body", *cp.* SBE. X. p. 87); ⁰nirodha, *m.* 66,13 (*v. h.*).

nāyaka, *m.* (= *sa.*) a leader, chief, lord; loka⁰, *m.* 'lord of the world', *i. e.* Buddha, ~o, 110,19.

Nārada, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of several persons; *nom.* ~o (āyasmā, a thera living at Gijjhakūṭa) 84,34; *voc.* ~a, 85,16.

nārāca, *m.* (= *sa.*) a kind of arrow, an iron arrow; *acc.* ~am, 92,24; — ⁰valaya, *m. n.* an iron ring or collar, *instr.* ~ena, 111,23.

nārī, *f.* (= *sa.*) a woman; *nom.* ~ī, 64,15; *acc.* ~iṃ, 47,21; *loc. pl.* ~isu, Dh. 284. *cp.* nara.

Nālāgiri, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of an elephant; *nom.* ~i (nāma hatthi) 76,8; *acc.* ~iṃ, 76,13; *gen.* ~issa, 77,1. *cp.* Dhanapālaka.

nālīkā, *f.* (*sa.* nālīkā & nādīkā)
1) a small tube or pipe, a hollow stalk or stick; 2) a small measure (of capacity): addha-nālīka-matta, *mfn.* containing as much as a half nālīkā, *acc.* *m.* ~am (taṇḍulam) 57,18.

*nāvāṭṭha, *n.* (*sa.* *nāva-stha) "articles from ships", ~am, 111,32. (*cp.* Vin. III 49,11.)

nāvā, *f.* (*sa.* nau & nāvā) a ship,

boat; *nom.* ~ā, 23,10; *acc.* ~am, 19,27; Dh. 369 (*metaph.* = the human body); *instr. gen. abl. loc.* ~āya, 18,4; 19, 25-27; 23,5; 112,27; 20,1; 25,19; 24,15 (ārūḷha⁰, *v.* ārohati); — bhinnanāva, *mfn.* shipwrecked (*v. h.*) *cp.* next & nāvattṭha.

nāvika, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) a mariner, sailor; *gen.* ~assa, 27,27; *gen. pl.* ~ānam, 35,30. — ²) a ferryman; *loc.* ~e, 28,5.

*nāvutika, *mfn.* (*fr.* navuti) 90 years old; *acc. f.* ~am (nāriṃ) 47,21.

nāsa, *m.* (*sa.* nāça) destruction, ruin, death; *acc.* ~am (mahā⁰ pāpunissanti) 34,18.

nāsā, *f.* (= *sa.*) the nose; *⁰-vāta, *m.* the breath from the nostrils, *instr.* ~ena, 53,2; — khura-nāsa, *mfn.* & ⁰-nāsika, *mfn.* (*v.* khura).

nāseti, *vb.* (*caus.* nassati, *sa.* nāçayati) to destroy, spoil; to kill (*acc.*); *pr. 2. sg.* ~esi (mama taṇḍule) 57,24; *2. pl.* ~etha (amhākaṃ kammaṃ) 6,15; 63,17; *ger.* ~etvā, 37,9; *inf.* ~etum (attānam) 54,34.

ni-, *indecl.* ¹) (= *sa.*) prefix to verbs and nouns, implying 'in, into; down', sometimes confounded with next. — ²) before double *cons.* = nir-, nī- (*sa.* nis (nir-)) prefix implying 'out, away', *v.* below.

nikati, *f.* (*sa.* nikṛti) wickedness, fraud; *instr.* ~iyā (metri causa : nikatyā) 5,21; — ⁰-ppañña, *mfn.* versed in fraud; *m.* ~o, 5,21.

nikāma, *m.* (= *sa.*) desire, pleasure; *v.* nanikāma, *mfn.*

nikāya, *m.* (= *sa.*) a collection of Buddhist Suttas, name of the 5 sections of the Sutta or Suttanta Piṭaka, *viz.* Dīgha⁰, Majjhima⁰, Saṃyutta⁰, Aṅguttara⁰, Khudda(ka)⁰, 102,14-16 (*q. v.*).

niketa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a house, abode; *loc.* ~e, Dh. 91.

nikkaḍḍhati, *vb.* (*sa.* niṣ-√kr̥sh) to drive out, expel; *pp.* ~ito, *m.* (gehā) 35,29.

nikkaruṇatā, *f.* (*sa.* nish-karu-

natā) unmercifulness, hardheartedness; *instr.* ~āya, 59,18.

nikkasāva, *mfn.* (*sa.* nish-kash-āya) free from dirt or sin; *v.* a-nikkasāva.

*nikkujjati, *vb.* (*fr.* ni + kubja? *opp.* ukkujjati, *q. v.*) to overturn; *pp. n.* ~itam, 53,20. 69,15 (Comm. adhomukha-tṭhapitam heṭṭhāmukha-jātam).

nikkhanta, *mfn.* (*pp.* nikkhamati, *q. v.*).

nikkhamati, *vb.* (*sa.* nish-√kram) to go out, go away, depart, get out, issue (*v. abl.*); *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti (mā-tukucchito) 62,26; 90,36 (nagaraṃ pavisanti vā ~ vā); *part. m.* ~anto (mukhato) 13,21; *acc.* ~antaṃ (pure-dvārena) 12,10; *instr.* ~antena, 12,14. 83,35; *pl. m.* ~antā, 62,25; — *aor.* 3. *sg.* nikkhami, 12,8. 36,23; 3. *pl.* ~im̐su, 19,16; — *fut. 1. sg.* ~issāmi, 12,15; 3. *sg.* ~issati, 12,13; — *ger.* *) nikkhamma (agārā, leave the household life) 61,33. 64,23; b) nikkhamitvā, 13,21. 40,29. 45,2 (to retire from the world); 86,26 (tato). 114,1 (id.); — *inf.* ~itum, 12,17. 36,25; 65,13 (mahābhinnikkhamanam, *v.* abhinikkhamana); *comp.* ⁰~itu-kāma, *mfn.* 65,16 (*m.* ~o, id.) — *grd.* ~itabham, *n.* 83,36; — *pp.* nikkhanta, *m.* ~o, 5,25. 12,13; ⁰-kālato, 9,15 (*v.* kāla); — *caus.* nikkhameti (& ~āmeti, *v. h.*) *cp.* next & nekkhamma.

nikkhamana, *n.* (*sa.* nish-kra-mana) going out, departing; ⁰-bhāva, *m.* 12,9 (*v. h.*).

nikkhameti (& nikkhāmeti), *vb.* (*caus.* nikkhamati; *sa.* nish-kṛamayati) to cause to go out, to bring forth or away (*acc.*); *aor. 3. pl.* ~āmesum̐, 39,36; *ger.* ~etvā (ubho pi jane samuddā, "conveyed them oversea") 29,4.

*nikkhittaka, *m(fn).* (*fr.* nikkhitta, *pp.* nikkhipati, *q. v.*) one to whose charge anything has been committed; *m. pl.* agga-nikkhittakā (therā) 109,11 (*v.* agga).

nikkhipati, *vb.* (*sa.* ni-√kship)

to throw, lay down or away, loose, drop (*acc.*); to give in charge of (*acc. loc.*); *part. instr. m.* ~antena, 83,17; — *aor. 3. sg.* nikkhipi (nahāpitam upāsakassa hatthe) 28,21; 36,27; 3. *pl.* ~imsu, 73,28; — *fut. 3. pl.* ~issanti (samussayaṃ) 80,23; — *ger.* ~itvā, 57,13. 73,20. 75,21. 101,26; — *grd.* ~itabbam, *n.* 83,16; ~o, *m.* 83,18; — *pp.* nikkhitta, *acc. m.* ~am (maṅgalakhaggam, ussisake, lying) 41,15; *comp.* °-maṇiratanam (Kāsika-vatthe) 62,29. *cp.* nikkhittaka & *next.* nikkhepa, *m.* (*sa.* ni-kshepa) 1) throwing away, laying down; 2) mark, footprint; *acc.* ~am (suvaṇṇa-pādūkānam) 68,33.

nikhaṇati, *vb.* (*sa.* ni-√khan) to dig into, bury (*acc.*); *imp. 2. sg.* ~āhi (taṃ sobbhe) 78,14; 2. *pl.* ~atha, 39,33; *ger.* ~itvā, 78,19; *pp.* nikhāta, rammed down, *m. pl.* ~ā (khilā) 105,17.

nigacchati, *vb.* (*sa.* ni-√gam) to enter, undergo, come to (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (dukkham, suffers) Dh. 69; (dasann' aññataram ṭhānam) Dh. 137.

nigama, *m.* (= *sa.*) a little town, or market-place; *gen.* ~assa, 95,21; *loc.* ~e, 92,14. *cp.* negama. (*Fick*, Soc. Gl. p. 104.)

nigaḷa, *m. n.* (*sa.* nigada) an (iron) chain for the feet; loha-nigaḷa-sadisa, *mfn.* 11,29 (*v. h.*).

nigūhati, *vb.* (*sa.* ni-√guh) to hide, conceal (*acc.*); *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti (itthiyo rahassam na ~) 46,9.

niggaṇhati, *vb.* (*sa.* ni-√grah) to hold back, restrain; *fut. 1. sg.* ~gahessāmi (cittam) Dh. 326; *grd.* niggayha (*sa.* ni-grhya) *v. next*; *cp.* dunnigaha, *mfn.*

*niggayha-vādi(n), *mfn.* (*fr. sa.* nighya, *grd.* ni-√grah) 'resenting what is to be blamed', censuring, reproving; *acc. m.* ~im, Dh. 76.

nigrodha, *m.* (*sa.* nyagrodha) the Banian-tree, *Ficus Indica*; °-rukha, *m.* 20,2 (*gen.* ~assa). — Nigro-

dha, *m. nom. pr.* of a deer; *acc.* ~am, 7,33; *loc.* ~asmim, 7,34; = °-miga-rājā, 5,30.

nighāta, *m.* (= *sa.*) striking down, suppression, destroying, extinction; *acc.* ~am (yes[am] *i. e.* jāti, jarā, maraṇam, etc.) 92,32.

niccam, *adv.* (*sa.* nityam) always, constantly; ~ luddāni kubbato, 13,38; ~ candanagandhinī, 20,21; ~ jināti, 48,9. *a-nicca*, *mfn.* & *a-niccata*, *f.* (*q. v.*).

*niccamma, *mfn.* (*sa.* *niç-carma) excoriated, scourged; *acc. f.* ~am (piṭṭhim kāretvā, "flogging the skin of her back") 55,17.

niccala, *mfn.* (*sa.* niç-cala) immovable; *f.* ~ā (nāvā atṭhāsi) 23,11.

nicchāreti, *vb.* (*caus.* niccharati; *sa.* niç-√car) to cause to issue or come forth; *ger.* ~etvā (madhurassam) 18,20.

[nicchinati], *vb.* (*sa.* niç-√ci) to decide, fix upon; to discriminate (*acc.*); to persuade oneself, be convinced, consider (*v. prec.* 'ti'); *pot. 3. sg.* niccheyya (attham anattāṇ ca) Dh. 256; *ger.* nicchiya (ti ~) convinced, 114,6; *pp.* nicchita, do. 111,21 (*m.* ~o).

niṭṭhā, *f.* (*sa.* nishṭhā) firm persuasion; completion, perfection; conclusion, end; niṭṭhaṅgata, *mfn.* (*sa.* nishṭhā-gata) who has reached perfection, *m.* ~o, Dh. 351.

*niṭṭhāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* niṭṭhāti, niṭṭhāyati, *sa.* ni-√sthā) to accomplish, complete, finish, make ready; *imp. 2. sg.* ~ehi, 48,29; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (āhaṭāhaṭam) 57,8; *fut. 1. sg.* ~essāmi, 87,11-12. *cp. next.*

niṭṭhita, *mfn.* (*sa.* nishṭhita, *pp.* ni-√sthā, *cp. prec.*) finished, come at an end; completed, ready, prepared; *n.* ~am (jātakam etc.) 52,11. 71,18; (bhattam) 78,3; *loc.* ~e (bhatte) 33,32. *a-niṭṭhita*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* pari-niṭṭhiti, *f.*

niṭṭhubhati & nuṭṭhubhati, *vb.* (*sa.* *niḥ + √stubb, but as to the

signification equal to *sa. niḥ-shthiv*⁰) to spit out; *aor. 3. sg. nutṭhubhi* (kakkāretvā ~) 37,25; *ger. niṭṭhubhitvā* (yāgum) 57,25. [*Pischel*, Gr. § 120.] *cp. chuddha.*

niḍḍa (& other varr. niḍḍha, niḍha, niḍa = nīla, *sa. nīda*) *n.*, a nest; place, seat; *roga-niddam* (idam rūpam, "full of sickness") 107,7 = Dh. 148.

nidahati, *vb.* (*sa. ni-√dhā*) to lay down, deposit; to lay aside; *grd. ~itabbam*, *n.* (civaram, unhe) 83,9; *ger. nidhāya* (daṇḍam (*q. v.*) sabbesu bhūtesu, "without hurting any creatures") Dh. 142. 405. *cp. nidhi.*

nidāgha, *m.* (= *sa.*) heat; ~o (mahanto) 4,5. *⁰-samaya, *m.* the hot season, *loc. ~e*, 3,32.

niddara, *mfn.* (*sa. nir-dara*) free from fear; *m. ~o*, Dh. 205. *cp. dara & vita-ddara.*

niddā, *f.* (*sa. nidrā*) sleep; ~ā (Yasassa okkami) 67,26; *acc. ~am* (gate, being asleep) 21,23; (okkamitvā okkami) fell asleep 22,24. 64,32; (upagato, id.) 65,2. *cp. next.*

niddāyati, *vb.* (*sa. ni-drāyate*, √drā) to sleep; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 41,25. 65,30; *part. m. acc. ~antam*, 35,32; *gen. ~antassa*, 41,26; *f. pl. ~antiyo* (itthiyo) 65,5; *aor. 3. sg. niddāyi*, 89,4.

*niddāyitar, *m.* (*fr. prec.*) a sleepy person; *nom. ~tā*, Dh. 325.

niddhana, *mfn.* (*sa. nir-dhana*) without property, poor; *acc. m. ~am*, 52,4.

niddhanta, *mfn.* (*pp. niddhamati*, *q. v.*) blown off, driven out; *⁰-mala, *mfn.* one whose impurities are blown away, free from sin; *m. ~o*, Dh. 236. 238 (*synon. an-aṅgana*).

niddhamati, *vb.* (*sa. nir-√dhmā*) to blow off; to drive out, expel, remove (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg. niddhame* (malam) Dh. 239; *pp. niddhanta* (*v. h.*).

nidhāya, *ger. nidahati* (*q. v.*).

nidhi, *m.* (= *sa.*) a treasure; *gen. pl. ~inam*, Dh. 76.

nindati, *vb.* (= *sa. √nind*) to blame (*acc.*); *pr. 3. pl. ~anti* (bahu-bhāninam) Dh. 227; *inf. ~itum*, Dh. 230; *pp. ~ita*, *mfn.* blamed, *m. ~o* (poso) Dh. 228; *a-nindita*, *mfn.* Dh. 227; *cp. next.*

nindā, *f.* (= *sa.*) blame, reproach, reproof; *acc. ~am*, Dh. 143. 309; *⁰-pasamsāsu (*loc. pl.*) blame and praise, 106,30 = Dh. 81.

ninna, *mfn.* (*sa. nimna*) deep; *loc. m. ~e* (sakaṭa-magge, a sunken road, defile) 43,18. — *n.* low ground, depth (of the sea); *acc. ~am* (*opp. thala*) 105,21; *loc. ~e* (do., "on sea") Dh. 98.

*nipaka, *mfn.* (*sa. *nipaka*) intelligent, prudent; *acc. m. ~am* (sa-hāyam) Dh. 328.

nipajjati, *vb.* (*sa. ni-√pad*) to lie down; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 6,30; *imp. 3. sg. ~atu*, 6,28; *aor. 3. sg. nipajji*, 2,31. 3,19. 12,24. 30,16; *3. pl. ~* ^a) ~imsu, 65,3; ^b) ~isum, 112,6; *ger. ~itvā*, 42,1; *pp. nipanna* (*q. v.*); *caus. v. next.*

*nipajjāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. nipajjati*) to cause to lie down, lay down, deposit (*acc.*); *aor. 3. pl. ~esum*, 32,30. 61,16; *ger. ~etvā*, 13,17. 16,18. 20,7. 41,36. 59,7.

nipatati, *vb.* (*sa. ni-√pat*) to fly down, descend on, fall down on (*loc.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 2,22; *ger. ~itvā* (Bhagavato pādesu sirasā, "falling at his feet") 75,22. *cp. nipāta etc.*

nipanna, *mfn.* (*pp. nipajjati*) lying; *m. ~o*, 3,5-18. 7,4. 35,31 (phalake, floating on a plank); 65,15 (sleeping); 110,19; *comp. tassa ~tṭhānam* (where he was lying) 49,24; *⁰-kāle (while he was sleeping) 53,3.

*nipannaka, *mfn.* (*fr. prec.*) lying; *acc. m. ~am*, 6,31.

nipāta, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) falling; *instr. udabindu-nipātena*, "by falling of waterdrops", Dh. 121. — ²) a particle or indeclinable word; *nom. ~o* ('mā'ti) 85,33. — ³) a section of a book (*esp. of Jātaka or Aṅguttara*

Nik., whose single books are arranged according to their length or number of stanzas); Sutta⁰, *m. nom. pr. (v. h.) cp. next.*

*nīpātaka, *mfn. (fr. nīpāta³)* divided into nīpātas (as Aṅguttara-Nikāya); *acc. m. ~am* (saddhammaṃ pavibhajja) 110,2.

nīpātin, *mfn. (= sa.)* flying or falling down; yattha-kāma⁰, *mfn.* "rushing wherever it listeth", *acc. n. ~inam* (cittam), Dh. 36; *gen. ~ino* (cittassa) Dh. 35.

nīpuṇa, *mfn. (= sa.)* clever, skilful; fine, subtle; *m. ~o* (dhammo) 94,25; su-nīpuṇa, *mfn. (q. v.) cp. nepuñña.*

nippapañca, *mfn. (sa. nish-prapañca)* free from diffuseness, calm, undisturbed; *m. pl. ~ā* (Tathāgata) Dh. 254.

nippabha, *mfn. (sa. nish-prabha)* without splendour; *m. pl. ~ā* (añña-titthiyā) 72,29; *cp. pabhā, f.*

nippāpa, *mfn. (sa. nish-pāpa)* free from sin; *m. ~o*, Dh. 205.

nippīleti, *vb. (sa. nish-pīdayati, √pīd)* to press, squeeze (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg. ~esi* (tassa gīvaṃ) 5,13.

nippurisa, *mfn. (sa. nish-purusha)* without men, female; *instr. n. pl. ~ehi* (turiyehi, "a female orchestra") 67,23 (*cp. Speyer, Rem. on Divyāvadāna, Wien. Zeitschr. XVI p. 105.*)

nipphatti, *f. (sa. nishpatti)* completion, perfection; *acc. ~im* (niyyāmakasippe) "complete mastery", 24,13.

nibaddha, *mfn. (pp. nibandhati; = sa.)* ¹) bound (on or to), fixed; *~am, *adv.* constantly, 6,14. — ²) asked, pressed; *m. ~o* (punappuna, "being asked again and again") 53,35.

nibandha, *m. (= sa.)* binding, chain, attachment to; continuance, continuity; upāyupādānābhinivesa⁰, 96,10 (*q. v.*).

nibandhati, *vb. (sa. ni-√bandh)* ¹) to bind on; ²) to press, urge, importune; *aor. 3. sg. nibandhi*, 54,1; *pp. nibaddha (q. v.) cp. nibandha.*

nibbattati, *vb. (sa. nir-√vṛt)* to become, come forth, be born (again), sprout up; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (dukkham) Dh. 338; *fut. 3. sg. ~issati* (Tusita-vimāne) 87,31; *2. sg. ~issasi*, 88,15; *1. sg. ~issāmi*, 88,16; *aor. 3. sg. nibbatti* (rukkhadevatā hutvā) 3,31; *ger. ~itvā* (kapiyoniyam) 1,3; (rukkho) 36,36; *pp. nibbatta, m. ~o*, 17,24. 28,27. 84,30 (niraye). 101,11 (aggi); nibbatt'amhi, 88,10; *f. nibbattāsi*, 88,9. *caus. nibbatteti (q. v.).*

nibbattana, *n. (sa. nirvartana)* the coming forth, being born, growing, sprouting; rukkha-nibbattana-bhaya-ena, for fear that a tree would grow up, 37,5; aṃkura⁰-tthāna, *n. (q. v.).*

nibbatteti, *vb. (caus. nibbattati)* to bring forth, produce, complete, perform; *ger. ~etvā* (jhānābhinnam) 47,33.

nibbana, *mfn. (sa. nir-vana)* ¹) without forest, woodless (Jāt. II, 358,8). — ²) free from desires; *m. pl. ~ā*, Dh. 283 (*cp. vana*²).

*nibbanatha, *mfn. (fr. nir + vanatha, q. v.)* free from lust; *m. ~o* (*synon. vana-mutto*) Dh. 344.

nibbāna, *n. (sa. nirvāna)* ¹) extinction, the being extinguished (as a fire or a lamp); ~am (pajjotassa) 80,35 (*cp. Jāt. I, 212,8.*) — ²) the Buddhist Nirvāna: ^a) absolute extinction of all desires and passions, complete sanctification or Arhatship (*cp. arahat*); ^b) absolute annihilation of individual existence (*i. e. in the Saṃsāra*), release from every conceivable attribute of being (*cp. an-abhāvavakata*), the eternal happiness attained after death by an Arhat or a Buddha (tathāgata), whereafter he shall not be born or die again; ~am (Sugatena desitam) Dh. 285; *acc. ~am*, 64,23. 89,2. Dh. 23. 134. 184. 203. 226. 369; *dat. ~āya* (saṃvattati) 66,30; *gen. ~assa* (sacchikiriya) 90,18; ~ass'eva santike, near to N., Dh. 32 = ⁰-santike, Dh. 372; — *o-gamana, *mfn.* leading to N., *acc. m. ~am*

(maggaṃ) Dh. 289; **gāmin*, *mfn.* id., *f.* *~ini* (*scil.* *paṭipadā*) Dh. 75; **paṭisaṃyutta*, *mfn.* 71,²² (*v. h.*); — *magga-phala-nibbānāni* (*n. pl.*, *dvandva-comp.*) “the paths, the fruits, and the N.”, 97,¹⁰; — The transition into N. is described as *vimokho cetaso*, 80,³⁵, which is compared with the extinction of a lamp (*pajjotassēva nibbānaṃ*, *cp.* AN. I, p. 236; epithets of N. are *a-kata*, *a-mata*, *pāra* etc. *cp.* *nibbāyati*; *nibbūta*, *parinibbāna*. [*D’Alwis*, *Buddhist Nirvāna*; a review of Max Müller’s *Dhammapada*. Colombo 1871; *Childers*, *Dictionary* (sub voce) 1875; *Dahlmann*, *Nirvāna*. Upsala 1896; *Eklund*, *Nirvāna*. Upsala 1899; *Pfungst*, *Was ist das buddhistische Nirvāna in Wirklichkeit?* (Aus der indischen Kulturwelt. Stuttgart 1904, p. 56); *Oldenberg*, *Buddha*, 3. Aufl. p. 310; *Trenckner*, *Mil.* p. 424.]

nibbāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. fr. next*; *sa. nir-vāpayati*) to extinguish, annihilate; to cool, refresh; *imp. 2. pl.* *~etha* (*sokaṃ me*) 89,¹²; *inf. ~etum* (*do.*) 89,¹⁰.

nibbāyati, *vb.* (*sa. nir-√vā*) to be blown out or extinguished; to be refreshed, to feel happy, attain the *Nirvāna*; *pr. 3. sg.* *~ati* (*mātuhadayaṃ*) 64,¹⁷; *pot. 3. sg.* *~eyya* (*aggi*) 95,¹; *caus. nibbāpeti* (*q. v.*); *pp. v.* *nibbūta*, *cp.* *nibbāna*.

nibbijja, *ger.* (*fr. nibbindati*; *sa. nir-vidya*) having become despondent, depressed, or disgusted with (*abl.* or *acc.*); *ger. nibbijjāpema* (*Gotamaṃ*, *cp. apeti*, *vb.*) 104,¹⁶ [or have we to take *nibbijjāpema* as *pr. 1. pl.* from **nibbijjāpeti*, to give up (on account of despondency)? *cp.* **nibbejaniyā*, *f. pl.* or *gen. sg. nir-vij⁰*?] SN. I, p. 124,^s].

nibbiṭṭha, *mfn.* (*pp. nibbisati*; *sa. nir-visṭa*) gained, earned; *instr. n. ~ena* (*carāmi*, “with what I have gained I wander about”) 105,^s.

nibbida, *m.* (or *nibbidā*, *f.* (?);

sa. nirvid, *f.* & *nirveda*, *m.*, *cp.* Jāt. IV, 471,²⁵. 473,³) aversion, disgust, weariness; *dat. ~āya* (*cittaṃ saṇṭhāsi*, “his mind became weary”) 67,³¹; *~āya* (*saṃvattati*) 93,⁷ (*cp. Kuhn*, *Beitr.* p. 70).

nibbindati, *vb.* (*sa. nir-√vid*, *nirvindati* & *pass. nirvidyate*) to be indifferent, to become weary of or disgusted with (*loc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* *~ati* (*rūpesu*) 71,⁵⁻¹⁴; (*dukkhe*) 107,¹² = Dh. 277 (*metri causa ~ati*); *part. m. ~am*, 71,¹⁴; *pot. 3. sg.* *~eyya* (*opp. āsinsetha*) 42,¹⁶; *ger. nibbijja* (*v. h.*); *cp. nibbida*.

nibbisati, *vb.* (*sa. nir-√viç*) *lit.* ‘to enter into’; to earn, gain; *part. m. nibbisam*, *v. a-nibbisam*.

nibbūta, *mfn.* (*sa. nir-√vṛta*) ¹) happy, content, free from passions; ²) extinguished (through false etymology combined with *nibbāyati*, *nibbāna*); *m. ~o* (*pitā*) 64,¹⁴; (*gini*, *i. e.* the fire of passions) 104,²⁵; (*anupā-dāya*) Dh. 414; *acc. ~am* (*opp. attadāṇa*; “mild”) Dh. 406; *acc. pl. ~e*, Dh. 196; *f. ~ā* (*mātā*) 64,¹⁴; *loc. n. kasmim nu kho ~e hadayaṃ ~am nāma hoti*, after what having become extinguished does the heart feel happy? 64,¹⁸.

nimanteti, *vb.* (*sa. ni-√mantr*) to invite; *aor. 3. sg.* *~esi*, 56,²³; *3. pl. ~ayimsu*, 87,⁵; *ger. ~etvā* (*dānam adāmsu*) 86,¹⁴.

Nimi, *m. nom. pr.* of a king (= *sa.*); *~ nāma rājā* (*Mithilāyaṃ*) 45,¹⁶.

nimitta, *n.* (= *sa.*) ¹) sign, omen; *pl. ~āni* (*cattāri*) 64,³; *pubba⁰*, id. *acc. ~am*, 63,⁷; *pl. ~āni*, 63,¹. — ²) cause, reason; *gahita-nimittena*, *instr.* ‘on account of his having taken hold of it’, *i. e.* by a tug, 89,⁷; *a-nimitta*, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

nimisa, *m.* (*sa. nimisha*) winking or twinkling of the eye; *a-nimisa*, *mfn.* not winking; *subst. f. a-nimisatā* (*v. h.*).

nimilati, *vb.* (*sa. ni-√mil*) *intr.*

to shut, close (as the eyes); *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti (akkhīni, kumbhīlānaṃ mukhavivāṭe) 3,18; *caus.* nimileti. to close (the eyes, *acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (akkhīni) 3,19.

nimugga, *mfn.* (*pp.* nimujjati; *sa.* ni-magna) sunk or plunged in (*loc.*); gūthakalale ⁰-gāmasūkarō, 46,33.

nimujjati, *vb.* (*sa.* ni-√majj) to sink, dive in (*loc.*); *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti, 25,26; *ger.* ~itvā (kāmakalale) 46,33; *pp.* nimugga (*q. v.*); *caus. II.* nimujjāpeti, to cause to sink (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (nāvaṃ) 27,12; ummujja-nimujja, *m.* (*v.* ummujjati).

nimba, *m.* (= *sa.*) the Nimb tree, Azadirachta Indica (with bitter fruits); *pl.* ~ā, 37,20; *acc. pl.* ~e, 38,19 = pucimanda, 37,33. 38,1. — *⁰-kasatā, *n.* (*v. h.*). — ⁰-pañña-sadisa-rasa, *mfn.* having a (bitter) taste like the leaves of a Nimb tree, *m.* ~o, 37,32.

nimmakkhika, *mfn.* (*sa.* nir-makshika) free from flies; ⁰-madhupaṭala-⁰, 38,33 (*v. h.*).

nimmala, *mfn.* (*sa.* nir-mala) spotless, taintless, sinless; *m. pl.* ~ā (bhikkhavo) Dh. 243.

nimmita, *mfn.* (*sa.* nir-mita, √mā) constructed, built, fashioned, created; *acc. n.* ~aṃ (uyyānaṃ devatāhi) 63,20.

niyata, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; √yam) ¹) held back, restrained; *m.* ~o (*synon.* danto) Dh. 142; — ²) fixed, certain; sure, insured; limited; *m.* ~o (bhikkhu) 79,34; *n.* ~aṃ (maraṇaṃ) 86,17; *⁰-gatika, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); a-niyata, *mfn.* uncertain, unlimited (*v. h.*).

niyāma, *m.* (*sa.* niyama & niyāma) ¹) restraining, determination etc. — ²) practice, way, method; *instr.* ~ena (iminā) 2,25; maccha-gaḥaṇa-⁰ („as if to catch fish”) 25,35.

niyyāti, *vb.* (*sa.* nir-√yā) to go out, depart; to get out (*esp.* from the saṃsāra); *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti (lokamhā) 91,6; *aor. 3. sg.* ~āsi, 39,9; *3. pl.*

~imsu, 91,5; *fut. 3. sg.* ~issati, 90,32; *3. pl.* ~issanti, 91,6.

niyyādeti, *vb.* (also niyyāteti; *sa.* nir-√yat, *caus.* nir-yātayati) to deliver, to give anything (*acc.*) into one's charge (*gen.*); *pr. 1. pl.* ~ema (-mige rañño) 6,5; *ger.* ~etvā (brāhmaṇiṃ amhākāṃ) 9,18; 38,5.

niyyānika, *mfn.* (*sa.* nir-yānika) conducting to blessing, salutary, profitable; *a-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

niyyāma(ka), *m.* (*sa.* nir-yāma(ka)) a navigator, master, mate; ~ko, 25,16; *acc.* ~kaṃ, 25,13; *niyyāmaka-kamma, *n.* “the mariner's calling”, *acc.* ~aṃ, 24,14; *⁰-jeṭṭha, *m.* “master mariner”, *gen.* ~assa, 24,10; *⁰-jeṭṭhaka, *m.* id., ~ko, 24,14; *⁰-sippa, *n.* “the art of seamanship”, *loc.* ~e, 24,13; *⁰-sutta, *n.* “mariner's lore”, *instr.* ~ena, 25,28.

nir- (before vowels) *indecl. prefix* (*sa.* nis) to verbs or nouns, implying “out, away”, or “without, free from” (*cp.* a-, an-, na-, vi-); before *cons.* it is always shortened to ni- (*v. h.*) and the *fol.* *cons.* is doubled (nikkaḍḍhati etc.; nutṭhubhati), but before r, h it is lengthened to ni- (nīroga, nīharati, *cp.* nibbana, nīvaraṇa).

nirāṃkaroti (or nirākaroti) *vb.* (*sa.* nir-ā-√kr) to throw away, repudiate; to ruin, destroy; *ger.* ~atvā (attaṃ) 55,1.

nirattha, *mfn.* (*sa.* nir-artha) useless, vain; *f.* ~ā (tassa sevanā) 14,2; *n.* ~aṃ (kālīṅgamaṃ) 107,6 = Dh. 41. — niratthaka, *mfn.* id. (*sa.* nir-arthaka); ⁰-lapana, *n.* 52,6 (*v. h.*).

niraparādha, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) unoffending, guiltless; *acc. m.* ~aṃ, 39,29.

niraya, *m.* (= *sa.*) hell; *acc.* ~aṃ, 58,14. 74,1; *dat.* ~āya (upakaḍḍhati) Dh. 311; *loc.* ~e (nibbatto) 84,30; ~amhi, 108,7; ussada-⁰, 23,26 (*q. v.*); — *⁰-bhaya, *n.* fear for hell, *instr.* ~ena, 17,30; ⁰-bhaya-bhīta, *mfn.* fearing hell, *m. pl.* ~ā, 17,31;

*⁰-vagga, *m.* name of the ch. XXII of Dh. (*cp.* nerayika).

*nirāsaṃkatā, *f.* (*cp.* *sa.* nir-āṇka, *mfn.*) the not hesitating; *instr.* āya, 59,18 (*cp.* āsaṅkā, *f.*).

nirāsaya, *mfn.* (*sa.* nir-āṣraya) standing alone, supportless, who has no inclinations; *acc. m.* ām, Dh. 410 (*cp.* āsaya).

nirujjhati, *vb.* (*pass.*, *sa.* ni-√rudh) to cease, end, to be dissolved; *pr. 3. pl.* ānti, 66,17. 80,29; *part.* āmāna, *n.* ām (dukkham nirujjhati, *opp.* uppajjati, (*q. v.*)) 96,13. (*cp.* nirodha).

nirutti, *f.* (*sa.* nirukti) grammatical analysis, etymology; pronunciation, diction, dialect; *instr.* (or *abl.*?) āyā (Māgadhaṇam) 113,32; (Māgadhaṇā) 114,28; ⁰-pada-kovida, *mfn.* skilled in the [interpretation of] words of the nirutti, *i. e.* the old dialect or the original language of the holy scriptures, *m.* āo, Dh. 352. (*cp.* SBE. X. p. 84.)

*nirupakāra, *mfn.* (*cp.* *sa.* nir-upakārin) useless; *m.* āo, 35,28.

nirupaddava, *mfn.* (*sa.* nir-upadrava) without affliction or mishap, happy, secure; *f.* ā (nāvā) 25,20.

nirumbhati, *vb.* (*sa.* ni-√rudh) to stop, suppress; to hush, silence (*acc.*); *ger.* ātvā (saddam) 65,25. (*cp.* Tr. PM. p. 59.)

nirūpadhi, *mfn.* (*sa.* nir-upadhi, with u lengthened metri causa (?), *cp.* Fausbøll, Dhpd. (1855) p. 433 & Tr. PM. p. 78) free from passions; 105,29. Dh. 418 (*v.* upadhi).

nirokāsa, *mfn.* (*sa.* nir-avakāṣa) inaccessible, impossible, inconvenient; *loc. n.* āe (thāne) 41,29 (*cp.* an-avakāsa & okāsa).

nirodha, *m.* (= *sa.*) cessation, destruction; *nom.* āo, 66,18. 108,14 (*scil.* sabba-dukkhassa); saṃkhāra⁰ etc. 96,12 etc. (*v. h.*); a-sesa-virāga⁰, 67,15 (*v. h.*); *acc.* ām (saññā-vedayita⁰) 80,10; *dat.* āya, 93,8; *abl.* ā, 94,12; *-dukkha⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*);

— *⁰-dhamma, *mfn.* subject to destruction, *n.* ām, 68,27 (*cp.* dhamma⁴).

niliṇa, *mfn.* (*pp.* niliyati; = *sa.*) sitting on (*loc.*); hidden, concealed; *m.* āo (sākhāya) 13,13; *loc.* āe, 50,23.

niliyati, *vb.* (*sa.* ni-√li) to sit down (*esp.* in order to hide one's self); *pr. 3. sg.* āti, 50,7; *aor. 3. sg.* niliyi (sākhagge, *loc.*) 13,22; 50,23; *ger.* ātvā (rukke) 4,21; — *caus. II.* *niliyāpeti, to cause one to hide one's self, to conceal (*acc.*); *ger.* ātvā (dhuttam) 50,9.

nivattana, *n.* (*sa.* nivartana) turning back, fleeing; a bend or curve of a river; *loc.* āe (Gaṅgā⁰) 1,4. — a-nivattana, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

nivattati, *vb.* (*sa.* ni-√vrt) to turn back, return; to flee, disappear, vanish; *pr. 3. sg.* āti (himsa-mano) Dh. 390; *part. instr. m.* āntena, 83,5; *imp. 3. sg.* ātu (sothim nāvā, "return to safety") 27,24; *aor. 3. sg.* nivatti (nagarābhimukho) 43,15; *inf.* ātum, 27,11; *ger.* ātvā, 5,16. 12,11; *pp.* nivatta, *m.* āo (bhavissati) 60,21. — *caus.* nivatteti & nivattayati, to turn, lead back; *part. acc. m.* āyamaṇam, 60,19; *imp. 2. sg.* āya (nivattay'etam ratham) 60,14; *ger.* ātvā, 60,18.

nivattha, *mfn.* (*pp.* nivasati; *sa.* nivasita)¹ dwelling, living, inhabiting; ² clothed, dressed in, wearing (*acc.* or *e. c.*); *f.* ā (sātakam) 31,10; *m.* āo (sāpa-sāṭi⁰) 71,29; su-nivattha, *mfn.* carefully dressed; *acc. m.* ām (pabbajitam) 63,30.

nivāta, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) sheltered from the wind, low (*opp.* pavāta, *sa.* pravāta); — *nivāta(ka), *n.* a place sheltered from the wind, calm, stillness; *loc.* āe (labhamāne) 48,7 must be understood in the sense of "opportunity", if we have not here an old error for nimantaka, *m.* (*sa.* nimantraka, *cp.* niman teti) an inviter, *i. e.* a wooer or seducer, *cp.* the comm. Jāt. V, 437,18 (raho nimantake paribhedake) & Mil. p. 205.

nivāpa, *m.* (= *sa.*) seed; food, a portion of food, gift of food; *acc.* ~am (vapitvā, migānam) 6,4; — *⁰-tina, *n.* "grass to eat", *acc.* ~am (ropetvā) 6,6; *⁰-putṭha, *mfn.* "fed on grains", *m.* ~o (mahā-varāho), Dh. 325.

*nivāretar, *m.* (*sa.* *nivārayitr) one who holds back, who refuses to admit any person; *nom.* ~ā (a-nññū-tānam) 90,32 (*opp.* pavesetar).

nivāreti, *vb.* (*caus.* ni-√vr, *sa.* nivārayati) to keep back or away from (*abl.*); to prohibit, forbid; *pot.* 3. *sg.* ~āraye (asabbhā) Dh. 77; (pāpā cittam) Dh. 116; *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi, 39,17-19; *grd.* ~etabba, *m.* ~o, 83,4; nivāretar, *m.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* dun-nivāraya.

nivāsa, *m.* (= *sa.*) dwelling, abode; *acc.* ~am (gahetvā, "stopped") 8,20. — pubbe⁰, *m.* (*v. h.*).

nivāsana, *n.* (= *sa.*) an undergarment; *nom.* ~am (*opp.* pārūpanam) 29,23; 82,24 (*cp.* paṭinivāsana).

*nivāsāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* II. ni-√vas, *cp.* next) to cause to be dressed (with double *acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (mam' ahatavatthāni) 27,18; (devim' dibbatvatthāni) 61,18.

nivāseti, *vb.* (*caus.* ni-√vas, *sa.* nivāsayati) to put on (clothes, *acc.*), to dress one's self; *ger.* ~etvā (te, *scil.* sātaka) 41,4; 76,16. 78,4 (having dressed himself); parimaṇḍalam ~, 82,27 (*q. v.*) *cp.* nivāsana & *prec.*

nivittṭha, *mfn.* (*pp.* nivisati, *sa.* ni-√viṇ, nivisṭha) entered, settled down, founded, situated; married; kasā⁰, *mfn.* touched by the whip, *m.* ~o (asso) Dh. 143^b (lit. "married to the whip"?).

nivedeti, *vb.* (*caus.* ni-√vid, *sa.* nivedayati) to communicate, report, announce, proclaim (*acc.*); *imp.* 2. *pl.* ~etha (tutṭhim) 64,6; *aor.* 3. *pl.* ~ayimsu, 31,6.

nivesana, *n.* (*sa.* niveṇana) ¹⁾ 'entering', dwelling, mansion, house, home; *nam.* ~am, 78,5; *acc.* ~am (gantvā, "went home") 51,6; *loc.* ~e (sake) 78,1; — *⁰-tṭhāna, *n.* id. 2,15;

— ⁰-dvāra, *n.* the entrance or gate of a house, 68,2. 73,31; *loc.* ~e, 38,13; — rāja⁰, the king's palace, *abl.* ~ā, 19,16. — ²⁾ *metaph.* attachment of mind or false opinion (Comm. = diṭṭhi), *v.* a-nivesana, *mfn.* Dh. 40.

niveseti, *vb.* (*caus.* ni-√viṇ, *sa.* niveṇayati) to cause to enter; attānam ~, to place or direct one's self; *pot.* 3. *sg.* ~aye, Dh. 158; ~eyya, Dh. 282. *cp.* nivittṭha, nivesana.

nisamma, *indecl.* (*ger.* nisāmeti, to observe, attend to; *sa.* ni-ṇāmya, √ṇam) carefully, considerably; *⁰-kārin, *mfn.* acting considerably; *gen.* *m.* ~ino, Dh. 24.

nisiṇcati, *vb.* (ni-√sic, *sa.* nishiṇcati) to sprinkle, besprinkle (*acc.*); *ger.* ~iya (te jalena) 110,33.

nisinna, *mfn.* (*pp.* nisīdati; *sa.* nishanna) seated, sitting; *m.* ~o (dhanasantike) 33,26; *acc.* ~am (kūpagge) 18,6; *gen.* ~assa, 86,6; *pl.* ~ā (assembled) 109,32; *gen.* *pl.* ~ānam, 61,25; *comp.* ⁰-kāle, while sitting, 1,12; ⁰-pallamkato, 65,27 (*q. v.*); rukkhe ⁰-puriso, 36,3; as finite tense: nisinno'si (cintento), 4,3. *cp.* san-nisinna. — nisinna, *mfn.* (*sa.* nishanna) id., *m.* ~o (va niddāyi) 89,4.

nisīdati, *vb.* (ni-√sad, *sa.* nishīdati) to sit, be seated, sit down; to dwell; *part.* *m.* ~anto (ekato), 45,28; *imp.* 2. *sg.* nisīda (dvāre) 57,29; *aor.* 3. *sg.* nisīdi, 11,26 (rukkhagge); 12,13. 66,4; 3. *pl.* ^{a)} ~imsu (tassā guṇakathāya, were lauding) 31,23; ^{b)} ~isum, 112,28; *ger.* ^{a)} nisīditvā (rukkhe) 2,6; 42,31. 87,34; ^{b)} nisajja, 78,6; *pp.* nisinna (*q. v.*); *grd.* nisīditabba, *n.* ~am, 83,33; *caus.* nisīdāpeti (*q. v.*) *cp.* next.

*nisīdana, *n.*, a mat to sit on; ⁰-paccattharaṇam, 84,10 (*v. h.*).

*nisīdāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* II. nisīdati) to cause to sit down or take place, to cause to remain, leave; *ger.* ~etvā (Bodhisattam hatthipittṭhe) 45,32; 58,2-19.

nisedha, *m.* (*sa.* nishedha) keeping off, holding back, restraining, prohibition; *~o* (*manaso piyehi*, "holding the mind back from the pleasures of life") Dh. 390; — **hiri*⁰, *mfn.* restrained by shame, *m.* *~o* (*puriso*) Dh. 143.

nisedheti, *vb.* (*caus.* *ni-√sidh*, *sa.* nishedhayati) to keep off, restrain, prohibit, warn (*acc.*); *part. m.* *~ento* (*paribbājakaṃ*) 30,10.

nisevati, *vb.* (*sa.* *ni-√sev*, *ni-shevate*) to attend, follow, practise, cultivate; (*acc.*) *pr. 3. pl. med.* nisevare (*sākhā sākhā*, wind round one another) 37,34.

nissamsayaṃ, *adv.* (*sa.* *nihsamñçayam*) undoubtedly, surely; 114,34. (*cp.* *samsaya*).

*nissakkana, *n.* (*fr.* *nissakkati*, *sa.* *nih-√srp*) creeping out; *biḷāra-nissakkana-matta*, *mfn.* 90,35 (*v. h.*).

nissajjati, *vb.* (*sa.* *nih-√srj*) to let loose; give up, give over (*acc.*); *imp. 3. sg.* *~atu* (*mama bhikkhusamghaṃ*) 74,23; *pot. 1. sg.* *~eyyaṃ*, 74,27.

nissadda, *mfn.* (*sa.* *nih-√abda*) noiseless, silent; *acc. m.* *~aṃ* (*mahājanam*) 88,6.

— *nissāya, *prp. w. acc.* (*ger.* *nissayati*, *sa.* **niçrāya*, *√çri*, lit. 'leaning on') ¹) near to; *padumasaram* ~, 3,31; *pāsānapitṭham*, 17,20; — ²) by means of, by one's support; *tumhe* ~, 12,33; *rājānam* ~ ("in the king's service") 24,18; *taṃ ekikaṃ* ~, 31,30; *taṃ* ~, 87,2; *imaṃ kāyaṃ* ~, "through connection with", 99,16; — ³) because of, by the reason of, for sake of; *Mittavindakaṃ* ~, 23,11-13; *dhanam* ~, 33,36; *maṃ* ~, 39,16; *etaṃ* ~, 49,31; *amhe* ~, 60,13; *issariyaṃ* ~, 60,13; *ditṭhim* ~ *pāpikaṃ*, Dh. 164. *cp.* *next*.

— *nissita, *mfn.* (*pp.* *ni-√çri*; *cp.* *sa.* *ā-çrita*) depending on, devoted to (*acc.* or *comp.*); *m.* *~o* (*dvayaṃ*, *ayaṃ loko*) 96,6; *rāga*⁰, *mfn.* devoted

to passions, *m. pl.* *~ā* (*saṃkappā*) Dh. 339. *cp.* *a-nissita*, *san-nissita*.

nissenī (*or* *~ī*), *f.* (*sa.* *niḥ-çrenī*) a ladder, stairs; *abl.* *~ito* (*otaranto*) 62,37.

nihata, *mfn.* (= *sa.*, *pp.* *ni-√han*) 'slain', dejected; humiliated, humble; *m.* *~o* (*seti*) 30,21; **0-māna*, *mfn.* whose pride is defeated, humble; *~māna-bhāva*, *m.* humility, *acc.* *~aṃ*, 57,30.

nihīna, *mfn.* (= *sa.*, *pp.* *ni-√hā*) low, vile, mean; **0-kamma*, *mfn.*, *pl.* *m.* *~ā* (*manujā*) "men of evil deeds", 74,2.

*nigha (*or* *nigha*), *m.* (*cp.* *sa.* *nigha*, *sin*) suffering, pain; **a-nigha*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

nica, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) low (*opp.* *ucca*); *acc. m. n.* *~aṃ* (*katvā*, "holding it down, turning it downwards") 82,21. 84,11; **0-ṭhāniya*, *mfn.* occupying a low position, *acc. m.* *~aṃ* (*ucce ṭhāne ṭhapetuṃ*) 76,11.

nīta, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *pp.* *neti*) led, brought; *acc. pl. m.* *~e* (*attano sauttikaṃ*) 38,30.

niyati, *niyamāna*, *pass. v.* *neti*.

nīroga, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) free from sickness; *m.* *~o* (*siho*) 13,32.

nīla, *n.* (*sa.* *nīḍa*) a nest; *v.* *nidda*.

nīla, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) dark, blue, green; **0-vanna*, *mfn.* id. *acc. m.* *~aṃ* (*samuddaṃ*) 26,18; — *niḷ'uppala*-, 47,13 (*v.* *uppala*); — **0-kusa-tīna*, *n.* 26,18 (*v.* *kusa*); — **0-maṇi* & *inda-nīla* (*v. h.*).

nīvaraṇa, *n.* (& *m.*?) (*sa.* *nivaraṇa* & *nivāraṇa*, *n.*) an obstacle, hindrance; *acc. pl.* *pañca* *~e*, 91,6 (the five obstacles to a religious life, i. e. lust, malice, sloth, pride, and doubt, *v.* *Childers*, Dict.); *vi-nīvaraṇa-citta*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* *nivāraṇa*, *n.* *fr.* *nivāreti* (*q. v.*).

nīharati, *vb.* (*sa.* *nir-√hr*) to take out, to pull or drive out (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* *nīhari* (*kacchapam*) 12,32;

50,²⁵; *ger.* ~itvā (migagaṇaṃ gahanatṭhānato) 6,¹²; 14,²⁶; 37,¹⁷. 57,³³. 84,⁹.

nu, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) ¹) a particle combined with interrogatives, very frequently followed by *kho* (*q. v.*); *kin nu kho*, 1,²¹. 86,²⁹ *etc.* (*v. kin*²); *kin nu kāraṇaṃ*, 3,¹; *kacci ~ kho*, 3,⁵; *kaccin nu*, 9,²⁸; *kāya nu ... ka-thāya*, 29,³⁰; *ko nu dipo*, 110,³¹; *kahan ~ kho*, 34,¹¹; *kathaṃ ~ kho*, 81,¹⁵; *kati ~ kho*, 81,¹⁹; *api nu*, 73,⁴. — ²) particle of interrogation (generally = *ne, num*); *atthi nu kho*, 14,²⁶; *bhabbo nu kho*, 70,¹; *saddo yeva nu kho Nāgaseno* ("is N. anything but a mere sound") (= *nonne*) 97,³⁰; sometimes pleonastically inserted after a relative before the following interrogative sentence: *yan nu ahaṃ bālo, atha kena ...* 54,²⁶; *yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya ...*, *sammā nu kho so vadeyya*, 99,²⁹⁻³¹. — ³) particle of asseveration; at the end of a sentence: *nū 'ti cintiya* (certainly, surely) 111,¹⁸. *cp.* *nanu & nūna*.

nutṭhubhati, *vb.* = *niṭṭhubhati* (*q. v.*).

nudati, *vb.* (*sa.* √*nud*) to push, drive away (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*pamādaṃ*) Dh. 28.

nūna, *indecl.* (*sa.* *nūnaṃ*) ¹) *interrogative* (*comb. w. yaṃ*): *yan nūna*, "what if?" (*w. pot.*) 6,⁴. 33,²⁷. 46,²³. 68,³⁵. — ²) *affirmative*: certainly, surely; *na nūna visahati*, 90,²⁶; *nibbutā nūna sā mātā*, 64,¹⁴. *cp.* *nu*.

nekkha, *m.* (or *nikkha*; *sa.* *nishka*) a golden ornament; a certain coin of gold; *acc. ~aṃ* (*jambonadassa*) Dh. 230.

nekkhamma, *n.* (*sa.* *naishkramya*, *fr.* *nish-√kram*, *cp.* *nikkhamati*) renunciation of the world, abandonment of desires; *loc. ~e*, 68,²⁰; ⁰-*kālo*, 45,⁶; ⁰-*sukhaṃ*, Dh. 272, "the happiness of release", *cp.* SBE. X, 67; ⁰-*ūpasama*, *m.* (*v. upasama*) Dh. 181. As *nekkhamma* frequently occurs in the phrase *~aṃ nikkhamati* and the

Burmese often write *nikkhamma*, it seems to be advisable to derive it from *sa. naishkramya*. The northern Buddhists write generally *naishkarmya* (*fr.* *karman*), but this is surely due to false etymology; *nekkhamma* is often *opp.* to *kāma*, wherefore *Rhys Davids & Oldenberg* (SBE. XIII, 104) have preferred to derive it from *sa. *naish-kāmya. cp.* *abhinikkhamana*.

negama, *m.* (= *sa.*) a citizen, townsman (*opp.* *jānapada*); ⁰-*jānapadā*, *m. pl.* "townsmen and country-folk", *acc. ~e*, 6,²; *loc. ~esu*, 7,²⁵. *cp.* *nigama*.

neti (& *nayati*), *vb.* (*sa.* √*nī*) ¹) to lead, guide; to bring, carry off, take, take with (*acc.*); *pr. 2. sg. nesi*, 5,⁵; 101,¹⁸ (*tava bhariyaṃ*); *1. sg. nemi*, 101,¹⁹; *3. sg. ~ati* (*metri causa: ~ati*) Dh. 257; *3. pl. ~anti*, 106,²⁰⁻²⁷ = Dh. 240; 80; *imp. 2. sg. nehi* (*maṃ*) 2,³; *2. pl. netha*, 19,²⁶. 58,¹⁵; *pot. 3. sg. naye* (*atthaṃ sahasā*, "to carry a matter with violence") Dh. 256; *fut. 1. sg. nessāmi*, 1,¹⁸; *2. pl. nesaṭha*, Dh. 179–80; *aor. 3. sg. nayi* (*sā nayi*, perhaps = *sānayaṃ*, *fr.* *āneti*) 111,³⁰; *3. pl. nayiṃsu*, 24,²³; *inf. netave* (= *netuṃ*) Dh. 180; — *pass. nīyati*, *3. pl. ~anti* (*lokamhā*, *abl.*) Dh. 175; *part. loc. pl. nīyamānesu*, 40,²; *pp. nīta* (*q. v.*) *cp.* *naya*, *nāyaka & next*.

**nettika*, *m.* (*fr. sa. netra*) one who makes conducts for watering; *pl. ~ā* (*udakaṃ nayanti*) 106,²⁷ = Dh. 80.

nepuñña, *n.* (*sa.* *naipunya*, *fr.* *nipuṇa*) experience, skill, wisdom; *acc. ~aṃ*, 114,¹⁵.

Nerañjarā, *f.* (*sa.* *Nairāñjanā*) *nom. pr.* of a river in Magadha, near Uruvelā; *acc. ~aṃ*, 103,²; *gen. ~āya*, 66,².

nerayika, *mfn.* (*sa.* *nairayika*, *fr.* *niraya*) belonging to hell, suffering in hell; ⁰-*satta*, *m.* an inhabitant of hell or condemned to hell; *nom. ~o*, 24,¹; *gen. pl. ~ānaṃ*, 23,²⁷.

neva, *indecl.* (sa. naiva, fr. na + eva) *v.* na³⁻⁴.

neva-saññā-nāsaññā, *f.* (sa. naiva-saññā-nāsaññā) neither perception nor not perception, only *comp.* ⁰-āyatana, *n.* 80,8-9 (*v. h.*).

no¹, *gen. pl. pron., v.* ahaṃ.

no², *adv.* (= sa.) a negative particle, equal to 'na', but with more emphasis: ¹) not (*non*) 10,20. Dh. 95; no h'etam, "certainly not so", 70,2 (*cp. h.*); no ca kho, "and certainly not", 90,35 (followed by *atha kho*); 'ti evaṃ no, "in this way you cannot reason", 92,28; 'ti evaṃ pi no, "nor so", 92,29; no yāti koci, Dh. 179 (*Comm.* = na uyyāti?); — ²) and not (*neque*): samsādeti no vissajjeti, 90,26. *cp. next.*

noce, *adv.* (fr. no + ce, *q. v.*; sa. no ced) if not (*opp. sace*); 4,33. 56,20 (*v. foll. fut.*); no ce pārāgavesino (*v. h.*) Dh. 355.

P.

*pa¹, *indecl.*, a syllable indicating abbreviation = etc., sometimes used instead of *pe* (*q. v.*); 102,19 (*cp. la*).

pa-², *indecl.* (sa. pra) prefix to nouns and verbs, sometimes implying 'on, forth, away', otherwise giving the verbs a certain perfective meaning or making them inchoative (*cp. parodati*) or intensive (*cp. pamodati*); in *comp.* after vowels the *p* is sometimes doubled, *e. g.* a-ppamāda etc.

-pa³, *mfn.* (= sa.) only *c. c.* ¹) drinking; *v.* dhenu-pa; ²) guarding, protecting; *v.* gopa.

pāṃsu, *m. & n.* (sa. pāṃsu, *m.*) soil, dust, earth; *nom. m.* ~u (*sithilo*) 40,24; *acc. ~um* (*madhuraṃ*) 38,2-3; *gen. ~uno*, 40,26; *n. pl. ~ūni* (*acc. pāda*⁰, "the dust at his feet") 77,7. — ⁰-kūla, *n.* 'a dust-heap', 'a certain ascetic dress made of rags; ⁰-kūladhara, *mfn.* "wearing dirty raiments", *acc. m.* ~am, 106,12 = Dh. 395.

pakati, *f.* (sa. prakṛti) nature, natural state; at the beginning of *comp.* = natural, real; usual, ordinary; what has been hitherto, former; ⁰-samudda, *m.* (*opp.* the mythical or supernatural ocean) 25,31; ⁰-uyyānapālaka, *m.* ("his former gardener") *gen. ~assa*, 38,5.

pakaraṇa, *n.* (sa. prakaraṇa) 'production', a literary work, book, treatise; Nānodayaṃ nāma ~am, 113,22; Mahā-⁰, (*v. h.*).

pakāra, *m.* (sa. prakāra) kind, sort; nāna-ppakāra, *mfn.* (*v. nānā*).

pakāseti, *vb.* (*caus. pra-√kāṣ*, sa. prakāṣayati) ¹) to illustrate, explain, declare, preach, make known (*acc.*); *part. m. ~ento* (*imam atthaṃ*) 2,9; 30,16. 43,35. 47,24; *aor. 3. sg. ~esi* (*saccāni*) 52,9; (*ānisaṃsaṃ*) 68,21; *inf. ~etum*, 11,9. 114,15; *ger. ~etvā*, 29,16. 47,30; *pp. pakāsita*, *m. ~o* (*dhammo*) 69,18. — ²) *intr.* to shine; *pr. 3. pl. ~enti* (*dūre santo*, *opp. na dissanti*) Dh. 304.

pakiṇṇaka, *mfn.* (sa. prakirṇaka) mixed, miscellaneous; ⁰-vagga, *m.* the XXIth chapter of Dh.

pakopa, *m.* (sa. prakopa) anger, rage; *kāya-ppakopa, *mano-⁰, *vacī-⁰, Dh. 231-33 (*v. h.*).

pakka, *mfn.* (sa. pakva) ¹) boiled, roasted; *acc. m. ~am* (*agginā*) 16,2; *loc. n. ~e* (*sarire*) 15,33; *pakkodana, *mfn.* (*v. odana*). — ²) ripe, mature; pakka-phala-, 2,1; *n. ~am*, fruit (= phala); amba-⁰, mango fruit, 15,25 (*ambapakk*); 36,31. *cp. paripakka*.

pakkamati, *vb.* (sa. pra-√kram) to go forth, go away; *pr. 3. pl. ~anti*, 42,32; *pot. 3. sg. ~eyya*, 100,25; *aor. 3. sg. pakkāmi*, 9,4. 59,23; *cārikaṃ ~*, 70,31 (*v. cārikā*); *3. pl. pakka-miṃsu*, 6,17; *pp. pakkanta*, *f. ~ā*, went away, 73,10; *loc. m. acira-ppakkante*, 70,13 (*v. a-cira*).

pakkosati, *vb.* (sa. pra-√kruṣ) to call, call upon, invite (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg. pakkosi* (*nahāpitaṃ*) 28,33; *ger. ~itvā*, 9,22. 19,28. — *caus. II.*

*pakkosāpeti, to send for (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi (dhītaram) 10,9; *ger.* ~etvā, 6,23; *pp.* *m.* ~ito (tena), 37,12. pakkha, *m.* (*sa.* paksha) a wing; *acc.* *pl.* ~e (pasāretvā) 10,14; (*vi-*dhūnitvā) 18,19. *cp.* pakkhin & pekkhuna.

pakkhandati, *vb.* (*sa.* pra-√skand) to make off, spring forth (out) or over (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* pakkhandi (nāvāya samuddam, went to sea) 23,10; (nāvā samuddam ~) 23,14; 3. *pl.* ~imsu, 25,20; *ger.* ~itvā (thānam) 27,27; *pp.* pakkhanta, *m.* ~o (Simbalivanam) 60,6; *f.* ~ā (videsam) 27,25. *cp.* next.

pakkhandikā, *f.* (*sa.* praskan-dikā) diarrhoea; *v.* lohita⁰.

pakkhandin, *mfn.* (*sa.* praskandin) 'springing forth', attacking, insulting; *instr.* *m.* ~inā, Dh. 244.

pakkhitta, *mfn.* (*pp.* pakkhipati; *sa.* prakshipta) thrown, cast or put on (into); *comp.* ⁰-tilā (tattakapāle) 11,7; ⁰-kukkuṭo (pañjare) 46,20.

pakkhin, *m.* (*sa.* pakshin; *fr.* pakkha) a bird; *nom.* *pl.* ~ī, 11,14.

pakkhipati, *vb.* (*sa.* pra-√kship) to throw, cast, place (*acc.*) on or into (*loc.*); *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~anti (te kārāṇa-ghare) 21,15; *aor.* 3. *sg.* pakkhipi, 9,24; *inf.* ~itum (marāṇadukkhāṃ aññassa upari) 7,9; *ger.* ~itvā, 4,21. 18,14. 39,33 (paṃsum); 40,18. 50,34. — *caus.* II. *pakkhipāpeti, to cause to put into; *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi (taṃ nāvāya) 26,17; *ger.* ~etvā, 38,3.

pagabbha, *mfn.* (*sa.* pragalbha) bold, arrogant; *m.* *instr.* ~eṇa, Dh. 244. — a-ppagabbha, *mfn.* (*v.* h.).

pagāḷha, *mfn.* (*pp.* pra-√gāh; *sa.* pragādha) sunk or plunged into, devoted to; *m.* *pl.* ~ā (ettha, *v.* h.) 104,1.

paggaṇhati (or ~āti), *vb.* (*sa.* pra-√grah) to stretch out, raise, lift up; to take, seize *etc.* (*acc.*); *ger.* ^a) paggayha (añjalim) 22,4; (bāhā) 30,19; (tulam) Dh. 268; — ^b) pagga-hetvā (añjalim) 22,6; — ^c) paggaṇ-hitvā (añjalim) 30,6. *cp.* paggaha.

paggayha, *ger.*; *v.* *prec.*

*paggava, *m.* a kind of creeping (bitter) plant (probably = phaggava, "a sort of pot herb", Abhidhānap., *cp.* Vin. I 201,14 & 381,17 (pakkavan ti latājāti)); *acc.* *pl.* ~e, 38,1. — ⁰-valli, *f.* *id.*; *acc.* *pl.* ~iyo, 37,19.

paggaha, *m.* (*sa.* pragraha) 'stretching forth, seizing', assuming, accepting, friendly reception; *asanta⁰, *v.* a-santa.

pagga-hetvā, *ger.*, *v.* paggaṇhati. paggharati, *vb.* (*sa.* pra-√ghr) to flow, trickle or ooze forth; *part.* *instr.* *n.* ~antena (assunā) 5,14; *pp.* ~ita, *n.* ~am (assun) 89,13; ⁰-kheḷa, *mfn.* 65,5 (*v.* h.).

paṃka, (*m* & *n*). (= *sa.*) mud, clay; dirt, sin; *loc.* ~e (sanno) Dh. 327; ⁰-piṭṭhe, on the mud (*v.* piṭṭha) 5,17; *pl.* ~ā (dirt) Dh. 141.

pacati, *vb.* (*sa.* √pac) ¹) to cook (*acc.*); *pr.* 1. *sg.* ~āmi (kittakam) 57,10; *imp.* 2. *sg.* ~āhi, 57,19; *aor.* 3. *sg.* paci, 57,11; *inf.* ~itum, 57,24; *ger.* ~itvā, 28,23. — ²) *intr.* to burn, to be tormented (in hell); *ger.* ~itvā (*cp.* *pass.* paccati, *q. v.*) 84,30. — *caus.* II. *pacāpeti, to cause to be cooked (*acc.*); *part.* *m.* ~ento (pātarāsam) 8,20; *inf.* ~etum (bhattam) 33,35. *cp.* pakka.

pacināti, *vb.* (*sa.* pra-√ci) to collect, pluck (*acc.*); *part.* *acc.* *m.* ~antam (pupphāni) Dh. 47–48; *ful.* 3. *sg.* paccessati (puppham iva-ppa-cessati) Dh. 44.

paccakkhato, *adv.* (*abl.* *fr.* paccakkha, *mfn.* visible, perceptible; *sa.* pratyakshatas) before the eyes, visibly; attanā ~ ṇatvā, 38,18; ~ passasi, 85,21.

paccakkhāti, *vb.* (*sa.* praty-ā-√khyā) to refuse, deny, abandon (*acc.*); *ger.* ~āya (purimam ambam a-pac-cakkhāya, not being able to deny the first mango) 100,18.

paccati, *vb.* (*pass.* pacati); ¹) to be cooked, ripen (*metaph.* of actions which are ripe for retribution); *pr.* 3.

sg. ~ati (pāpaṃ) Dh. 69, 119. — ²) to burn, be tormented (in hell); *part.* paccamāna, *acc. m.* ~aṃ (nerayika-sattam) 23,30; *m. pl.* ~ā (sattā, Avicimhi) 27,14.

paccattam, adv. (sa. praty-ātman) singly, by one's self; *suddhī asuddhī* ~, "one is pure or impure by himself", Dh. 165.

**paccattharaṇa, n.* (fr. praty-ā-√str, *cp.* sa. āstaraṇa) a carpet or sheet (to lay on a bed); *nisidana*-⁰ ~aṃ, 84,10 ("the mat and the sheet").

paccanta, mfn. (sa. pratyanta) bordering on; *n.* ~aṃ (nagaraṃ, "frontier fort") Dh. 315; *comp.* ⁰-gāma, *m.* & ⁰-gāmaka, *m.* a border-village, 38,20, 14,9; ⁰-bhūmi, *f.* a bordering country, *acc.* ~īm, 43,13; ⁰-sīmato, *abl.* from the frontier, 43,14. (*cp.* sīmā, *f.*)

paccantima, mfn. (sa. pratyantima) = *prec.*; *n.* ~aṃ (nagaraṃ) 90,31.

paccaya, m. (sa. pratyaya) ¹) belief, trust, confidence; ²) requisite, means, help, reliance; *acc. pl.* ~e, 102,8; *gilāna*-⁰ -bhesajja, 97,8 (*v. h.*); ⁰-dāyaka, *m.* "one who gives the reliances (to the priests)", *pl.* ~ā, 102,8; ³) cause or concurrent occasion (*cp.* hetu); *vināsa*-⁰, 34,24 (*q. v.*); **abl.* paccayā (*e. c.*) = depending on, on account of, *avijjā*-⁰ [etc.] 66,6 etc., *cakkhu-samphassa*-⁰, 70,27 (*q. v.*); *a-para-ppaccaya, mfn.* (*v. h.*) *cp.* paṭicca; *Waddell, Lamaism*, p. 118.

paccavekkhati, vb. (sa. praty-ava-√viksh) to look at, consider, contemplate; *part. gen. m.* ~antassa (*yathāviditaṃ bhūmiṃ*) 69,33.

paccassosui, aor. 3. pl., v. paṭisunāti.

paccāgacchati, vb. (sa. praty-ā-√gam) to come back again, return; *aor. 3. sg.* ~āgami, 25,19; ³ *pl.* ~āgamiṃsu, 40,12, 45,37. *cp. next.*

paccāgamana, n. (sa. pratyāgamana) coming back; *na* ⁰-tṭhānaṃ,

the place from where one does not return, 56,18.

paccāmitta, m. (sa. praty-amitra) an enemy, adversary; *pl.* ~ā, 35,14; *acc. pl.* ~e, 3,24. On account of false etymology the 'a' has been lengthened, as it were derived from paccā (sa. praty-ā) + mitta (sa. mitra), *cp.* mitta & a-mitta.

paccāsiṃsati, vb. (sa. praty-ā-√çam) to expect (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (*uamāgamanam*) 87,26-27.

paccuggacchati, vb. (sa. praty-ud-√gam) to go out (towards), go to meet; *pr. 1. sg.* ~āmi (*w. dat. yuddhāya*, to battle) 104,4; *ger.* ~gantvā, 83,6.

paccuṭṭheti [or *paccuṭṭhāti*], *vb.* (sa. praty-ut-√sthā) to rise, arise; *ger.* ~tṭhāya, 68,9.

paccūsa, m. (sa. pratyūsha) dawn, daybreak; ⁰-kāle (*loc.*) at dawn, 12,8; ⁰-samayaṃ (*acc.*) & ⁰-samaye (*loc.*) *id.* 68,8, 86,37.

pacceti, vb. (sa. praty-(ā-√i) to go back, return; to fall back (upon, *acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~eti (pāpaṃ; to be scanned: paṭi-eti) Dh. 125.

**pacchato, adv.* (& *prp. w. gen.*) (*abl. fr. sa. pacca*); behind; 83,32 (*opp. purato*); Dh. 348 (*opp. pure*); *tesaṃ* ~ *agamāsi*, 33,7; ~ *nisinnaṃ*, 46,2; ~ *kassaci anāgamanabhāvaṃ nātva*, "having observed that nobody pursued them", 40,11. *cp. next.*

pacchā, adv. (sa. paçcāt) ¹) behind; Dh. 421 (*opp. pure*); *cp.* *pacchā-bāhaṃ. etc.*; — ²) afterwards; ~ *jānis-sāmi*, 15,27; ~ *pivissāmi*, 22,32; 35,36; 55,2; 113,19; *pacchā-bhattaṃ* (*v. h.*), *cp.* *pacchima*.

**pacchā-bāhaṃ, adv.* (fr. *bāhā* or = *pacchā-baddhaṃ*?) with the hands tied behind the back; ~ *bandhitvā*, 39,31.

**pacchā-bhattaṃ, adv.*, after the meal, in the afternoon; 86,5.

**pacchā-vāmanaka-dhātuka, mfn.* deformed behind; *m.* ~o, 24,24 (*cp.* *dhātu* & *dhātuka*).

**pacchā-vippaṭisārin, mfn.*

feeling regret or remorse afterwards; *m. pl.* ~ino, 79,18.

pacchāyā, *f.* (sa. praccāya, *n.*? *cp.* chāyā) a shadowy place; *loc.* ~āyaṃ, 75,33.

*pacchāsana, *n.* a back seat (on an elephant); *loc.* ~e (hatthipitthe) 45,32.

pacchā-samaṇa, *m.* (sa. paṣcāc-chramaṇa) a junior Buddhist monk who accompanies a senior monk, walking behind him at some distance; an attendant priest; *acc.* ~aṃ, 82,26; *instr.* ~ena, 70,10. 83,1.

*pacchi, *f.* (*cp.* sa. praçna, *m.* (?) & pastya (Tr.); Prākṛ. pacchi. *cp.* Pischel, Gr. § 293) a basket; *loc.* ~iyaṃ, 50,25; puppha⁰, flower-basket, *instr.* ~iyā, 49,36; *loc.* 50,4. — kacavara-chaddana⁰, 48,34 (*v.* kacavara). — tasara⁰, 87,27 (*v.* h.).

pacchindati, *vb.* (sa. pra-√chid) to cut off, break off, discontinue, leave (*acc.*); *ger.* ~itvā (āhāraṃ) 46,4. — *pass.* pacchijjati, to cease; *aor.* 3. *sg.* pacchijji, 42,30.

pacchima, *mfn.* (sa. paṇcīma, *cp.* pacchā) ¹ being behind or at the back of; ⁰-gehe (*loc.*) behind the house, 12,13; ⁰-dvārena (*instr.*), by the back-door, *ib.*; ⁰-pādehi (*instr. pl.*) "in his hind feet", 24,26. — ² last, latest; *f.* ~ā (vācā Tathāgatassa) 80,3; *loc.* *m.* ~e (kāle) 86,18; (yāme) 99,23; ⁰-viññāna-saṃgaha (*q. v.*) 99,26. — ³ western; *acc. f.* ~aṃ (disaṃ) 95,5.

*pacchimaka, *mfn.* (*fr. prec.*) back, last; *m.* ~o (bhikkhu) 79,33.

pajahāti, *vb.* (sa. pra-√hā) to leave, abandon, give up, eschew (*acc.*); *fut.* 2. *pl.* pahassatha (*metri causa* ~ā, B. jahissatha) to get rid of, overcome (dukkhaṃ) Dh. 144; *inf.* ^a pahātum (*yasam*) 54,35; ^b pahātave (*in order to escape, mārādheyyam*) Dh. 34; *ger.* ^a pahāya, 9,4 (*taṃ*); 43,4; 91,6 (*pañca nivarane*); Dh. 329; ^b pahatvāna, Dh. 243. 415; *pp.* pahina (*v. h.*) *cp.* pahāna.

pajā, *f.* (sa. prajā) offspring, race;

creatures, men, people; *nom.* ~ā, Dh. 85. 254. 342; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 28; *loc.* ~āya, 78,16. *cp.* pajāpati.

*pajāna, *mfn.* (*nom. ag. fr. next*) possessed of knowledge; sammappa-jāna, *mfn.* Dh. 20 (*v. h.*) *cp.* pañña. pajānāti, *vb.* (sa. pra-√jñā) to know, understand, perceive (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~āti (sahetudhammaṃ) 66,21; 71,16; Dh. 402 (dukkhassa khayam); *pass.* paññāyati, *caus.* paññāpeti (*q. v.*) *cp.* pajāna, pañña, paññā etc.

pajāpati, *m.* (*f.* ~ī) (sa. prajāpati) lord, husband (*f.* lady, wife); ~ī-hadayam, the heart of a wife, 64,18; — sa-pajāpatika, *mfn.* being together with one's wife or husband; *m.* ~o (kumbhilo) 2,26. — Pajāpati, *f. nom. pr.*, *v.* Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.

pajjalita, *mfn.* (*pp.* pajjalati, pra-√jval, sa. prajvalita) flaming, blazing, burning; *loc.* ~e sati (niccaṃ, "as [this world] is always burning") Dh. 146; ⁰-aggikkhandha, *m.* 26,3 (*v. h.*).

pajjota, *m.* (sa. pradyota) light, flame, fire; *gen.* ~assōva nibbānaṃ, 80,35 ("even as a flame dies away"); tela⁰, *m.* (*v. h.*).

pajjhāyati, *vb.* (sa. pra-√dhyai, *cp.* jhāyati²) to muse, mourn, to be afflicted; *part. m.* ~anto (parājito viya dukkhī dummano) 2,14.

pañca, *num.* (= sa.) five; *nom.* acc. ~a, 82,10; 67,11 (pañc' upādā-ñakkhandhū); 91,6 (~ nivarane); ~ (*scil.* saṅge) Dh. 370 (*cp.* pañca-saṅgātiga); *instr. (abl.)* ~ahi (kāma-guñchi) 67,35; *gen. (dat.)* ~annaṃ (mahānadinaṃ) 72,27; (bhikkhu-satānaṃ, *cp.* pañcasata) 79,33; *loc.* ~asu (silesu, *q. v.*) 7,24; (ṭhānesu) 60,26; — *comp.* pañca-vanna-, of five colours, 4,9. 62,12; ⁰-sugandhika-parivāra, *mfn.* 41,13 (*v. h.*) *cp.* next etc., paññāsa, pañnarasa & pañnarasa.

pañcaṅgika, *mfn.* (= sa.) having five parts, five-fold; ⁰-bandhana, *n.* 23,31.

*pañcaṅgulika (or pañcaṅgula,

~li), *n.* (*cp. sa. pañcāṅgula & ~li*) 'a mark of five fingers', ^a) an ornament in the shape of a spread hand used as a symbol to avert misfortune; *gandha-pañcaṅgulikaṃ* (*acc.*) "perfumed garlands with five sprays", 37,1 (*cp. Jāt. III 303,21; III 23,30 & 160,3; IV 153,27; Vin. II 123,18*); — ^b) an inaugural mark (consisting of perfumed garlands) to be placed on the neck of the victim; *acc. ~aṃ*, 16,25 (*cp. Jāt. I 192,3*). [*Morris, JPTS. 1884 p. 84; Jāt. transl. by Rouse, II p. 72; SBE. XX p. 116.*]

pañcama, *mfñ.* (= *sa.*) the fifth; *acc. f. ~aṃ* (*gāthāṃ*) 54,28; *nom. f. ~ī* (*senā*) 103,27; *loc. ~e* (*i. e.* in the fifth chapter of *Upāsaka-vagga* of the *AN*) 91,13; *veyyaggha*⁰, *Dh. 295 (v. h.)*.

**pañca-vaggiya*, *mfñ.* (*cp. sa. pañca-varga*) belonging to a group of five; *acc. m. pl. ~e* (*bhikkhū*) the five monks (*i. e. Kondañña, Vappa, Bhaddiya, Mahānāma & Assaji*, *Vin. I 12-13; Jāt. I p. 82*) 66,34.

pañca-vīsati, *num.* (*sa. pañca-vim̐cati*) 25; ⁰-*vīsatima*, *mfñ.* the 25th, *m. ~o* (*vaggo*) *Dh. XXV*.

**pañca-saṅgātiga*, *mfñ.*, "escaped from the five fetters", *m. ~o*, *Dh. 370; v. saṅga & atiga*.

pañca-sata, *num., mfñ. pl.* (*sa. pañca-ṣata*) 500; *m. pl. ~ā*, 21,18. 32,15; *acc. ~e*, 21,22; *f. ~ā*, 21,21; *instr. ~ehi* (*therehi*) 109,12; *gen. ~ānaṃ*, 109,5; *comp. ~miga-parivāra*, *mfñ.* 5,29; *sata* is often separated from *pañca*, forming the last part of a *subst. comp.*, *pañca-jāti-satāni* (*n. pl.*) 17,10; *pañcasu attabhāva-satesu* (*loc.*) 17,7; *pañcannāṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ* (*gen.*) 79,33. — *pañca-satima*, *mfñ.* the 500th; *m. ~o*, 17,8.

**pañcānantariya-kamma*, *n.*, *v. ānantariya*.

pañcāyudha, *n.* (= *sa.*) five sorts of weapon; *naddha*⁰, *mfñ.*, *v. āyudha*.

pañjara, *n. (& m.)* (= *sa.*) a cage;

loc. ~e, 18,26. 46,20; 18,14 (*suvanna*⁰); — **ratha*⁰, *n.* the body of a chariot, *~aṃ*, 98,5; — **sīha*⁰, *n.* a window, *loc. ~e*, 46,1.

pañña, *mfñ.* (*sa. prajña*) wise, prudent, intelligent; *acc. m. ~aṃ*, *Dh. 208; nikati*⁰, *mfñ. (q. v.) cp. a-pañña, duppañña & paññā, f.*

paññatta, *mfñ. (pp. paññāpeti, sa. prajñāpta, caus. pra-vjñā)* made known, ordered, appointed; prepared, arranged, laid down; *m. ~o* (*dhammo ca vinayo ca desito ~*) 79,5; *n. ~aṃ* (*sikkhāpadaṃ*) 81,13; *loc. ~e* (*āsane*) 68,11; *yathapaññattaṃ* (*bhummattharanāṃ*) 84,17 ("how it was spread out").

paññatti, *f. (sa. prajñapti)* ¹) declaration, ordinance; ²) name, designation; *nom. ~i* (*synon. vohāro*) 97,2. — *puggala*⁰ (*v. h.*).

paññāpeti, *vb. = paññāpeti (q. v.)*.

paññavat & paññavanta, *mfñ. v. paññāvat*.

paññā, *f. (sa. prajñā)* wisdom, intelligence, knowledge, understanding; *nom. ~ā*, 2,8. 103,16; *Dh. 372; instr. ~āya*, 91,24. 104,6. 107,11 = *Dh. 277; gen. ~āya*, 91,7. *Dh. 280* (*maggāṃ*, "the way to knowledge"); — ⁰-*cakkhu*, *n. (q. v.)*. — ⁰-*pāsāda*, *m.* 'palace of wisdom', *acc. ~aṃ* (*āruyha*, "climbing the terraced heights of wisdom") *Dh. 28*; — ⁰-*āvudha*, *n. (v. āvudha)*; — ⁰-*sīla-samāhita*, *mfñ.* rich in knowledge and virtue, *acc. m. ~aṃ*, *Dh. 229*; — ⁰-*saṃkhāta*, *mfñ.* named *paññā*, *instr. f. ~āya* (*medhāya*) 91,27. — *gambhira-pañña*, *mfñ.*, *mahā-pañña*, *mfñ. (q. v.)*, *sammappaññā*, *f. (v. sammā) cp. pañña, mfñ. etc.*

paññāpeti (& *paññāpeti*) *vb. (caus. pajānāti, pra-vjñā, sa. prajñāpayati & prajñāpayati)* to make known, declare, prescribe; designate, predicate; to prepare, arrange, lay down (*acc. as a seat, carpet etc.*); *pr. 1. sg. ~apemi* (*nighatāṃ, q. v.*) 92,32; *yena rūpena Tathāgataṃ ~āpaya-*

māno (*part. med. m.*) paññāpeyya (*pot. 3. sg.*) "all form by which one could predicate the existence of the saint", 95,10; *ger.* ~etvā (āsanam) 22,38; (dibbasayanam) 61,16; *grd. n.* ~etabham (āsanam) 82,19; *pp.* paññatta (*q. v.*).

paññāyati, *vb.* (*pass. pajānāti*)
1) to be known or seen, to be visible, appear, look like; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (mahā hutvā) 3,4; (mahāsobbho viya) 27,3; *3. pl.* ~anti (sṣe me palitāni) 46,23; — 2) to be, exist, be found; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (rājā) 10,30; *fut. 3. sg.* ~issati (jarā, "old age must come") 63,13.

paññāvāt (or paññavat) & paññāvanta (or paññavanta), *mfn.* (*sa. prajñāvāt*) wise, intelligent; *nom. m.* ~vā (-a-) 99,9; *pl. m.* ~anto (pakkhī) 11,14; — *gen. m.* ~antassa, Dh. 111; *gen. pl.* ~antānam, 57,6.

paññāsa (m), *num.* (*sa. pañcāṣat*) 50; *n.* a collection of 50 suttas in the Majjhima-Nikāya; paññāsaka, *mfn.* (*sa. pañcāṣaka*) divided into paññāsas (as M. N.); vagga-paññāsakam (saddhamam, *acc.*) according to vaggas and paññāsas, 110,2.

pañha, *m. & n.* (*sa. praṇa, m.*) a question; *nom.* ~o (mayā pucchita⁰) 88,11; *acc.* ~am (puṭṭho) 90,36; *acc. pl.* ~e (cattāro) 86,33; *n.* kumara⁰ (*v. h.*); *⁰-paṭibhāna, *n.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* Milinda⁰.

paṭa, *m. & n.* (= *sa.*) a sort of cloth, dress; *⁰-sāṇi, *f.* a curtain, veil or screen of fine cloth, *instr.* ~iyā (parikkhepo pan'assa ~ ahosi) 37,3. *cp.* paṭṭa.

paṭala, *n.* (= *sa.*) a layer, cover, membrane; a heap, mass; madhu⁰, a honey-comb, 38,34 (nimmakkhika-madhupaṭala-sadisam).

paṭi, *indecl.* (= *pāti, q. v.*; *sa. paṭi*) *pp.* (*v. acc., cp. paṭi-lomaṃ, paṭi-vātam*) & prefix to verbs and nouns implying 'towards, near to, against, back, in return' etc.; it is also used distributively, *esp.* inserted in

dvandva comp. like vatta-paṭivatta (*q. v. cp. anu*). Before the vowels a, u, e, o it is always contracted to pacc- (*v. above*), which still sometimes may be metrically equivalent to paṭi, Dh. 125 : pacceti = paṭi-eti.

*paṭikujjeti, *vb.* (*denom. fr.* *paṭikujja, *mfn.* (*sa.* *prati-kubja) lying flat with the face downwards, Jāt. I 456,26; V 145,27) to cover (*acc.*, as a bowl or a dish); *ger.* ~etvā (-pātiyo) 61,37; *cp.* ukkujjati, nikkujjati; *Pischel*, Gr. § 206.

*paṭikuṭati, *vb.* (*sa.* *prati + √kuṭ) to bow, bend (towards or back); *pp.* ~ita, bowing, *m.* ~o (paṭisakki) 77,8; (*cp.* Mil. 297,15 : paṭikuṭati).

paṭikkamati, *vb.* (*sa. prati-√kram*) to retire, turn back; *imp. 3. sg.* ~atu, 76,25; *aor. 3. sg.* ~ami, 29,26. 62,20; *ger.* a-paṭikkamitvā, 30,5; *pp. m.* paṭikkanto (piṇḍapāta⁰, *q. v.*) 86,6.

paṭikkūla (& paṭikūla) *mfn.* (*sa. pratikūla*) 'against the bank', contrary, disagreeable; *instr. n.* ~ena (a-sucinā) 62,25. The form with 'kk' relates to *sa.* *prati-kūla, *cp.* Kuhn, Beitr. p. 19, d.

*paṭikkosati, *vb.* (*sa. prati-√kruṣ*) to contradict, reject (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (sāsanam arahatam) Dh. 164.

paṭikkhipati, *vb.* (*sa. prati-√kship*) to refuse, reject, repulse; *ger.* ~itvā, 46,15; *pp.* paṭikkhitta, *f.* ~ā (pi puna nibandhi) 54,1. *cp. next.*

*paṭikkhipana, *n.* (*cp. sa. pratikshepana*) refusing, rejection; *nom.* ~am, 56,33.

*paṭigacca, *indecl.*, only in the phrase paṭigacc'eva, previously. 67,26 (*i. e.* "sooner than usual"); paṭigacca (*ger.*) derives from *sa. pratikaroti* (√kr; the Birman spelling is often paṭikacc'eva) = 'to provide against future events', Tr. Mil. p. 421-22.

paṭigaṇhāti (& -gaṇhati), *vb.* (*sa. prati-√grah*) to take, receive, accept (*acc.*); *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti (pati⁰,

C; paṭi-⁰ B.) Dh. 220; *imp. 3. sg.* ~ātu (accayaṃ accayato, *v. accaya*) 75,25; *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya (rajanam) 68,25; *ger. paṭiggahetvā* (with the 'g' doubled before the weak form of the root) 82,21. 109,24; *grd. n.* ~ggahe-tabbam, 82,24. *cp. next.*

paṭiggahāṇa, *n.* (sa. pratigrahaṇa) accepting; *abl.* ~ā (jātarūpa-rajata-⁰) 81,26.

paṭicodeti, *vb.* (sa. prati-√cud, *caus.* ~codayati) to exhort, admonish, reprove (*acc.*); *imp. 2. pl.* ~etha (manusse) 73,36.

paṭicca, *prp.* (orig. *ger.* from prati-√i) resulting from, depending on, on account of (*w. acc.*); *kiṃ* ~, 94,33; *isaṃ* [etc.] . . paṭicca . . ratho ti . . nāmaṃ pavattati, "the word 'ratha' is but a name for pole" [etc.] 98,22. — ⁰-samuppāda, *m.* 'origination by dependence', the Buddhist chain of causation, or the formula explaining the twelve causes of existence, beginning with a-vijjā (*v.* 66,8 etc.); *acc.* ~aṃ, 66,5. *cp. paccaya.*

paṭicchati, *vb.* (sa. prati-√ish) to take, receive (*acc.*); *inf.* ~itum (etaṃ, amsena, *v. amsa*) 24,25; *caus. v.* paṭicchāpeti.

paṭicchanna, *mfn.* (*pp.* paṭicchādeti; *sa.* praticchanna) covered, hidden, concealed; protected; *n.* ~aṃ, what has been hidden, 69,16; *loc.* ~e (thāne, a secluded or private place) 33,34; paṭicchanna-tthāne, 36,14. 54,13; a-ppaṭicchanna, su-paṭicchanna, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

paṭicchādeti, *vb.* (sa. prati-√chad, ~cchādayati) to cover, conceal (*acc.*), to hid or cover one's self; *part. instr. m.* ~entena (timaṇḍalam) 82,27; *fut. 1. pl.* ~essāma (-pāpakkammaṃ) 73,37; *ger.* ~etvā (rohita-macche vālikāya) 14,24; 20,10. 83,32.

*paṭicchāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II.* paṭicchati) to deliver over, to charge with, intrust to (*v. double acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (brāhmaṇiṃ sukapotake, "leaving his wife in charge of the young parrots")

9,14; (rājānaṃ rajjaṃ) 42,5. 47,31; (amacce rajjaṃ) 43,11.

paṭijaggati, *vb.* (sa. prati-√jāgr) to watch over, take care of, look after; to feed (*acc.*); *intr.* to be awake, be watchful; *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti (uyyānaṃ) 37,15; *part. med. f.* ~mānā. 20,10; *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya, Dh. 157 (*intr.*); *aor. 3. sg.* paṭijaggi, 9,10; *3. pl.* ~iṃsu (taṃ, phalāphalena) 18,15. — *caus. II.* *paṭijaggāpeti, to cause to be carefully tended (or fed; *acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (gandhodakehi ambam) 38,4. *cp. next.*

paṭijaggana, *n.* (sa. prati-jāgarāṇa) watching over, attending to; *sarira-⁰, *n.* care of the body (washing one's self, etc., *cp. sa.* ṣarira-cintā) *acc.* ~aṃ (katvā) 85,1.

*paṭijānāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* paṭijānāti, *sa.* prati-√jñā) to cause to consent (promise or believe, *acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (rājānaṃ, "make him believe it") 46,24 (*cp.* Dhpd. (1855) p. 164,2 fr. b.).

paṭiññā, *f.* (sa. prati-jñā) promise, agreement; *acc.* ~aṃ, 8,3.

paṭidaṇḍa, *m.* (sa. prati-daṇḍa, *mfn.*) retribution; *pl.* ~ā ("blows for blows") Dh. 133.

paṭinivattati, *vb.* (sa. prati-ni-√vrt) to return; *aor. 3. sg.* ~vatti, 63,15; *ger.* ~itvā, 63,14.

paṭinivāsana, *n.* (sa. pratinivāsana) a kind of garment, a second under-garment (used only as a house-dress); *acc.* ~aṃ, 82,24 (*cp.* SBE. XIII, p. 155).

paṭinissagga, *m.* (sa. prati-nih-sarga) giving up, abandonment, doing away with; *nom.* ~o (tanhāya) 67,16; *abl.* ~ā, 94,12; ādāna-⁰, *m.* (*q. v.*).

paṭipajjati, *vb.* (sa. prati-√pad, ~padyate) ¹) to go to, arrive at, reach; to walk on a path (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~pajji (tam eva maggaṃ) 56,3; 76,17; *imp. 2. pl.* ~atha (etaṃ maggaṃ) Dh. 274; *pp. m.* paṭipanno (imaṃ racchaṃ) 76,13; *m. pl.* ~ā, Dh. 275. — ²) to undertake, take upon one's self (*acc.*); *imp. 2. sg.* paṭipajja (rajjaṃ) 45,8. —

3) to proceed or deal with (*loc.*); to behave; *ger.* ~itvā (bhatte pi tath'eva) 57,27; *grd. n.* ~itabbam (katham nu kho mayā ~, "now what am I to do?") 81,15. — *caus.* paṭipādeti (*q. v.*) *cp. next.*

paṭipadā, *f.* (*sa.* pratipadā) the path to be walked; *nom.* ~ā (majjhima, the middle path) 66,39; (dukkhanirodhagāminī, *q. v.*) 67,17; *loc.* ~āya, 79,18 (the right path, the right course of conduct, *synon. w.* magga (?) or = the first steps on the right path (?)).

paṭipanna, *mfn.* (*pp.* prati-√pad) *v.* paṭipajjati.

*paṭipāṭi, *f.* (*sa.* *prati-pāṭi, *cp.* paripāṭi) order, row; *instr.* (or *loc.*) ~iā, "in a row", 34,32.

*paṭipāda (ka), *n.* (*sa.* *prati-pāda) that which supports the bedstead; mañca-paṭipādakā, *pl.* ("supporters of the bed") 84,14.

paṭipādeti, *vb.* (*caus.* paṭipajjati, *sa.* pratipādayati) to cause one (*acc.*) to go on a road or in a certain direction (*acc.*); *imp. 2. pl.* ~etha (hattim, imam raccham) 76,14; *aor. 3. pl.* ~esum, 76,19.

*paṭipuggala, *m.* (*sa.* *prati-pudgala) one who is equal to another, a rival; a-ppaṭipuggala, *mfn.* unequalled, 80,24.

paṭipucchati, *vb.* (*sa.* prati-√prach) to inquire, ask in return (*acc.*); *fut. 1. sg.* ~issāmi (tam yeva) 94,28; *inf.* ~itum (Bhagavantam) 79,20.

*paṭippassambhati, *vb.* (*sa.* *prati-pra-√grambh) to cease, to be dissolved or dispersed; *caus.* ~eti, to cause to cease, put an end to (*acc.*); *pot. 1. sg.* ~eyyam (iddhābhisamkhāram) 69,39; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 69,30.

paṭibaddha, *mfn.* (*sa.* pratibaddha, *pp.* prati-√bandh) bound to; ⁰citta, *mfn.* whose mind is turned to, fallen in love (with *loc.*), *m.* ~o (mayi) 64,26; *pl.* ~ā (aññamaññam) 19,14; — ⁰-mana, *mfn.* whose mind is bound, *m.* ~o, Dh. 284.

paṭibala, *mfn.* (*sa.* pratibala) able to (*inf.*), competent; *m. pl.* ~ā, 76,11; *m. instr.* ~ena (bhikkhunā) 81,16.

*paṭibāheti, *vb.* (*caus.* *paṭibāhati; *sa.* prati-√vrh, *cp.* prati-√bādh) to repel, dislodge (*acc.*); *grd. m. pl.* ~etabbā (navā bhikkhū; āsanena, with regard to their seats) 83,34.

paṭibujjhati, *vb.* (*sa.* prati-√budh) to awake; *ger.* ~itvā, 67,28.

*paṭibhāga, *mfn.* (*sa.* *prati-bhāga) like, equal to; *m.* pendant, counterpart; Erāvaṇa-⁰, *mfn.* equal to E., *gen. m.* ~assa, 45,31; kañcana-rūpaka-⁰, *mfn.* like a golden statue, *gen. pl.* ~ānam, 47,14.

paṭibhāna, *n.* (*sa.* pratibhāna) intelligence, sagacity, presence of mind, readiness of speech; *pañha-⁰, *n.* a difficult or intricate question, *pl.* ~āni, 98,33.

paṭibhānavat, *mfn.* (*sa.* pratibhānavat) endowed with intelligence & presence of mind, quick-witted; *m.* ~vā (Vaṅgiso) 109,8.

paṭimaṇḍita, *mfn.* (*sa.* pratimaṇḍita) decorated, adorned; *f. pl.* ~ā (sabbālaṃkāra-⁰) 64,29.

*paṭimasati, *vb.* (*sa.* *prati-√mr̥ṣ, *cp.* pari-√mr̥ṣ) to examine, explore; *pot. 2. (3.) sg. (?)* paṭimāse (*sa.* *prati-mar̥ṣes > ⁰mr̥ṣes) Dh. 379; *cp.* Pischel, Gr. § 486 (saṃphāse); Dhpd. (1855) p. 424; Childers & Ed. Müller take it for *imp. 2. sg.* from *caus.* *paṭimāseti (not yet traced in Pāli).

paṭimuñcati, *vb.* (*sa.* prati-√muc) to put on (clothes, *acc.*); to tie; *ger.* ~itvā (gaṇṭhikam) 83,1.

paṭiyatta, *mfn.* (*pp.* prati-√yat, *cp. next*) made ready, prepared; adorned, decorated; *n.* ~am (sūkaramaddavam) 78,8; alaṃkata-⁰, *mfn.* splendidly dressed (or decorated), *acc. m. & n.* ~am, 39,29. 61,8. 65,9; *f. pl.* ~ā, 21,1.

paṭiyādeti, *vb.* (*caus.* prati-√yat, *pratiyātayati*) to prepare, make

ready (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (bhojaniyam) 22,28; *grd. n.* ~etabbam (nahānam) 83,25; — *caus. II.* *paṭiyādāpeti, to cause to be prepared (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā, 78,3.

paṭilabbhati, *vb.* (*sa. prati-√labh*) ¹ to receive back, recover (*acc.*); *aor. 1. sg.* ~labhim (natṭham yasaṃ) 42,12; — ² to take, form (as a dislike, or a resolution); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (pāpakam ditṭhigatam) 90,25. *cp. next.*

paṭilābha, *m.* (*sa. pratilābha*) recovering, obtaining, attainment; *nom. ~o* (paññāya) Dh. 333; *jivita*⁰, 42,10; *manussa*⁰ (the conception of men) Dh. 182.

paṭilomaṃ, *adv.* (*sa. prati-loma*) 'against the hairs', contrarily, obstinately, in reverse order, backwards; *anuloma*⁰, 66,6 (*v. h.*).

paṭivacana, *n.* (*sa. prativacana*) answer; *acc. ~am* (alabhanto) 3,7; 73,4.

paṭivatta, *v. vatta* ¹.

paṭivatteti, *vb.* (*caus. prati-√vrt*) to overturn, subvert; *inf. ~etum*, 110,10; *grd. paṭivattiya, v. a-ppaṭivattiya, mfn.*

paṭivadati, *vb.* (*sa. prati-√vad*) to answer, reply; *pot. 3. pl. ~eyyu* (taṃ, 'will answer thee in the same way') Dh. 133.

paṭivasati, *vb.* (*sa. prati-√vas*) to live, dwell; *pr. 3. pl. ~anti*, 59,24.

paṭivātaṃ, *adv.* (*sa. prativātaṃ*) against the wind; *~am* (khitto) Dh. 125; *~am* (eti) Dh. 54.

paṭivedeti, *vb.* (*caus. prati-√vid*) to make known, announce; *aor. 3. sg. ~esi* (Bodhisattassa) 63,5.

paṭisaṃyutta, *mfn.* (*sa. pratisaṃ-yukta*) connected with, concerning; resulting from; *instr. f. ~āya* (nibbāna⁰) 71,22; *acc. m. ~am* (vacīsu-carita⁰) 86,8.

paṭisaṃvedin, *mfn.* (*sa. pratisaṃvedin*) feeling, experiencing; *nom. m. ~ī* (vimutti-sukha⁰, "experiencing the bliss of emancipation") 66,4.

paṭisakkati, *vb.* (*sa. prati-√snp*) to go back, retire; *aor. 3. sg. paṭisakki*, 77,8.

paṭisattu, *m.* (*sa. prati-√catru*) an enemy, adversary; *acc. ~um*, 39,27.

*paṭisanthāra, *m.* (*sa. *pratisaṃstāra, √str*) friendly greeting, conversation; *acc. ~am* (karonti) 21,7; 28,11. — ⁰vutti, *mfn.* (*sa. *⁰-vrtṭi*) friendly, kind; ⁰vutt'assa (*varr. ⁰-vuttyassa, -vuttissa*) "let him live in charity", Dh. 376.

paṭisandahati, *vb.* (*sa. pratisaṃ-√dhā*) to be re-born (into a new existence); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 100,2-5; *pot. 3. sg. ~eyya*, 100,3. *cp. sandahati & next.*

paṭisandhi, *m. & f.* (*sa. pratisaṃdhi, m.*) re-birth, transmigration; *acc. ~im* (ganhi) 5,25; 42,22; *loc. ~ismim*, 101,12.

*paṭisambhidā, *f.* (*cp. sa. pratisaṃvid, f.*) analytical science; *loc. ~ā* (*i. e. ~āya*) 109,10; *patta*⁰, *adj. pl. m.*, possessed of analytical knowledge, 109,20. The four paṭisambhidās are: *attha*⁰, *dhamma*⁰, *nirutti*⁰, *paṭibhāna*⁰, *i. e.* expertness in the Buddhist theory and practice, etymology, and dialectics, Mil. 339,7-8; *cp. Childers* sub voce.

paṭisammodati, *vb.* (*sa. pratisaṃ-√mud*) to exchange friendly greetings, to return one's greeting; *aor. 3. sg. ~modi*, 96,27.

paṭisāmeti, *vb.* (*caus. prati-√cam*) to arrange, put in order; to put by, keep safe, lay away (*acc.*); *grd. n. ~etabbam*, 82,22.

paṭisaṇṇāti, *vb.* (*sa. prati-√cru*) to promise, assent (*gen.*); *aor. 3. sg. paccassosi* (Bhagavato), 77,18; *3. pl. ~osum* (Devadattassa) 76,15; *ger. ** paṭissutvā, 78,10-13; ^b paṭisunitvā (sādhū'ti) 16,26. 63,3; *pp. n. paṭisutaṃ* (tumhehi mayhaṃ salassaṃ) 22,31.

paṭisedha, *m.* (*sa. pratishedha*) prohibition, denial; *loc. ~e* (nipāto,

“mā”ti, a particle implying prohibition) 85,33.

paṭisedhana, *n.* (*sa.* pratisedhana) warding off, warning against; phala-paṭisedhana-mukhena pi hetum eva paṭisedheti, by warning against the results he even warns against the cause, 86,4.

paṭiseddheti, *vb.* (*caus.* prati-√sidh) to prevent, prohibit, warn against (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~eti (hetum) 86,4. *cp.* paṭisedha, ~sedhana.

paṭisevati (& patisevati, *q. v.*) *vb.* (*sa.* prati-√sev) to practise, pursue; feel, undergo, suffer (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (vipākam) Dh. 67.

paṭissutvā, *ger.*, *v.* paṭissunāti. paṭihaññati, *vb.* (*pass.* paṭihanti, *sa.* prati-√han) to knock together, strike against (*loc.*); *ger.* ~itvā (vemakotiyam), 89,6.

paṭṭa, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹⁾ a tablet or plate (of gold *etc.* for writing or painting upon); kañcana-paṭṭa-sadisa, *mfn.* 46,31 (*q. v.*) — ²⁾ a strip or slip of cloth (*cp.* paṭa; sumana-paṭṭa-vitāna, *mn.* 65,18 (*q. v.*).

paṭṭana, *n.* (*sa.* paṭṭana & pattana) a port, seaport; *acc.* ~am (Bharukaccha⁰) 25,12; *⁰-gāma, *m.* a seaport-town, ~o, 24,10.

paṭṭhāna, *n.* (*sa.* prasthāna) ¹⁾ origin, cause; *sati-paṭṭhāna, *n.* (*v. h.*) — ²⁾ *nom. pr.* name of the seventh (last) book (pakarana) of Abhidhammapitaka, also called Mahāpakarana, 102,11.

paṭṭhāya, *prp.* (*ger.* patiṭṭhati, *sa.* prasthāya) beginning from, from (*w. abl.*); ^{a)} dvāra-gāmato p., 19,33; sisato p., 57,29; mūlato p., 62,10; galato p., 85,30; — ^{b)} paṭhamakappikato p., 4,10; tassa nikkhanta-kālato p., 9,15; dhammadesanā suta-divasato p., 86,30; ito p., henceforth, 6,16; ito dāni p., id. 39,3; tato p., thenceforth, 6,18.

paṭhama, *mfn.* (*sa.* prathama) ¹⁾ foremost, first, former (*cp.* purima); *f.* ~ā (senā) 103,25; *acc. f.* ~am

(gātham) 8,26; paṭhama-jjhāna, *n.* 80,3 (*opp.* dutiya *etc.*); paṭhama-kappa & -kappika (*v. h.*); paṭhama-gahitā (*m. pl.*) “others already caught”, 21,11-19; — *acc. n.* ~am (*adv.*) at first, for the first time, 4,19. 12,12. 15,9. 18,22. 69,21. 102,14. Dh. 158; ~am eva (*opp.* pacchā) 35,36; 102,11 (first of all). — ²⁾ *comp.* = just, newly; *paṭhamābhisambuddha, *mfn.* having just attained Buddhahood, *m.* ~o, 66,3; *paṭhamuggata, *mfn.*, newly-blown, *m.* ~o (kaḷiro) 47,9.

paṭhamaka, *mfn.* (*sa.* prathamaka) = *prec.*; ⁰-bhānavāra, *n.* (*v. h.*) Dh. 1-XIV.

paṭhamataram, *adv.* (*sa.* prathamataram) before, first (of two) 83,5 = 84,1-4.

paṭhavi (or pathavi [puthuvī, ~avi]), *f.* (*sa.* pṛthivī) the earth; *acc.* ~im (maddanto) 28,14; ~im (adhi-sessati) 107,5 = Dh. 41; *gen.* (or *loc.*) ~iyā, Dh. 178 (pathavyā); paṭhavi-tale (on dry land) 28,7; *paṭhavi-tṭhita, *mfn.* living on the earth, *m. pl.* ~ā (earthly beings) 110,11; *paṭhavi-sama, *mfn.* like the earth, *m.* ~o, Dh. 95.

paṇāmeti, *vb.* (*caus.* pra-√nam) to bend forwards, stretch out (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (añjalim) 74,20.

paṇihita, *mfn.* (*sa.* pra-ñihita, *pp.* pra-ñi-√dhā) laid on, applied; micchā⁰, *mfn.* wrongly directed, *n.* ~am (cittam), Dh. 42; sammā⁰, *mfn.* well-directed, Dh. 43.

paṇita, *mfn.* (*pp.* paneti, *sa.* pranīta) ‘performed, finished’; excellent; *m.* ~o (dhammo) 94,25; *n.* ~am (khādanīyam) 78,1.

paneti (& paneti), *vb.* (*sa.* pra-√ñi) ‘to lead to’, perform, execute, apply (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~eti (daṇḍam garukam) Dh. 310; *pp.* paṇita (*v. h.*).

pāṇḍara, *mfn.* (*sa.* pāṇḍara) white, pale; *instr. pl. n.* ~ehi (-ke-sehi) 47,13.

paṇḍicca, *n.* (*sa.* pāṇḍitya) erudi-

tion; cleverness, skill; *instr.* ~ena, 91,26.

paṇḍita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) wise, intelligent, clever; *m.* ~o, 57,35; *gen.* ~assa, 24,22; *m. pl.* ~ā, 9,29; (*w. loc.* appamādamhi) Dh. 22; *f.* ~ā, 56,8; often *e. c.*: sasa-paṇḍito, 14,12; Suppāraka^o, 25,14; Upāli^o, 109,7; -^odovārika, *m.* 91,23 (*q. v.*); *^obhāva, *m.* cleverness, skill, *gen.* ~assa, 91,24; ^omānin, *mfn.* one who thinks himself wise, *m.* ~i (bālo) Dh. 63; *^ovagga, *m.* the sixth chapter of Dh.; *^ovedaniya, *mfn.* "intelligible only to the wise", *m.* ~o (dhammo) 94,26; *^osaṁsagga, *m.* company or intercourse with wise men, *gen.* ~assa, 29,8.

paṇḍu, *mfn.* (*sa.* paṇḍu) yellow, pale, white; ^okambala, *m.* a white woollen blanket: ^osilāsanam, 15,8 (*v. h.*); ^opalāsa, *m.* a withered leaf, *nom.* ~o, Dh. 235; ^oroga, *m.* jaundice: ^otāpasas, *m.* 35,4, *^odhātuka, *mfn.* suffering from jaundice, 35,18.

panna, *n.* (*sa.* parṇa) ¹) a leaf (*esp.* betel leaf); *acc. pl.* ~āni, 17,31; nimba-panna^o, 37,22 (*q. v.*); *^osaññā, *f.* a mark of leaves (tied up in order to indicate the boundary of a field), *acc.* ~am, 8,8; *panna-bandhana-saññā, *n.* (= panna-saññā-bandhana?) tying up leaves, *nom.* ~am, 8,9; panna-sālā, *f.* a hut of leaves and grass, hermitage, *acc.* ~am (ādittha^o) 44,30; *loc.* ~āya (by the hut) 35,11; *acc. pl.* ~ā, 34,33. Satta^o, *nom. pr.* (*v. h.*). - ²) a leaf for writing upon, a letter; a bond, deed of gift, donation; *acc.* ~am (pāhesi) 36,22 (*cp. next*). - ³) a feather, wing (only *e. c.*) *v.* supanna.

*pannākāra, *m.*, a present, donation; *acc.* ~am, 58,21-24; *acc. pl.* ~e, 58,22. *cp.* panṇa²) & ākāra.

Patañjali, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of a philosopher (propounder of the Yoga philosophy); *v.* Pātañjali.

patati, *vb.* (*sa.* √pat) to fly, jump, fall; to fall down (upon, *loc.* or *acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (dīpake) 2,33; *1. sg.* ~āmi (yamh'okāse thatvā orapāram

patām'aham, standing where I use to jump over, *cp.* orapāram) 108,26; *part. m.* ~anto (nāvāya) 20,1; *loc. f.* ~antiyā (asaniyā) 39,10; *part. med.* ~māna, *loc. n.* ~e (piṭṭhiyam pahārasate) 55,12; - *fut. 3. sg.* ~issati, 53,26; 112,20 (tesam kāye, *acc. pl.*); *1. sg.* ~issāmi (aṅgāragabbhe) 15,33; - *aor. 3. sg.* pati, 16,7. 89,6; (tassa hatthe, fell to his share) 23,12; *3. pl.* ~imsu (poured down) 33,6; - *perf. 3. sg.* papāta (kālam katvā) 89,8 [but here the reading of the Colombo edition: papatā, *aor. 3. sg.* (from papatati, *q. v.*) undoubtedly ought to be preferred, because this formation is generally found elsewhere, *e. g.* Jāt. VI, 566,8 (= patitā); Vin. III, 17,23 (*cp.* II, 126,3)]; - *ger.* ~itvā, 13,20. 49,5. 89,9; - *pp.* ~ita, *f.* ~ā (asani), 17,22; *acc. m.* ~am (cāpato saram, "sent from the bow") Dh. 320; - *caus. pātetī* (*q. v.*) *cp.* patana, pāta.

patana, *n.* (= *sa.*) falling, ruin; *^oākāra-ppatta, *mfn.* being on the point of falling out, *m. pl.* ~ā (dantā) 12,21; *n. pl.* ~āni (akkhīni) 50,19; - geha^o, 19,16 (*q. v.*).

patākā (= patākā), *f.* (= *sa.*) a flag, banner; dhaja-patākādīhi, 62,7 (*cp. ādi*).

pati¹, *m.* (= *sa.*) husband; lord, master; *nom.* ~i, 31,34. 64,15; *comp. v.* gavampati, gahapati, Sahampati.

pati², *indecl.* (*sa.* prati) ¹) *prp.* *w. acc.*, near to, towards; nadim Nerañjaram ~, 103,2; ²) prefix to verbs & nouns, generally spelt paṭi- (*q. v.*) *cp. next etc.*

patikāra, *m.* (*sa.* patikāra) reward, return, retribution; *a-ppatikāraka, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

patiṭṭhati, *vb.* (*sa.* pra-√sthā) to depart from, originate; *ger.* paṭṭhāya (*prp. v. abl.*) *v. h.*; *caus.* paṭṭhapeti, to set forth, propound, explain; *cp.* paṭṭhāna, *n.*

patiṭṭhahati & patiṭṭhāti, *vb.* (*sa.* prati-√sthā) to stand firm,

to be established; *aor. 3. sg.* ~tṭhahi (sotāpattiphale) 89,3; (sakadāgāmi-phale) 29,17; *1. sg.* ~tṭhahim (parakūle) 108,29; - *fut. 3. sg.* * ~tṭhahissati, 87,2; ^{b)} ~tṭhissati (Laṅkāyaṃ mama sāsanaṃ) 110,34; - *ger.* ~tṭhāya (sile, "standing fast in moral practice") 14,18; (rajje, "became king") 42,26; - *pp.* ~tṭhita, *m.* ~o, 38,11 (rajje), 61,31 (gabbho kucchimhi), 95,34 (sāre, "standing in its strength"); *su-pati-tṭhita*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) - *caus.* patitṭhūpeti, to set or lay down, establish (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (phalitāṃ rañño pānimhi) 44,27; *ger.* ~etvā, 22,9. 29,6; (rājānaṃ pañcasu silesu) 7,34; 17,32. 59,32.

patitṭhā, *f.* (*sa.* pratishṭhā) ¹⁾ resting-place, support; *acc.* ~aṃ (labhitvā, to get footing) 28,13-16; - ²⁾ security, refuge; *nom.* ~ā, 28,25.

patidissati, *vb.* (*pass.* patipas-sati; *sa.* prati-√ḍṛc) to appear (*as*), to look like; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (yathā aggiva suriyo va) 26,5 *etc.*

patimāneti, *vb.* (*sa.* prati-√man, *caus.*) to honour; to await, wait for (*acc.*); *part. f.* ~enti (tassāgamanāṃ) 22,28.

patirūpa, *mfn.* (*sa.* patirūpa) like, similar; suitable, fit; *loc. n.* ~e ("what is proper") Dh. 158.

patisevati (& paṭisevati, *q. v.*) *vb.* (*sa.* prati-√sev) to practise, pursue (*acc.*); *part. m.* ~anto (methuna-dhammaṃ, making love) 54,11; *aor. 3. sg.* ~sevi (asaddhammaṃ, id.) 52,29.

*patissata, *mfn.* (*sa.* *pratis-mṛta) recollecting, thoughtful; *m. pl.* ~ā, Dh. 144.

patissaya, *m.* ¹⁾ (*sa.* pratiçraya) refuge, house; ²⁾ (*sa.* praçraya) obedience, respect; *v. next.*

patissava, *m.* (*sa.* pratiçrava, √çru) obedience, respect; *a-ppatissava, *mfn.* (also spelt a-ppatissaya and sometimes shortened to a-ppatissa) disrespectful; hence *a-ppatissavāsa, *m.* anarchy, 10,31.

patita, *mfn.* (*sa.* patita, *pp.*

prati-√i) pleased, glad; *m.* ~o (*synon.* sumano) Dh. 68.

patoda, *m.* (*sa.* pratoda) a goad; *cp.* ^o-patodaṃ (*n.*, "pole, axle [*etc.*] and goad unitedly") 98,7; ^o-latṭhi, *f.* (*sa.* pratoda-yasṭhi) "the goading-stick", 98,6.

patta¹, *n.* (*sa.* pattra) a wing, feather; a leaf; karavira^o, *n.* (*q. v.*), *instr. pl.* ~ehi (vājitāṃ, kaṇḍaṃ) 92,19; kumuda-patta-vaṇṇa, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); pokkhara^o, *n.* a lotus leaf, *loc.* ~e, Dh. 401.

patta², *m.* (*sa.* pātra, *n.*) a vessel, pot, bowl, *esp.* the alms-bowl of a Buddhist monk; *nom.* ~o, 82,26; *acc.* ~aṃ, 87,18; (āmaṃ) 104,6; *instr.* ~ena, 62,2; - *^o-civara, *n.* bowl and robe, 76,16. 83,7; - *^o-pariyāpanna, *n.* (*v. h.*).

patta³, *mfn.* (*pp.* pāpunāti; *sa.* prāpta) ¹⁾ *pass.* attained, reached, acquired; ²⁾ *act.* one who has attained to, reached, *etc.* (*v. acc.* or *e. c.*, also used as finite tense); *m.* ~o (jātik-khayaṃ) Dh. 423; patto si nibbānaṃ, Dh. 134; *f.* ~ā (Khuramāla-samuddaṃ) 25,22; *n.* ~aṃ (vināsaṃ) 34,9; tuyhaṃ pattaṃ (*pass.* "the consequences of your own fortune") 6,35; *gen. m.* ~ass' (uttamavedanaṃ) 103,23; *acc. pl. m.* patte (jivitakkhayaṃ) 34,8; - *comp. (mfn.)* apaneta-bbākāra-ppatta, 45,1; jara^o, 47,15 (*v. jarā*); daṇḍa^o, 100,15; dukkha^o, 59,10; domanassa^o, 13,6; patanā-kāra^o, 12,21; bala^o, 80,25; rūpa^o, 64,30; rūpagga^o, 49,12; lābhagga-yasagga^o, 18,16; vajjha^o, 40,14; vaya^o, 8,15; vāra^o, 6,27; vesārajja^o, 69,13; vyaṣana^o, 8,30; saṃvega^o, 53,11; santāsa^o, 86,19; somanassa^o, 15,29; hattha^o, 67,30; - *patta-dhamma, *mfn.* "having mastered the truth", *m.* ~o, 69,12; *^o-paṭisambhidā, 109,20 (*v. h.*); a-ppatta, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

patti, *f.* (*sa.* prāpti) acquiring, gain; share, part, portion; *acc.* ~iṃ (attanā... bhāvita-bhāvanāya, etassa dammi) 29,3; *dat.* ~iyā (yogakkhe-

massa, "for the sake of acquiring") 103,3.

patthaddha, *mfn.* (sa. prastab-dha) stark, stiff (as a pillar); *instr.* m. ~ena (kāyena) 75,17.

patthayati, *vb.* (sa. prārthayate) to wish, desire (*acc.*); *pr.* 2. *sg.* ~asi (atha ce ~asī, if you like) 104,23 etc.; *part. med. m.* ~māno (tava hadayamaṃsaṃ) 3,13; *pl.* ~mānā (vaḍḍhiṃ) "seeking gain", 34,18.

pattharati, *vb.* (sa. pra-√str) to spread, extend (*trans. & intr., w. acc.*); *ger.* ~itvā (sakalanagaraṃ, "through the whole town") 65,34.

patvā, *ger., v.* pāpunāti.

patha (or pantha, *q. v.*), *m.* (= sa.) road, path, way; *loc.* ~e, 31,34; mahā-⁰ ("on the highway") Dh. 58; *comp. v.* *anupariyāya-⁰, ādicca-⁰, kamma-⁰, thala-jala-⁰, *dvedhā-⁰, nakkhatta-⁰, sagga-⁰, *hattha-⁰. *cp.* pada, paḷipatha, pātheyya.

pathavī, *f.* (= pathavī, *q. v.*) the earth; *gen.* ~vyā, Dh. 178.

pada, *m. & n.* (= sa., *cp.* pāda) ¹⁾ foot; *v.* catuppada, *m.*, dipada, *m.* - ²⁾ step, footstep, trace, track; *acc.* ~aṃ (vañceti, *q. v.*) 12,30; uttinna-⁰, 111,17 (*v. h.*); padā padaṃ (*abl. & acc.*) "step by step", 104,11; *instr.* ~ena (kena, "by what track") Dh. 179; *⁰-valaṇja, *m.* footprint, *acc.* ~aṃ, 11,28. - ³⁾ way, path; position, standpoint; place, abode, home; *nom.* (n.) ~aṃ (maccuno) Dh. 21; Dh. 93. 254; *acc.* ~aṃ (santaṃ = Nibbāna) Dh. 368 = amataṃ padaṃ, Dh. 114, *cp.* amata-pada (*v.* a-mata) & a-pada, *mfn.*; assama-⁰, n., jana-⁰, m., sagga-⁰, n. (*cp.* sagga-patha) *q. v.* - ⁴⁾ a word, verse (or quarter of a verse), sentence; n. idaṃ ~aṃ, 85,9; *acc.* ~aṃ (dubhāsitaṃ) 110,12; *m. pl.* ~ā (caturo, saccānaṃ i. e. cattāri ariyasaccāni) Dh. 273; attha-⁰, n. (*v. h.*); *gātha-⁰, n. (*v. gāthā*); *dhamma-⁰, n., nirutti-pada-kovida, *mfn.*, *sampunṇa-⁰, *mfn.*, sikkhā-⁰, n. (*v. h.*).

padakkhiṇa, *mfn.* (sa. pradak-

shiṇa) 'moving to the right'; clever, good, auspicious; ~aṃ, *indecl. (constr. w. karoti, to walk round persons or objects, keeping the right side towards them as token of respect, to salute respectfully (acc.); to go round (a city, acc.) in procession; ~aṃ katvā (mātu sayanaṃ) 61,31; (Bhagavantam abhivādetvā) 70,12; ~aṃ kurumānassa (nagaraṃ) 64,12; ~aṃ akāsi (do.) 45,32.*

padadāti, *v.* padeti.

padara, *mn.* (sa. pradara) ¹⁾ m. 'splitting', a cleft (in the earth); - ²⁾ n. a piece of wood, a plank; *nom. pl.* ~āni, 28,30.

padeti (padāti & padadāti) *vb.* (sa. pra-√dā) to give away (*acc.*); *fut. 3. sg.* padassati (uttamattham bhariyā) 54,39.

padipa, *m.* (sa. pradīpa) a lamp, light; *nom.* ~o, 99,23; 101,3; *acc.* ~aṃ, 99,18; ⁰-aggi, *m. & tela-⁰, m. (v. h.).*

padīpeti, *vb.* (*caus. sa.* pra-dīpayati) to light, kindle (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya (padīpaṃ) 99,18; *pp.* padīpita, *mfn.* burning, shining; *m.* ~o (sabbarattim) 99,24.

paduṭṭha, *mfn.* (sa. pradusṭa) corrupt, wicked, malignant; *instr.* ~ena (manasā) Dh. 1 (*opp.* pasanna); a-ppaduṭṭha, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* dussati.

*padubbhati, *vb.* (sa. *pra-√druh) to do wrong, offend, commit treachery; *ger.* ~itvā (antopure) 38,17 (*cp.* dubbhati).

paduma, *n.* (& *m.*) (sa. padma) a lotus; *nom.* ~aṃ (hutvā) like a lotus, 23,31; 23,34; *acc.* ~aṃ (seta-⁰, a white lotus) 61,19; pañca-vanna-⁰ (of five different colours) 4,9; *⁰-puñja, *m.* a cluster of lotuses, *loc.* ~e, 16,6; ⁰-sara, *mn.* a lotus-lake, *acc.* ~aṃ, 3,30.

padesa, *m.* (sa. pradeśa) ¹⁾ spot, place, region, district; *nom.* ~o (jagati-ppadeso) Dh. 127; *acc.* ~aṃ, 43,18. Dh. 303; *loc.* ~e, 22,24; (Himavanta-⁰) 1,2. 13,9; - ²⁾ extent,

distance; *loc.* ~e (tigāvuta-ppamāne, yojana-ppamāne) 63,23-28; yathāpadese, *adv.* (*cp. sa. yathā-pradeṣam*) all over, at all sides, 47,1; - ³) position, rank, order (?); *acc.* ~aṃ (jāti-gotta-kula⁰, *q. v.*) 43,30; samāna-bal(ādi)⁰, *mfn.* having equal position with regard to military force etc., *m. pl.* ~ā, 43,31. *cp. next.*

*padesika, *mfn.* (*fr. prec.*) 'being in the region', in the neighbourhood of (only *c. c.*); soḷasa-vassa⁰, *mfn.* about 16 years old, *m.* ~o, 38,10. *cp. uddeśika.*

padhāna, *n.* (*sa. pradhāna*, as to the meaning = *sa. pra-ni-dhāna*, *cp. also buddh. sa. prahāna*) exertion, profound religious meditation; *instr.* ~ena (kiṃ kāhasi, "what do you want with exertion?") 103,9; *dat.* ~āya, 103,10; *ukkuṭika-ppadhāna, *n.* Dh. 141 (*v. h.*); *⁰-pahitatta, *mfn.* whose mind is intent upon meditation, *acc. m.* ~aṃ, 103,3; *⁰-sutta, *n. nom. pr.* of a chapter of Sutta-nipāta, p. 103-04; *cp. Mahāpadhāna-ghara.*

pana, *indecl.* (the enclit. form of 'puna', *q. v.*; *sa. punar*) ¹) now! well! (in the continuation of a tale): 2,19; 2,26 (tasmiṃ ~ kāle, "now, at that time"); 10,3 etc. - ²) but (adversative, often combined with other particles): 1,22. 4,12. 8,8 (the preceeding sentence negative); 5,5. 50,22. 65,25 etc. Dh. 252. 292; ca pana (but) 7,35. 71,17; atha ca ~ (nevertheless) 3,4; na kho pana (but certainly not) 7,8. 9,31; eva pana (on the contrary) 5,10; corresponding with a preceeding eva (it is true, no doubt . . . but, *cp. greek μέν . . . δέ*): maraṇabbhāvam eva jānāmi [maraṇadivasam] pana na jānāmi, 88,22-23; sometimes repeated in both sentences: eva pana . . . pana na, 2,8; - vā pana (or else) 81,17; *cp. Dh. 42* (verivā pana = verī vā pana?); - ³) then! (in interrogative sentences, often expressive of surprise): kahaṃ ~, 1,26; kiṃ ~, 44,4; agunā pana kidisā, 44,5; katamo ~, 79,13;

in a second question: kiṃ ~, 89,25; ko ~ ettha N., 97,31; after a negative sentence: kiṃ ~ (how much less) 74,28. *cp. Pischel*, Gr. § 342.

panasa, *m.* (= *sa.*) the bread-fruit tree; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 2,10; amba-panasādihi, 2,20.

panudati, *vb.* (*sa. pra-√nud*) to drive away (*acc.*); *imp. 2. sg.* panuda (kāme) Dh. 383.

paneti, *vb.*, *var. lect.* for paṇeti, Dh. 310 (*v. h.*).

panta, *mfn.* (*sa. prānta*) distant, secluded, solitary; *n.* ~aṃ (sayanāsanam, "sleeping and sitting alone") Dh. 185.

pantha, *m.* (= patha; *cp. sa. panthan*) way, road; *⁰-ghāta, *m.* murder and robbery of highwaymen, brigandage; *acc.* ~aṃ (karonti) 32,15.

panna, *mfn.* (= *sa.*, *pp.* ⁰-pajjati, √pad) fallen, gone; *⁰-bhāra, *mfn.* "who has put down his burden", *acc. m.* ~aṃ, Dh. 402.

pannarasa, *num.* (sometimes written paṇṇarasa = pañcadasa, *sa. pañcadaṣa*) fifteen; ~ma, *mfn.* the fifteenth, Dh. XV.

papañca, *m.* (*sa. prapañca*) abundance, diffuseness, error, vanity; this word may also often be translated by 'detriment, decay; delay, omission, waste of time' etc.; it is generally explained in the commentaries by tanhā-diṭṭhi-māna⁰; *⁰-ābhīrata, *mfn.* "delighting in vanity", *m. pl.* ~ā, Dh. 254; *⁰-samatikkanta, *mfn.* "who has overcome the host of evils", *acc. pl. m.* ~e, Dh. 195. - *Papañca-sūdanī, *f. nom. pr.* of a commentary on Majjhima-nikāya by Buddhaghosa; specimen p. 61.

*papaṭikā, *f.* (rarely papatikā) ¹) a splinter, piece, fragment; *nom.* ~ā (-t-) 76,1; - ²) the outer dry bark of a tree, falling off in loose shreds; taca⁰, 95,22-23 (*v. h.*).

papatati, *vb.* (*sa. pra-√pat*) to fall off; *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti (sokā tamhā)

108,2; *aor. 3. sg. papatā* (Ed. papāta) 89,8 (*v. patati*).

*papatikā, *f., v. papatikā*.

papāta¹, *pf. (fr. patati, to be corrected to papatā, 89,8) v. papatati*.

papāta², *m. (sa. prapāta) a steep rock, precipice; ~o. 27,7; loc. ~e (Sineru-⁰) 59,26; ⁰-sadisa, mfn. like a wall, n. ~am, 27,4.*

*papupphaka, *n. (sa. *pra-push-paka) 'flower-pointed', pl. the flower-arrows of Māra; pl. acc. ~āni, Dh. 46 (ἀπαῖς λεγ.).*

pappoṭheti (or papphoṭeti). *vb. (caus. pra-√sphuṭ) to beat, slap, shake (as clothes, in order to dust them, acc.); to flap the wings (acc.); ger. ~etvā (pakkhe) 12,9.*

pappoti, *vb., v. pāpuṇāti*.

papphāsa, *n. (sa. pupphusa, m. & phupphusa, n.) the lungs; nom. ~am, 82,4. 97,21.*

*pabālha, *mfn. (cp. sa. bādha, √bamh) strong, sharp; f. ~ā (vyādhi) 78,31; pl. ~ā (vedanā) 78,24; acc. m. ~am (ābādham) 78,30.*

pabujjhati, *vb. (sa. pra-√budh) to wake up, awake (intr.); pr. 3. pl. ~anti, Dh. 296; fut. 3. sg. ~issati, 65,32; ger. ~itvā, 36,1. 65,4. 89,6; pp. pabuddha, f. ~ā (devī, awoke) 61,23. cp. su-pabuddham, adv.*

pabbaja, *m. (= babbaja, sa. balbaja) a sort of coarse grass; *pabbaja, mfn. (= pabbaja-maya) made of grass (hemp), n. ~am (bandhanam) Dh. 345. cp. Weber, Ind. Str. III, 394.*

pabbajati, *vb. (sa. pra-√vraj) 'to go forth', esp. to leave the world in order to become a hermit, or to enter the order of Buddhist monks; fut. 3. sg. ~issati (agārā nikkhamma) 61,33; 63,16; inf. ~itum, 45,3; comp. ~itu-kāma, mfn. "bent on retiring from the world", acc. m. ~am, 45,8; ger. a) pabbajja, 113,17; b) pabbajitvā (w. acc. isi-pabbajjam) 34,32. 45,13; 64,24 (nikkhamma); 113,18; - pp. pabbajita (m.) q. v. - caus. pabbājeti (q. v.) cp. next & *duppabbaja.*

pabbajana, *n. (sa. pravrajana) passing over to a religious life; a-pabbajanatthāya, 47,5 (v. a-pabbajana).*

pabbajita, *m. (pp. pabbajati) a monk (or hermit); ~o, 63,32; Dh. 184; acc. ~am, 63,30; instr. ~ena, 66,25; pl. ~ā, Dh. 74; ⁰-guṇa, m. (q. v.).*

pabbajjā, *f. (sa. pravrajyā) retiring from the world, the ordination of a layman wishing to become a Buddhist monk; acc. ~am (labheyyāham) 70,15; (yācitvā) 89,15; (isi-⁰, q. v.) 34,32. 45,13; gen. (dat. & abl.) ~āya (namitacitto) 46,18; (satim na karissati) 63,18; (cittam nami) 65,13; (antarāyam, agārasmā anagāriyam) 68,4; - ⁰-kāraṇa, n. & ⁰-samaya, m. 45,9-12 (*v. h.*); laddha-pabbajjūpasampada, mfn. (*v. upasampadā*).*

pabbata, *m. (sa. parvata) a mountain, hill, rock; nom. ~o (Himavanto) Dh. 304; acc. ~am, 16,16; gen. ~assa, 75,33; pl. ~āni (with neuter termination by attraction to the foll. vanāni (?) or adj. n. = sa. pārvatāni (?) Dh. 188; gen. pl. ~ānam, Dh. 127; - ⁰-kūṭa, m. a mountain-peak, pl. ~ā, 75,36; - ⁰-pāda, m. the foot of a mountain, ~o, 14,9; loc. ~e, 84,31; - ⁰-rasa, m. "the essence of the mountain", acc. ~am, 16,16; Rajata-⁰, Suvanna-⁰, m. nom. pr. (q. v.).*

pabbata-tṭha, *mfn. (sā. parvata-stha) standing on a mountain; m. ~o, Dh. 28 (opp. bhumattha).*

pabbājeti, *vb. (caus. pabbajati; sa. pravrajayati) ¹ to send or drive away (acc.) (from, abl.); part. nom. m. ~ājayam (attano malam) Dh. 388; aor. 3. sg. ~esi (ratṭhā). - ² to ordain (acc.), admit to the Buddhist monastic order (through the pabbajjā, q. v.); imp. 3. sg. ~etu (imam dārakam) 81,12.*

pabhamkara, *m., v. pabbhā*.

pabhaṅguṇa (& pabhaṅgu), *mfn.*

(*sa. prabhaṅgura?*) fragile, brittle; frail; *n. ~am* (*idaṃ rūpaṃ, var. ~guraṃ*) 107,7 = Dh. 148; — **pa-bhaṅga*, *n. subst.* fragility; destroying, destruction, *~am* (*bhogānam*) Dh. 139.

pabhā, *f. (sa. prabhā)* light, splendour; *instr. ~āya*, 85,7; — *pabhaṅkara*, *m. (sa. prabhākara)* 'light-maker', the sun; epithet of Buddha; *~o* (*Buddho dhammarāja*) 19,1; — *nippabha*, *mfn. (q. v.)*.

pabhāta, *mfn. (sa. prabhāta)* begun to become light, *loc. f. ~āya* (*rattiyā*) "at daybreak", 42,1. — *subst. n.* = daybreak, morning.

pabhāseti, *vb. (caus., sa. pra-√bhās)* to illuminate, enlighten (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~eti* (*sabbā disā*; *tassa pabhāya* = *attano pabhāya?*) 85,8; (*imaṃ lokam*) Dh. 172.

pabhinna, *mfn. (sa. prabhinna, pp. pra-√bhid)* 'burst open', flowing with juice, *esp. m. said* of an elephant in rut; **hatthi-prabhinna*, *m.* a furious elephant, *acc. ~am*, Dh. 326. *cp. next.*

pabhedana, *n. (sa. prabhedana, cp. prabheda)* the flowing of juice from the temples of an elephant; **kaṭuka-pp⁰*, *mfn.* Dh. 324 (*v. h.*).

pamajjati¹, *vb. (sa. pra-√mad)* to be careless, negligent, or idle; *trans.* to neglect (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*na-pp⁰*) Dh. 172. 259; *pot. 3. sg. ~eyya* (*do.*) Dh. 168; *ger. ~itvā*, Dh. 172; *aor. 2. sg. pāmado* (*mā ~*) 77,5 (*cp. Notes*); Dh. 371; *pp. pamatta* (*q. v.*) *cp. pamāda, m.*

pamajjati², *vb. (sa. pra-√mrj)* to sweep, rub, scour, wipe off (*acc.*); to stroke (along with the hand); *ger. ~itvā* (*hatthena cīvaravaṃsam*) 83,21; *grd. n. ~itabham* (*udakam gattato*) 84,3; *f. ~ā* (*bhitti*) 84,30; *m. pl. ~ā* (*-kaṇṇabhāgā*) 84,19.

pamatta, *mfn. (pp. pamajjati¹; sa. pramatta)* careless, inattentive, negligent, thoughtless, indolent; *m. ~o*, Dh. 19. 309; *gen. ~assa*, 41,25; *pl. ~ā*, 77,5. Dh. 21; *gen. pl. ~ānam*,

Dh. 292; **o-bandhu*, *m.* "friend of the indolent" (*i. e. Māra*) 103,13 (*voc.*). — **o-cārin*, *mfn. (cp. sa. pramāda-cārin)* acting in a careless manner, *gen. m. ~ino*, 107,39 = Dh. 334. — *a-ppamatta*, *mfn. (q. v.)*.

pamathita, *mfn. (pp. pra-√math)* agitated; **vitakka⁰*, *mfn. (q. v.)*.

pamāṇa, *n. (sa. pramāṇa)* measure, size, extent, length, *etc.*; *e. c. (mfn.)*: equal in extent to; *nom. ~am* (*n'atthi gacchantaṇam*, "there was no end to them") 9,16; *acc. ~am* (*attano, na jānāsi*, "you don't know your measure") 9,23; *instr. ~ena* (*tesam*, in proportion to them) 57,11; *comp. udaka-ppamāṇa*, *n.* 3,3; *pāsāna⁰*, *n.* ib.; — *assa-potaka⁰*, *mfn.*, *gala⁰*, *mfn.*, *ghaṭa⁰*, *mfn.*, *tāvatiṃsa-deva-loka⁰*, *mfn.*, *ti-gāvuta⁰*, *mfn.* & *yojana⁰*, *mfn. (v. h.)*.

pamāda, *m. (sa. pramāda)* negligence, carelessness, indolence; *nom. ~o* (*maccuno padaṃ*) Dh. 21; *~o rajo sabbadā*, *~ānupatito rajo*, indolence is always dirt (*i. e. moral defilement*), dirt is the result of it (*v. anupatati*), 108,8; *instr. ~ena*, Dh. 167; **pamāda-ṭṭhiṇā* (*abl.*) 81,33 (*v. thāna?*).

pamāreti, *vb. (sa. pra-√mrj)* to strike one dead, to maltreat, hurt severely (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg. ~eyya* (*maṃ*) 87,15.

pamukha, *mfn. (sa. pramukha)* being at the head of, chief (*e. c.*); *Vijaya-ppamukhā*, *m. pl.* "with V. at their head", 110,30. 112,27. *cp. pāmokkha.*

pamuccati, *vb. (pass. pamuṇcati, q. v.)*.

pamuṇcati, *vb. (sa. pra-√muc)* to liberate, send away, shake off (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*pupphāni*, "sheds the flowers") Dh. 377; — *pass. pamuccati*, to be delivered (from, *abl.*), Dh. 189. 192 = 107,22 (*sabbadukkhā*); *fut. pamokkhati*, *3. pl. ~anti* (*Māra-bandhanā*) Dh. 276; — *caus. pamocati*, to deliver (*acc.*) from (*abl.*); *aor.*

2. & 3. *sg.* ~esi (mañ dukkhā) 108,12. — *cp.* duppamuñca, *mfn.*

pamudita, *mfn.* (*pp.* pamodati; *sa.* pramudita) greatly delighted, pleased; *⁰-citta, *mfn.* greatly delighted in his mind, *m.* ~o, 16,7.

pameyya, *mfn.* (*sa.* prameya) measurable; *v.* a-ppameyya, *mfn.*

pamokkhati, *fut. pass.*, *v.* pamuñcati.

pamoceti, *vb.* (*caus.* pamuñcati, *q. v.*).

pamodati, *vb.* (*sa.* pra-√mud) to be delighted, to rejoice greatly; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, Dh. 16; *pp.* pamudita (*q. v.*); *cp.* pāmojja.

pamohana, *n.* (*sa.* pramohana, *mfn.*) bewilderment, delusion; *nom.* ~am (Mārassa) Dh. 274.

payāti, *vb.* (*sa.* pra-√yā) to go forth, set out, advance, proceed; *aor. 3. sg.* payāsi (*w. augm.*) 5,4. 34,4. 54,4; *3. pl.* payimsu (*do.*) 33,7; *pp.* payāta, *loc. fem.* ~āya (sukha⁰, navāya, “when the ship was fairly off”) 19,27; *gen. pl. m.* ~ānam (vāñjānam, Bharukacchā, who have come from Bh.) 25,30; Bharukacchā-payātānam (*do.*) 20,22.

payirupāsati, *vb.* (*sa.* pary-upa-√ās) to sit beside, attend on (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (metrically = payirupāsati) Dh. 64–65 (paṇḍitaṃ).

*payuttaka, *mfn.* (*fr. sa.* prayukta, *cp. next*) hired, bribed, suborned; *m.* ~o, 38,38; ⁰-coro, 38,27; ⁰-dhuttā, *m. pl.* 49,7.

payojeti, *vb.* (*caus.* payuñjati; *sa.* pra-yojayati, √yuj) to use, employ; direct; practise (*acc.*); *pr. 1. pl.* payojayāma (naccādini) 65,1; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (purise, “directed some men”) 74,4; *3. pl.* ~ayimsu (naccagitavāditāni) 64,31.

para, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) ¹) other, different (*opp.* attan, *cp.* añña, अपरा); *m.* ko . . . paro (“who else?”) Dh. 160; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 184; (lokaṃ) Dh. 220; *gen.* ~assa, 58,13; parassa-hetu, “for the sake of others”, Dh.

84 (*opp.* attahetu); *loc.* ~amhi (loke, *opp.* asmiṃ) Dh. 168; — *instr. n.* (*adv.*) parena (= aparena samayena) afterwards, later on, 47,21; — *m. pl. nom.* pare (others, other people; sometimes pregnantly = bad or impious people) Dh. 6; *acc.* pare, 103,30. 106,4. Dh. 257; *gen.* paresaṃ, 8,5; 34,25 (*opp.* attanā, *cp.* aññesaṃ, 34,24); 41,33 (paresaṃ (= *instr.*) tava guṇā nātā); — *comp.* ⁰-santaka, *mfn.* (*q. v.*, *cp.* corrections); — ⁰-kula, *n.* (*v. h.*); ⁰-kūla, *n.* = ⁰-tira, *n.* (*q. v.*); *⁰-dukkhūpadhāna, *v.* upadhāna; ⁰-loka, *m.* another world, 106,15 (vitinṇa⁰, *q. v.*); *⁰-vajjānupassin, *v.* anupassin (*cp.* vajja); para-paccaya, *v.* a-para-paccaya; *para-ppavāda *etc.*, *v.* below; in *comp.* with words beginning with u the final a drops and the u is lengthened, *v.* parūpakkama, parūpaghātina. — ²) higher, superior; highest, supreme; *acc. m.* ~am (khaṇaṃ) 110,18; santi-para, *mfn.* “higher than rest”, *n.* ~am (sukhaṃ) Dh. 202. — paraṃ, *indecl.* (*v. next*). — *superl.* parama (*q. v.*). — *cp.* parato, parattha, pāra, pārato *etc.*

paraṃ, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) afterwards, after (*w. abl.*); ito-paraṃ, tato-paraṃ (*v. h.*); param-maraṇā, after death, 89,20.

parakkama, *m.* (*sa.* parākrama) exertion, effort; *acc.* ~am (karonto) 34,23; *instr.* ~ena (kata⁰, “when we do our best”) 12,3; *daḥha⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

parakkamati, *vb.* (*sa.* parā-√kram) to advance, attack (*acc.*); to show courage *etc.*; *pot. 3. sg.* parakkame (daḥham enaṃ) Dh. 313; *ger.* ~kamma, “valiantly”, Dh. 383.

parato, *adv.* (*sa.* paratas) ¹) afterwards, further; 26,3. 34,7 (gacchanto). — ²) on the other side; 21,16 (*opp.* orato) *cp.* pārato.

parattha¹, *adv.* (*sa.* paratra) in another place, in the other world; 74,2 (~āti); Dh. 177.

parattha², *m.* (*sa.* parārtha) the

advantage or interest of others; *instr.* (for the sake of) *~ena*, Dh. 166 (*opp.* attadattha, *q. v.*).

*parappavāda, *m.* (*cp. sa. para-* pravādin) disputation; *°-kusala*, *mfn.* 110,9 (*q. v.*) *cp. pavādin*, *mfn.*

parama, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) highest, best (or worst); *f. ~ā* (rogā) Dh. 203; *n. ~am* (sukham) *ib. &* 184; *n. pl. ~ā* (dukkhā, *v. dukkha*) *ib.*; *abl. n. paramā va seyyo* (better than the best) 55,2; — *comp. *ārogya-* parama, *mfn.* having health for its best, *f. ~ā* (lābhā, *v. ārogya*) Dh. 204; *vissāsa-⁰, *mfn. ib. (q. v.)*. — **0-duk-* kara, *mfn. (q. v.)*; *°-attha*, *m.* the best sense, the whole truth (*v. next*); *abl. paramatthato (adv.) v. attha* ⁶).

*Paramattha-dīpanī, *f. nom.* *pr.* of a commentary, by Dhammapāla, on several books of the Khuddaka-Nikāya; specimen of the comm. on Petavatthu p. 84,25–86,10.

parājaya, *m.* (= *sa.*) defeat; *jaya-⁰*, *m.* victory and defeat, *acc. ~am*, Dh. 201.

parājita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *pp. parā-* vji [& jyā]) defeated, conquered; one who has lost (in game, *v. acc.*); *m. ~o* (sahassam) 2,14; 50,31 (as finite tense, “he lost”); 60,4 (tehi ~o).

parājīyati, *vb.* (*pass. parājeti* [& -jināti]; *sa. parā-vji* [& jyā]) to be overcome, defeated; to lose (in game); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*opp. jināti*) 48,9.

parāmasati, *vb.* (*sa. parā-vmṛṣ*) to touch, feel, stroke (*acc.*); *part. m. ~anto* (hatthissa kumbham) 77,1; *ger. ~itvā* ([tam] hatthena) 24,30. 25,2; *pp. parāmatṭha*, *v. dupparā-* matṭha.

parāyana, *n.* (*sa. parāyana*) aim; refuge, resort; *e. c. mfn.* = destined for, resorting to; *Brahmaloka-⁰, *mfn.* 47,33; *sambodhi-⁰, *mfn.* 79,34 (*q. v.*).

pari-, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) prefix to verbs and nouns, implying ‘round, around; richly, fully, completely’ etc.; before vowels it takes the form *pariy-*

(*v. below*), but before *u* also *payir-* (metathesis, *v. payirupāsati*); it is sometimes changed into *paḷi-* (*q. v.*)

parikamma, *n.* (*sa. parikarman* ¹) attendance, waiting upon; *~am* (kā tabbam, *v. gen.*) 84,1. — ²) preparation, treatment (as painting, cleansing, dressing etc.); **0-kata*, *mfn.* prepared treated (*e. c.*): *geruka-⁰*, 84,19; *lākhā-⁰* 5,38 (*v. h.*).

parikkhaya, *m.* (*sa. parikshaya*) destruction, ruin, loss; *acc. ~am* (gacchati, to be lost) 48,10; (*nātinam etc.*) Dh. 139. *cp. parikkhīna*.

parikkhāra, *m.* (*sa. parishkāra*) provisions, utensils, esp. the priestly requisites (*civara etc.*); *acc. (e. c.) ~am*, 97,8.

parikkhipati, *vb.* (*sa. pari-* v/ksip) to put, hang, or wind around, to surround (*acc.*); *pr. 3. pl. ~anti* (malādāmāni) 37,2; *aor. 3. pl. ~imsu*, 6,10; *ger. ^a) ~itvā* (thānam) 6,9; (*mālam kaṇṭhe*) 16,25; (*assā sūnim*) 62,30; ^b) *~itvāna*, 112,6; — *pp. pa-* rikkhita, *m. ~o* (rajjuyā, tied with ropes) 54,30; *n. ~am* (nahārūnā, kaṇḍam, “wound round with sinews”) 92,21; *pākāra-⁰*, 23,26 (*v. h.*); *su-* parikkhittam (sayanam) 112,3 (*sū-* niyā). *cp. parikkhepa*.

parikkhīna, *mfn.* (*pp. parikkhi-* yati; *sa. parikshīna*, *pari-v/ksli*) vanished, disappeared, extinct; *m. pl. ~ā* (āsavā) Dh. 93; **kāmābhava-⁰*, **tanhābhava-⁰*, **nandibhava-⁰*, *mfn.* (*v. h.*) *cp. parikkhaya*.

parikkhepa, *m.* (*sa. parikshepa*) throwing about, surrounding, that by which anything is surrounded; *~o*, 37,3.

parigaṇḥati, *vb.* (*sa. pari-v/grah* ¹) to embrace (*acc.*); *part. m. ~anto*, 21,26; *ger. pariggahetvā* (bāhāhi) 20,6; — ²) to examine, search (through); to try, test (*acc.*); *part. m. ~anto* (bahivalaṇṇanake) 43,8; 43,5–28; 38,18; 57,16 (*taṁ*, in order to test her); *part. med. m. ~amāno*, 43,12; *aor. 3. sg. ~i* (antonagaram) 43,9; *fut.*

1. *sg.* ~issāmi (janapadaṃ) 43,11; *ger.* ~ggahetvā (do.) 44,15. — *caus.* II. parigaṇhāpeti, to cause to be examined; *part. m.* ~ento, 48,26. *cp. next.*

pariggaha, *m.* (*sa.* parigraha) 'belonging to, dependent', family, wife, property, etc.; *a-pariggaha, mfn.* (unmarried) *v. h., opp.* sa-pariggaha, *mfn.* 56,4-7.

pariggahetvā, *ger., v.* parigaṇhati.

parighamsati, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√ghrsh) to rub, scrub; *part. instr. m.* a-parighamsantena (*sc.* bhājanam, without rubbing) 82,21.

paricarati, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√car) 'to go round', to attend, wait on; to serve, worship (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ~care (*aggin*) Dh. 107. — *caus.* paricāreti (*v. h.*) *cp. next.*

paricārikā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a female attendant, waiting woman; *nom.* ~ā (itthi) 49,3; *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ, 19,13; pāda⁰, *f. id. & wife, instr.* ~āya, 56,11; *pl.* ~ā, 21,13; *~ika-yakkhinī, *f.* a menial Y., 111,2.

paricāreti, *vb.* (*caus.* paricarati; *sa.* paricārayati) to surround (*acc.*); *pass. part. m.* paricāriyamāno (nippurisehi turiyehi, "surrounded by") 67,34.

pariccajati, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√tyaj) to abandon, give up, sacrifice (*acc.*); *fut. 1. sg.* ~issāmi (attānaṃ tuyhaṃ) 3,16; *ger.* ~itvā (attānaṃ) 15,33; (*jivitaṃ*) 60,14. *cp. next.*

pariccāga, *m.* (*sa.* parityāga) leaving, abandoning, giving up; *abl.* ~ā (mattāsukha⁰) "by leaving (a small pleasure)" Dh. 290.

parijana, *m.* (= *sa.*) surrounding or attending people, servants; *acc.* ~aṃ, 67,28; *gen.* ~assa, 67,26.

parijñña, *mfn.* (*pp.* parijiyati; *sa.* parijñña, √jñ) worn out, decayed, exhausted; *n.* ~aṃ (purānaṣeṭṭhikulaṃ, impoverished, reduced) 55,31; (*idaṃ rūpaṃ*) 107,7 = Dh. 148.

pariññāta, *mfn.* (*pp.* parijānāti;

sa. pariññāta, √jñā) thoroughly known; *n.* ~aṃ (sabbadukkhaṃ, *sc.* mayā) 108,13; *~bhojana, *mfn.* "living on recognized food", *i. e.* one who has the right view of the food he eats (who exactly knows the substance of which it consists, that it is only vile and impure matter, and that there is no pleasure in eating it) *m. pl.* ~ā, Dh. 92 (*cp.* Dh. (1855) p. 281; *Chil-ders* Dict. pariññā).

pariṇamati, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√nam) to bend, change (*intr.*); to develop, ripen, become old, be digested (as food); *part. loc.* ~ante (vaye, "as age ripens") 47,12. *cp. next.*

pariṇāma, *m.* (= *sa.*) change, development; digestion; sammā-pariṇāmaṃ (*acc.*) gaccheyya, 78,16 (can be fully digested).

paritassati (& paritasati), *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√tras) to be frightened or alarmed, to tremble; *pr. 3. sg.* na ~ati (sabbasaṃyojanaṃ chetvā) Dh. 397 ("after cutting all fetters he does not tremble"); but we had perhaps better to translate "he does not feel any desire", and take paritassati = *sa.* pari-√trsh, to be afflicted by thirst, *metaph.* to feel desire or longing; the explanation Dhpd. (1855) p. 428 : taṇhāya na bhāyati (he does not fear on account of thirst) and on several other passages in the commentaries is probably due to a confusion of those two verbs, of which *pp.* paritasita (*cp.* tasita) frequently occurs; paritassanā, *f.* seems to have both significations : fear & longing; *cp.* Mil. p. 253,26 (goṇo chāto paritasito), *Rhys Davids*, Dial. of the Buddha (1899) p. 53.

paritoseti, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√tush, *caus.* paritoshayati) to satisfy completely, to appease (*acc.*); *part. med. m.* ~ayamāno (aṃike nisinnaṃ puttaṃ) 38,15 ("cherishing").

paritta¹, *mfn.* (*sa.* paritta) limited, small, little; *n.* ~aṃ (udakaṃ) 4,5; parittatṭhakathā, *f.* a concise commentary, *acc.* ~aṃ, 113,24.

*paritta², *n.* (*cp. sa. paritrāṇa*, *fr. pari-√trā*) protection, an amulet; ⁰sutta, *n.* a thread for defence, a charming thread, 111,₁₁ (⁰-tejena).

paridahati, *vb.* (*sa. pari-√dhā*) to put on (clothes, *acc.*); *fut. 3. sg. ~dahessati* (kāśāvam vattham) Dh. 9.

parideva, *m.* (= *sa.*) lamentation; *instr. pl. ~ehi*, 70,₂₃; *gen. pl. ~ānam* (soka-⁰) 90,₁₇; soka-⁰ (*dvandva comp.*) 66,₁₀₋₁₇. *cp. pariddava.*

paridevati, *vb.* (*sa. pari-√div*) to lament, cry, groan; *part. m. ~anto*, 30,₂₃; *f. ~anti*, 31,₃; *gen. pl. ~antānam*, 47,₃₁; *part. med. m. ~māno*, 30,₁₅; *aor. 3. sg. paridevi*, 24,₇. *parideva, m. & paridevana, n. (q. v.).*

paridevana, *n.* (= *sa.*) lamentation, groaning; ⁰-sadda, *m.* "the sound of groaning", *nom. ~o*, 23,₃₃. *cp. parideva & next.*

*pariddava, *m.* (*sa. *paridrava*, *√dru*; this word is formed after the analogy of upaddava (*q. v.*) and may probably be due to an old confusion with parideva (*v. above*), by which it is generally explained in the commentaries (Tr.); it is only found in *comp.* with soka-⁰) lamentation; *tiṇṇa-soka-⁰, mfn.* "who has crossed the flood of sorrow"? Dh. 195.

*pariniṭṭhiti, *f.* (*fr. pari-ni-√sthā, cp. niṭṭhita*) completion, accomplishment; *acc. ~im* (gatesu, fulfilled) 114,₃₁.

parinibbāti, *vb., v. parinibbāyati.*

parinibbāna, *n.* (*sa. parinirvāṇa*) complete extinction of individuality, so that one shall not be born again; attainment of Nirvāṇa; *abl. ~ā*, 80,₁₉; ⁰-mañcamhi nipanno, 110,₁₉.

parinibbāyati & parinibbāti, (*sa. parinirvāti, √vā*) to be extinguished, to attain Nirvāṇa; *pr. 3. pl. ~āyanti* (Tathāgata) 76,₂₈; *~anti*, Dh. 126; *aor. 3. sg. ~āyi*, 29,₁₈; 80,₁₉ (Bhagavā); *pp. v. parinibbuta, cp. parinibbāna, n.*

parinibbuta, *mfn.* (*pp. sa. parinirvāta, √vr*, but as to the signification belonging to parinir-√vā, *v. parinibbāyati, cp. nibbuta*) completely extinguished or liberated (from the saṃ-sāra); *m. ~o*, 80,₁₁; *loc. ~e*, 80,₁₉; *pl. m. ~ā* (loke, "even in this world") Dh. 89.

paripakka, *mfn.* (*sa. paripakva*) completely cooked; quite ripe, accomplished; *m. ~o* (vayo) Dh. 260.

paripucchati, *vb.* (*sa. pari-√prach*) to put questions to (*acc.*); *inf. ~itum, comp. ⁰-kāma, mfn.* who wishes that questions shall be put to himself, *m. ~o*, 84,₇; *grd. m. ~itabbo*, *ib.*

paripuṇṇa, *mfn.* (*sa. pari-pūrṇa*) quite full; accomplished, perfect; *n. ~am* (candamaṇḍalam, "the full moon") 32,₃₀; *saḍbākāra-⁰, *mfn.* altogether perfect, *acc. m. ~am* (purisam) 10,₂₆; ⁰-gabbhā, *f. adj. (v. gabbha).*

paripūrati, *vb.* (*sa. pari-√pr*) *intr.* to become full (completely); to become perfect; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (paññā) Dh. 38; *pp. paripuṇṇa (q. v.).*

paripphoseti, *vb. (caus. pari-√prush)* to besprinkle, water (*acc.*); *ger. ~itvā* ([bhūmiṃ] udakena) 84,₂₃.

pariplava, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) swimming round; unsteady; ⁰-pasāda, *mfn.* "whose peace of mind is troubled", *gen. m. ~assa*, Dh. 38.

pariphandati, *vb.* (*sa. pari-√spand*) to tremble all over; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (idaṃ cittaṃ) Dh. 34 (*cp. phandana*).

paribbajati, *vb.* (*sa. pari-√vraj*) to wander about (*esp. as a religious mendicant, cp. paribbāja(ka)*); *pr. 3. pl. ~anti* (etaṃ [bandhanam] chetvāna) Dh. 346; *pot. 3. sg. paribbaje* (kāme pahatvāna anāgāro) Dh. 415.

paribbaya, *m.* (*sa. parivyaya*) payment, salary; travelling expenses or travelling cash; *acc. ~am*, 18,₂₃; 48,₁₈.

paribbājaka, *m.* (& paribbāja;

sa. parivrāja(ka) a religious mendicant, ascetic; *nom.* ~o (Uttiyo) 89,19; *acc.* ~am, 29,22; °-ārāma, *m.* (v. h.). — °-vesena, in the character of a p. 110,29.

paribhāvita, *mfn.* (*pp.* paribhāveti; = *sa.*, *caus.* pari-√bhū) prepared, treated; *n.* ~am (cittam, "highly cultivated") 105,2; *acc. f.* ~am (mānusiṣvācam, karuṇāya, "filled with compassion") 22,8.

paribhāsati, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√bhāsh) to blame, censure, abuse (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (bhikkhū) 84,29.

paribhuñjati, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√bhuj) to eat, enjoy (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (dadhim) 35,22; 97,9 ("makes use of it"); *3. pl.* ~anti, 21,6; *inf.* ~itum (kāme) 69,27; *ger.* ~itvā, 36,35; *pp.* paribhutta, *n.* ~am (yassa, "when he has eaten it") 78,16. *cp. next.*

paribhoga, *m.* (= *sa.*) enjoyment, use; *devatā-°, *mfn.* 36,31. (v. h.).

parimajjati, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√mrj) to cleanse, wipe; to touch, stroke (*acc.*); *pr. 2. sg.* ~asi (bāhiram) 106,11 = Dh. 394; *part. f.* ~antī (pitṭhim) 46,8.

parimaṇḍala, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) round, circular; *n.* ~am, 36,33, *adv.* ~am, all around, 82,27; *su-parimaṇḍalam, *adv.* completely, 113,7.

parimaddati, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√mrđ) to rub, stroke (*acc.*); *ger.* ~itvā (hattena tassa sariram, "passed his hand over") 24,23.

parimāṇa, *n.* (= *sa.*) circumference, extent; *acc.* ~am (rajja-°) 43,29.

pariyatti, *f.* (*sa.* paryāpti) learning, esp. study of the holy texts; the texts themselves handed down through oral tradition (= tipīṭaka); *nom.* ~i, 102,10; °-antaradhāna, *n.* 'the disappearance of learning', name of a chapter of Anāgata-vaṃsa (*q. v.*) 102,2.

pariyanta, *mfn.* (*sa.* paryanta) ended, ceased; far, remote; — *m.* end, circumference, edge, border, outskirt:

acc. ~am (parisa-°, *v.* parisā) 87,23; *loc.* ~e (udaka-°) 4,2; (sara-°) 5,17; *pl.* hattha-pāda-pariyantā (the hoofs) 5,27.

pariyāti, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√yā) to go round (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~āti (rājanivesanam) 31,3.

pariyādāna, *n.* (*buddh. sa.* paryādāna) consuming, consumption, exhaustion, destruction, end; *abl.* ~ā (tassa, "when that has been consumed") 95,8.

*pariyāpanna, *mfn.* (*fr.* pari-√pad) included, contained in; patta-pariyāpannam, *n.* "what has been put in the bowl", 83,2.

pariyāya, *m. & n.* (*sa.* paryāya) 'going round', encompassing (also a synonym); turn, succession, series, enumeration (also a religious discourse in general, *opp.* nippiyāya, a discourse delivered on some particular occasion); way, manner, order, method, precision; view or point of view; *nom. n.* āditta-pariyāyam ("the sermon of the burning") 71,18; *instr.* ~ena (aññena = aññenākārena, in another way, from a different point of view: wrongly?) 91,11-32; aneka-pariyāyena, *adv.* in many ways, 69,18.

pariyesati, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√ish) to seek or search for, inquire, investigate (*acc.*); *part. m.* ~anto (gocaram) 14,29; (phalāphalāni) 35,32; *part. med. m. pl.* ~mānā (mige, in order to find) 6,8; *fut. 1. sg.* ~issāmi, 14,22; (dibbakāme) 45,5; *inf.* ~itum, 43,3; *ger.* ~itvā (core) 30,30.

*pariyogāha, *mfn.* (*pp.* pariyogāhati, to inquire into, penetrate; *sa.* *paryava-√gāh, *cp.* ava-gādhā); °-dhamma, *mfn.* who has penetrated the truth, *m.* ~o, 69,13. *cp. next.*

*pariyogāha, *m.* (*fr.* pari-ava-√gāh) inquiring into, penetrating; *duppariyogāha, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

*pariyodapana, *n.* (*fr. next*) cleansing, purification; sacitta-°, Dh. 183 (*v. citta*!).

*parivodapeti, *vb.* (*caus.* pari-

ava-√dai) to cleanse, purify (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ∼eyya (metrically = paryoda-peyya, attānaṃ) Dh. 88.

pariyosāna, *n.* (*sa.* paryavasāna) end, conclusion; *loc.* ∼e, 29,17 (sacca⁰, *q. v.*); 34,29 (jivita⁰); *e. c. mfn.* = ending with : gala⁰, 18,7; maraṇa⁰, 86,16; vipatti⁰, 47,16 (*v. h.*).

parilāha, *m.* (*sa.* paridāha) burning, heat; pain, suffering, sorrow; *nom.* ∼o, Dh. 90; *sa.* parilāha, *mfn.* filled with pain, *n.* ∼aṃ, 94,3.

parivajjeti (& parivajjayati) *vb.* (*sa.* parivarjayati, *caus.* pari-√vrj) to avoid (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ∼eti (pāpāni) Dh. 269; *imp. 2. sg.* (*med.*) ∼ayassu (kulāvakaṃ (*acc. f. or n. pl.*?) "don't disturb the birds' nests") 60,16; *pot. 3. sg.* ∼aye, Dh. 123.

parivattati, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√vrt) to turn, change (*intr.*), to change into (*nom.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ∼eyya (khiram, dadhi ∼) 99,38; *ger.* ∼itvā, 47,12; -*caus. v. next.*

parivatteti, *vb.* (*sa.* parivartayati, *caus.* pari-√vrt) ¹ to overthrow, turn topsy-turvy; also *intr.* to rush, hurtle (on account of confusion): *part. m. pl.* ∼entā, 60,8. - ² to repeat, rehearse, recite (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ∼eti (Pātājali-matāṃ) 113,7; *pot. 2. sg.* ∼eyyāsi (mantam) 52,26; *ger.* ∼etvā, 32,10. - ³ to translate (*acc.*); *imp. 2. sg.* ∼ehi (taṃ, Māgadhaṇam niruttiya) 113,33; *aor. 3. sg.* ∼esi, 114,27.

parivāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) suite, retinue, followers; *e. c. mfn.*, surrounded by; *instr.* ∼ena (mahantena) 7,5. 62,8; pañcasata-bhikkhu⁰, *mfn.* 87,3; pañcasata-miga⁰, *mfn.* 5,39; pañcasugandhika⁰, *mfn.* prepared with five kinds of fragrant substances, *n.* ∼aṃ (tambūlam) 41,13; *sa.*-parivāra, *mfn.* together with the retinue, *acc. m.* ∼aṃ, 110,35.

parivāreti, *vb.* (*sa.* parivārayati, *caus.* pari-√vr) to surround, encompass (*acc.*); *without obj.* to stand around; *aor. 3. sg.* ∼esi, 36,23; *fut. 3. pl.* ∼essanti, 35,15; *ger.* ∼etvā

(ambarukkhāṃ, "round the Mango tree") 37,19; *pp. m.* parivārito (amacca⁰) 112,36. *cp.* parivāra, *m.* & parivuta, *mfn.*

*parivitakketi, *vb.* (*fr.* pari-√tark) to reflect, ponder; *aor. 3. sg.* ∼esi, 53,33.

parivisati, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√vish, but as to the formation confounded with pari-√viṣ) to serve, wait on (*acc.*); *imp. 2. sg.* parivisa (maṇi tena, "serve me with it") 78,8; *aor. 3. sg.* parivisi, 78,11; *ger.* ∼itvā, 87,17; *part. f.* ∼anti (rājānaṃ, suvaṇṇa-kaṭacchum gahetvā) 53,32.

parivuta, *mfn.* (*sa.* parivṛta, *pp.* pari-√vr) surrounded by (*instr. or e. c.*); *m.* ∼o (deva-gaṇena) 60,33; 36,38; 74,17; 7,28 (miga-gaṇa⁰); *acc. m.* ∼aṃ (amacca-gaṇa⁰) 39,38; *f. pl.* ∼ā (dāsi-gaṇa⁰) 21,1.

*parisaṃvuta, *mfn.* (*sa.* *parisaṃvṛta) covered, hidden, guarded; restrained, controlled; *su.*-parisaṃvuta, Dh. 234 (*q. v.*).

parisappati, *vb.* (*sa.* pari-√srp) to run about; *pr. 3. pl.* ∼anti, Dh. 342. The common form of this verb is pari-sakkati, *cp.* osakkati, nissak-kana etc.

parisā, *f.* (*sa.* parishad) an assembly; multitude, group, crowd; *nom.* ∼ā (assa, "his followers") 40,3; *acc.* ∼aṃ, 88,25; *instr.* ∼āya, 74,17; *gen. dat.* ∼āya, 6,32; 86,10 (sampatta⁰, the assembly present); *loc.* ∼āyaṃ, 87,25; *comp.* catu⁰, *f.* (*v. h.*); at the beginning of *comp.* generally shortened to parisa-, 87,33 (°-pariyantaṃ); °-majjhe, 10,21. 42,4. 51,15.

parisuddha, *mfn.* (*sa.* pariṣud-dha, √ṣudh) clean, pure; a-parisud-dha, *mfn.* 41,1 (*q. v.*).

parissaya, *n.* (& *m.*) (*sa.* pari-ṣraya, *m.* (?) Weber, Ind. Str. III, 395; as to the signification nearly agreeing, with parissama (*sa.* pari-ṣrama) by which it is sometimes replaced in the manuscripts; *Fausbøll*, Dhpd. (1855) p. 407 & Gloss. Sn.,

derives it from *sa. *parismaya*, √*smi*, which can hardly be possible) danger; pain, trouble, annoyance; *n. pl. ~āni* (*sabbāni*) Dh. 328. [Physically *parissaya* seems to mean 'the internal heat of the body', as it is sometimes in the comm. explained by *kammaja-tejo*; perhaps it ought to be derived from *pari + √cri* = √*crā* (or √*gram*), *cp. utu-parissaya-vinodana*, MN. I p. 10,17.]

pariharati, *vb. (sa. pari-√hr)* 1) to carry (round), to wear (*acc.*); *pr. 1. sg. med. ~hare* (*muñjam*, *q. v.*) 103,33; *ger. ~itvā* (*kucchiyā Bodhisattam*) 62,3. - 2) to protect, take care of, be the leader of; *fut. 1. sg. ~issāmi* (*bhikkhu-saṃgham*) 74,33; *inf. ~itum*, 74,34; *cp. parihāra*.

parihāna, *n. (sa. parihāṇa)* the being deprived of, falling away from; *dat. ~āya* (*abhabbo*) Dh. 32.

parihāyati, *vb. (sa. pari-√hīyate, pass. pari-√hā, cp. jahāti)* to be deprived of; to fall away from (*abl.*), disappear, vanish, decrease, *etc.*; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*saddhammā*) Dh. 364; *aor. 3. sg. ~hāyi*, 18,29; *fut. 3. sg. ~issati*, 102,10; - *pp. parihīna*, *loc. m. ~e*, 102,10; *n. ~am n'atthi* (*w. abl. 'has not been neglected'*) 37,27; *a-parihīna*, *mfn. unbroken (v. h.)*.

parihāra, *m. (= sa.)* 'carrying round', protection, taking care of, the making much of anything; *abl. ~ato* (*poranaka*°, as hitherto) 37,27; **gab-bha*°, *m. (q. v.)* 42,22 (*laddha*°).

parihīna, *mfn. (pp. parihāyati, q. v.)*.

**parūpakkama*, *m. (fr. para + upakkama)* approaching or attack of others (external enemies); *instr. ~ena*, 76,27 (*cp. an-upakkamena*).

**parūpaghātīn*, *mfn. (fr. para + upaghātīn)* who strikes or injures others; *nom. m. ~ī*, Dh. 184.

pareta, *mfn. (= sa. pp. parā + √i)* reached, approached; *e. c.* = followed by, overcome with; **soka*°,

mfn. overcome with sorrow, gen. m. ~assa, 104,17.

parodati, *vb. (sa. pra-√rud)* to begin to weep or lament; *aor. 3. sg. parodi* (*mahantena saddena*) 16,31.

pary-, *v. pary*-.
palavati (or *pilavati*, *plavati*),

vb. (sa. plavati, √plu) to float, swim; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*hurāhuram*) 107,30 = Dh. 334 (*metri causa ~ati*); *aor. 1. sg. a-plaviṃ* (*phalakena*) 20,23.

**palāpeti*, *vb. (caus. palāyati, q. v.)* to drive away (*acc.*); *imp. 2. sg. ~ehi* (*te*) 35,12; *2. pl. ~etha*, 52,20; *aor. ~esi*, *ib.*; *inf. ~etum*, 8,1.

palāyati (& *paleti*), *vb. (sa. palāyati)* to flee or fly away, escape; *pr. 3. sg. paleti*, 106,3 = Dh. 49; *2. sg. ~āyasi*, 54,21; *3. pl. ~āyanti*, 6,21; *1. pl. ~āyāma* (*let us escape*), 21,30; *aor. 3. sg. ~āyi*, 10,33; *3. pl. ~āyimsu*, 30,30; *fut. 3. pl. ~issanti*, 35,14; *1. pl. ~issūma*, 21,32; *inf. ~itum*, 21,27; *ger. ~itvā*, 60,21; - *caus. *palāpeti* (*v. h.*).

palāsa, *m. & n. (sa. palāṣa)* 1) *m.* a leaf; *paṇḍu-palāso*, Dh. 235 (*q. v.*). - 2) *n. (coll.)* leaves, foliage; *sākhā-palāsam*, 95,22 (*q. v.*); *apagata*°, *mfn.* 95,23.

palī- or *pali*-, *prp.* = *pari-* (*q. v.*) *cp. next etc.*

paligha, *m. (sa. parigha [& paligha])* a bolt or bar of a door; an obstacle, hindrance; **ukkhitta*°, *mfn.* Dh. 398 (*v. h.*).

palita, *mfn. (= sa., but often spelled with ph through confusion with phalita, q. v.)*; 1) grey, greyhaired; *n. ~am* (*siro*) Dh. 260 (*ph*°); **kesa*, *mfn.* greyhaired, *acc. m. ~am*, 63,9. - 2) *n.* grey hair (*sg. & pl.*); *nom. sg. ~am* (*ekam*) 44,25 (*46*°), 46,24 (*eka-ph*°); 46,27 (*ekam ph*°); *pl. ~āni*, 46,23; 44,22 (*ph*°); - **phalita-pātubhāva*, *m.* 44,22 (*v. pātubhāva*).

**palipatha*, *m. (read: palī*°; *fr. pra-√lip. v. suff. -atha)* mud, mire; *acc. ~am* (*duggam*) Dh. 414 (*this miry road, which is difficult to pass?*)

cp. Tr. PM. p. 80–81 Notes; JPTS. '84, p. 86. Childers & Fausbøll derive it from pari-patha (-pantha), "adversary".

palibuddha, *mfn.* (probably identical with *sa. pari-ruddha*, through dissimilation (?) or from **pra-vi-rud-dha* by metathesis; in *palibodha*, *m.* hindrance, we could suppose influence from *sa. pari-√bādh* (Tr. PM. p. 66) or *pari-√bandh* (Leumann); from *palibuddha* we have verb. denom. *palibuddhati*, to check, restrain; to urge, dun; to seize upon, usurp) checked, restrained; *m. pl. √ā* (titthiyā, "there was put a stop to their mischief") 74,14. (*cp.* also *sa. pary-ava-rodha*.)

palujjati, *vb.* (*pass. sa. pra-√ruj*) to be broken, destroyed; to fall off; *pot. 3. sg. √eyya* (sākhāpalāsaṃ), 95,22; *3. pl. √eyyūṃ* (tacapapaṭṭikā) *ib.*

paleti, *vb.* = *palāyati* (*q. v.*).

palepana, *n.* (*sa. pralepana*) the act of smearing; **gālha*⁰, *mfn.* 92,7 (*v. h.*).

palobhetti, *vb.* (*sa. pralobhayati*, *caus. pra-√lubh*) to allure, seduce (*acc.*); *ger. √etvā* (vāṇije) 21,13.

pallaṃka, *m.* (*sa. paryaṅka & palyaṅka*) a couch or sofa; a throne or palanquin; the sitting cross-legged (as in meditation), in the phrase: *palāṇkena* (*instr.*) or *√e* (*loc.*) *nisidati*, 17,25. 65,4. 66,4 (*eka*⁰, *q. v.*); 53,23 (*loc.*); ⁰-majjhe, 39,26 ("on the royal throne"); *kañcana*⁰, 42,9 (*v. h.*); *nisinna-pallaṃkato*, *abl.* "from the couch on which he was sitting", 65,27 (*vuṭṭhāya*).

pallala, *n.* (*sa. palvala*) a small pond or lake; *acc. √am*, Dh. 91; *loc. √e*, 21,36.

pavaḍḍhati, *vb.* (*sa. pra-√vṛdh*) to grow up, increase; *pr. 3. sg. √ati*, Dh. 282; *3. pl. √anti*, 107,32 = Dh. 335.

pavattati, *vb.* (*sa. pra-√vṛt*) ¹ to arise, set out, break forth; *aor. 3. sg. pavatti* (mahānadi) 36,25; (*udā-*

nani) 65,12. — ² to become, appear; to be, exist; *pr. 3. sg. √ati* (ratho'ti *nāmaṃ*) 98,34; (*Sihalesu √ati*, "is extant among the S.") 113,31; *fut. 3. sg. √issati* (manussesu *catuppādikā gāthā*) 102,22. *caus. v. pavatteti*; *cp. next*.

pavattar, *m.* (rather fr. *sa. pravaktṛ* than fr. *pra-vartitr*, *cp. next*) one who tells or relates, expounder, teacher; *acc. √āraṃ* (*nidhīnaṃ*, "who tells of hidden treasures") Dh. 76.

pavatti, *f.* (*sa. pravṛtti*) appearance, what appears or happens, news, tidings, etc.; *acc. √im* (ārocesi) 6,22; *tatr'assa √im na jānāma*, "we don't know what happened afterwards", 73,23.

pavatteti, *vb.* (*caus. pavattati*, *sa. pravartayati*) to cause to arise, send forth (*acc.*); *ger. √etvā* (*mahoghaṃ*) 35,19.

pavara, *mfn.* (*sa. pravara*) the choicest, best; noble, excellent; *acc. m. √am*, Dh. 422.

pavassati, *vb.* (*sa. pra-√vr̥sh*) to rain, begin to rain; *imp. 2. sg. pavassa* (deva!) 104,22; *aor. 3. sg. pāvassi* (mahāmegha) 105,31.

pavāti (& pavāyati), *vb.* (*sa. pra-√vā*) to blow through, pervade (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. √āti* (sabbā *disā*) Dh. 54.

pavādin, *m.* (*sa. pravādin*) a disputer, polemic; *acc. pl. √ino* (āhīṇdanto) 113,5. *cp. parappavāda*.

pavāla (& pavāla), *m. n.* (*sa. pravāda & pavāla*) ¹ coral; *comp. -ppavāla-*, 27,28; ² a sprout, a young leaf or branch; *kālā*⁰, 47,20 (*q. v.*).

pavāsa, *m.* (*sa. pravāsa*) absence from home, departure; *abl. √ā* (āgato) 9,27. *cp. cira-ppavāsin*, *mfn.*

pavijjhati, *vb.* (*sa. pra-√vyadh*) to hurl or cast down (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg. pavijjhi* (mahantaṃ *silam*) 75,35.

pavitt̥ha, *mfn.* (*pp. pavisati*, *sa. pra-visit̥a*) entered, one who has entered or come into (*acc. or abl.*); *m. √o* (himagabbhaṃ) 16,9; *acc. √am* (ādittapaṇṇasālam) 44,20; mukhe

pasanna, *mfn.* (*pp.* pasīdati; *sa.* prasanna) ¹⁾ clear, bright; placid,

tranquil; pleased, happy (*w. gen. or loc.*); *m.* ~o, (te) 7,13; (tassā) 31,14; (Buddhasāsane) Dh. 368; 114,1; *instr.* ~ena, 8,3; Dh. 2 (manasā). —
 2) who is clear in his persuasion, believing, full of faith or devotion, pious; *m.* ~o, 28,3. 102,33; evaṃ ~o ahaṃ, 79,37; *pl.* ~ā, 76,32 (*opp.* a-ppasanna, *q. v.*); *⁰-citta, *mfn.* with a pious mind, believing, *acc. m.* ~aṃ, 68,32.

pasavati, *vb.* (*sa. pra-√sū*) to procreate, produce (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (veraṃ) Dh. 201; *pp.* pasūta (*q. v.*).

pasahati, *vb.* (*sa. pra-√sah*) to conquer, overcome (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (metri causa ~ati) Dh. 7 (taṃ); Dh. 8 (na-ppasahati); 104,5 (taṃ senaṃ); *pot. 3. sg. med.* ~etha (na-pp⁰) Dh. 128.

pasāda, *m.* (*sa. prasāda*) ¹) brightness, purity; ²) favour, kindness (*opp. kopa*); ³) conviction, persuasion, faith (*opp. nāna*); *abl.* ~ā, 79,39; *⁰-mattā, *f.* a minute portion of faith (Gota-massa, "on G.") 94,33; *pariplava-⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 38 (*v. h.*).

pasādana, *n.* (*sa. prasādana*) ¹) clearing, calming, propitiating; ²) = *prec.* *yathā-pasādanam, *adv.* according to one's favour, pleasure, or faith, Dh. 249.

pasādhana, *n.* (*sa. prasādhana*) decoration, vesture; ~aṃ (uracchada-⁰, *q. v.*) 23,32; (yakkharāja-⁰) 112,32; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 112,33.

pasādhethi, *vb.* (*sa. pra-√sādh*) to adorn, decorate, array (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~ayi (bhaccam, pasādhanehi) 112,33; *pp.* pasādhita, *m.* ~o (maṇḍita-⁰, "dressed and arrayed") 41,10. *cp. prec.*

pasāreti, *vb.* (*sa. prasārayati, caus. pra-√sr*) to stretch or spread out, to open (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (āpaṇam, "opened a shop") 48,31; *ger.* ~etvā (pakkhe) 10,14; (hattham) 62,18; *pp.* pasārita, outstretched, ⁰-gīvā, *f.* 17,32 (*v. h.*).

pasibbaka, *m.* (*sa. prasevaka,*

*cp. Fausbøll, Dhpd. (1855) p. 268; fr. *pra-sivvaka (?) Childers*) a bag, sack, purse; *acc.* ~aṃ, 12,31; 13,5 (chinna-⁰); *loc.* ~e, 12,34; tambūla-⁰, 57,33 (*q. v.*).

pasidati, *vb.* (*sa. pra-√sad*) to become clear, tranquil, or pleased (*w. gen.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (cittam) 103,31; *ger.* ~itvā (tassa) 37,17; *pp.* pasanna (*q. v.*) *cp.* pasāda & pasādana.

pasu, *m.* (*sa. paçu*) cattle; putta-pasu-⁰, Dh. 287 (children and cattle).

pasuta, *mfn.* (*sa. prasita, pp. pra-√sā, si*) intent upon, devoted to (*gen. or loc., or e. c.*); *m.* ~o (miga-vadha-⁰) 5,32; (gocara-⁰) 13,13; (sad-attha-⁰) Dh. 166; *pl.* ~ā (sa-kicca-⁰) 86,33; (jhāna-⁰) Dh. 181.

pasūta, *mfn.* (*pp. pasavati, sa. prasūta, √sū*) procreated, brought forth; *n.* ~aṃ (bahum apuññaṃ) 76,3.

passa, *n.* (*sa. pārçva*) side; *instr.* ~ena (nipajjāpetvā, "upon his side") 13,17; *loc.* ~e (piṭṭhi-⁰, brāhmanassa, "behind") 50,18; *loc. pl.* ~esu (ubho-su) 40,5; — *sammattā-⁰, *mfn.* 47,19 (*v. h.*).

passati, *vb.* (*sa. √paç*) to see, look at, consider, perceive, notice, find out (*acc.*) *cp.* dissati ²); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (paññāya, understands) 107,11 = Dh. 277; (rājānaṃ, comes to see, visits) 52,34; *2. sg.* ~asi, 10,13. 73,6. 85,16. 111,19; *1. sg.* ~āmi, 31,35. 97,30; 42,17 (~ vo'ham attānaṃ, 'an example thereof I am myself' ?); *3. pl.* ~anti, 63,10. 110,12 (find); *1. pl.* ~āma, 73,32; *part. m.* ^a) passam (evaṃ, 'considering this') 71,4; a-passaṃ, Dh. 114; ^b) passanto, 14,37. 46,4 (a-⁰, not seeing); *gen.* ^a) passato, 96,8. Dh. 114; ^b) passantassa (*gen. abs.*) 17,34; *instr.* passatā (intelligent) Dh. 245; *pl.* a-passantā, 30,31; *f.* a-passantī, 68,29; *gen.* ~antiyā, 64,17; — *imp. 2. sg.* passa, 2,1. 5,7 (pass'); 11,17. 13,22. 103,34; *2. pl.* ~atha, 18,6. 51,12. 88,3; — *pot. 3. sg.* ^a) passe, Dh. 76. 170; ^b) passeyya, 16,14 (find); 69,1; 90,34 (look for); — *fut. 1. sg.*

~issāmi, 65,26; — *aor. 3. sg. passi*, 28,8. 36,7. 54,8 (mahājano mā ~); *a-passi*, 111,17; *3. pl. ~imsu*, 27,1; *1. pl. ~imha*, 54,13; — *inf. passitum*, 4,13; — *ger. a-passitvā* (not seeing) 13,5; — *pass. v. dissati*¹⁾; — *caus. v. dasseti*.

passāsa, *m.* (*sa. praçvāsa*) breathing in, inhaling; *nom. ~o* (*assāsa*-⁰, *q. v.*) 80,32.

*pahamsati*¹⁾, *vb.* (*sa. pra-√ghrsh*) to rub, stroke (*acc.*); *ger. ~itvā* (*pharasuṃ hatthēna*) 35,8. *cp. parighamsati*.

[*pahamsati*²⁾] *vb.* (*sa. pra-√hrsh*) to rejoice, be glad; *pp. v. pahatṭha*.

pahaṭa, *mfn.* (*pp. paharati, q. v.*) *pahatṭha*, *mfn.* (*sa. prahrshṭa*, *pp. pra-√hrsh*) erect (as the hairs of the body *etc.*); delighted, glad, pleased;

⁰-*kanna-vāla*, *mfn.* with the tail and ears erect, *m. ~o*, 76,31.

pahata, *mfn.* (*sa. prahata, √han*; sometimes confounded with *pahaṭa*, *sa. prahrta, v. paharati*) beaten, killed, severely hurt; *m. ~o*, 30,22. *cp. next*.

pahatvāna, *ger. v. pajahāti* (Dh. 243. 415-16 = Sn. 639-40; the Birm. reading is always *pahantvāna*, *fr. pra-√han*).

paharati, *vb.* (*sa. pra-√hr*) to beat, strike, cut; to strike at, hit, attack (*w. acc.*, or rarely *v. loc.* or *gen.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*kannaṃ*, "reaches his ear") 22,34; *part. m. pl. ~antā* (*bhūmiṃ*, *muggarehi*) 6,11; *imp. 2. sg. ~āhi*, 50,17; *pot. 3. sg. ~eyya* (*brāhmaṇassa*, B. has *hareyya*) Dh. 389; *aor. 3. sg. pahari* (*taṃ mukhe*) 12,10; 13,20. 50,19 (*sise kapparena*); 89,8; *1. sg. ~im*, 51,8; *3. pl. ~imsu*, 52,18; *inf. ~itum*, 7,36; *comp. ~itukāma*, *mfn.* desiring to beat, *m. ~o*, 29,25 ("to butt"); *f. ~ā*, 50,16; *ger. ~itvā*; 13,21. 23,9. 36,3. 41,18. 50,9; — *caus. II. *paharāpeti*, to let strike; *imp. 2. sg. ~eli* (*etaṃ katipāyehi pahārehi*) 55,8; *aor. 3. sg. ~esi* (*ubho-su passesu*) 55,14; *ger. ~etvā* (*jāraṃ tava sise*) 51,1; — *pp. pahaṭa*, *m.*

~o, 12,11; *n. pl. ~āni* (*lonajala*-⁰, *cakkhūni*, "injured") 24,16; *cp. pahata, pahāra*.

pahassatha, pahātave, pahātum, v. pajahāti.

pahāna, *n.* (*sa. prahāna*) abandoning, giving up; *nom. ~aṃ* (*sabhassa dukkhassa*) Dh. 331.

pahāya, ger., v. pajahāti.

pahāra, *m.* (*sa. prahāra*) ¹⁾ a stroke, blow; *nom. ~o* (*thaddho*) 50,22; *acc. pl. ~e*, 55,15; *instr. pl. ~ehi*, 55,8; *pahāra-sate* (*loc.*) 55,12 (a hundred stripes); *eka-ppahāren'eva* (*instr.*) *v. eka*³⁾; *daḥha-pahāraṃ* (*acc.*) 30,13 = *su-ppahāraṃ*, *ib.*; *pāni-ppahāra-saddena* (*instr.*) "at the clapping of the hands", 18,18. — ²⁾ the mark of a blow, wound; *acc. ~aṃ*, 50,24. 52,33; *acc. pl. ~e*, 6,21.

pahināti (& *~ati*) *vb.* (*sa. pra-√hi*) to send, send away (*acc.*); *aor. a*) (*augm.*) *3. sg. pāhesi* (*paññaṃ*) 36,22; (*dārakaṃ*) 81,12 [hence we have by false analogy a new verb *pāheti*, *pr. 3. sg.*]; *b*) *3. sg. pahini*, 48,29; 64,6 (*sāsanam*); *3. pl. pahiniṃsu* (*paññākāre*) 58,22; *pp. v. next*.

pahita, *mfn.* (*pp. pahināti, sa. prahita*) sent, directed towards; *acc. m. ~aṃ* (*paññākāraṃ*) 58,22; — *pahitatta*, *mfn.* (*sa. prahitātman, cp. attan*) whose mind is intent upon, energetic, resolute; *acc. m. ~aṃ*, 103,17; *padhāna*-⁰, 103,2 (*v. h.*); *pl. m. ~ā*, 104,9; *acc. pl. ~e*, 108,19 (*sāvake*).

pahina, *mfn.* (*pp. pajahāti; sa. prabiṇa, √hā*) thrown off, abandoned, ceased; *n. ~aṃ* (*taṃ rūpaṃ Tathā-gatassa*) 95,10; **puñña-pāpa*-⁰, *mfn.* "who has ceased to think of good and evil", *gen. m. ~assa*, Dh. 39; **sabbagantha*-⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 90 (*v. gantha*); *⁰-*māna*, *mfn.* free from pride, *gen. m. ~assa*, Dh. 94.

pahūta, *mfn.* (*sa. prabhūta, pp. pra-√bhū*) much, abundant; *n. ~aṃ* (*sūkaramaddavaṃ*) 78,2; (*puññaṃ*) 103,9.

pākāṭa (or pākata) *mfn.* (*fr.* pakati, *q. v.*; *sa.* prākṛta, *cp. sa.* prakāṭa) 'natural', vulgar, universal; known, widely known, famous; *m.* ~o (sakalakappaṇi) 16,15; 38,17; *n.* ~aṇi (bhikkhusaṃghe) 29,28; *comp.* °bībhacca-sambādha-tṭhānā (disclosed) 65,7.

pākūra, *m.* (& *n.*?) (*sa.* prākūra) a wall, rampart; ~aṇi (*n.*?) perhaps we have to read: sabbaso vā pana tesāṇi pākāro na hoti, "or else [because] those [towns] have no fortification at all" 91,19; thira-^o, & dālha-^o (*v. h.*); — °parikkhitta, *mfn.* surrounded by a wall, *n.* ~aṇi (nagaraṇi) 23,26; °vivara, *n.* *acc.* ~aṇi, 90,34 = pākārassa chinnaṭṭhānaṃ, 91,30; °sandhi, *f.*, *acc.* ~iṃ, 90,34 = dvinaṇaṃ itṭhakānaṃ apagataṭṭhānaṃ, 91,29.

pācana (rarely pājana) *n.* (*sa.* prājana) a goad; °yatṭhi, *f.* 71,29 (= patoda-latṭhi, 98,6) *v.* yatṭhi. *cp.* pāceti.

pācīna, *mfn.* (*sa.* prācīna) eastern; °loka-dhātu, 32,30 (*v. h.*); °sīsaka, *mfn.* with the head turned towards the east, *n.* ~aṇi (dibbasayanāṇi) 61,16.

*pāceti (& pājeti) *vb.* (*sa.* *pravaḥ, *caus.*) to drive (as cattle, *acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~eti (gāvo) Dh. 135. *cp.* pācana.

pāṭalī, *f.* (= *sa.*) the trumpet flower tree (Bignonia suaveolens); *Citta-^o, *f.* 59,29 (*q. v.*).

pāṭha, *m.* (= *sa.*) reading, lecture; the text of a book, passage, lectio varians; Khuddaka-^o, *m. nom.* *pr.* (*q. v.*).

pāṇa, *m.* (& rarely *n.* *pl.* (*sa.* prāṇa) breath, life; a living being; *pl.* & *sg. coll.* living beings; *nom.* ~o, 17,29; *acc.* ~aṇi, 60,17 (= jīvitaṃ, 60,14); eka-pāṇaṇi, 27,23; *coll.* 97,10, Dh. 246; *n. pl.* ~āni, Dh. 270; *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ (sabba-^o) *ib.*; °vadhakamma, *n.* destroying life, *acc.* ~aṇi, 60,13. *cp.* next etc.

pāṇaka, *m.* (*sa.* prāṇaka) a little animal, a worm or insect; *pl.* ~ā, 16,5.

*pāṇaghātīn, *m(fn).* (*cp. sa.* prāṇa-ghātuka) one who kills or murders; *m. nom.* ~ī, 17,29.

pāṇātipāta, *m.* (*sa.* prāṇātipāta) destroying life, taking animal life; *nom.* ~o, 97,15; *acc.* ~aṇi, 15,31, 17,26; *abl.* ~ā, 17,31; 81,23 (veramaṇi). *cp.* pāṇaṃ atimāpeti, Dh. 246.

pāṇi, *m.* (= *sa.*) the hand; *instr.* ~inā, 112,28; Dh. 285; *loc.* ~imhi, 44,26; *comp.* °ppahāra-saddena, 18,18 (*v. h.*) *cp.* tamba-paṇṇi (*v. tamba*).

pāṇin, *mfn.* (*sa.* prāṇin) living; *subst. m.* a living being; *acc.* ~inaṇi, 17,29; *gen. pl.* ~inaṇi (= pāṇinaṇi) Dh. 135 (*cp. Kuhn, Beitr. p. 81*).

pāṇupeta, *mfn.* (*sa.* prāṇopeta) living, "while one's life lasts"; *acc. m.* ~aṇi (maṇi, saraṇaṇi gataṇi) 69,20 (*cp.* upeta).

pāta, *m.* (= *sa.*) falling (down or into); *v.* piṇḍapāta, *m.* 83,13.

*Pātañjali-mata, *n.* the doctrine of Patañjali (*q. v.*); *acc.* ~aṇi 113,6. (Pātañjali- must either" be *adj.* = *Pātañjaliya or *subst.* = Patañjali; *cp. sa.* Pātañjala, *mfn.* & Pātañjali = Patañjali.)

pātārāsa, *m.* (*sa.* prātara-āṣa) morning meal, breakfast; *acc.* ~aṇi, 8,20; °bhattaṇi, 57,9 (*id.*); bhutta-^o, *mfn.* one who has eaten his breakfast, *m.* ~o, 22,23. *cp.* pāto.

pāti, *f.* (*sa.* pātri) a cup, bowl; *acc.* ~iṃ, 56,25; tuccha-^o, 56,27; punṇa-^o, 27,18; bhatta-^o, 34,13; *loc.* ~iyā, 56,26; *pl.* ~iyo (suvanna-rājata-^o) 61,27; *instr.* ~ihi (*id.*) *ib.*

pātimokkha, *n.* (*buddh. sa.* prātimoksha, *m.*, *fr.* prati-√muc, *cp.* SBE. XIII. p. xxvi) the moral law, the title of the oldest collection of moral precepts of the Buddhists; *loc.* ~e (saṃvara, "living restrained under the law") Dh. 185. 375 (*cp.* SBE. X. p. 51 Note; Hardy, Eastern Monachism p. 8; a translation of the Pāti-

mokkha-precepts is given by *Rhys Davids & Oldenberg*, SBE. XIII. p. 1-69.)

pātu-, *indecl.* (before vowels : pātur-; *sa.* prādur) forth, in sight (only prefixed to the verbs karoti & bhavati and their derivatives) *v. below.*

pātuṃ, *inf.*, *v.* pivati.

pātu-bhavati, *vb.* (*sa.* prādur-*v*bhū) to become visible or clear, appear; *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~anti, 66,20; *aor.* 3. *sg.* pātur-ahosi, 67,31; *pp.* pātu-bhūta, *n.* ~aṃ, 45,4. *cp. next.*

pātu-bhāva, *m.* (*sa.* prādur-bhāva) becoming visible, manifestation, appearance; *acc.* ~aṃ (phalita-⁰) 44,32.

pāteti, *vb.* (*caus.* patati; *sa.* pātayati) to cause to fall, let fall, drop, loose, throw down (*acc.*); *part.* *m.* ~ento (daṇḍakam) 13,31; *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi, 29,27. 36,1; *fut.* 2. *sg.* ~esasi, 4,29; *ger.* ~etvā, 4,28. 12,31. 23,9; *pp.* pātita, *m.* ~o, Dh. 407.

pāto, *adv.* (*sa.* prātar, *cp.* pātarāsa above) in the early morning; ~ va (nikkhamitvā) "quite early in the morning", 14,21; ~ va tāva hotu, "let it be till to-morrow", 15,16.

pātheyya, *n.* (*sa.* pātheya; *cp.* patha) provisions for a journey, viaticum; ~aṃ, Dh. 235.

pāda, *m.* (= *sa.*; *cp.* pada) 1) the foot or leg (of a person or an animal), the foot (of a mountain, tree etc.), basis, foundation (?); *nom.* ~o (pabbata-⁰) 14,9; *instr.* ~ena (gacchantassa) 97,35; *loc.* ~e, 76,1; *pl.* ~ā, 97,36; hattha-⁰, 99,13 (hands and feet) *comp.* 5,27; *acc.* *pl.* ~e, 49,6. 57,16. 62,28; *instr.* ~ehi, 40,25; pacchima-⁰, 24,36 (hind feet); *loc.* ~esu, 59,8. 75,22 (sirasā nipatitvā) *cp.* pāda-mūle (*loc.*) "at one's feet", 49,5. 36,27; - pādodaka, *n.*, *⁰-kathalika, *n.*, *⁰-paṇṇasu, *n.* = ⁰-raja, *n.*, ⁰-paricārikā, *f.*, ⁰-piṭṭha, *m.*, ⁰-saññata, *mfn.* (*v. h.*). - *thura-pākāra-pāda, *mfn.* whose fortifications have a strong foundation; *n.* ~aṃ, 91,30 (comment

on dalhuddāpaṃ). - ²) the fourth part of a verse; *abl. pl.* ~ehi, 114,21. *cp.* catuppādika, *mfn.*

pādaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) having feet (*e. c.*); *sarabha-⁰, *mfn.* 42,9 (*q. v.*).

pādukā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a shoe, slipper; *acc. pl.* ~āyo (suvanna-⁰, "gilt slippers") 68,2; *abl. pl.* ~āhi (do.) 68,16.

pāna, *n.* (= *sa.*) drinking, a drink; *instr.* ~ena (*opp.* anna) 20,26; *comp.* ⁰-bhojana, *n.* (drink and food) *loc.* ~e, Dh. 249; dibba-⁰, *n.* 59,25 (*i. e.* the liquor of the Devas); surā-⁰, surā-meraya-⁰ (*q. v.*).

pānaka, *n.* (= *sa.*) a drink, beverage; *sakkharā-pānakādihi (*instr. pl.*) "sugar-water and the like", 18,27.

pāniya (or pāniya), *n.* (= *sa.*) a drink, *esp.* water, drinking water; *acc.* ~aṃ, 1,13; *instr.* pāniyena, 83,13; *⁰-tittha, *n.* a watering-place, 11,28 (*loc.* ~e); vāsita-⁰, *n.* 41,11 (*q. v.*).

pāpa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) bad, evil, wicked; *m.* ~o, Dh. 119 (*opp.* bhadra); *n. subst.* evil-doing, sin, crime (often *esp.* of sexual intercourse); *nom.* ~aṃ (mayā kata-⁰) 17,17; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 117 (*opp.* puñña); 48,7 (unchastity); 59,21; 85,36 (mukhasā); 104,34; *gen.* ~assa (phalaṃ) 17,26; Dh. 183 (sabba-⁰); *abl.* ~ā, Dh. 116; *loc.* ~asmiṃ, *ib.*; *pl.* ~āni, Dh. 119. 265; *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ, Dh. 265. 333 (pāpān'); - *cp.* nippāpa, *mfn.*, bāhita-⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); puñña-pāpa-pahina, *mfn.* (*v. pahina*); ⁰-vagga, *m.* the 9th chapter of Dh. - *compar.* ~iyo (or ~iya) *v. h.* *cp. next etc.*

pāpaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) bad, evil, wicked; *f.* ~ikā (gati) Dh. 310; *acc.* ~ikaṃ (diṭṭhiṃ) 91,16. Dh. 164; *n.* ~aṃ (diṭṭhigataṃ) 90,24; (kammaṃ) 100,6; *abl. pl.* ~ehi (kammehi) 100,8; *n. subst.* ~aṃ, evil-doing, 59,21.

pāpa-kamma, *n.* (*sa.* pāpa-karman) wickedness, sin, crime; *nom.* ~aṃ, 51,7; *acc.* ~aṃ (vācāya) 85,34; 99,13. (Sattthārā kata-⁰) 73,27; *abl.* ~ā, Dh. 127.

pāpa-kammīn, *mfn.* (*sa.* pāpa-

karmin) evil-doing; *m. pl.* ~ino, Dh. 126.

pāpa-kārin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) = *prec.*; *m.* ~ī, Dh. 15.

pāpimat, *mfn.* (*sa.* pāpman) wicked, sinful; *m. subst.* 'the wicked one', *i. e.* Māra; *nom.* ~mā, 71,27 (Māro); *gen.* ~mato (Mārassa) 71,24; *voc.* ~ma, 71,31.

pāpiya(s), *compar. fr.* pāpa (*sa.* pāpiyas) worse; [*m.* ~o; *n.* ~am &] pāpiyo, Dh. 42. 76 (*opp.* seyyo).

pāpuṇāti (& pappoti) *vb.* (*sa.* pra-√āp) to arrive at, attain to, reach, obtain (*acc.* or *gen.* (*dat.*)); *pr.* 3. *sg.* pappoti (sukham) Dh. 27; 3. *pl.* pāpuṇanti (maraṇam) 6,22; *imp.* 3. *sg.* ~nātu (vāro, mama parisāya (*gen.* *dat.*) *cp.* 6,32) 6,26; *pot.* 3. *sg.* ~ne, Dh. 138; *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~ṇi, 6,32 (*w. gen. dat.*); 20,3 (rukkhaṣṣa santi-kam); 42,32; 89,16; 1. *sg.* ~ṇim, 17,7; *fut.* 3. *pl.* ~ṇissanti, 34,19; 2. *pl.* ~ṇissatha (vināsam) 32,28; *ger.* patvā, 17,11 (dukkham); 23,21 (dipam); 30,4. 38,11. 45,29. 87,23. 110,18; *pp.* patta (*q. v.*) as finite tense: *m.* ~o, 30,23; *n.* ~am, 43,3 (= pāpuṇi); *caus. v.* next. *cp.* patti, f.

pāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* pāpuṇāti; *sa.* prāpayati) to cause one (*acc.*) to reach or attain (*acc.* or *gen.* *dat.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~eti (nāvam vināsam) 27,12; *imp.* 2. *sg.* ~ehi (vāram aññassa) 7,8; *fut.* 1. *sg.* ~essāmi (taṃ vināsam) 5,10; *inf.* ~etum (vāram aññesam) 6,35; *ger.* ~etvā (taṃ jīvitak-khayam) 4,22.

pāmado, *aor.* 2. *sg.* (*v.* pamaj-jati.)

*pāmokkha, *mfn.* (*fr.* pamukha, *q. v.*) eminent, famous; chief, principal; disā⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); brāhmaṇa-pāmokkhe (*acc. pl.* the most eminent among the Br.) 61,24; Mahākassapa-pāmokkhā therā, the Theras whose chief was M., 110,15.

*pāmojja, *n.* (*fr.* pamodati; *cp.* *sa.* pramoda) joy, delight; *acc.* ~am (pīti⁰, "happiness and joy") Dh. 374;

⁰-bahula, *mfn.* full of delight, *m.* ~o, Dh. 376.

pāyāsa, *m. n.* (*sa.* pāyasa) rice boiled in milk, milk-porridge; *gen.* ~assa (vara⁰, excellent milk-porridge) 61,26.

pāyāsi, pāyimsu, *aor.*, *v.* payāti. pāyeti, *vb.* (*caus.* pivati; *sa.* pāyayati) to give to drink (*w. double acc.*), to give suck (*acc.*); *pr.* 1. *sg.* ~emi (naṃ) 58,33; *imp.* 2. *sg.* ~ehi, *ib.*; *ger.* ~etvā (asure dibbapānam) 59,25.

pāra, *n.* (= *sa.*) the opposite bank or shore, the other side; the highest end, *metaph.* = Nibbāna; ~am (*prp. w. gen.*) on the other side, beyond; 2,11 (samuddassa); *comp.* ⁰-Gaṇḍāya (*loc.*), on the other side of the Ganges, 1,14; nadi-pāre (*loc.*) 56,21; *acc.* ~am (essanti) Dh. 86 (perhaps to be taken as one word: pāram-essanti, "will pass over", SBE. X. p. 25); *abl.* (*adv.*) pārato, *v.* below; pāram a-pāram vā, 'neither the further nor the hither shore', Dh. 385, & pārāpāram, 'both shores', *ib.* seem to be used *metaph.* in the sense of 'this and the future existence, the whole existence' (?) *cp.* orapāram, *adv.* 108,26 (*v. h.*).

pāra-ga, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) going to the opposite shore, crossing over, who has overcome or mastered, knowing thoroughly, versed in (*gen.* or *loc.*); *m.* ~o (tisu vedesu) 113,3; *pl.* ~ā (jāti-maraṇassa) 105,26. *cp.* pāra-gū.

pāra-gata, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) who has reached the opposite shore (*i. e.* Nibbāna); *m.* ~o, Dh. 414.

*pāra-gavesin, *mfn.*, looking for the other shore; *m. pl.* ~ino, Dh. 355.

pāra-gāmin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) passing over to the opposite shore; *m. pl.* ~ino, Dh. 85.

pāra-gū, *mfn.* (= pāra-ga, *q. v.*) *nom. sg. m.* ~ū (tiṇṇam vedānam, brāhmaṇo) 16,23; (bhavassa) Dh. 348; (dvayesu dhammesu) Dh. 384.

pārato, *adv.* (*sa. pāratas; abl. fr. pāra, q. v.*) on or to the further side; 83,21 (*opp. orato*).

*pāramī, *f.* (& *pāramitā, f.; buddh. sa. id.*) perfection, accomplishment; virtue (*esp. pl. ~iyo*, the ten virtues: *dāna, sila, nekkhamma, khanti, mettā, paññā, viriya, sacca, adhiṭṭhāna, upekkhā*); *sacca*°, 108,21; — *pāramigata, mfn.* having attained to perfection; *m. pl. ~ā (w. loc. saddhamme)* 109,21.

*Pāricchattaka, *m.* (*cp. sa. pārijātaka*) *nom. pr.* of a tree in Devaloka, under which Sakka's throne (*paṇḍukambalasīlāsana*) is placed; ~o, 59,28.

pāruta, *mfn.* (*sa. prāvṛta, pp. prā-√vr*) covered, dressed; put on; *m. ~o (sihacammena)* 8,28; *su-pāruta, mfn.* duly dressed (*i. e. according to the rules of the order*) *acc. m. ~am (pabbajitain)* 63,30. *cp. next.*

pārupati, *vb.* (*sa. prā-√vr*) to cover, dress; put on (*acc.*); *ger. ~itvā (gadrabham sihacammena)* 8,18; (*saṃghāṭiyo*) 82,28; *pp. pāruta (q. v.) cp. pārupana, n.* [Tr. PM. p. 63; *cp. apāruta & avāpurāpeti.*]

pārupana (or pāpuraṇa) *n.* (*sa. pravarana*) an upper garment; *nom. ~am*, 29,33 (*cp. nivāsana*).

pāla(ka), *m.* (= *sa.*) guard, protector keeper (*e. c.*); *v. uyyāna*°, *khetta*°, & *gopāla(ka), cp. Dhana-pālaka & Saṅghapāla, m. nom. pr.*

pāli (often written pāḷi) *f.* (= *sa.*) a line, row, series; a holy text, reading or passage of the holy text; *nom. sātthakathā pāli* (the text together with the commentary) 102,3; *acc. ~im (viya, "as the text itself")* 114,30; ~im (*abhidhammassa, "a passage from the A."*) 113,15; *pl. abl. ~ihi* (the verses?) 114,21; *pāli-mattain*, the text alone without the Comm. 113,26. [Tr. PM. p. 69; *Frankel, Anzeiger, BB. XXII. 296.*]

pāvaka, *m.* (= *sa.*) fire; *nom. ~o (bhasmāchanno)* 106,22 = Dh.

71; *aggi ~o*, Dh. 140 ("lightning-fire"?).

pāvacaṇa, *n.* (*sa. pravacana*) speaking, recitation, discourse, *esp.* the words of Buddha, the holy scriptures (the suttas); *nom. ~am (atīta-satthukam)* 79,3; ~am (*Gotamassa*) 95,25.

Pāvā, *f. nom. pr.* of a city of the Mallas (near Vesālī); *nom. ~ā*, 77,16; *acc. ~am*, 77,21; *loc. ~āyam*, 77,19.

pāvisi, *aor., v. pavisati.*

pāsa, *m.* (*sa. pāṣa*) ¹⁾ a snare, trap; *acc. ~am (oddetvā)* 11,29; *loc. ~e*, 11,30. — ²⁾ = *pāsaka (v. next).*

pāsaka, *m.* (*sa. pāṣaka, cp. prāsaka*) & die; *acc. pl. ~ake (suvaṇṇa*°, *khapati)* 48,8; *pāse* = *pāsake*, 50,29; ⁰-*kipana, n.* throwing the dice, 48,23.

pāsāṇa, *m.* (*sa. pāshāṇa*) a stone, rock; *nom. ~o*, 3,1; *voc. ~a*, 3,7; *acc. ~am*, 2,32. 104,13; *instr. ~ena*, 3,6; *kāla*°, a black rock, 24,21; **piṭṭhi*° (*v. h.*); ⁰-*tale*, 10,7; ⁰-*ppamāṇa, n.* 3,2; ⁰-*pitṭha, n.* 17,20; *⁰-*sakalikā, f.* 17,22 (*q. v.*).

pāsāda, *m.* (*sa. prāsāda*) a platform or terrace, the upper story of a house, a lofty building, palace; *nom. ~o (Vejayanta*°, *q. v.*) 60,24; *acc. ~am*, 63,14; *abl. ~ā*, 67,24; *loc. ~e*, 50,6; *pl. ~ā*, 67,22; *loc. pl. ~esu*, 76,29; ⁰-*talato*, 65,34 (*v. tala*); *upari*°, 64,12 (*v. h.*); *metaph. paññā*°, Dh. 28 (*v. h.*).

pāsādika, *mfn.* (*sa. prāsādika; cp. pasāda*) kind, amiable; graceful, beautiful; *m. ~o*, 24,11.

pāhesi, *aor., v. pahiṇāti.*

pi, *indecl. (enclit. form of api. q. v.)* ¹⁾ and, also; 2,25 (*punadivase pi*); 4,36 (*tam pi*); 5,31 (*añño pi*); 5,32 (*so pi*); 6,33 (*aham pi*); 7,17 (*etesam pi*); 26,10 (*tato pi*); 29,32 (*pubbe pi*) *etc.*; *v. negation*: *nāpi*, 16,1 (*neque*); 97,15 (*nor*). — ²⁾ *emphatically*: very, even, although; 9,1 (*ciram pi*); 7,13 (*manussesu pi*); 27,27; 53,16; 68,24 (*seyyathā pi nāma*);

106,³ (yathāpi); 112,¹⁵ (idhāpi, *cp.* idha); — 20,²⁹ 22,¹⁸ 24,¹⁷ 31,¹³ 41,³³ 57,³ *etc.*; *pleonast. repeated* 114,²² (potthakesu pi tisu pi); *w. negation* : 4,²⁵ (eka-maccham pi na); 16,¹⁰ 17,¹⁸ 18,³⁰ 27,²³ (*cp.* kiñcāpi). — ³) Similarly used after word expressing 'quantity' (numerals *etc.*) implying the notion of totality : sabbe pi, 3,²⁴; ubho pi, 5,¹²; tayo pi, 11,²⁶ (*cp.* te pi tayo, 13,⁶); dvīhi pi, 12,²; cattāro pi, 14,¹⁰; sakalo pi, 16,¹³ *etc.* — ⁴) but (*vero*; after a new subject at the beginning of a sentence) : 9,³ 10,²³ 13,⁶ 23,¹⁵ 79,²⁴ (but then). — ⁵) perhaps, probably, may be (*w. foll. fut. or pot.*) : 7,¹⁶ 35,¹⁹; 13,¹⁵ 87,¹⁵. — ⁶) repeated : ^a) both -- and; 4,¹⁴ (jale pi thale pi); 9,¹⁶ 67,⁸ 76,¹²; ^b) either -- or : 6,²² 35,⁵; 17,¹⁴ (whether -- or). — ⁷) *prp.* (prefix to verbs) *v.* pidahati (pithiyati), pilandhati (āpeti).

piṃsati, *vb.* (*sa.* √pish, pinashti) to crush, pound; to hurt, injure (*acc.*); *part. med. n.* ~ mānaṃ (tassa matthakaṃ) 24,⁵.

piṭaka, *n.* (= *sa.*) a basket; a collection of sacred books ('a basket of oral tradition', *cp.* Tr. PM. p. 67-68). The Buddhist canonical works are divided in 3 great collections : ti-piṭaka, *n.* (*q. v.*, *cp.* tepiṭaka) *viz.* ^a) Vinaya-piṭaka, 102,¹⁶⁻¹⁷; ^b) (Sutta-) or Suttanta-p. 102,¹³ (which is also named āgama-p. 110,³); ^c) Abhidhamma-p. 102,¹³ (*cp.* dhamma^{3b})). The term piṭaka is also applied to the last book of the Sutta-piṭaka : Cariyā-piṭaka (*q. v.*). — *Piṭaka-ttaya, *n.* = ti-piṭaka, *acc.* ~aṃ, 113,¹⁸ 114,¹¹; *loc.* ~e, 114,²⁵.

piṭṭha, *n.* (& piṭṭhi, *f.*, *v. next*) (*sa.* prsthā) the back; the hinder part or upper side of anything, top, surface; pāsāna-⁰, *n.* the top of a rock, *acc.* ~aṃ, 17,²⁰; kavāṭa-⁰, *n.* 84,¹² (*v. h.*; in this *comp.* and in piṭṭha-saṃghāṭa(ka) *n.* 91,²¹ (*comm.* on toraṇa) piṭṭha seems to have the signification of 'post, door-post'; *cp.*

sayana-piṭṭhaṃ, 'bed-side', 41,³⁰; *instr.* & *loc.* (at the end of *comp.*) are often used prepositionally = along, over; beside, on *etc.*; *instr.* ~ena (samudda-⁰ gacchanto, "passing the ocean") 23,²¹ 60,⁶; (udaka-⁰) 28,¹⁰; *loc.* piṭṭhe, 5,¹⁷ (pauka-⁰); 16,¹⁸ (taruṇa-dabbatīna-⁰); 20,⁷ 41,²⁵ 65,⁴ (sayana-⁰); 23,¹¹ 59,³³ (samudda-⁰); 45,³² (hatthi-⁰). *cp.* SBE. XX. 105.

piṭṭhi, *f.* (*sa.* prsthā & prsthī) = piṭṭha [*cp.* Tr. PM. p. 55; Franke, Anzeige, BB. XX. 287]; *nom.* ~i (rucirā) 10,¹⁹; *acc.* ~iṃ, 1,¹⁷ 46,⁸; *abl.* ~ito, 2,⁵ 8,¹⁷; *adv.* ~ito ~ito (upajjhāyassa, 'hot-foot upon') 83,²⁸; *loc.* ~iyaṃ, 52,³³ 55,¹²; *⁰-passe, behind (*v. gen.*) 50,¹⁸ (*v. passa*); *~pāsāna, *m.* a rock in the surface of the water, or a flat rock, a bare rocky ground; ~o, 2,²²; *loc.* ~e, 2,³¹ 10,²⁹ (*cp.* pāsāna-piṭṭha, 17,²⁰).

piṇḍa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a lump of food, alms of food (received by the Buddhist monks in their alms-bowl); *acc.* ~aṃ (ratṭha-⁰, "the charity of the land") 107,² = Dh. 308; *dat.* ~āya (for alms) 76,¹⁷ 86,⁵. — *piṇḍa-cāra, *m.* wandering about for alms, 85,² (⁰-atthāya). — piṇḍa-pāta, *m.* the food received in the alms-bowl, 83,¹² 97,⁸; ⁰-paṭikkanta, *m.* one who has returned from seeking alms, 86,⁵ (~o). *cp. next.*

piṇḍi, *f.* (*sa.* piṇḍi) a ball, lump; a cluster or bunch of fruits; *acc.* ~iṃ (amba-⁰) 15,²; *comp.* pakka-phala-⁰, 2,¹.

pitar, *m.* (*sa.* pitṛ) father; *nom.* pitā, 87,¹⁰ 108,¹⁵; (*acc.* ~araṃ, *loc.* ~ari); the weak stem is pitu (or piti), hence *gen.* (*dat.*) *sg.* pitu, 24,¹³ 56,³¹ 87,¹⁴ & pituno, 69,²² (after the analogy of u-stems); *pl. nom. acc.* ~aro, 22,¹³ (mātā-⁰, parents); *gen.* ~unnaṃ (do.) 31,¹⁸; *loc.* ~ūsu (do.) 7,²⁴; pitāputte, *acc. pl.* a father and a son, 32,¹⁸; pitu-hadayaṃ, a father's heart, 64,¹⁷. *cp.* petteyyatā, *f.*

pitta, *n.* (= *sa.*) bile; *nom.* ~aṃ, 82,⁴ = 97,²²; 103,²⁰.

pithiyati, *vb.* (*pass.* pidahati; *sa.* (a)pi-*vdhā*; the Burmese write pidhiyati, *v.* Tr. PM. p. 62(17) to be covered or shut; to shut, close (*intr.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* *~ati*, Dh. 173; *aor.* 3. *pl.* *~imsu* (akkhini) 3,19.

pidahati, *vb.* (*sa.* (a)pi-*vdhā*) to cover, conceal; to shut, close (*acc.*); *part. med. f.* *~mānā* (tassa akkhini) 50,14; *inf.* *~itum* (mukhaṃ) 13,18; *ger.* *pidhāya* (dvāraṃ) 6,14; *pass.* pithiyati, *pp.* pihita (*q. v.*).

pipati, *vb.*, *v.* pivati.

pipāsā, *f.* (= *sa.*) thirst; *v.* khuppipāsā.

pipilikā, *f.* (= *sa.*) an ant; *nom.* *~ā* (ekā) 53,19; *pl.* *~ā*, 53,30; *gen.* *pl.* *~ānaṃ*, 53,16. *cp.* kipillikā.

piya, *mfn.* (*sa.* priya) beloved, dear; pleasant, agreeable; *n.* *~am*, 55,1; *abl.* *~ato*, Dh. 212 ("from pleasure"); *n. pl.* *~āni* (beloved objects or pleasures) 55,1; *piyā* = *piyāni*, 55,2; *instr. abl.* *~ehi*, 67,10. 106,25 = Dh. 210; *gen.* *~ān[am]* 106,36; - *subst. m.* = friend, *acc.* *~am*, Dh. 220; - *comp.* *piyāpāya*, *m.* (*v.* apāya); *piyappiyam*, *n.* pleasant and unpleasant, Dh. 211 (*cp.* a-*ppiya*, *mfn.*); *piya-ggāhin*, *mfn.* grasping at pleasure, *m.* *~i*, Dh. 209; *°-bhaṇḍa*, 54,34; *°-mā-tulaka*, 5,5; *°-saṃvāsa*, 11,27 (*v. h.*); *Piya-vagga*, *m.* the XVIth chapter of Dh. - *compar.* *piyatara*, *mfn.* 54,33 (*m. ~o*) *cp.* next.

piyāyati, *vb.* (*denom. fr.* piya; *sa.* *piyāyate*) to be fond of, love, fondle; *part. med. f.* *~mānā*, 9,22.

*pilandhati, *vb.* (*denom. fr.* pilandha = *sa.* pi-naddha, api-*vnah*) to dress, deck, decorate (*v. double acc.*); to deck oneself with (*acc.*); *ger.* *~itvā* (pupphāni) 41,7. - *caus.* *pilandhāpeti; *ger.* *~etvā* (maṃ pupphāni) 33,3. *cp.* onaddha, upa-nayhati, san-nayhati. (Tr. PM. p. 55.)

pilavati, *vb.*, *v.* palavati.

*pilotikā, *f.* (rarely *n.*) cloth, stuff (made of hair, worn by poor people; felt?) *n. pl.* *~āni* (jiṇṇakāni)

57,5. If this word is not a loanword [Trenckner refers to Syriac *piloto* fr. Greek *πλωτος* (?)] then it is probably derived from *sa.* *plota* = *prota*, *mn.*

pivati (or pipati) *vb.* (*sa.* *√pā*, *pibati*) to drink; *pr.* 3. *sg.* *~ati* (maj-jam) 97,11; 2. *sg.* *~asi* (suram) 74,7; *part. nom. m.* *~a*) *pivam*, Dh. 205; *b*) *pivanto*, 45,28; *pl.* *~antā*, 74,4; *imp.* 2. *sg.* *piva*, 22,30. 111,30; 2. *pl.* *~atha*, 21,5; *fut.* 2. *sg.* *~issasi*, 56,22; 1. *sg.* *~issāmi*, 22,32; *inf.* *pātum*, 11,30; *ger.* *a*) *pītvā*, Dh. 205; *b*) *pīvitvā*, 1,12 etc.; *pp.* *pīta* (*q. v.*); *caus.* *pāyeti* (*q. v.*) *cp.* *pāna*, *pāniya*, *pīti*, *pipāsā*.

pihaka, *n.* (*sa.* *plihan*, *m.*) the spleen; *nom.* *~am*, 82,3 = 97,21.

pihita, *mfn.* (*pp.* pidahati; *sa.* pihita) covered, shut, closed; *°-dvāra, *mfn.* whose doors are barred, *loc. n.* *~e* (bhavane) 41,29.

piheti (or pihayati) *vb.* (*sa.* *√sprh*, *sprhayati*) to desire (*acc.* or *gen.*); to envy (*gen. pers.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* *~eti* (pihet'attānuyoginam, *gen. pl.*) Dh. 209; 3. *pl.* *~ayanti*, Dh. 94; Dh. 181 (according to the metre: pihenti); *part. nom. m.* *~ayam* (aññesam) Dh. 365.

pīṭha(ka), *n.* (= *sa.*) a chair, stool; *nom.* *~am*, 84,13; *acc.* *~am*, 83,18 (hetṭhā⁰, *v. h.*); 83,29 (jantāghara⁰, *v. h.*); *loc.* *~ake*, 87,17; - *pāda*⁰, *n.* a foot-stool, *nom.* *~am*, 83,6.

pīṇita, *mfn.* (*pp.* pīṇeti; *sa.* *caus.* *prīṇayati*, *√pri*) satisfied, pleased, delighted; *f.* *~itā* (yakkhi) 111,35. *cp.* piya, pīti.

pīta, *mfn.* (*pp.* pivati; = *sa.*) drunk or having drunk; *gen. m.* *~assa* (yāguṃ) "when he has drunk it", 82,30.

pīti, *f.* (*sa.* *prīti*) pleasure, joy; *acc.* *~im* (buddhārammaṇam) 28,6 (*cp.* ārammaṇa); *°-pāmojja*, *n.* Dh. 374 (*v. h.*); *°-bhakkha, *mfn.* "feeding on happiness", *pl. m.* *~ā* (devā yathā) Dh. 200; *°-somanassa-jāta, *mfn.*

64,¹³ (*v. jāta*); — *dhamma-pīti, *f.* delighting in the dhamma, Dh. 205 (⁰-rasam); *dhamma-pīti, *m(fn)*. id. Dh. 79 (so all Mss; the comm. takes it = dhamma-pītin (*i. e.* pāyako, pivanto), but I don't know whether the word pītin (drinking) is found elsewhere in the Pāli texts).

pītin, *mfn.* (*sa. pītin, e. c.*) drinking (*v. pīti & dhamma⁰*).

pīleti, *vb.* (*sa. √pīd, pīdayati*) to press, squeeze, wring; to hurt, annoy, oppress (*acc.*); *ger. √etvā* (pabataṃ) 16,¹⁶; (colakam) 84,²¹; 45,¹ (without *obj.* oppressing); *pp.* pīlita, vexed, annoyed, *m. ∼o* (sumsumārena) 108,²⁵.

puggala, *m.* (*sa. pudgala*) a person; personality, individuality, the Ego or individual soul; *nom. ∼o*, 3,²⁴. 92,⁶; na h'ettha ∼o upalabbhati, 97,². *cp.* paṭipuggala & *next*.

Puggala-paṇṇatti, *f. nom. pr.* of a canonical Pāli work, the 4th part of the Abhidhamma-piṭaka; 102,¹².

pucimanda, *m.* (*sa. picumanda* or ⁰-marda) another name of the Nimb tree (*v. nimba*); *acc. pl. ∼e*, 38,¹; ⁰-parivāra, *mfn.* surrounded by Nimb trees, *m. ∼o* (ambo) 37,³³.

pucchati, *vb.* (*sa. √prach, pṛchati*) to ask, question (*acc. pers. & rei*); *pr. 3. sg. ∼ati*, 91,¹⁴; 3. *pl. ∼anti*, 21,⁹; 2. *pl. ∼atha*, 88,⁹; *part. m. ∼anto*, 9,²⁵; *pl. ∼antā* (Mahā-sattam samuddassa nāmaṃ) 25,²⁴; *imp. 2. pl. ∼atha*, 79,¹⁸; *pot. 3. sg. ∼eyya*, 94,³²⁻³⁴; 2. *pl. ∼eyyātha* (maṃ imaṃ kāraṇaṃ) 17,¹; 79,²⁴; *fut. 1. sg. ∼issāmi*, 56,⁷; *aor. 2.-3. sg. apucchi*, 91,¹⁰ (Bhagavantam pañham); 112,⁸; pucchi, 9,¹⁷; 3. *pl. apucchisum*, 110,³⁰; pucchimsu, 4,³; *ger. ∼itvā*, 25,³¹; 43,²⁶ (vayaṃ); 86,³² (kumārikam pañhe); 109,¹⁵; *grd. m. ∼itabbo* (upajjhāyo pāniyena, he ought to be offered water to drink) 83,¹³; *cp. a-puccha, mfn.*; — *pp. a*) putṭha, *m. ∼o*, 25,²⁸ (evaṃ tehi ∼); 85,¹⁴ (katakammaṃ); 90,²⁶ (pañham);

f. ∼ā, 73,¹³; ^b) pucchito, *m.* 54,²⁷; 91,¹⁵; *comp. mayā pucchita-pañho*, 88,¹¹. *cp. pañha & next*.

pucchā, *f.* (*sa. pṛcchā*) question; *acc. ∼am*, 91,¹⁵; *gen. pl. ∼ānam* (sabba⁰) 91,¹⁴.

pujja, *mfn.* (*grd., v. pūjeti*).

puñja, *m.* (= *sa.*) a heap, mass, quantity, multitude; *loc. ∼e* (paduma⁰) 16,⁷; *comp. ratta-kambala⁰*, 5,²⁷.

puñña, *n.* (*sa. puṇya*) virtue, good work, moral or religious merit (*opp. pāpa*); *nom. acc. ∼am*, Dh. 196. 331; 103,⁹; 107,²⁷ = Dh. 18; 106,⁶ = Dh. 267; *instr. ∼ena*, 103,¹⁴; *pl. ∼āni* (katvā) 8,¹³; dānādini ∼, 17,³⁴; 103,⁷; *gen. pl. ∼ānam* (phalaṃ) 58,¹²; 103,¹⁵ (read: puññena?). — *comp. kata-puñña, mfn.* one who has done good, virtuous, *m. ∼o*, 107,²⁸ = Dh. 18; *acc. ∼am*, Dh. 220; — ⁰-pāpa-pahīna, *mfn.* (*v. pahīna*); — ⁰-pekha, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

puññavat, *mfn.* (*sa. puṇyavat*) full of merit, virtuous, fortunate; *f. ∼vatī*, 56,¹.

putṭha¹, *mfn.* (*pp. v. pucchati*).

putṭha², *mfn.* (*sa. pushta, pp. √push*; *cp. posāpeti*) nourished, fed; *m. ∼o* (nivāpa⁰, *q. v.*) Dh. 325. *cp. phuṭa & phutṭha*.

puṇṇa, *mfn.* (*pp. pūrati, pūreti*; *sa. pūrṇa*) full; ⁰-ghaṭa, 62,⁶ (*q. v.*); ⁰-pāti, 27,¹⁸.

Puṇṇa, *m. nom. pr.* of a therā; *nom. ∼o* (dhammakathikānam [aggo]) 109,⁹.

puṇṇa-canda, *m.* (*sa. pūrṇa-candra*) the full moon; *acc. ∼am*, 42,³; ⁰-mukha, *mfn.* with a face splendid like the full moon, *m. ∼o* (Gotamabuddho) 87,⁶.

puṇṇamā, *f.* (*sa. pūrṇimā* (pūrṇamā)) the day of full moon; *gen. ∼āya*, 61,³; puṇṇamuposathadivasa, 22,¹⁹ (*v. uposatha*).

putta, *m.* (*sa. putra*) a son, *pl.* children (also the brood of animals); *acc. ∼am*, 7,²⁹; *pl. nom. ∼ā*, 105,⁵; *acc. ∼e*, 13,⁴; *instr. ∼ehi*, 105,³⁸; at

the end of *comp.* it is often used as designation of family or caste, as metronymic or patronymic, *v.* *kammāra*⁰, *kula*⁰, *khara*⁰, *deva*⁰, *rāja*⁰, *ludda*⁰, *setṭhi*⁰, *Māluṅkyā*⁰; *cp.* *ayya-putta*, *bhagini-putta*; *dvandva* : *0-dāra*, *m.* (*q. v.*); *0-dhītāsu* (*loc. pl.*; *v.* *dhitar*); *0-pasu*-, Dh. 287; *pitā-putte*, *acc. pl.* 32,18.

puttaka, *m.* (*sa. putraka*) a little son or child; *nom.* *0* (*eka*⁰, an only son) 23,6; *acc.* *am*, 6,33; *acc. pl.* *ē*, 12,35 (young ones).

**puttimat*, *mfn.* (probably arisen by confusion between *sa. putrin* & **putra-mat* = *putravat*) having sons; *nom. m.* *amā*, 105,28-31.

puthu, ¹⁾ *mfn.* (*sa. prthu*) extensive, broad, large; manifold, diverse, common, general; *acc. m. pl.* *ū* (*samaṇa-brūhmaṇe*) 19,2. — ²⁾ *indecl.* (*adv.*) extensively, far and wide, all round; 104,8 (*cp. sa. prthak* & *next.*)

puthujjana, *m.* (*sa. prthag-jana*) a vile or ignorant person, a fool; *coll.* common people, the vulgar; *loc.* *ē* (*andhabhūte*) Dh. 59; *a-puthujjana-sevita*, Dh. 272 (*q. v.*); *0-kālakiriya*, *f.* 87,29 (*q. v.*) *cp.* *pothujjanika*.

puna (& *punaṃ*) *adv.* (before vowels also *pun'* or *punar*, *punad*-, *sa. punar*) back, again; *~ gantvā*, 4,23; *~ ānetvā*, 4,17; at the beginning of a sentence : 53,29; 63,19 (*pun'ekadivasam*); *puna pi*, again, once more, 3,8. 53,31; *punar eva* (*do.*) Dh. 338; *puna . . . va*, again as before, 38,4; *v. negation* : *na punam*, not again, no more, Dh. 238. 348; *puna-nāsakhi*, 55,17; *na . . . vā puna* (nor yet) Dh. 271; *puna asūrānaṃ an-āgama-natthāya*, in order that they might not come back again, 60,26. The enclitic form of this word is *pana* (*q. v.*) *cp. next etc.*

**puna-divasa*, *m.* the next day; *loc.* *ē*, 2,25.

punappuna (*m*), *adv.* (*sa. punah-punar*) again and again, repeatedly; 25,18. 73,4; *am*, 52,23. 108,5.

punabbhava, *m.* (*sa. punar-bhava*) new birth, transmigration; *nom.* *0*, 108,18. *cp.* *pono(b)bhavika*.

**puna-vāre*, *adv.* (*loc., cp. vāra*) another time, the next time; 18,17.

puppha, *n.* (*sa. pushpa*) a flower; *acc.* *am*, 106,2 = Dh. 49; *pl.* *āni*, 33,3; 37,16 (*akāla*⁰); 41,6 (*nānā*⁰); Dh. 47 (*ān'eva*); *instr.* *ehi*, 20,9 (*dibba-gandha*⁰); 34,6 (*vana*⁰); *gen.* *ānam*, 65,29; — *comp.* *pupphanta-rehi*, 62,13 (*v. antara*); **0-kannika-sadisa*, *mfn.* 7,29 (*v. kannikā*); **0-gandha*, *m.* the scent of flowers, *0*, Dh. 54; **0-rāsi*, *m.* a heap of fl., Dh. 53 (*abl.* *imhā*); **0-vagga*, *m.* the IVth chapter of Dh.

pupphati, *vb.* (*denom. fr. puppha*; *sa. pushpyati*) to flower, blossom; *pr. 3. sg.* *ati*, 59,31; *pp.* *ita*, *gen. f.* *āya*, 59,29; — *caus.* **pupphāpeti*, to cause to flower or blossom; *part. m.* *ento* (*akāla-pupphāni*) 37,16.

*pubba*¹, *m.* (*sa. pūya*) pus, purulent matter; *nom.* *0*, 82,4 = 97,22.

*pubba*², *mfn.* (*sa. pūrva*) first, former; except *loc.* *pubbe* (*adv. q. v.*) it is only used in *comp.* like *0-kamma*, *n.* & *0-nimitta*, *n.* (*q. v.*) and *esp.* at the end of *adj. comp.* whose first part is a past participle, implying the sense of 'before', with a negation : 'not before, never' : *diṭṭha-pubba*, *mfn.* seen before, *m.* *0* (*na mayā*, I have never seen (before this day)) 7,13; *ito me tiṇṇam saṃvaccharānaṃ matthake Satthā* *0*, it is three years since I saw the master, 87,3; the same *comp.* is also used in an active sense (*v. obj. acc.*) : *aññapurisaṃ diṭṭhapubbaṃ itthim*, a woman who has seen another man before, 48,18 (but this construction may probably have arisen through a dissolution of a longer *comp.* **aññapurisa-diṭṭha-pubba*, *mfn.*); *dinna-pubba*, *mfn.* given before, *v.* *a-dinna*; *cp.* *a-pubba*, *anu-pubba* & *next.*

pubbaṅgama, *mfn.* (*sa. pūrvam-gama*) preceeding, going before, leading, chief; *v.* *mano*⁰.

pubbaṇha, *m.* (*sa.* pūrvāṇa) morning, forenoon; *⁰-samaya, *m.* id.; *acc.* ~aṃ, in the morning, 76,15; rat-tindivam-pubbaṇhādisu (*loc.*) 88,22.

pubbāpara, *mfn.* (*sa.* pūrvāpara) being before and after; successive; *n.* *pl. acc.* ~āni (*scil.* akkharāni, in the right order) Dh. 352; ⁰-vasena, according to the consecutive order, 114,20 (*cp.* vasa).

pubbe, *adv.* (*loc. fr.* pubba, *cp.* *sa.* pūrvam) before, formerly, in times past; 28,15 (~ pi); 54,12; 69,28; 85,12; 86,7 (~ va). — *⁰-nivāsa, *m.* (*cp.* *sa.* pūrva-nivāsa) 'former habitation', *i. e.* former existences, *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 423.

pura, *n.* (= *sa.*) a city, town; *nom.* ~aṃ (yakkha-⁰) 112,12; *acc.* ~aṃ (deva-⁰) 27,21. *cp.* antopura.

pura(s), *indecl.* (*sa.* puras) at the beginning of *comp.* pura-⁰ or puro-⁰ (*v. below*) = pure (*q. v.*) *cp.* purato, purima.

purakkhata, *mfn.* (*sa.* puras-kṛta) 'placed before', followed by, filled with, attacked or injured by (*gen. or instr.*); *f.* ~ā (pajā, tasiṇāya) Dh. 342.

purato, *adv. & prp.* (*w. gen.*) (*sa.* puratas) before (of place), in front of; forward, further; ~ tḥapetvā, 35,27; ~ paṭicchādetvā (*opp.* pacchato) 83,32; after *gen.* assa ~, 23,1; tesaṃ ~, 42,3; rathassa ~, 54,9; mātu ~, 62,23; 76,36. 94,29.

puratthā, *adv.* (*sa.* purastāt) before, in front; hence: *puratthima, *mfn.* eastern; *acc. f.* ~aṃ (disaṃ) 95,5 (*opp.* pacchimai).

purāṇa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) ancient, old; ⁰-gāma, *m.* 35,22 (a ruined village); ⁰-jaṭila, *m.* who has been Jaṭila before, 70,22; ⁰-setṭhikula, *n.* 55,31 (*q. v.*); *n. pl.* purāṇāni, events of the past, Dh. 156. *cp.* porāṇaka.

*purima, *mfn.* (*fr.* pura(s), *cp.* pure) former, previous, first; the same as before; *instr. m.* ~ena (kathāsallāpena) 94,22; *gen.* ~assa, 101,22; *loc.* ~e (yāme, the first watch) 99,19;

comp. ⁰-bhava, in a previous existence, 58,11; ⁰-nayen'eva, *v.* naya; ⁰-sadisa, *mfn.* happening as before (or above), *n.* ~aṃ (sabbam) 31,28.

purisa (rarely pūrisa), *m.* (*sa.* purusha) a man, person; *nom.* ~o, 92,7; Dh. 117 (pūriso); 36,3 (rukke nisinna-⁰); 86,19 (bhīta-⁰); sap-puriso, Dh. 54 (*cp.* sat & santa³); *voc.* ~a, 23,34. 101,6; 76,3 (mogha-⁰); *acc.* ~aṃ, 10,26; *gen.* ~assa, 9,13; *pl.* ~ā (rāja-⁰, royal servants) 40,3. 74,7; Dh. 235 (Yama-⁰, *q. v.*); *acc. pl.* ~e, 74,4; — *comp.* purisādhama, *m. acc. pl.* ~e, low people, Dh. 78 (*cp.* adhama); *purisajāṇṇa, *m.* a remarkable man, supernatural person (*i. e.* Buddha) Dh. 193 (*cp.* ājāṇṇa); purisuttama, *m. acc. pl.* ~e, the best people, Dh. 78 (*cp.* uttama); purisantara, *m.*, *v.* antara²; *⁰-gabbha, *m.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-vadha, murder, 74,14 (⁰-daṇḍa, *q. v.*); ⁰-sahassam, *n.* a thousand men, 34,9; — eka-purisikā, *f.* & nip-purisa, *mfn.* (*v. l.*) *cp.* porisa & posa.

pure, *adv.* (*sa.* puras) in front, before, formerly; ~ ca pacchā ca majjhe ca, Dh. 421; munca ~ ("give up what is before") Dh. 348; of time: 37,30. 47,1. 61,3. Dh. 326 (once, formerly); 108,15 (in former births); 85,5 (id. = pubbe atitajātiyam, 85,12). *cp.* pura(s) (pura-, puro-) & next.

purekkhāra, *m.* (*sa.* puraskāra) 'placing before', intention; giving preference to, preference, precedence; *acc.* ~aṃ (bhikkhusu) Dh. 73. *cp.* purakkhata.

*pure-dvāra, *n.* the front door of a house (*opp.* pacchima-dvāra); *instr.* ~ena (nikkhamantam, by the front door) 12,10; *loc.* ~e (dārūni nikkhipitvā) 57,13.

purohita, *m.* (= *sa.*) a family priest, a king's domestic chaplain; ~o, 48,9; *instr.* ~ena, 48,5; *gen.* ~assa, 45,21; *⁰-brāhmaṇa, *m. id.*; *gen.* ~assa, 51,19; *⁰-tṭhāna, *n.* the rank or situa-

tion of a p., *loc.* ~e, 45,29 (*cp. Fick, Soc. Glied. p. 107-117*).

pūjana, *n.* & pūjanā, *f. (sa. pūjana, n.)* worship, homage, adoration; *nom.* ~ā (sā) Dh. 106.

pūjā, *f. (= sa.)* worship, honour, care, etc.; *acc.* ~am, 37,31; *acc. pl.* ~ā, Dh. 73; — pūjarahā, *mfn. (sa. pūjarha)* deserving homage; *acc. pl. m.* ~e, Dh. 195 (*cp. araha*).

pūjeti, *vb. (sa. pūjayati, √pūj)* to honour, worship, revere (*acc.*); *part. gen. m.* ~ayato (pūjārahe) Dh. 195; *pot. 3. sg.* ~aye (bhāvitattānam) Dh. 106; *aor. 3. pl.* a-pūjesum (kākam mamsena) 18,33; *ger.* ~etvā, 34,7; *pp.* pūjita, *m.* ~o, Dh. 303; *grd.* puja, *mfn., v.* a-puja. *cp.* pūjana (~ā), pūjā.

pūti, *mfn. (= sa.)* stinking, foul, putrid; *f.* stink, stench; *o-sandeha, *m.* a heap of corruption, ~o, 107,8 = Dh. 148.

*pūti-latā, *f.* name of a certain kind of creeper or shrub; *acc.* ~am, 105,19; according to the comment Jāt. I. p. 177,6 & Dhpd. (1855) p. 313,3 [read: taruṇā pi galocilatā pūtilatā] it is another name of the young (or soft) galoci-creeper.

pūraṇa, *mfn. (= sa.)* filling, completing; *v.* Manoratha-pūraṇi.

pūratī, *vb. (pass. √pī, pūr, sa. pūryate & ~ti)* to be filled; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, Dh. 121-22; *pp.* punṇa & *caus.* pūreti (*q. v.*).

pūrisa, *m.* = purisa (*q. v.*).

pūreti, *vb. (caus. √pī, pūr, sa. pūrayati)* to fill (*acc.*) with (*gen. or instr.*); to fulfill, complete (*acc.*); *part. m.* ~ayanto, 105,21; *part. med. m.* ~ayamāno (saggapatham) 34,39; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (tuccha-pātim yāguyā) 56,28; devanagaram, devapuram, saggapadam (or saggapatham) pūresi is a frequently occurring expression for 'going to heaven', or 'attaining heavenly bliss': 17,34. 27,31. 44,15 (34,29); *aor. 3. med. (= aor. 3. pass.)* pūrayittha ("was filled with", *instr.*)

28,39; *ger.* ~etvā (pātiyo pāyāsassa) 61,37; (sīlam, "fulfilling the moral law") 16,19; *pp.* pūrita, filled, *n.* ~am (uyyānam) 6,16; *pass.* pūratī (*v. above*).

pūva (rarely pūpa), *m. (& n.) (sa. pūpa, m.)* a cake; *acc.* ~am (a rice-cake) 57,19-21; °khaṇḍa, *m. n.* 53,18 (*v. h.*).

pe, *indecl.*, a syllable indicating abbreviation = 'and so on' (in the same way); 92,4 (*cp.* 89,25, etc.); 92,32-33. 93,1-5 (*cp.* 89,28-29, etc.); 93,29-31. 94,4 (*do.*); 96,19-21 (= 66,13); 100,23-24 (= 100,12); instead of pe we find also frequently pa or la (*q. v.*), and in the Birm. Mss. gha is similarly used (probably arisen through corruption of the letters pe or pa-la). According to the native comm. pe is an abridgment of peyyāla, *m. n.*, which most likely is another form of pari-yāya (*q. v.*) i. e. 'repetition' [*pali-yāya, *payyāla] *cp.* Oldenberg, KZ. 25,324; Tr. PM. p. 66. Buddh. sa. peyāla & preyāla, *v.* Windisch, Māra und Buddha, p. 315.

pekkha(ka), *mfn. (e. c. = sa. prekshā, f. & prekshaka, mfn.)* seeing, regarding, looking at; *puñña-pekha, *mfn.* aiming at merit, Dh. 108.

pekkhati, *vb. (sa. pra-√iksh)* to look at, regard, view (*acc.*); *part. nom. m.* ~am (attham anāgataṁ, foreseeing) 112,4; *part. med. m.* ~māno (ti ~) 47,26. *cp. prec.*

*pekkhuna (or pekhuna), *n.*, a tail feather (*esp.* that of a peacock); *pl.* ~āni (vyāmamattāni) 10,20; citra°, *mfn.* 10,10 (*v. h.*). — The etymology of this word is unknown; but it may be akin either to pakkha (*q. v.*), or to piṇja, *n.* (*cp. sa. piccha*), by which it is explained in the comm. Jāt. I, 207,27 & VI, 218,29. Pischel, Gr. § 89, refers to sa. preṅkhana, Prākṛ. pehuṇa; *cp.* Weber, Ind. Str. III, 396. pekha, pekhuna, *v.* pekkha, pekkhuna.

pecca, *adv. (orig. ger. fr. pra-*

√i, *sa. pretya*) after death, in the next world; 74,2; 107,28 = Dh. 18 (*opp. idha*). *cp. next*.

peta, *mfn. (sa. preta, pp. pra-√i)* dead, deceased; *m.* the spirit of a dead person, a ghost, demon; *nom.* ~o, 84,32; *acc.* ~am, 85,3; **sūkara-mukha*^o, a *peta* with a pig's mouth, 84,27; **sūkara-peta-vatthu*, the story of that *peta*, 86,10. *peti*, *f. (q. v.)*.

Peta-vatthu, *n. nom. pr.* of a canonical Pāli-book (a section of the *Khuddaka-Nikāya*); specimen thereof (with the comm. of *Dhammapāla* [*Paramattha-dīpanī*]) p. 84,25–86,10.

**petī*, *f.*, a female *peta* (*q. v.*); *pl. acc.* ~iyo, 23,16–23.

**petteyyatā*, *f. (fr. pitar through *petteyya, mfn.)* the state of a father; Dh. 332. *cp. matteyyatā, f.*

pema, *n. (sa. preman, m. n.)* love, affection; *abl.* ~ato, Dh. 213.

peyyāla, *m. n., v. pe.*

**pesakāra*, *m. (fr. sa. *peṣakāra?)* a weaver; ^o*geha*, *n.* 88,5; ^o*dhitar*, *f.* 86,13; ^o*sālā*, *f.* 88,5 (*v. h.*) *cp. Fick*, Soc. Gl. p. 211.

**pesanaka*, *mfn. (fr. pesana, n. 'sending', errand, commission; sa. preshana)* one who sends a message; only in the *comp.* ^o*corā*, *m. pl.* robbers who use to despatch one to fetch the ransom, 32,15, etc.

pesala, *mfn. (sa. peṣala)*, beautiful, lovely; skilful, clever; *su-pesalo*, *m. (catuppado)* 30,8.

pesi, *f. (sa. peṣi)* a small piece of flesh or meat; the foetus shortly after conception; *gen.* ~iyā, 99,11.

pesikā, *f. (sa. peṣikā)* a piece, stick (*esp. of bamboo*); *instr.* ~āya (*velu*^o) 52,31.

pesuñña, *n. (sa. paṇṇya)* backbiting, calumny; ^o*kāraka*, *m.* a slanderous person, *gen.* ~assa, 42,7.

peseti, *vb. (sa. preshayati, caus. pra-√ish)* to send, send forth or away (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~eti (*pañṇākāraṃ*) 64,27; *3. pl.* ~enti, 32,18; *imp. 2. pl.* ~etha (*maccham*) 4,14; *part. m.*

~ento, 37,4; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 24,30; *ger.* ~etvā, 65,26. *cp. pesanaka.*

pokkhara, *n. (sa. pushkara, cp. paushkara)* a lotus-flower, *esp. the blue lotus*; *acc. pl.* ~e (= *pokkharāni?*) 111,9; ^o*patta*, *n.* a lotus-leaf, *loc.* ~e, Dh. 401.

pokkharāṇi, *f. (sa. pushkarinī & paushkarinī)* a lotus-tank; *acc.* ~im, 58,28. 111,7; *loc.* ~iyam, 52,28.

**pokkharatā*, *f. (fr. pokkhara)* beauty; *instr.* ~āya (*vaṇṇa*^o, beauty of complexion) Dh. 262.

Poṭṭhapāda, *m. (cp. sa. proṣṭhapaḍa)* *nom. pr.* of a parrot; *nom.* ~o, 9,8.

pota(ka), *m. & potikā*, *f. (= sa.)* a young animal; *assa-pota*^o, 2,18; *assa-potaka*^o, 5,29; *suka-potaka*, *m. acc. pl.* ~e, 9,11; *supaṇṇa-potakā*, *pl.* 60,8; *hamsa-potakassa*, *gen. m.* 10,21; ^o*potikā*, *f.* 10,1.

potthaka, *m. n. (sa. pustaka)* a book or manuscript; *acc.* ~am, 114,16; *acc. pl.* ~e, 114,8; *loc. pl.* ~esu, 52,11 (*porāṇa*^o); 52,14. 114,32; ^o*dva-* *yam*, 114,18 (two books); ^o*ttayam*, 114,19 (three books).

**pothujjanika*, *mfn. (fr. puṭhujjana)* vulgar; *m.* ~o, 66,26 (*synon. hina*, gamma).

potheti, *vb. (sa. √puṭh, caus. poṭhayati)* to strike, beat, cudgel (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya (*maṃ*) 87,15; *ger.* ~etvā, 8,29. 39,15. 51,26.

pono[b]bhavika, *mfn. (sa. paunar-bhavika)* causing new births; *f.* ~ā (*tanhā*) 67,13 (*cp. punabbhava*).

porāṇa, *mfn. (sa. paurāṇa)* relating to the past, ancient; *n. (subst.)* ~am, "an old saying", Dh. 227 (*opp. ajjatana*); ^o*potthakesu*, *loc. pl.* in the old manuscripts, 52,11. *cp. purāṇa & next.*

porāṇaka, *mfn. (sa. paurāṇika)* ancient, former, old; what has been hitherto, usual; *comp.* ^o*uyyānapāla*, *m.* 37,17; ^o*parihāra*, *m.* 37,27.

porisa, *m. (fr. purisa; sa. paurusha)* a man; *nom.* ~o (*uttama*^o, *q. v.*) Dh. 97. *cp. next.*

**posa*, *m.* (= *purisa*, *porisa*; arisen by contraction, perhaps influenced by the verb *poseti*, *v. next*) a man; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 228; *purisa* (metrically = *posa*) *voc.* Dh. 248; *gen.* ~assa, Dh. 104.

**posāpeti*, *vb.* (*caus. II.* *poseti*, to feed, nourish; *sa.* *poshayati*, √push) to rear, bring up (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (*kumārikam*) 48,20. *cp.* *putṭha*, *mfn.* *plavati*, *vb.*, *v.* *palavati* (*pilavati*).

Ph.

phandana, *mfn.* (*sa.* *spandana*) moving (suddenly), quivering, trembling; *n.* ~am (*cittam*) Dh. 33 (*synon.* *capala*). *cp.* *pari-phandati*.

pharati, *vb.* (*sa.* √*sphar* (*sphur*)) to spread, extend (*trans. & intr.*); to pervade, suffuse, fill up (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* *phari* (*hatthim mettēna cittēna*) 76,34; *ger.* ~itvā (*rasaharāṇiyo*) 57,23; *pp.* *phuṭa* & *phuṭṭha* (*q. v.*).

pharasu, *m.* (*sa.* *paraṣu*) an axe; *nom.* ~u, 35,5; *acc.* ~um, 35,7; — *dim.* **pharasuka*, *m.* 35,5 (*vāsi*-⁰, *q. v.*).

pharusa, *mfn.* (*sa.* *parusha*) harsh, cruel; *acc. f.* ~am (*vedanam*) Dh. 138; *n.* ~am, Dh. 133 (of speech); *instr. m. pl.* ~ehi (*yakkhehi*) 41,34.

phala, *n.* (= *sa.*) fruit; *metaph.* consequence, result (good or bad), retribution, reward, advantage; ¹) *pl.* ~āni, 2,23; 1,13 (*kaṣaṭa*-⁰); *gen. pl.* ~ānam (*madhura*-⁰) 1,15; *pakka-phala*-⁰, ripe fruits, 2,1; ⁰-*rukkha*, *m.* a fruit tree, *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 2,20; *cp.* *phalāphala* below; — ²) *nom. acc.* ~am, 17,26 (*pāpassa*); 29,10 (*silassa*); 58,12 (*puṇṇānam*); 42,14 (*kataviriya-assa*, *samijjhati*); 42,18 (*viriya*-⁰); ⁰-*paṭisedhana*, *n.* (*q. v.*); *sakadāgāmi*-⁰, 29,17 & *soṭāpatti*-⁰, 87,1 (*v. h.*); *magga-phala-nibbānāni*, *n. pl.* (*dvandva comp.*) *v.* *nibbāna*; — at the end of *adj. comp.* *phala* is often

spelled with 'pph', *v.* *kaṭuka-pphala*, *madhura*-⁰, *maha*-⁰, *cp.* *a-phala* & *sa-phala*, *mfn.*

phalaka, *n.* (= *sa.*) a board, plank; *nom.* ~am (*apassena*-⁰, *q. v.*) 84,16; *instr.* ~ena, 20,23; *loc.* ~e, 20,1; 48,8 (**rajata*-⁰, a silver table for dicing).

phalati, *vb.* ¹) (*sa.* √*phal*) to burst open, split asunder; *aor.* 3. *pl.* ~imsu (*devadundubhiyo*) 80,20; *pp.* *phalita* (*q. v.*); *caus.* *phāleti* (*q. v.*). — ²) (sometimes written *phallati*; *sa.* *phalati*, ~te, *denom. fr.* *phala*) to bear fruit, ripen; *pr.* 3. *sg.* *phallati* (*dummedho*, *phalāni kaṭṭhakassēva*) Dh. 164.

**phalāphala*, *n.* (*sg. & pl.*) various kinds of fruits (*cp.* *phala*); ~am, 1,15; 2,7 (*tava ~ tam eva hotu*, 'only keep all those fruits to yourself'); *instr.* ~ena, 18,15. *cp.* *maggāmagga* [Tr. PM. p. 74].

phalika, *m.* (*sa.* *sphaṭika*) crystal; ⁰-*vimāna*, *n.* a crystal palace, 23,15.

phalita, *mfn.* ¹) (*pp.* *phalati*; = *sa.*) burst, split; bearing fruit; *instr.* *n.* ~ena (*hadayena*) 59,10. — ²) grey; *n.* grey hair (through confusion with *palita* (*q. v.*), because the grey hairs split and fall off).

phallati, *vb.*, *v.* *phalati*.

phassa, *m.* (*sa.* *sparṣa*) touch, contact; *nom.* ~o, 66,8 (*salāyatana-paccayā*); ⁰-*nirodha*, *m.* 66,14 (*v. h.*); ⁰-*paccayā*, 66,8 (*v. paccaya*). *cp.* *phu-sati*.

phāṇita, *n.* (= *sa.*) the juice of the sugar cane, molasses, sugar; ⁰-*bindu*, *n.* a drop of molasses, 53,18; ⁰-*sakaṭa*, *n.* a cart-load of m., 53,20; *dvandva-comp.* *madhu-phāṇitehi* (*instr. pl.*) 53,17; *madhu-phāṇita-pūve* (*acc. pl.*) 53,21.

**phāli*-, only in *comp.* *phāli-phulla*, *mfn.*, which seems to be either an intensive formation of *vb.* *phalati*, or a *dvandva-comp.* *phālin* (= *sa.* *phalin*, bearing fruit) + *phulla* (= *sa.* *flower*); at any rate, preceded by words like

sabba or eka as it is always found, it means 'flowery all over', or 'with fruits and flowers all over'; 'sabbam eka-phāliphullam' [*scil.* Lumbini-vanam] ahosi o: it was in full blow, 62,11.

phāleti, *vb.* (*caus.* phalati; *sa.* phālayati) to split, break (*trans.* *v.* *acc.*); *part. m.* ~ento (hadayaṃ) 27,5; *ger.* ~etvā (pasibbakam) 12,31.

*phāsu, *n.* [*& adj.*?] (either from *prāsu, *i. e.* pra + asu, or from *ved. sa. prāṣu*, quick) health, healthiness; ease, comfort; *Vin.* I, 92,24. *Jāt.* II, 394,18. *cp.* next.

*phāsuka, *mfn.* (*fr. last*) agreeable, comfortable, pleasant; ⁰-tṭhāne (*loc.*) on a pleasant spot, 35,26; a-phāsuka, *mfn.* (*v. h.*). The etymology of phāsu & phāsuka has often been discussed; Childers derives it from *sa. spārha* (√sprh), but see the objections of Weber, *Ind. Str.* III, 396, and Sénart, *Journ. As.* 1876, II, 485 (referring to *Buddh. sa. sparṣa*); Trenckner, *PM.* p. 81,20, takes it = *ved. sa. prāṣu*; Jacobi refers to *Prākr. phāsuya*, *sa. prāsuka* (from pra + asu) *ZDMG.* 34, p. 311; Pischel, *Gr.* § 208, to √sprṣ, *sparṣuka.

phāsukā, *f.* (*sa. parṣukā*, pār-ṣukā & pārṣvaka, *m.*) a rib; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 154 (*metaph.* said of the rafters of a house).

phuṭa, *mfn.* (*pp.* pharati, *cp. sa.* sphuṭa; it is often written putṭha & phutṭha, *q. v.* *cp.* MN. I, 276, Note) thrilled, pervaded, filled with (*instr.*); *m.* ~o (manasā, thoughtful? = pūrito, *Comm.*) Dh. 218.

phuṭṭha, *mfn.* ¹) = phuṭa (*v. above*); *m.* ~o (mettena cittena) 76,35. - ²) = phusita (*pp.* √sprṣ, sprṣṭa) touched; *m. pl.* ~ā (sukhena) Dh. 83; tamba-bhūmi-rajo-⁰, 112,29 (*v. corrections*). *cp.* phusati, phoṭṭhabba.

phulla, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) blown (as a flower); *v.* phālī-⁰ above, *cp.* phalati.

phusati, *vb.* (*sa.* √sprṣ) to touch; to reach, attain (*acc.*); *pr. 1. sg.* ~āmi (nekkhamma-sukhaṃ) Dh. 272; *3. pl.* ~anti (nibbānaṃ) Dh. 23; *pot. 3. pl.* ~eyyu, Dh. 133; *pp. v. next*; *grd. v.* phoṭṭhabba; *cp.* phassa & phutṭha.

phusita, *mfn.* (= phutṭha, *pp.* phusati, *q. v.*) touched, reached, attained; *m.* ~o (mayā, maggo) 108,14.

pheggu, *f.* (? = *sa. phalgu*; *cp. sa. velli* = valli, *Tr.*) brittle or weak wood, fibrous wood, bast (?); *nom.* ~u, 95,22; apagata-phegguka, *mfn.* "free from the unsound wood", *m.* ~o, 95,24.

phena, *m.* (*sa. phena* & phēna) foam, scum; phēṇupama, *mfn.* (*sa. phenopama*) resembling scum; *acc. m.* ~am (kāyaṃ) Dh. 46.

phoṭṭhabba, *m.* (& *n.*) (*orig. grd. fr. phusati, q. v.*; *sa. sprashṭavya, n.*) touch, contact; *pl.* the objects of contact; *nom. pl.* ~ā, 70,32; *loc.* ~esu, 71,10. *cp.* phassa.

B.

baka, *m.* (= *sa.*) a heron, crane; *nom.* ~o, 4,1 etc. - ⁰-jātaka, *n.* 3,29.

bajjhati, *vb.* (*pass.* bandhati; *sa. badhyate*) to be bound or tied, to be ensnared or caught; *ger.* ~itvā (pāse) 11,30.

baddha, *mfn.* (*pp.* bandhati; = *sa.*) bound, tied; ensnared, caught; *m.* ~o (bandhanāgāre) 46,20; Dh. 324; *f.* ~ā, 104,30; *⁰-rāva, *m.* the cry of one who has been caught, *acc.* ~am (ravi) 11,30; *ālā-⁰, *mfn.* 111,10 (*q. v.*); *bhaṇḍika-⁰, *mfn.* 34,12 (*q. v.*).

bandha, *m.* (= *sa.*) binding, bond; imprisonment; vadha-⁰, Dh. 399 (*v. h.*); hatthi-bandha, *v.* bhaṇḍa.

bandhati, *vb.* (*sa.* √bandh) to bind, tie; catch, ensnare; to bind round, put on (*acc.*), bandage (*acc. & instr.*); *imp. 3. pl.* ~antu (pañṇasaññaṃ)

8,8; *aor. 3. sg.* bandhi (mukhaṁ) 50,14; *3. pl.* ~imsu (veraṁ, añña-maññaṁ, "nursed enmity") 11,20; *ger.* ~itvā (dvāraṁ) 6,5; (te devasaṁ-khalikāya) 21,14; (rājānaṁ gāḥabandhanaṁ) 39,31; (mukhaṁ sātakena) 50,12; (kāyabandhanaṁ) 82,28; *caus. II.* bandhāpeti, *pass.* bajjhati, *pp.* baddha (*q. v.*) *cp.* bandha, bandhana, etc.

bandhana, *n.* (= *sa.*) binding, bond, fetter; *nom.* ~aṁ, 64,7; 23,32 (pañcaṅgika-⁰, *q. v.*); *abl.* ~ā, 33,2; Dh. 276 (Māra-⁰); *pl.* ~āni, 105,19; kāya-⁰, *n.* (*q. v.*); *gāḥa-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *pañña-bandhana-sañña, *n.* (*v.* pañña); bandhanāgāra, *n.* a prison; *abl.* ~ato, 32,1; *loc.* ~e, 46,20.

bandhava, *m.* (*sa.* bāndhava) a kinsman, relative; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 288.

*bandhāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II.* bandhati) to cause to bind or bandage (*acc.*); *ger.* ~āpetvā (mukhaṁ) 50,15.

bandhu, *m.* (= *sa.*) a kinsman, relative; a friend; *voc.* ~u, 103,13 (pamatta-⁰, *q. v.*); *instr.* ~unā, Dh. p. 94, v. 3 (ādicca-⁰, *q. v.*).

babbaja, *m., v.* pabbaja.

bala, *n.* (= *sa.*) power, strength, force; military force, army; *nom.* ~aṁ, Dh. 109; 13,25 (yaṁ ~aṁ ahuvamhase, "according to what power we had"); *acc.* ~aṁ, 10,13; 60,20 (reinforcement); *instr.* ~ena (mahantena) 36,28; *c. c. mfn. v.* khanti-⁰, nāga-⁰, *cp.* a-bala, dub-bala, etc. — *balappatta, *mfn.* mighty (*i. e.* by wisdom), *m.* ~o (Tathāgato) 80,25; — balānika, *mfn.* 'who has strength for his army', strongminded; *acc. m.* ~aṁ, Dh. 399. *cp. next etc.*

*bala-vāhana, *n.* military force, army; *acc.* ~aṁ, 39,8; *instr.* ~ena, 38,24.

balava (& balavat), *mfn.* (*sa.* balavat) powerful, strong; ~aṁ (mayā katapāpaṁ) 17,17.

balin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) powerful, strong; *m.* ~i, Dh. 280.

balivadda, *m.* (*sa.* balivadda) a

bull, ox; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 152; *acc. pl.* ~e, 71,31; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 71,32.

balya, *n.* (*sa.* bālya) foolishness, stupidity; *nom. acc.* ~aṁ, 54,21. Dh. 63. *cp.* bāla.

bahala, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) thick (of consistence), dense, compact, firm, deep (as water) etc.; *ati-bahala, mfn.* (*q. v.*).

bahi, *adv.* (*sa.* bahis) out, outside; ~nikkhante, 50,6; 52,2 (apart from that place, *viz.* khāditatṭhānaṁ; but here bahi is perhaps an error for bahu, *cp.* bahu-tinassa, 51,33); *comp.* bahinagare (*loc.*) outside the city, 39,20. 43,9. 73,34 (*opp.* antonagare); *bahivalaṅjanaka, *m. pl.* out-door people, *acc.* ~e, 43,8 (*v.* valaṅja). *cp.* bāhira & next.

bahiddhā, *adv.* (*sa.* bahirdhā) outside (*abl.*), from outside; *⁰-samutṭhāna, *mfn.* 'originating from outside', resulting in outward behaviour (*i. e.* in good manners); *n.* ~aṁ (ottappaṁ) 10,16 (*opp.* ajjhatta-⁰).

bahu, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) much (many), great, frequent, abundant; *n.* ~u & ~um, Dh. 258 (bahu bhāsati); ~um (dhanam) 23,6; (apuññaṁ) 76,3; (nāvattṭhaṁ) 111,32; taṁ ~yaṁ hi jīvasi, it is a wonder that you are still alive, 13,29; *instr. m.* ~unā, Dh. 166; *n. pl.* ~ūni, 49,16; *m. pl.* ~ū (macchā) 3,32; ~avo, Dh. 307; *instr. pl.* ~ūhi, 91,32; *gen. pl.* ~unnaṁ, 23,27; ~ūnaṁ, 108,21; *comp.* bahumige, 6,5; ⁰-bhattam, 57,11, etc. (*v. below*); *cp.* bahuka, bahula, bāhu-⁰, bhiyyo (*compar.*), bhiyyoso, yebhuyyena.

*bahu-abhiññāta, *mfn.* highly esteemed; *m. pl.* ~ā (sāvaka) 109,19.

bahuka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) much, many; *acc. m.* ~aṁ (janam) 108,12.

bahu-jana, *m.* (= *sa.*; sometimes written bahujjana, metri causa or after the analogy of puthujjana; *Fausbøll*, *Das. Jāt.* p. 28) many people; *nom.* ~o, 88,32; Dh. 320 (-jj-).

*bahu-jāgara, *mfn.*, very watch-

ful, awake; *m.* 0 (*opp.* sutta) Dh. 29. *cp.* jāgarati.

bahujjana, *v.* bahu-jana.

bahu-tiṇa, *n.* (*sa.* bahu-tiṇa) abundant grass, beautiful pasture; *gen.* 0assa, 51,33 (= manūpassa tiṇassa 52,3).

*bahu-dvāra, *mfn.*, having many doors or gates; *loc. n.* 0asmiṃ (*na-gare*) 91,22.

*bahu-buddhi, *mfn.*, wily, cunning, crafty; *f. gen. pl.* 0īnaṃ (*thi-nam*) 51,30.

*bahu-bhāṇin, *mfn.*, who speaks much; *acc. m.* 0inaṃ, Dh. 227.

*bahu-bhāva, *m.*, quantity, abundance; *acc.* 0aṃ, 49,19.

bahula, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) much, large, abundant; *c. c.* abounding in; *pā-mojja*⁰, *mfn.* full of delight, *m.* 00, Dh. 376. *cp.* sambahula.

*bahu-saṃkappa, *mfn.*, having many purposes, full of schemes; *acc.* 0aṃ (*kāyaṃ*) Dh. 147.

bahussuta, *mfn.* (*sa.* bahu-ṣruta) very learned; *m.* 00 (*Ānando*) 109,18; *acc.* 0aṃ, Dh. 208; *gen. pl. m.* 0ānaṃ, 109,7. *cp.* bāhusacca.

*bahūpakāra, *mfn.*, very useful (*v.* upakāra); *m.* 00 (*amhākam, sakuno*) 18,12.

bādhita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *pp.* bā-dhati, √bādh, to press, pain, vex) pained, oppressed; *m.* 00 (*saso, "a snared hare"*) Dh. 342. *cp.* bibhacca.

Bārāṇasī (& 0i), *f.* (*sa.* Vārā-nasī) *nom. pr.* of the city Benares; *abl.* 0iyā (*avidūre*) 36,30; *loc.* 0iyaṃ, 1,2; ⁰rājā (0i) the king of B., 5,32, *etc.*; ⁰rajja, *n.* (0i) the kingdom of B., 38,23; ⁰rajja-sāmika, *m.* king of B., 43,22.

bāla, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) ignorant, foolish; *m.* 00, 2,7. 54,16; *voc.* 0a, 44,30; *acc.* 0aṃ (*yathā*) 75,23; 106,23 = Dh. 71; *pl.* 0ā, 54,12; *gen. pl.* 0ānaṃ, 107,10 = Dh. 60; *comp.* ⁰sum-sumāra (*voc.*) 2,5; ⁰rājā, 54,6; ⁰ma-hājano (many unconverted) 74,14; *andha⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); *0-saṅgata-

cārin, *mfn.* "walking in the company of fools", *m.* 0ī, Dh. 207; ⁰-vagga, *m.* the fifth chapter of Dhpd. — *com-par.* bālātara, *mfn.* 54,23 (*m.* 00) *cp. next* & balya, *n.*

bālatā, *f.* (= *sa.*) stupidity, foolishness; *instr.* 0āya (*attano, on account of their foolishness*) 5,3.

*bālisika (& bālīsika), *m.* (*fr.* balisa or balisa, *m.* a fish-hook; *sa.* baḍiṇa & vaḍiṇa) a fisherman, angler; *nom.* 00, 14,22.

*Bāveru, *f.* (?) *nom. pr.* of a city (perhaps = Babylon, *cp.* Minayeff, Bull. de l'Acad. de St. Pétersbourg, T. 17. p. 70 (*Mél. As. VI* 591); *Morris*, JPTS '91-93. p. 25; *Franke*, ZDMG. 47. Bd. p. 606); *acc.* 0um, 18,34; ⁰-jātaka, *n.* 18,1; ⁰-raṭṭha, *n.* the kingdom of B. 18,4-5.

bāhā, *f.* (= bāhu, *sa.* bāhu, *m.*) the arm; *pl. acc.* 0ā, 30,19; *instr.* 0āhi, 20,6; *pacchā-bāhaṃ, *adv.* (*v. h.*) *cp.* Franke, Pāli u. Sanskr. p. 102.

bāhita, *mfn.* (*pp.* bāheti, *q. v.*) removed; ⁰-pāpa, *mfn.* 'who has got rid of evil', *m.* 00 ti brāhmaṇo (*intended to be the etymology of the word brāhmaṇa, cp.* Franke, Pāli u. Sanskr. p. 117) Dh. 388.

bāhira, *mfn.* (*fr.* bahi; *sa.* bāhya, *cp.* bāhika) being outside (one's self, one's body, house, or family); being outside the Buddhistic order, non-Buddhistic; *n.* 0aṃ, the exterior (*opp.* abbhantaram) 106,11 = Dh. 394; *m.* 00 (*samaṇo n'atthi, "there is no Samaṇa beyond the order"*) [just as there is no path through the air] Dh. 254-55 (*var.* bāhire, *loc. adv.*) *cp.* bāhiya (0ika), Jāt. I 421,23 & III 432,23, which probably is a *nom. pr.* (*cp.* Müller, Pāli Gr. p. 31.)

bāhu, *m.* & *f.* (also bāhā, *f.* (*q. v.*); *sa.* bāhu, *m.*) the arm; *v.* Siha-bāhu, *nom. pr.*

*bāhysacca, *n.* (*fr.* bahussuta, *sa.* bahu-ṣruta, rather than *fr.* *bahu-sati (*sa.* *bahu-smṛti) which is not found in Pāli) much learning, erudi-

tion; *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 271 (*cp.* Dhpd. (1855) p. 381; Tr. PM. p. 75, corrections).

bāheti, *vb.* (*sa.* barhayati, *caus.* √bṛh (Tr.), if not *denom. fr.* bahi (Weber, ZDMG. 14,82) *cp.* also √bādḥ & √vāh) to tear out, eradicate, remove (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (puññañ ca pāpañ ca) 106,6 = Dh. 267; *pp.* bāhita (*q. v.*).

bindu, *m. & n.* (= *sa.*) a drop; *nom.* ~u (uda⁰) 108,2 = Dh. 336; ~um (madhu⁰, phāṇita⁰, *q. v.*) 53,18; uda-bindu-nipātena, Dh. 121.

bimba, *m. n.* (= *sa.*) an image (as a picture or statue); *acc.* ~aṃ (said of the human body) Dh. 147.

biḷāra, *m.* (*sa.* biḷāla) a cat; *o-nissakkana-matta, *mfn.* just large enough that a cat can sneak out through it, *n.* ~aṃ (pākāra-vivaraṃ) 90,35.

bībhaccha, *mfn.* (*sa.* bībhatsa) loathsome, disgusting; ⁰sambādhattāna, *n.* 65,7 (*q. v.*).

bīraṇa, *n.* (*sa.* virāṇa) name of a fragrant grass (Andropogon Muricatum); ~aṃ, 107,32 = Dh. 335 (its root is called usīra, 108,1).

bujjhati, *vb.* (*sa.* √budh) to know, perceive, understand (*acc.*), to be conscious of; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (*v. part.* pāpāni kammāni karaṃ, "when he commits evil deeds") Dh. 136; (*do.* rahokammaṃ āvikubbaṃ, "when he openly does what ought to be secret") 54,17; (antarāyaṃ) Dh. 286; *pp.* buddha, *mfn.* intelligent, wise, enlightened (*esp. subst. m. & nom. pr., v. next*); *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 398. *cp.* buddhi, bodhi, etc.

Buddha, *m.* (= *sa.*; *pp.* bujjhati, *q. v.*) a Buddha, *i. e.* a person who has attained to infinite knowledge, and who is liberated from all existence, so that he shall not be born again; *nom. pr.* 'the Buddha' (*i. e.* Gotama, *q. v.*) mostly mentioned by epithets like Bhagavat, Satthar, Sugata (*q. v.*) *cp.* Tathāgata & Sammāsambuddha; ~o (viya) 113,21; yadi ~o tiṭṭheyya ("if

the B. were alive") 98,33; ~o bhagavā, 66,2; ~o dhammarājā pabhaṃkaro, 19,1; ~o bhavissati loke vivatta-cchaddo, 61,33; ~o tapati tejasā, 107,25 = Dh. 387; mahā-Gotama⁰, 87,8; *acc.* ~aṃ (anantaḡocaraṃ) Dh. 179; *gen.* ~assa (viya) 113,20; *loc.* ~e (in the formula B., dhamma, saṃgha, *cp.* 107,17) 79,17; *pl. instr.* ~ehi, 102,24; *gen.* ~ānaṃ, 68,22. 74,15. 86,24. 108,20 (metri causa: Buddhāna). *comp. v. next etc.*

*Buddha-gata, *mfn.*, directed to Buddha; *f.* ~ā (sati) Dh. 296.

*Buddha-ghosa, *m. nom. pr.* of a Buddhist teacher, author of several commentaries on canonical books (living about 420 A. D.); *nom.* ~o (ti naṃ viyākaraṃ, Buddhassa viya gambhiraghosattā) 113,21.

*Buddha-desita, *mfn.*, taught by the Buddha; *acc. m.* ~aṃ (dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca) 109,25.

*Buddhantara, *n.*, a period between two Buddhas; *acc.* ~aṃ (ekaiṃ) 84,30. (*cp.* antara.)

Buddha-manta, *m.* (*sa.* ⁰mantra) a sacred text of the Buddha; ~o, 113,16.

*Buddha-liḷhā, *f.*, the grace or charm of a Buddha; *instr.* ~āya (dhammaṃ desetvā) 7,27. 47,17.

*Buddha-vagga, *m.*, the title of chapter XIV. of Dhpd.

Buddha-vacana, *n.* (= *sa.*) the word of the Buddha, the holy texts; *acc.* ~aṃ (karoṭṭha) 108,6; *loc.* ~e (tepitake) 102,3.

*Buddha-vīra, *m.*, 'the enlightened hero' (Buddha); *voc.* ~a, 108,11.

*Buddha-seṭṭha, *m.*, 'the best of Buddhas' (Buddha); *gen.* ~assa, 109,23.

*Buddhārammaṇa, *mfn., v.* ārammaṇa.

buddhi, *f.* (= *sa.*) intelligence, insight; *v.* dubbuddhi & bahubuddhi, *mfn. cp. next.*

buddhimat, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) en-

dowed with insight, wise; *m.* ~mā, 113,24; *pl.* ~manto, 76,32.

*Buddhuppāda, *m.*, the appearance or birth of a Buddha, the period after the appearance of a Buddha; *gen.* ~assa abhāvā, because the Buddha had not appeared, 63,31; *loc.* ~e (imasmim) in the present Buddha-period, 84,31.

bubbula, *m. & n.* (*sa.* budbuda) a bubble; *dimin.* bubbulaka, *m. & n.*, *id.*, *acc.* ~am, Dh. 170; (*cp.* Morris, JPTS. '84,89).

bojjhaṅga, *m.* (*sa.* bodhy-aṅga, *n.*) one of the seven faculties necessary for attaining perfect knowledge (or Buddhahood), *viz.* sati, dhammavicaya, viriya, piti, passaddhi, samādhi, upekkhā; *pl.* ~ā (satta) 82,12; *acc. pl.* ~e, 91,8. *cp.* sambodhi-aṅga.

bodhi, *m. & f.* (= *sa.*) ¹ *f.* perfect knowledge (possessed by a Buddha), Buddhahood; *v.* bojjhaṅga, *cp.* sambodhi; ² *m.* the sacred tree under which Buddhahood is achieved, a Bo-tree; ⁰-rukka-mūle, *loc.* at the foot of the Bo-tree, 66,3; *cp.* Mahābodhi & next.

*Bodhimaṇḍa, *m.* or *n.* (?) the terrace of the great Bo-tree in Magadha; ⁰-samīpamhi (*loc.*) near B., 113,2.

Bodhisatta, *m.* (*sa.* Bodhisattva) one who is destined to become a Buddha, the Buddha in any of his anterior births; ~o, 1,3; *acc.* ~am, 2,27; *gen.* ~assa, 1,6; *abl.* ~ato, 8,10.

*bondi, *f.* (& *m.*) (probably akin to *sa.* budhna) the body; *nom.* ~i (mahatī) 2,12 (= sarīra, 2,7). *cp.* Prākṛ. boṁdi, buṁdi; Kuhn, Beitr. p. 41; Morris, JPTS. '89,207.

bya- etc., *v.* vya-

brahma-cariya, *n.* (*sa.* brahmācārya) a holy or religious life, holiness, purity, chastity (sometimes = the Buddhism or the Buddhist religious system and practice); *nom.* ~am

(vusitaṁ) 71,15; *acc.* ~am (cara, "lead a holy life") 70,16. 92,3; ⁰-vāsa, *m.* the living a religious life; *nom.* ~o, 92,27; *gen.* ~assa (kālo) 46,35. — ⁰-ādi-brahmacariyika, *mf.* (*v.* ādi¹) *cp.* next etc.

brahmācariyavat, *mf.* (*sa.* brahmācāryavat) who leads a holy life, practising chastity; *nom. m.* ~vā, 106,6 = Dh. 267.

brahmācārin, *m.* (= *sa.*) one who leads a religious life, who practises chastity, a priest; *nom.* ~ī, 30,19. Dh. 142; sa-brahmācārī (*m. pl.*) 96,30 ("fellow-priests").

brahmaññatā, *f.* (*sa.* brahmañyatā) ¹ friendliness towards Brahmins; ² the state of a Brahman; *nom.* ~tā, Dh. 332.

brahma-daṇḍa, *m.* (= *sa.*) name of a certain kind of punishment imposed by the order on a Bhikkhu; *nom.* ~o, 79,13-14 ("the Bhikkhus should neither speak to him, nor exhort him, nor admonish him", 79,15) *cp.* Vin. II p. 290; Kern, Manual of Indian Buddhism, p. 87.

Brahma-datta, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of several mythic kings in Benares; *loc.* ~e, 1,2. 2,17, etc.; ⁰-kumāro, 42,24; ⁰-mahārājā, 43,22.

Brahman, *m.* (= *sa.*) the god Brahma; *nom.* ~ā, 110,11; ~Sahampati, 80,21; *instr.* ~unā, Dh. 105; Mahā⁰, *id.* (*v. h.*) *cp.* sa-brahmaka, *mf.* & next.

Brahma-loka, *m.* (= *sa.*) the world or heaven of Brahma; *loc.* ~e, 45,16; ⁰-ūpaga, *mf.* going to B.; *m.* ~o, 45,18 (*cp.* upaga); ⁰-parāyana, *mf.* destined for B.; *m.* ~o, 47,33.

brahma-vihāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) one of the four perfect states of mind (*viz.* mettā, karuṇā, muditā, upekkhā); *acc. pl.* ~e (bhāvetvā) 45,15-18.

brāhmaṇa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a man belonging to the priestly caste, a Brahman; *nom.* ~o, 9,9. 92,10; 106,8 = Dh. 393 etc. (in a moral sense); *acc.*

~am, 30,9; *gen.* ~assa, 9,9. 66,20; *voc.* ~ā (metri causa), 30,12; *pl.* ~ā, 61,30; *gen.* ~ānaṃ, 61,26; purohita⁰, 51,19 (*q. v.*); *⁰-pāmoḁkha, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *⁰-mānava, *m.* a young Br., *nom.* ~o, 113,2; *⁰-vesena (*instr.*) in the disguise of a Br., 15,10; *⁰-vagga, *m.* title of Dhpd. ch. XXVI; - *dvandva comp.* samaṇa⁰, 19,2; amacca⁰-gahapati, 42,2; ⁰-gahapatikesu, 7,25 (*cp.* gahapati); sa-ssamaṇa-brāhmaṇa, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

brāhmaṇī, *f.* (= *sa.*) a Brāhmaṇ's wife, 9,10; *acc.* ~iṃ, 9,14.

brūti, *vb.* (*sa.* brūte & bravīti, √brū) to say, reply; to speak to (*acc.*); to tell (*acc.* & *gen.*); to call (*w. double acc.*); *pr.* 1. *sg.* brūmi (tan te, = kathemi) 85,25-28; 106,13 (taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ) = Dh. 395; 106,34; *aor.* 3. *sg.* a) a-bravi (Māraṃ) 103,12; b) a-bruvi, 110,31; 111,9.

brūheti, *vb.* (*sa.* brūhayati, *caus.* √brūh) to increase, further, promote, cherish, practise (*acc.*); *imp.* 2. *sg.* ~aya (santimaggam) Dh. 285.

Bh.

bhakkha, ¹) *mfn.* (*e. c.*; *sa.* bhaksha) eating or drinking; *⁰lohita⁰, *mfn.* blood-drinking; *gen.* ~assa, 13,28; *⁰pīti⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*). - ²) *m.* (*sa.* bhaksha, *m.* or bhakshya, *grd.*) food; ~o si mama ("thou art my prey") 111,10.

bhakkheti, *vb.* (*sa.* bhakshayati, √bhaksh) to eat, devour; *inf.* ~etum, 111,11; *pp.* ~ita, *m. gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ (vāṇijānaṃ) 111,32; bhakkha, *mfn.* (*v. above*).

bhagavat, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) illustrious, venerable, holy; *esp. m.* used as a term of veneration by Buddhists when speaking of Buddha, "the Blessed one"; *nom.* Buddho bhagavā or only Bhagavā, 66,2-3-5. 104,23. 108,17; *acc.* ~vantaṃ, 68,17. 104,11; *instr.*

~vatā, 69,18; *gen. abl.* ~vato, 76,1; 68,11; *loc.* ~vati, 74,32; 92,2 ("under the Blessed one").

bhaginī, *f.* (= *sa.*) a sister; also used as a term of address to any woman (or said of a woman of the order); *voc.* ~i, 73,5; *instr.* ~iyā (kaniṭṭha⁰) 56,36; *⁰~i-putta, *m.* a nephew; *v.* ati-bhagini-putta. *cp.* bhāgineyya.

bhagga, *mfn.* (*pp.* bhañjati; *sa.* bhagna) broken; *n.* ~am, 30,17. 53,30; *f. pl.* ~ā, Dh. 154.

bhaṅga, *m.* (= *sa.*) breaking, breach; bending, fold; *nom.* ~o, 83,11; *acc.* ~am (sarīra⁰) 47,16.

bhacca, *m.* (*sa.* bhrtya, *grd.* √bhr) a servant, attendant; *acc.* ~am (taṃ taṃ) 112,23; *pl.* ~ā, 111,18; *acc. pl.* ~e, 111,19; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 111,20.

bhajati, *vb.* (*sa.* √bhaj) to partake of, recur to, keep company with, frequent, follow, practise (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (padesaṃ) Dh. 303; *part. med. gen. m. sg.* ~mānassa, Dh. 76; *imp. 2. sg. med.* ~assu (mitte) Dh. 375; *pot. 3. sg.* bhaje, Dh. 76. 78; 3. *sg. med.* ~etha, Dh. 78. 208; *caus.* bhājeti (*q. v.*).

bhañjati, *vb.* (*sa.* √bhañj) to break, bend; to defeat (*acc.*); *pr.* 1. *sg.* ~āmi (senam) 104,6; *part. m. pl.* ~antā (atṭhīni) 8,29; *aor. 3. sg.* (mā) bhañji (vo) 108,5; *pp.* bhagga (*q. v.*) *cp.* bhaṅga, *m.*

bhaññati, *vb.* (*pass.* bhaṇati, *q. v.*).

bhaṇati, *vb.* (*sa.* √bhaṇ) to speak, say; to recite, propound (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (musā) 97,11; 1. *sg.* ~āmi (do.) 98,21; 1. *sg. med.* bhaṇe (*v. next*); *part. m.* ~am, 103,11 (imā gāthā); Dh. 264 (alikaṃ); *part. med. m.* ~māno, 83,4; *gen.* ~mānassa, 83,3; *imp. 2. sg.* bhaṇa, 11,13; *pot. 3. sg.* bhaṇe (saccaṃ) Dh. 224; 1. *sg.* bhaṇeyyāhaṃ, 11,11; *aor. 1. sg.* abhāṇim (an old augmented formation) 47,3; *pass.* bhaññati, *loc. n. part.* bhaññamāne (veyyākaraṇasmiṃ) 71,17;

pp. n. bhaṇitaṃ (alikaṃ tassa, *scil.* mayā) 108,30. *cp.* bhāṇaka, bhāṇin.

bhaṇe, *indecl.* (*orig. pr. 1. sg. med. fr.* bhaṇati) *lit.* 'I say', look here! my friends! a term of address used by a superior to inferiors (the latter answer with 'bhante', *q. v.*); mayāṃ kho ~, 76,10; tena hi ~, 76,12.

bhaṇḍa, ¹⁾ *n.* (*sa.* bhāṇḍa) *sg.* & *pl.* goods, wares, things; utensils, implements, instruments, ornaments, etc.; *nom.* ~aṃ, 30,17; *acc.* ~aṃ (appaggha-⁰, "wares of a little value") 26,2; (piya-⁰, "anything that is dear") 54,34; *pl.* ~āni (turiya-⁰, "musical instruments") 65,5. - ²⁾ *m.* (*c. c.* = bandha) a keeper, groom (*cp.* *sa.* bhaṇḍa); *hatthi-⁰, *m.* an elephant-keeper (= *hatthi-bandha, *cp.* *sa.* aṣṭa-bandha) *pl.* ~ā, 76,15; *acc. pl.* ~e, 76,10. *cp.* SBE. XVII, 141, Note².

bhaṇḍaka, *n.* (*sa.* bhāṇḍaka) = bhaṇḍa, *n.*; *assa-⁰, 65,17 (horse-trappings).

bhaṇḍikā, *f.* (*sa.* bhāṇḍikā) a bundle, a small packet; *acc.* ~aṃ, 8,17. 33,7; saḥassa-⁰, a purse of 1000 pieces, 23,1 (*cp.* saḥassa-thavika, 102,34); - *bhaṇḍika-baddha, *mfn.* packed, bundled up; *gen.* ~assa (dha-nassa) 34,12.

bhata, *mfn.* (*sa.* bhr̥ta, *pp.* bharati) 'born', brought up, reared, supported; *f.* ~ā (bhariyā) 51,4; *attavetana-⁰, *v.* attan.

bhataka, *m.* (*sa.* bhr̥taka) a servant; *nom.* ~o, 105,8.

bhati, *f.* (*sa.* bhr̥ti) wages, hire, support; service for wages; *instr.* ~iyā, 105,9.

bhatta, *n.* (*sa.* bhakta) a meal, ration; food, *esp.* boiled rice; *nom.* *acc.* ~aṃ, 78,3; 21,5. 33,25. 53,30. 70,10. 76,11; bahu-⁰, 57,11; *pacchā-⁰, 86,5; *pātarāsa-⁰, 57,9; *mataka-⁰, 16,23 (*v. h.*); *ratti-⁰, 15,19; *loc.* ~e, 57,27; ~asmim, Dh. 186; *pl.* ~āni, 111,33; - *comp.* *bhatta-kāraka, *m.*

(*sa.* bhatta-kāra) a cook; *nom.* ~o, 6,20; - bhatta-kicca, *n.* preparations for a meal; ⁰āvasāne, *loc.* (*v.* āvasāna) after the meal, 86,15; - *bhatta-pāti, *f.* a rice-bowl, *acc.* ~im, 34,13; - *bhatta-sakaṭa, *n.* a cart-load of rice, 53,30.

bhadanta, *m.* (= *sa.*) a venerable person, a term *esp.* used in addressing (or mentioning) a Buddhist priest, often equal to *pron. 2. pers.* (but with the verb in *3. sg.*); katham ~o ñāyati, "how is your reverence named", 96,29. [bhadanta (also often written bhaddanta) seems to be a later formation from the *voc.* bhadante, which has probably arisen from the phrase bhaddam (or bhadraṃ) te (*q. v.*) and has been contracted into bhante (*v. below*); *cp.* Windisch Māra und Buddha, p. 68; Tr. PM. p. 69-70; Weber, Bhag. II, 155 & I, 418; Sénart, Kacc. p. 115 (II, 4,35); Pischel, Gr. § 366^b.]

bhadda (& bhadra), *mfn.* (*sa.* bhadra) happy, good, pleasant, beautiful; *m.* ~ro (a good man, *opp.* pāpo), Dh. 120; *acc.* ~raṃ (assaṃ) Dh. 380; *f.* ~ā (mātā) 20,25; *voc. f.* ~e (my dear!) 1,8; *n.* ~raṃ, happiness, Dh. 119; *pl.* ~rāni (good things) Dh. 120; *n.* ~aṃ is often used with *gen. pron. 2. pers.* parenthetically in a sentence, meaning 'if you please', 'let it be said with all deference', 'sit venia verbo' and the like: na me ruccati bhaddaṃ vo, 11,16; taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo, 108,3 (*cp.* *sa.* bhadraṃ te (*vali*) & bhadanta above).

bhaddaka, *mfn.* (*sa.* bhadra) = bhadda; *m.* su-bhaddako (catu-ppado), very pleasant or lovely, 30,8.

bhanta, *mfn.* (*pp.* bhamati; *sa.* bhr̥anta) wandering, moving, or rolling about (unsteadily); *acc. m.* ~am (rathaṃ) 106,33 = Dh. 222.

*bhaṇte, *indecl.* (*fr.* bhadanta, *q. v.*) a term of address to superiors or venerable persons: reverend sir, your reverence! ¹⁾ = *voc.* 28,12 (to

Buddha); 35,³ (tāpasa); evaṃ ~, 76,¹⁴ (Devadatta); 79,¹⁰ (an elder bhikkhu ought to be addressed by bhante or āyasmā); 85,²⁹ (Nārada); kinnāmo si ~, 96,²⁹; - ²) = *nom.* ~ Bhagavā, 69,⁴ (with 3. *sg.* of the verb). [bhante has generally been considered as a Magadhim, from *sa. bhavant-* (Weber, *Trenckner & Franke*, KZ. XIV, p. 419), from which also bhadanta (*v. above*) possibly might have arisen through insertion of an inorganic 'd'; but I think it will be impossible to arrive at a true historical view of the various terms of address, bhagavā, bhavam (bhonto, *etc.*), bhadanto (~te), bhante, bhāṇe, which seem to be connected with one another phraseologically as well as etymologically.]

bhabba, *mfn.* (*grd.* bhavati; *sa. bhavya*) future, what probably will be or ought to be, suitable, proper; *w. inf.* being able to; *m.* ~o (kāme paribhūñitum) 70,¹; a-bhabba, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

bhamati, *vb.* (*sa. √bhram*) to wander about, to move to and fro (on account of perplexity); *caus.* bhameti, to swing, agitate, perplex; *imp. 2. sg. med.* bhamassu, Dh. 371, seems to be used as *imp. 3. sg.*, but perhaps we have here an old error; the Mss. Khar. reads mā te kāmaguṇā bhamessu cittam, which seems to prove that we ought to read kāmaguṇā bhamiṃsu (*aor. 3. pl.*) or bhamesum (*aor. 3. pl. caus.*).

bhamara, *m.* (*sa. bhramara*) a bee; ~o, 106,² = Dh. 49; ⁰-gaṇā, swarms of bees, 62,¹² (pañcavaṇṇa-⁰).

bhaya, ¹) *n.* (= *sa.*) fear, danger; *nom.* ~am, 53,¹⁰ 110,³² Dh. 283; *instr.* bhayena, from fear, 13,¹⁵ 43,⁷, often at the end of *comp.*: geha-pātana-⁰, 19,¹⁶; niraya-⁰, 17,³⁰; maraṇa-⁰, 6,²¹; rukkha-nibhattana-⁰, 37,⁵ (*q. v.*) *cp.* a-kuto-bhaya, 'a-bhaya, mahā-bhaya, *mfn.*; - ⁰-janana, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); - bhayaṭṭha, *mfn.* (*sa. bhaya-*

stha) terrified, *f.* ~ā, 111,²⁶; - ⁰-tājṇita, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); - ⁰-dassin & ⁰-dassivas, *mfn.* seeing danger, fearing; *nom. m.* ~vā, Dh. 31; *pl.* ~ino, Dh. 317; - ⁰-bhīta, *mfn.* & ⁰-saṇhita, *mfn.* frightened, alarmed (*v. h.*) - ²) *mfn.* dangerous; *acc. m.* ~am (maggam) Dh. 123.

bharati, *vb.* (*sa. √bhr*) to bear, support, hire; *cp. next etc.*, bhāra, bhacca, bhata(ka), bhati.

bharita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) filled with (*e. c.*); vipaviddha-nānakuṇapa-⁰, *mfn.* 65,¹⁰ (*v. h.*).

bhāriyā, *f.* (*sa. bhāryā*) a wife; *nom.* ~yā, 1,5. 51,⁴; *acc.* ~yam, 101,¹⁸; *gen.* (*dat. loc.*) ~yāya, 1,²²; 54,²⁹ (*metri causa* contracted to bhāriyā); 58,³ (dovārika-⁰).

Bharukaccha, *n.* (*sa. id.* & Bhr̥gukaccha) *nom. pr.* of a seaport-town in Western India (Baroach, *Baṇḍuṣa*); *nom.* ~am (nāma paṭṭa-nagāmo) 24,⁹; ⁰-paṭṭanam, 25,¹²; ⁰-payāta, *mfn.* 20,²³ (*v. payāti*); ⁰-vāṇija, *m.* 19,²⁴ (*q. v.*).

*Bharu-ratṭha, *n. nom. pr.* of a country; *loc.* ~e, 24,⁹. - *Bharu-rājan, *m.* the king of that country; *nom.* ~ rājā nāma, 24,⁹.

bhava, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) coming into existence, birth; existence, any mode of existence, being, life; *nom.* ~o (upādāna-paccayā) 66,⁹; ⁰-paccayā (jāti) 66,¹⁰; *gen.* ~assa (pāragū) Dh. 348; *loc.* ~e (pūrima-⁰, in a former life) 58,¹¹; *pl.* tayo bhavā, "the three modes of existence", *viz.* sensual, corporeal, formless existence, or existence in the three worlds kāmā, rūpa-, arūpa-loka, 65,¹¹ (*cp.* kāmā, bhava, vibhava 67,¹⁴); - ⁰-taṇhā, *f.* thirst for existence, 67,¹⁴; ⁰-nirodha, *m.* cessation of ex., 66,¹⁶; ⁰-salāṇi, *n. pl.* "the thorns of life", Dh. 351; kāmā-⁰, taṇhā-⁰, nandī-⁰ (*v. h.*) - ²) increase, welfare, prosperity (*opp.* vibhava, *q. v.*); *dat.* ~āya, Dh. 282. - *cp.* bhāva, punabbhava, *etc.*

bhavam, *pron. (orig. part. bhavat*

fr. next; *sa. bhavān, m. & bhavati, f.*) thou, you (used as a respectful term of address, often comb. with the name of the person addressed, but mostly with the 3. *pers.* of the verb); *nom. ~aṃ* (Gotamo) 90,19. 93,37; (*acc. bhavantam*); *instr. bhotā* (Gotamena) 90,15; *gen. bhoto* (Gotamassa) 94,6; (*loc. bhavati*); *pl. nom. voc. acc. bhonto* (or *bhavanto, nom., bhavante, acc.*): *supantu me ~o*, 97,3; (*instr. pl. bhavantehi*; *gen. pl. bhavantānaṃ, or bhavataṃ*). As *voc. sg. & pl.* we have a contracted form *bho* (*q. v. separately below*).

*bhavati, vb. (sa. √bhū; very often contracted to hoti, q. v.) to be, exist, stay, become, arise, come into, etc. (also used as auxiliary verb); pr. 3. sg. ~ati, Dh. 375; 3. pl. ~anti (jāti-paccayā) 66,11; 111,4; pr. 1. pl. med. bhavāmase, 105,26; part. v. bhavaṃ above; imp. 2. sg. bhava (cp. hohi) Dh. 236; 2. pl. bhavātha (var. ~atha) Dh. 143; pot. 3. sg. bhaveyya, 1,25; 1. sg. ~eyyaṃ, 56,5; 2. sg. ~eyyāsi, 86,3; aor. ahu, ahosi, etc., v. hoti; fut. 3. sg. bhavissati (cp. hessati) = will be, 'must be', or 'is probably', 'is certainly': 32,26. 87,3. 99,7, etc.; 12,27. 34,3 (vassāpitaṃ ~); 40,22 (gahito ~); 56,30 (laddhaṃ ~ maññe); also in questions and answers: kim ~ (supinaṃ) 61,29; kin nu kho ~ (kumārīkā) "how may she be"? 86,29; evaṃ ~, 56,15; fut. 2. sg. ~issasi, 46,14. 56,12; 1. sg. ~issāmi, 23,29; 3. pl. ~issanti, 6,28. 21,11-27. 33,27 (imaṃ dhanam dve koṭṭhāsā ~, pl. instead of sg.); 1. pl. ~issāma, 21,12; - *cond.* 3. sg. a-bhaviṣsa, 42,11. 92,28; bhaviṣsa, 29,8; - *inf.* bhavitum, 24,34. 56,4; - *ger. v. hutvā* (under hoti); - *grd.* bhavitabba, *mfn.* (*cp. hotabba & bhabba*) *n. ~aṃ* (used like *fut.* in *pass.* construction) 24,2 (imināpi āgatenā ~ = ayam pi āgato bhavissati); 34,4-10. 47,13. 48,26. 91,33, etc.; *acc. n. ~am ev'etaṃ kathesi*, "you*

tell of what must be", 47,11 (*cp. kālikāṃ*, 47,10); - *pp.* bhūta (*q. v.*); - *caus.* bhāveti (*q. v.*) *cp. bhava. bhāva, m., bhavana, n.*

bhavana, n. (= sa.) house (palace), home, abode (world); *acc. ~aṃ* (attano) 19,18; *loc. ~e*, 41,39; *asura*⁰, *tāvatisa*⁰, *nāga*⁰, *Sakka*⁰, *supanna*⁰ (*v. h.*).

bhastā, m. (sa. basta) a he-goat; acc. ~aṃ, 54,16 (*cp. Jāt. VI, 12,2; Abhidh. has vasso*).

*bhasma, n. (sa. bhasman) ashes; *0-āchanna, mfn. 106,22 (v. āchanna).*

bhassati, vb. (sa. √bhrañc) to fall down, drop; to swoop down, go on shore; to take a road, lounge about; aor. 3. sg. bhassi (adho Gaṅgam) 14,24; (tassa matthakaṃ) 24,5; aor. 3. sg. med. a-bhassatha (vinā kacchā) 104,17 (cp. Kuhn, Beitr. p. 110).

*bhāga, m. (= sa.) ¹ a part, fraction (often comp. v. numbers, v. catu-bhāga, ti-bhāga & saḥassa⁰); - ² a portion, share, lot; task, business, wages, salary; (v. ācariya⁰); - ³ place, region, side, quarter (v. upari⁰, kanna⁰, bhūmi⁰, *cp. sabhato-bhāgena, instr. adv.*); - ⁴ time, division of time (v. ratti⁰, *cp. aparabhāge, loc. adv.*) *cp. bhaga, etc., sobhagga.**

**bhāgavat, mfn. (fr. prec.) partaking of, having a share in (gen.); nom. m. ~vā (sāmaññassa) Dh. 19. 20.*

bhāgineyya, m. (sa. bhāgineya) a sister's son, nephew; ⁰-haṃsapotakassa (gen.) a young hamsa, a nephew of his, 10,31. cp. bhagini.

bhājana, n. (= sā.) a vessel, an earthen jug; acc. ~aṃ, 82,19.

bhājeti, vb. (caus. bhajati; sa. bhājayati) to divide, distribute (acc.); inf. ~etum (matamanussaṃ) 40,32; ger. ~etvā, 27,29. cp. bhāga, bhājana.

*bhāṇaka, m. (= sa.; fr. bhanati) a reciter, repeater, declarer; *Digha⁰, m. (q. v.).*

bhāṇavāra, n. (& m.) a section

of the holy texts, which are divided into such sections for purpose of recitation; paṭhamaka-⁰am, the first section of Dhpd. containing ch. I–XIV; Dh. 196.

*bhāṇin, *mfn.* (fr. bhaṇati) saying, speaking; *v.* bahu-⁰, mañju-⁰, manta-⁰, mita-⁰, *mfn.*

bhātār, *m.* (sa. bhrātr) a brother; *nom.* ~tā, 108,15; 9,7 (kaniṭṭha-⁰); *acc.* ~taraṃ, 31,30; *instr.* ~tarā, 31,31; *nom. pl.* ~taro, 31,13. 34,32.

bhātika, *m.* (sa. bhrāṭṛka) a brother; *acc.* ~aṃ (jetṭhaka-⁰) 32,21; *gen.* ~assa (jetṭha-⁰) 35,20.

bhāyati, *vb.* (sa. √bhī, bibhēti & bhayate) to fear, be afraid of (*gen.*); *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti (maccuno) Dh. 129; *aor. 2. sg.* (mā) bhāyi, 1,10. 4,30. 75,20; *2. pl.* (mā) bhāyittha, 32,21. 76,26; *pp.* bhīta (*q. v.*); *ger.* bhāyitvā (kassa) 98,13. *cp.* bhaya, bhimsanaka, bhīru, bherava.

bhāra, *m.* (= sa.) burden, load; trouble, labour; task, charge; *nom.* ~o (mayhaṃ ~, or mayhaṃ esa ~, "let it be my charge, leave that to me") 42,6. 49,30; imassa sukha-dukkhaṃ tava ~o, "look after him in better and worse", 28,20; khāri-⁰, *m.* & panna-⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

bhāraka, *m.* (?) (= sa.) burden, load; only in the *comp.* *gadrabha-⁰, *m.* (?) ¹ an ass-driver; ² goods carried by an ass, *instr.* ~ena vohāraṃ karonto, 8,16.

bhāva, *m.* (= sa.) ¹ being, becoming, appearance, state, condition, nature; *nom.* ~o (thīnaṃ) 51,31. – ² do., at the end of *comp.* (*subst. m.*): ^a *w. adj.*: tittaka-⁰, duggata-⁰, dubbaca-⁰, nihata-māna-⁰, paṇḍita-⁰, bahu-⁰, sapariggaha-apariggaha-⁰, samāna-vaya-⁰, sassāmika-⁰, sithila-⁰, suddha-⁰ (*q. v.*); – ^b *w. adv.*: tathā-⁰ (*q. v.*); – ^c *w. subst.* (*cp.* dhamma): atta-⁰, mitta-⁰, soṭṭhi-⁰, & likewise with the verb atthi, *3. sg.*: atthi-⁰ (*q. v.*) – khuracakka-⁰ (= "that it was") 24,6; yakkhini-⁰, 21,26 (do.)

cp. hāva-bhāva (*q. v.*) 21,13; – ^d *w. pp.* or *grd.* (which in English is expressed by a full sentence: "that it was . . .", or "that it ought to be"): āgata-⁰, gata-⁰, gahita-⁰, bhinna-⁰, mārita-⁰, vañcita-⁰, hattha-gata-⁰; chaddetabba-⁰ (*q. v.*); – ^e *similarly w. nom. actionis*: avattharaṇa-⁰, āgama-⁰, an-āgama-⁰, gamana-⁰, nikkhamana-⁰, maraṇa-⁰ (*q. v.*) *cp.* tuṇhī-bhāva & pātu-bhāva, *m.*; a-bhāva, *m.* & an-abhāva-kata, *mfn.*

bhāvanā, *f.* (= sa.) ¹ producing, acquiring, mastering, developing (one's own mental faculties), meditation; *acc.* ~aṃ (anuyujjati, "applies himself to meditation") 97,9; *loc.* ~āya (atta-nā bhāvita-⁰) 29,2; (rato mano) Dh. 301; – ² veneration, respect, praise, reputation; *acc.* ~aṃ (asataṃ, metri causa bhāvanā) Dh. 73.

bhāvita, *mfn.* (*pp.* fr. next; = sa.) produced, developed, cultivated, practised; *f.* ~ā (maraṇa-sati) 86,20; ⁰-bhāvanāya (pattini, "the powers I have developed") 29,3; – bhāvitatta(n), *mfn.* (sa. bhāvitātman) one who has trained himself (by meditation); *acc.* ~ānaṃ, Dh. 106. *cp.* a-bhāvita, su-bhāvita, *mfn.*

bhāveti (& bhāvayati), *vb.* (*caus.* bhavati; *sa.* bhāvayati) to produce, develop, cultivate, apply oneself to (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~eti (metri causa bhāvayati) Dh. 350 (asubhaṃ); *imp. 2. pl.* (or *pot. 3. sg. med.*) ~etha (mettaṃ) 40,8; (maraṇa-satiṃ) 86,17; *pot. 3. sg. med.* ~etha (paṇḍito) Dh. 87; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 86,25; *inf.* ~etum, ib.; *ger.* ~etvā (brahma-vihāre) 45,15; (bojjhaṅge) 91,8; *pp.* bhāvita, *v.* above; bhāvanā, *f.* (*q. v.*).

bhāsati, *vb.* (sa. √bhāsh) to speak, talk; to say, pronounce, recite (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, 22,3; Dh. 1–2 (metrically = ~atī; Dh. 258; *2. sg.* ~asi (alikaṃ) 97,31; *part. m.* ~māno, 103,4; Dh. 19; *imp. 2. sg. med.* bhāsassu, 98,20; *pot. 3. sg.* bhāse (gāthā sataṃ) Dh. 102; *fut. 1. sg.* ~issāmi

(gātham) 87,1; *aor. 3. sg. abhāsi*, 13,30. 80,22; *3. sg. med. abhāsatha*, 105,22; *pp. bhāsita (q. v.) cp. next.*

bhāsā, f. (sa. bhāshā) language (esp. vernacular), dialect; loc. ~āya (Sihala⁰, in the Sinhalese language) 113,31; mūla-bhāsāya (abl. or instr.?) 114,28 (v. mūla); sabba-bhāsa, mfn. (v. h.).

bhāsita, mfn. (pp. bhāsati) said, spoken; n. ~am, 98,28; gen. ~assa (attham) 90,30. n. subst. ~am, speech, word, Dh. 363; 93,18; cp. dubbhāsita, subbhāsita, mfn.

**bhimsanaka, mfn. (fr. sa. bhishana & bhishma) terrible; m. ~o, 27,6 (saddo); 80,20 (bhūmicālo); n. (subst.?) ~am, 81,3.*

bhikkhati, vb. (sa. √bhiksh, bhikshate) to beg, ask for, esp. to beg alms (from, acc.); pr. 3. sg. med. ~ate (pare, "others") 106,4 = Dh. 266. cp. next etc.

bhikkhā, f. (sa. bhikshā) the act of begging alms; dat. ~āya (caranto) 29,21.

bhikkhu, m. (sa. bhikshu) a mendicant, a Buddhist monk or priest; nom. ~u, 79,8. 106,4 = Dh. 266; Dh. 75 (Buddhassa sāvakō); acc. ~um, Dh. 362; instr. ~unā, 79,8; gen. ~uno, 79,12; eka-bhikkhussa, 79,17; pl. nom. ~ū, 29,28; ~avo, 109,16; voc. ~ave, 29,30. 70,25; ~avo, Dh. 243; acc. ~ū, 66,24; instr. ~ūhi, 79,15; -⁰vagga, m. title of Dhpd. ch. XXV; -⁰sata, n. 79,33; ⁰sahassa, n. 70,22 (q. v.); ⁰samgha, m. the congregation of Buddhist monks, the Buddhist brotherhood; gen. ~assa, 72,27; instr. ~ena, 70,21; loc. ~e, 29,27; pl. ~ā, 109,2.

bhikkhunī, f. (sa. bhikshunī) a Buddhist nun; instr. ~iyā, 98,28.

bhikkāra, m. (sa. bhr̥gāra) a pitcher, bowl or vase (golden); instr. ~ena (suvanna⁰) 41,11.

bhijjati, vb. (pass. bhindati) to be broken or wrecked; to be scattered or dispersed; pr. 3. sg. ~ati, 107,8

= Dh. 148; *fut. 3. sg. ~issati (nāvā) 19,30; 1. pl. ~issāma (tattha tatth'eva) 11,8.*

bhitti, f. (= sa.) a wall; nom. ~i (kaṇṇakitā) 84,20.

**bhindāpeti, vb. (caus. II. bhindati) to cause to be broken (acc.); fut. 1. sg. ~essāmi (silam assā) 48,26.*

bhindati, vb. (sa. √bhid) to break, cut asunder, destroy, disturb, violate (acc.); part. m. ~anto (ghaṭam) 16,29; (sotāni) 27,5; pot. 3. sg. ~eyya (mettim) 53,9; aor. 3. sg. bhindi (nāvam) 20,1; ~itum (raṇṇo vacanam, to disobey) 40,2; (itthiyā silam, to seduce) 48,28; ~itvā, 10,14 (hirottappam); 50,5. 58,23 (dvidhā); pp. bhinna; grd. bhejja; caus. II. bhindāpeti (q. v.) cp. bheda.

*bhinna, mfn. (pp. bhindati; = sa.) ¹) broken, destroyed, violated; wrecked; n. ~am (bhaṇḍam) 30,17; f. ~ā (nāvā) 20,23. 28,22; loc. ~āya (nāvāya) 28,16; bhinna-nāva, mfn. (cp. sa. bhinnanau) shipwrecked; m. pl. ~ā, 21,9; gen. ~ānam, 20,33. -²) separate, different, deviating; *-rūpa, mfn. id.; m. pl. ~ā (ācariya-vādā, "the schismatic doctrines of old teachers"?) 113,27.*

bhiyyo, adv. (sa. bhūyas; compur. fr. bahu) ¹) more, still more; ~ citam pasīdati, 103,21; ~ nandati, 107,27 = Dh. 18; -²) once more, again; ~ opammam karohi ("give another illustration") 99,27. cp. next & yebhuyyena.

*bhiyyoso, adv. (sa. bhūyaças) still more; only in the comp. *bhiyyosomattāya (v. mattā, f., cp. buddh. sa. bhūyasyā mātrayā) in still higher degree, 65,8.*

bhisakka, m. (sa. bhishaj) a physician; acc. ~am, 92,8. (As to the form cp. sa. a-tvak-ka) cp. bhesajja.

bhisi, f. (sa. bṛsi) a cushion, roll, pad; nom. ~i, 104,30 (baddhā hi ~usamkhatā; in this sentence bhisi seems to be somewhat ambiguous; could it also mean a sort of cushion,

made of twisted grass, used instead of a swimming-girdle? *Fausbøll*, SBE. X, (2) p. 4, translates it by 'raft'; cp. SBE. XX, p. 163. Note 3); *instr.* ~iyā, 104,31.

bhīta, *mfn.* (pp. bhāyati; = *sa.*) frightened, terrified (*w. gen. or e. c.*); *m.* ~o (tāsam) 21,33; (marāṇa-bhaya⁰) 8,25; 75,17; *m. pl.* ~ā, 40,10; 17,31 (niraya-bhaya⁰); bhīta-tasitā, *m. pl. dvandva comp.* 27,5; ⁰-puriso, 86,19 (āsivisaṁ disvā ~).

bhīru, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) timid, cowardly; *subst. f.* bhirū, cowardice, 103,27 (chātṭhā [senā Mārassa]). *cp.* bherava.

bhuñjati, *vb.* (*sa.* √bhuj) to enjoy, eat (*acc.*, rarely *instr.*), to take a meal; to swallow, devour (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (vinā maṁsena na ~) 6,1; Dh. 324; *3. pl.* ~anti, 57,10; *part. gen. m.* ~antassa (sāyamāsam) 53,29; *imp. 2. pl.* ~atha (bhattaṁ) 21,5; *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya, 101,3. 107,2 = Dh. 308; *3. sg. med.* ~etha, Dh. 70; *ayor. 3. sg.* bhuñji, 41,10. 57,15; *1. sg.* bhuñjīm, 101,8; *3. pl.* a-bhuñjisuṁ, 111,34; *ger. a*) bhutvā, 15,15; *b*) bhuñjitvā, 21,7 (khādītva ~); 57,15; 61,7 (bhojanam); 78,29 (bhattaṁ); *c*) bhuñjiya, 111,35; *pp.* bhutta (*q. v.*); *grd. v.* bhojaniya; *caus.* bhojeti (*q. v.*) *cp.* bhoga², bhojana.

bhutta, *mfn.* (pp. bhuñjati; *sa.* bhukta) ¹) enjoyed, eaten; *m. pl.* ~ā (me kāmā) 45,5; *m.* ~o (ayogulo, "swallowed") 107,1 = Dh. 308; ⁰-pātaraṣa, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); - ²) one who has eaten; *gen. sg.* ~assa (*w. instr.* sūkaramaddavena) 78,31.

*bhuttāvi(n), *mfn.* (*fr. last*) one who has enjoyed or eaten (*acc.*), who has finished the meal; *gen. m.* ~vissa (bhattaṁ) 78,24; 83,14.

bhutvā, *ger. v.* bhuñjati.

bhumma, ¹) *mfn.* (*sa.* bhūmya, *cp.* bhauma) belonging to the earth. - ²) *comp.* = bhūmi, *f.* (arisen through bhummi? or from the old *loc.* bhūmyā, Jāt. I, 507,12. V, 84,12, etc.); *bhumma-tṭha, *mfn.* standing on the ground;

acc. m. pl. ~e, Dh. 28; - *bhumma-ttharaṇa, *n.*, 'floor covering', a carpet; ~am, 84,17. *cp.* bhūma.

bhusa¹, *mfn.* (*sa.* bhr̥ṣa) strong, vehement, excessive; *m. pl.* ~ā (sotā) Dh. 339.

bhusa², *n.* (*sa.* busa) chaff; ~am (viya) 53,2; yathā ~am, 106,17 = Dh. 252.

bhūta, *mfn.* (pp. bhavati; = *sa.*) ¹) being, existing, real, true; become, happened; *n.* ~am, 9,29 (*opp.* a-bhūtaṁ, *q. v.*); 101,30. - ²) *subst. m. n.* any living being; *pl. m.* ~ā (sabbe) 80,23; *n.* ~āni, Dh. 131; *loc.* ~esu, Dh. 405. - ³) *e. c.* being, being like (sometimes almost pleonast.): ^a) *agārika⁰, *anda⁰, *andha⁰, *tanu⁰, *sāmkāra⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); ^b) -i-bhūta: *v.* tunhī⁰, *samañgī⁰, sammukhī⁰, sīti⁰; *cp.* yathā-bhūta (⁰-bhucca) & pahūta.

⁰bhūma & ⁰bhūmaka, *mfn.* (only *e. c.* = bhūmi, *cp. sa.* bhūmikā & bhumma above): satta-bhūmaka, *mfn.* (*sa.* sapta-bhūma, & ⁰-bhūmika) having 7 stories; *n.* ~am (geham) 48,31.

bhūmi, *f.* (= *sa.*) ¹) the earth, soil, ground; *nom.* ~i (acalā) 110,7; *acc.* ~im, 6,11; (otiṇṇā, gone on shore) 112,27; *loc.* ~iyā (on the ground) 61,25. 83,19. 97,34; ~iyam, 5,12. 53,19. 56,27 (katvā); tamba⁰, 112,29 (*q. v.*); ⁰-cāla, *m.* (*cp. sa.* bhūmi-cala) an earthquake; *nom.* ~o (mahā⁰) 80,19. - ²) the floor of a house; 84,21; story (of a house) *v.* bhūma. - ³) a territory, country; *v.* *ariya⁰, *uyyāna⁰, paccanta⁰, Suvanna⁰. - ⁴) place; ⁰-rāmaṇeyyaka, *n.* a delightful place, Dh. 98 (*q. v.*); ukkāra⁰, 18,31 (*q. v.*); ⁰-bhāga, *m.* place, quarter, stall (of a horse); *loc.* ~e, 65,19. - ⁵) step, stage; *acc.* ~im (yathāviditā, "stage of knowledge") 69,23. [Burm. writing bhummi; *cp.* bhumma & bhūma above.]
bhūri, ¹) *mfn.* (= *sa.*) much, great (only at the beginning of *comp.*). - ²) *f.* knowledge, intelligence; *nom.* ~i, Dh. 282 (yogā jāyati); ⁰-sam-

khaya, *m.* loss of knowledge, *nom.* ~o, Dh. 282.

*bhūṣita, *mfn.* (*pp.* °bhūseti, °bhūṣh) adorned, decorated; *f.* ~ā (sabbābharana-°) 112,1.

bhēja, *mfn.* (*grd.* bhindati; *sa.* bhedyā) to be broken or destroyed; a-bhejja, *mfn.* 39,12 (*q. v.*).

bheda, *m.* (= *sa.*) breaking, destroying, dissolving; *abl.* ~ā (kāyassa), "when this body is dissolved", 7,26. Dh. 140.

bhedana, *n.* (= *sa.*) = *prec.*; *acc.* ~aṃ (sarirassa) "injury of the body", Dh. 138.

bherava, *mfn.* (*fr.* bhīru; *sa.* bhairava) terrible; *n. subst.* horror, terror; *~rava, *m.* a cry of horror; *acc.* ~aṃ (ravantā) 86,19.

bheri, *f.* (= *sa.*) a drum, kettle-drum; *acc.* ~iṃ, 35,13; (carāpetvā) 42,2. 102,26 (used generally by proclamations); *gen.* ~iyā, 36,15; °-tale, 35,21.

bhesajja, *n.* (*sa.* bhaishajya) medicament, medicine; *comp.* gilānapaccaya-°, 97,8. *cp.* bhisakka.

bho, *indecl.* (*sa.* bhos) a vocative particle, orig. *voc.* of bhavaṃ (*q. v.*), used in addressing one or more persons: O! Hallo! I say, look here! ¹⁾ *with a foll. voc.* bho pāsāṇa, 3,7; kim bho pāsāṇa (vānarinda) 3,9-11; bho purisa, 23,34. 101,6; bho corā, 32,34; bho yakkhā, 40,36; ²⁾ *without voc.* ehi bho, 24,3; aho vata bho, 42,17; dhi-r-atthu vata bho, 63,13; upaddutaṃ vata bho, 65,12; nāhaṃ bho gāmaṃ jhāpemi, 101,7; ayaṃ bho ko nu dipo, 110,31; - bhovādin, *v. below.* *cp.* ambho & hambho.

bhoga¹, *m.* (= *sa.*) a curve, fold; *acc.* ~aṃ (orato katvā) 83,21. *cp.* obhoga & bhogga.

bhoga², *m.* (= *sa.*) enjoyment, use, advantage; wealth, riches, treasures; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 355; *gen.* ~ānaṃ, Dh. 139; °-taṇhā, *f.* "thirst for riches", Dh. 355 (*instr.* ~āya); yaso-bhoga-samappita, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

*Bhoga-nagara, *n. nom. pr.* of a town (from bhoga¹, in the sense of 'serpent'); *loc.* ~e, 77,15.

bhogga, *mfn.* (*sa.* bhugna) bent, crooked; gopānāsī-bhogga-sama, *mfn.* 47,32 (*q. v.*).

bhojana, *n.* (= *sa.*) ¹⁾ enjoying, eating; *vikāla-°, eating at forbidden times; *abl.* ~ā. 81,34 (*cp.* vikāla). - ²⁾ a meal, food (*esp.* boiled rice); *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 70; 20,7 (dibba-°); 41,9 (nānaggarasa-°); 61,7 (vara-°); pāna-bhojanam, food and drink, Dh. 249; - *pariññāta-°, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

bhojaniya, *n.* (*sa.* bhojaniya; *grd.* bhuñjati) soft food (as boiled rice, gruel, soft cake, meat etc., *opp.* khādaniya, *q. v.*); *acc.* ~aṃ, 78,3; khādaniya-°, 18,30.

bhovādin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) one who addresses another person by 'bho' (as non-Buddhists used to address Buddha; hence sometimes = a Brahman); *m.* ~ī (bhovādi nāma) Dh. 396. *cp.* Tr. PM. p. 70; differently Weber, Ind. Str. I, 181.

M.

m, ¹⁾ by sandhi instead of ni: vud-dhim anvāya, 2,18; āgacchantam eva, 2,31, etc. - ²⁾ an old m (m) is sometimes preserved by sandhi, e. g. tuṇhīm āsinaṃ, Dh. 227. - ³⁾ inserted in *comp.*: nāga-m-āsado, 77,3; okam-okato, Dh. 34; do. metri causa: bhūmiṃ-rāma-ṇeyyakam, Dh. 98; *cp.* aññaṃ-aññaṃ. - ⁴⁾ inserted between two words (not *comp.*): jeyya-m-attānaṃ, 107,4 = Dh. 103; apassi-m-uttinṇapadaṃ, 111,17; idh'eva-m-eso, Dh. 247; sammati-m-eva, Dh. 390; *cp.* saṅgam, Dh. 412 (Tr. PM. 82). - ⁵⁾ m', abbreviation of me = mama, 112,20. [Windisch, Ber. d. sächs. Ges. 1893, p. 228.]

maṃsa, *n.* (*sa.* māṃsa) flesh, meat; *nom.* ~aṃ, 82,3 = 97,20; *acc.*

~am, 1,7 (hadaya⁰); 15,7 (sarīra⁰); *instr.* ~ena, 6,1; 18,14 (maccha⁰); *loc.* ~e, (hadaya⁰) 1,6; — *maṁsa-sūla, *n. & m.* a spit with roasted meat, or 'a bit of roasted meat' (*cp. sa. cūlya-māṁsa, n.; Morris, JPTS. '84, 91; n. pl. ~āni, 14, 29; m. pl. ~ā, 15, 30; acc. m. pl. ~e, 14, 32; — maṁsa-lohita-, flesh and blood, Dh. 150 (v. lepana).*

makara, *m.* (= *sa.*) a certain sea monster or fabulous fish (delphin, sword-fish; corresponding to the capricorn of the zodiac); *nom.* ~o, 20,1; *instr. pl.* ~ehi (bhinnā nāvā) 20,33.

makasa, *m.* (*sa. maçaka*) a mosquito, gnat, fly; *andhaka⁰, *m.* (*q. v.*).

makkata, *m.* (*sa. markata*) a monkey; *nom.* ~o, 14,10.

makkataka, *m.* (*sa. markataka*) a spider; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 347.

makkha, *m.* (*sa. mraksha & maksha*) hypocrisy, dissimulation; *nom.* ~o, 103,28. Dh. 150. 407.

makkhikā, *f.* (*sa. makshikā*) a fly; *acc.* ~am, 53,33; nimmakkhika, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

makkhita, *mfn.* (*pp. fr. next; sa. mrakshita*) smeared (with *instr.* or *e. c.*); *n.* ~am (lohita⁰, mukham) 12,31; *m. pl.* ~ā (asucinā) 62,36, *opp. a-makkhito, 62,29; instr. ~ehi (kad-dama⁰, "mud-stained") 71,29.*

makkheti, *vb.* (*caus. √mraksha*) to besmear (*acc.*) with (*instr.*); *ger.* ~etvā (mukham mattikāya) 83,32; *pp.* makkhita, *v. above; cp. maksha.*

*Makhādeva, *m. nom. pr.* of a king; ~o (rājā Mithilāyam) 44,19; *voc.* ~a, 44,31; ⁰-amba-vana (& -va-nyyāna), 45,7-14 (*q. v.*).

magga, *m.* (rarely *n.*) (*sa. mārga*) ¹) track, road, way; *nom.* ~o (gamana⁰, way to go or escape) 3,14; *acc.* ~am (āgacchanto, "on the way") 28,12; 62,6; (ācikkhitvā) 56,34; (tiṁsa-yojana⁰ āgato) 87,19; (Jatavana⁰) 73,15; *instr.* ~ena (aññena, "by another way") 12,30; *abl.* ~ā (uyyāhi, "make way") 44,3; *loc.* ~e, 33,18;

(sakata⁰, "carriage-road") 43,18; (gama-na⁰) 60,7; *gen. pl.* ~ānam (metri cāsa maggān) Dh. 273; — mahā⁰, *m.* a highroad; *instr.* ~ena, 34,4. 43,14; *loc.* ~e, 34,5; — hatthi⁰, *m.* an elephant track, 35,11. — ²) in the dogmatics: the path or way (leading to emancipation from the misery of existence; *nom.* ~o (ariyo atthaṅgiko, "the holy eightfold path") 67,3, etc.; ~o visuddhiyā, "the way that leads to purity", 107,12 = Dh. 277 (*cp. Visuddhi-magga*); *acc.* ~am (nibbā-nagamanam) Dh. 289; *loc.* ~e (the fourth link of the series: Buddha, dhamma, saṅgha, etc., *cp. paṭipadā*) 79,18; *dvandva comp.* ⁰-phala-nibbā-nāni, 97,10; ⁰-vagga, *m.* title of Dhpd. ch. XX; santi-maggaṁ (*acc.*) "the path of peace", Dh. 285. *cp. next.*

*maggāmagga, *m.* (*sg. or comp.*) 'various paths', the various parts of 'the path' (or the best of paths?); *gen.* ~assa (kovidaṁ) Dh. 403. [*cp. phalāphala*; I think that Trenchner, PM. p. 74, is right in tracing this sort of *dvandva comp.* "to a drawing together of phrases like gamā gamaṁ, dumā dumaṁ"; by the commentaries it is generally explained by magga + a-magga, "the right way and the wrong", SBE. X p. 93.]

Maghavat (or -van?) *m.* (= *sa.*) the chief of the gods, Sakka or Indra; *nom.* ~vā (devānam) Dh. 30.

maṁku, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) dejected, despondent, dispirited; *m. yo ~u bhavati (w. loc.)* Dh. 249. (*cp. sa. manyu, m.; Dhpd. (1855) p. 375.*)

maṅgala, *n.* (= *sa.*) a festival or solemn ceremony (*comp.* = anything auspicious or solemn); *acc.* ~am (kāresi) 58,30; āvāha⁰, *n.* (*q. v.*); *kata-maṅgala-sakkāra, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *maṅgalassa, *m.* a state horse, 24,29; ⁰-sindhava, *m. id.* 63,5 (*q. v.*); ⁰-ratha, *m.*, a state chariot, 25,1; ⁰-sāla-vana, *n.*, a pleasure-grove of Sal-trees, 62,10; ⁰-hatthin, *m.*, a state elephant; 24,20. *cp. a-maṅgala, mfn.*

maṅgura, *m.* (*sa.* madgura & maṅgura) a kind of fish; ⁰cchavi, *mfn.* having the colour of that fish (yellow?), 92,13.

macca, *m.* (*sa.* martya) mortal, a man, person; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 141; *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 53; *gen. pl.* ~ānañ (metri causa ~āna) Dh. 182.

maccu, *m.* (*sa.* mṛtyu) ¹) death; *gen.* ~uno, Dh. 21. - ²) Death personified, the king of death (= Māra, *q. v.*); *nom.* ~u, Dh. 47 = 287; ⁰-rāja(n), *m.* (*sa.* mṛtyu-rāj) *id.*; *acc.* ~rājānañ, 44,29; *gen.* ~rājassa, Dh. 46; - ⁰-dheyya, *n.* the dominion of death, the world of death (*i. e.* saṃsāra) Dh. 86 (~am suduttarañ). (*cp.* Windisch, Māra, p. 186.)

maccha, *m.* (*sa.* matsya) a fish; *acc.* ~am (kāṇa-mahā-⁰) 4,15; (eka-⁰) 4,25; *gen.* ~assa, 51,31; *pl.* ~ā, 4,1; *acc.* ~e, 4,1; 14,23 (rohita-⁰); *gen.* ~ānañ, 4,10; *khīna-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-gahaṇa, *n.* catching fish, ~niyāmena, 25,35 (*v.* niyāma); ⁰-gandha & ⁰-maṃsa, *m.* (*q. v.*).

macchaka, *m.* (*sa.* matsyaka) a little fish; *acc. pl.* ~e (sabba-⁰, all the poor fishes?) 4,24.

maccharin, *mfn.* (*sa.* matsarin) stingy, niggardly; *m.* ~i, Dh. 262.

macchera, *n.* (*sa.* mātṣarya) stinginess, niggardliness; ~am, Dh. 242.

majja, *n.* (*sa.* madya) spirituous liquor, any intoxicating drink (*cp.* surā, meraya); *acc.* ~am, 97,11; surā-meraya-⁰, 81,23.

majjati, *vb.* (*sa.* √mad) to be drunk or mad; *aor. 2. sg.* mado (mā) 77,5; *pp.* matta (*q. v.*) *cp.* pamajjati.

majjha, *n.* (*sa.* madhya, *mfn.*) ¹) the middle, centre, the interior of anything; *acc.* ~am (janapada-⁰) 39,18; *instr. adv.* ~ena, midway, 96,17 (ubho ante anupagamma); *loc. adv.* majjhe, in the middle (of, *gen.* or *e. c.*): ~ ṭhite mige, 6,8; ~ katvā, 6,10; ~ janapadañ hanāpesi, 39,4; pure ca pacchā ca ~ ca, Dh. 421;

mā ~ bhaṅgo ahosi, 83,11; sakunānam ~, 10,12; sayanassa ~, 47,25; *comp.* agāra-⁰, 46,18; nadi-⁰, 2,22; nagara-⁰, 60,33; parisa-⁰, 10,21 (*etc. v.* parisū); mahājana-⁰, 51,16; lekha-⁰, 59,7; sakuna-saṃgha-⁰, 10,18; samudda-⁰, 28,16. Dh. 127; - ²) the middle of the body, waist; *v.* su-majjha, *mfn.* - *cp.* vemajjha, *next etc.*

*majjhantika, *m.* (*sa.* *madhyantika; probably transformation of *sa.* madhyamādhina or madhyāhna) midday, noon; ⁰-samayañ, *acc.* "in the middle of the day", 97,34; ⁰-suriyo viya, "like the sun at midday", 26,4 (*cp.* Tr. PM. 75,16.)

majjhima, *mfn.* (*sa.* madhyama) being in the middle, middlemost, intermediate, central; *m.* ~o (puriso, "of the middle height") 92,13; *f.* ~ā (paṭipadā, *q. v.* *cp.* Windisch, Māra, p. 303) 66,28; *loc. m.* ~e (yāme, "in the middle watch") 99,20; *comp.* ⁰-taṇḍula, *m.* (*v. h.*); ⁰-tāpasa, *m.* the second brother, 36,14; ⁰-desa, *m.* (*sa.* madhyadeśa) the midland; also *nom. pr.* of the midland country between Himalaya & Vindhya; *loc.* ~e, 91,18.

Majjhima-nikāya, *m. nom. pr.* of a Pāli work, the second of the five Nikāyas (*q. v.*); *nom.* ~o, 102,15; specimens thereof: 92,1-95,33; commentary: Papañca-sūdanī (*q. v.*).

mañca, *m.* (= *sa.*) a bed, bedstead; *nom.* ~o, 84,11; *acc.* ~am (hetthā-⁰, under the bed) 83,18; *loc.* ~amhi (parinibbāna-⁰) 110,19; - ⁰-paṭipādaka, *m.* (*v. h.*).

mañcaka, *m.* (= *sa.*) a bed or couch; a bier, litter; *acc.* ~am, 73,28; *loc.* ~e (khuddaka-⁰) 42,1.

mañju, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) beautiful, lovely; ⁰-bhānin, *mfn.* lovely-voiced; *gen. m.* ~ino (sikhino) 18,32.

maññati, *vb.* (*sa.* √man) to think, reflect; to suppose, imagine; to believe, consider; ⁴to know, understand (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (hālyam. "knows his foolishness") Dh. 63; 2. *sg.* ~asi,

69,34. 94,29 (tañ kim ~); *pr. 1. sg. med. maññe* (*v. below*); *part. m. med. maññamāno*, 44,30; *imp. 3. pl. ~antu*, Dh. 74; *pp. mata* (*q. v.*) *cp. maññita*, *maññeti*; *munāti*; *mati*, *manas*, *etc.*

**maññita*, *n* (?) (*fr. maññati*) *imagining*; *gen. pl. ~ānañ* (*sabba*-⁰) 94,11.

maññe, *indecl. (orig. pr. 1. sg. med. maññati; sa. manye)* certainly, to be sure; as it were; I think, suppose, or dare say (sometimes ironically): 3,25. 5,7. 38,28. 56,14-30. 67,31.

**maññeti*, *vb.* (rarely instead of *maññati*, perhaps arisen through influence by *maññe*, *v. above*) to think, imagine, *etc.*; *aor. 2. sg. ~esi*, 50,33.

mañi, *m.* (= *sa.*) a precious stone, gem, jewel; *acc. ~im*, Dh. 161; *nīla*-⁰ & *indanīla*-⁰, *n. sapphire*, 26,33. 28,29; -⁰-*kuṇḍala*, *n. pl. (dvandva) q. v.*; -⁰-*kkhandha*, *m. a large gem, acc. ~am*, 35,23; *gen. ~assa*, 35,34; *⁰-*gula*, *m. jewel, pearl*, 5,26. 18,7; -⁰-*tālavanta*, *n. (v. tāla)*; -⁰-*ratana*, *n. a most excellent jewel*, 62,30 (*cp. ratana*); -⁰-*vaṇṇa-gīva*, *mfn. v. gīva*; -⁰-*vimāna*, *n. (q. v.)*; -⁰-*sāra*, *m. = mañi-ratana*, 24,30 (⁰-*ādīni*).

maṇḍa, *m.* (= *sa.*) scum, cream, essence (*e. c.* implying 'choiceness'); **Bodhi*-⁰, the terrace of the Bo-tree, 113,2 (contracted of *maṇḍira*?).

maṇḍana, *n.* (= *sa.*) ornament, decoration; ⁰-*vibhūṣana*-, 81,25.

maṇḍala, *n.* (= *sa.*) a circle, disk (*esp. the orb of the sun or the moon*); *nom. ~am*, 32,31 (*canda*-⁰); *loc. ~e*, (*do.*) 16,16; *āpāna*-⁰, *jūta*-⁰ (*q. v.*) *cp. ti-maṇḍala*, *pari-maṇḍala*.

**maṇḍu*, *m.* (?) name of a certain plant (perhaps shortened from *maṇḍuka* = *sa. maṇḍuka*); ⁰-*kaṇṭakena*, with a *maṇḍu* thorn, 37,5.

maṇḍita, *mfn. (pp. maṇḍeti)* adorned, dressed; ⁰-*pasādhita*, *mfn.* 41,10 (*q. v.*).

maṇḍeti, *vb. (sa. √maṇḍ, caus. maṇḍayati)* to adorn, decorate (*acc.*);

ger. ~etvā, 16,26; *pp. maṇḍita* (*q. v.*) *cp. maṇḍana*.

*mata*¹, *mfn. (pp. maññati, = sa.)* thought, imagined; known, understood; honoured, esteemed; *subst. n.* opinion, view, doctrine, belief; *acc. ~am* (*sakam, otāresi*) 113,12; *Pātañjali*-⁰ (*q. v.*); *Sambuddha-mata-kovida*, *mfn.* 114,13 (*v. kovida*).

*mata*², *mfn. (pp. marati; sa. mṛta)* dead; *m. ~o*, 34,5. 36,4; *pl. ~ā* (*bha-vissanti*) 21,11; *acc. f. ~am*, 89,9; *comp. ~o-manussam*, 40,31; *n. subst. ~am*, death, 7,34. 103,34 (*opp. jīvitam*); *cp. a-mata*, *an-amatagga* & *next*.

mataka, *mfn. (sa. mṛtaka)* dead; *m. a dead man*; *⁰-*bhatta*, *n. a feast for the dead*; *acc. ~am* (*dassāmi*) 16,23.

**matatta*, *n. (sa. *mṛtatva)* the being dead; *abl. ~ā* (*mātāpitunnāñ*) "as my parents are dead", 31,18.

mati, *f.* (= *sa.*) understanding, knowledge, intellect; *mahā*-⁰, *mfn.* eminently wise, *m. ~i*, 114,2; *dum-mati*, *m(fn.)* (*q. v.*); **vajja-mati*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

matimat, *mfn. (= sa.)* wise, intelligent; *instr. m. ~matā* (*metri causa: matī*-⁰) 113,28.

*matta*¹, *mfn. (pp. majjati; = sa.)* overjoyed, drunken, mad, furious; *m. ~o* (*vedanā*-⁰) 24,7; *acc. m. pl. ~e* (*asure*), 59,25; *gen. f. pl. ~ānañ* (*uttama-yobbana-vilāsa*-⁰) 47,15; ⁰-*vāraṇa*, *m. a rut elephant*, *acc. pl. ~e*, 39,9; ⁰-*vara-vāraṇa*, *m. "a royal elephant in his pride"*, 45,31.

*matta*², *n. (sa. mātra; only e. c. = mattā, q. v.)* measure, quantity (*e. c.* the exact measure, a small quantity, as much as, only, mere, *etc.*): ¹ *subst. n. ammaṇa-mattena*, *instr. in a measure of an ammaṇa* (*q. v.*) 65,29; -*nāma-mattam*, a mere name, 97,2; -*pāli-mattam*, the text only, 113,26; -*mānusa-matte*, *loc. abs.*, a mere mortal, 19,30; -*lomakūpa-mattam pi*... na, not even a pore of the skin, 16,10; -*vidatthi-mattam*, as much as one

vidatthi (*q. v.*); 87,11; - (na) silabata-mattena, *instr.* ("not) only by discipline and vows", Dh. 271; - ²) *mfn.* of that measure or number, as large as, just large enough: ^a) atthūsabha-matta (*v. attha*¹); addhanālika-matta (*v. addha*); anu-matta (*q. v.*); catusatthi-matta (*q. v.*); bilāranisakkana-matta (*v. bilāra*); yojana-matta (*q. v.*); saḥassa-matta (*q. v.*); - ^b) *comp. w. a past part.*, in English often translated by a subordinate (temporal) clause: an-okkanta-matta, (*v. okkamati*); āgata-matta, at one's arrival, 33,38; (mukhe) ṭhapita-matta (*v. ṭhapita*); ṭhita-mattam eva (*acc., w. prec. ger. bhattani otāretvā*, instantly after he had put it on the ground, *cp. ṭhita & ṭhapita*) 33,38; viṣatthā-matta (*q. v.*); vutta-matta, when thus addressed, in conformity to the command: *m. o* (Sakkena) 110,38; *f. ā*, 111,30. - *cp. *appa-mattaka (mfn.) next etc.*

*mattaññu, *mfn. (sa. *mātrajña)* moderate; *acc. m. um* (bhojanamhi, moderate in his food) Dh. 8. *a-mattaññu, *mfn. (q. v.)*.

*mattaññutā, *f. (fr. last)* moderation; *nom. ā* (bhattasmiṃ) Dh. 185.

mattā, *f. (sa. mātrā) = matta*²; ⁰-sukha, *n. a small pleasure, acc. am*, Dh. 290; ⁰-sukha-pariccāgā, by leaving a small pleasure; *ib.*; - ⁰-pasāda-⁰, *f. (q. v.)*; - ⁰-bhiyyosomattāya (*instr. adv.*) 65,8 (*v. bhiyyoso*).

mattikā, *f. (sa. mṛttikā)* earth, clay; *ā* (temetabbā; "the face was besmeared with moistened clay in order to protect it from the heat", SBE. XIII, 157) 83,38; *instr. āya*, 83,31.

*matti-sambhava, *mfn.* of (good) maternal extraction; *acc. am*, Dh. 396. ('matti' may either be another form of mātu- (*v. mātār*) or contracted of mattika, *mfn. (sa. mātṛka)* maternal.)

*matteyyatā, *f. (fr. mātār*

through *matteyya, *mfn.* who loves his mother) the state of a mother, motherhood; *ā* (sukhā) Dh. 332. (*cp. petteyyatā*).

matthaka, *m. (sa. mastaka)*¹) the head, skull; *acc. am*, 3,21. 24,4; *loc. e*, 65,30 *etc.*; ⁰-majjhe, 41,17. - ²) the upper part of anything, surface, top, end (mostly *c. c.*); *instr.* matthaka-matthakena (samuddassa, along the crests of the ocean) 60,5; Himavanta-⁰, over the H., 36,5; *loc. e* (ito tinnam samivaccharānam, after 3 years) 87,8; ito samivacchara-⁰, 33,14.

matthaluṅga, *n. (sa. mastu-⁰ & mastaka-luṅga)* the brain; matthake *am*, 82,6 = 97,33.

mathita, *mfn. (= sa. pp. √math)* churned; shaken, agitated; *n. subst.* agitation; *gen. pl. ānam* (sabba-⁰) 94,11.

mado, *aor. 2. sg., v. majjati*.

maddati, *vb. (sa. √mṛd)* to tread upon, crush, trample (*acc.*); *part. m. anto* (paṭhavim) 28,14; *ger. itvā* (tiṇi pi ekato) 57,38; (valikā) 97,35.

maddava, *mfn. (?) (sa. mārḍava, n.)* soft, putrid, withered; *n. pl. āni* (pupphāni) Dh. 377; - *subst. n.* 'softness, mildness'; *comp. *sūkara-maddava, n.* a kind of meat, generally transl. by "hog's flesh (lard or bacon)", "a dried boar's flesh" (*Rhys Davids*), but Neumann (in his German translation of MN. p. XX-XXI) is perhaps right in translating it by "Eberlust, eine essbare Pilzart" (*cp. Fr. Zimmermann, Buddhistischer Katechismus*, p. 26 ff.; "in this case probably connected with √mṛd"?). *nom. am*, 78,11-14; *instr. ena* (vyādhi ppabālhā udapādi Satthuno) 78,31.

madhu, *n. (= sa.)* honey; *comp. ⁰-cāti, f. & ⁰-paṭala, n. (q. v.)*; ⁰-bindu, *n.* a drop of honey, 53,18; *dvandva-comp. ⁰-phānita-⁰, 53,17-20*; ⁰-lāja-⁰, 18,27; sappi-⁰, 61,26. *cp. madhuvā*.

madhura, *mfn. (= sa.)* sweet;

pleasant, charming; *acc. m. n.* ~am (paṃsum) 38,3; (bhāsitaṃ) Dh. 363; (varadhammaṃ) 87,9; *f. pl.* ~ā, 52,7; *n. pl.* ~āni (phalāni) 37,3; *comp.* °gīta-sadda, *m.* sound of sweet song, 23,33; °phalānaṃ, *gen. pl.* sweet fruit, 1,15; °phala, *mfn.* bearing sweet fruit, *m.* ~o (ambo) 37,22; °rasa, *m.* sweetness, 38,4; °ssara, *m.* sweet voice, *instr.* ~ena, 5,30 (*cp.* sara). a-madhura, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

madhuvā, *adv.* (*sa.* madhu-vat) like honey; Dh. 69.

mana(s). *n.* (*sa.* manas) ¹) the mind, the internal organ or mental powers in general (often *esp.* from a moral point of view); ²) in the psychology: the faculty of thought or organ of thought, considered as the sixth organ of sense (*cp.* āyatana), whose objects are dhammā (*v.* dhamma⁴); *nom.* ^a) mano (sometimes *masc. generis* and considered as a-stem) 70,32 (āditto); Dh. 116; Dh. 300–01 (rato); ^b) manaṃ (santaṃ, declined like a-stems) Dh. 96; *instr.* manasā, Dh. 1–2. 233. 281; manasākāsi, *v.* next; *gen.* manaso, Dh. 390; *loc.* ^a) manasi, *v.* next; ^b) manasmiṃ, 71,11; – *comp.* mano-⁰, *v.* below, *cp.* manāpa, manuñña; *e. c.* °mana & °manas, *v.* atta-⁰, dummana (domanassa), sumana (somanassa); paṭibaddha-⁰, vyāsatta-⁰, saṃsanna-saṃkappa-⁰, *mfn.*; hiṃsa-⁰, *n.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* °mānasa, *mfn.*

manasi-karoti, *vb.* (*sa.* manasi-kr) to bear in the mind, think over, meditate upon, remember (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* manasākāsi (contraction of manasi akāsi) 66,6 (paṭiccasamuppādaṃ); *ger.* manasikatvā (*sc.* dhammaṃ) 71,23.

*manāpa, *mfn.* (*sa.* *mana-āpa) 'gaining the mind', pleasant, charming; *f.* ~ā (gopī) 104,33; *gen. n.* ~assa (tiṇassa) 52,3; °ssavana, *mfn.* flowing with pleasure (*cp.* savana); *m. pl.* ~ā (sotā) Dh. 339.

manuja, *m.* (= *sa.*) a man; *gen.*

~assa, 107,29; *pl.* ~ā, 74,2. 110,32. *cp.* manussa.

manuñña, *mfn.* (*sa.* manojña) 'agreeable to the mind', pleasing, lovely, beautiful; *n.* (*adv.*) ~am (rudam) 10,19.

manussa, *m.* (*sa.* manushya) a man, human being; *pl.* men, beings; *pl. nom.* ~ā, 6,3. 25,26; *acc.* ~e, 21,3; *gen.* ~ānaṃ, 6,1; *loc.* ~esu, 7,13. 102,22; – *comp.* °satāni (satta) 27,13; sassa-kārake-⁰, ārakkha-⁰, (*q. v.*); *manussāvāsa, *m.* (*v.* āvāsa); °ghātaka, *m(fn).* a manslayer; *nom.* ~o (hatthī) 76,9; °paṭilābha, *m.* obtaining birth as a human being, Dh. 182; °bhūta, *mfn.* being a man (o: enjoying the benefit of having been born among men) *m.* ~o, 41,33; °vāsa, *m.* abode of men, *acc.* ~aṃ, 21,2; °saṇṭhāna, *mfn.* of human form or figure, 85,21; °samāna-sarīra, *mfn.* with body like men, 25,33; *cp.* a-manussa, mānusa & next.

manussatta, *n.* (*sa.* manushyātva) manhood, the state or condition of man; *nom.* ~aṃ (dullabha-⁰, *q. v.*) 22,15.

*mano-duccarita, *n.* the sins of the mind, Dh. 233.

*mano-pakopa, *m.* anger of the mind, Dh. 233:

*mano-pubbaṅgama, *mfn.* 'having the mind (or thought) going before', resulting from mind; *m. pl.* ~ā (dhammā), Dh. 1.

*mano-maya, *mfn.* consisting of mind (or thought), spiritual; *m. pl.* ~ā (dhammā) Dh. 1.

*Manoratha-pūraṇī, *f.* 'fulfilling desires', *nom. pr.* of a Pāli book, being the Comm. on Aṅguttara Nikāya; specimen thereof: 91,13–33.

manorama, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) pleasant, beautiful; *n.* ~aṃ (padumaṃ) Dh. 58; *subst. n.* a comfortable abode, 15,35; *cp.* ati-manorama.

*mano-viññāṇa, *n.* 'consciousness of mind', the thinking faculty, 70,33.

**mano-samphassa*, *m.* 'contact of mind', perception through the sense of thought, 70,33; °*viññāṇāyatana*, the sense of thought, 72,5 (*cp.* *āyatana*).

Manosilā, *f.* (*sa.* *manah-ṣilā*, 'red arsenic') *nom. pr.* of a place in Himavanta near the Anotatta lake; °*-tale* (*loc.*) "on the M. table-land", 61,11.

**mano-susāhivuta*, *mfn.* "well restrained in mind"; *m.* ~o, Dh. 281 (*cp.* *manasā samivuto*, Dh. 233).

**mano-seṭṭha*, *mfn.* having mind for the best or essential part; *m. pl.* ~ā (*dharmā*) Dh. 1.

mano-hara, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) 'seizing the mind', ravishing, fascinating, charming; *n.* ~am (*rūpaṁ*) 111,36.

manta, *m.* (*sa.* *mantra*) ¹) deliberation, counsel; ²) a sacred text, a mystical verse, charm, spell; *nom.* ~o, 32,2; 53,14 (*anagga*-°); *acc.* ~am, *ib.*; *instr.* ~ena, 55,15; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 241; *jānana*-°, a spell of knowledge, 53,36; 53,14 (*sabba-ruta*-°); °*lobhena*, through greed for the charm, 55,13; *jāti-mantūpapanna*, *mfn. v.* *upapanna*; ³) knowledge, doctrine, wisdom (also *f.* *mantā*) : *nom.* ~o, 113,16 (*Buddha*-°); *cp.* *next etc.*

**mantajjhāyaka*, *m(fn).* versed in mystic knowledge (the Vedas); *comp.* °*brāhmaṇo*, 17,5 (probably *fr.* *manta* + *jhāyaka*, *v.* *jhāyati* ²).

**mantatthin*, *mfn.* desirous of knowledge; *m.* ~ī, 113,18.

**mantabhāṇin*, *mfn.* speaking wisely; *m.* ~ī, Dh. 363 (*mantā vuccati paññā*, *Comm.*, *cp.* *manta* ³).

manteti, *vb.* (*sa.* √*mantr*) to consult, deliberate, discuss (*acc.*); *part. m. pl.* ~entā; *aor. 3. pl.* ~ayimsu, 11,32, 72,30.

manda, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) ¹) slow; scarce, small (of quantity); *m.* ~o (*gocara*) 4,5; *n.* ~am (*udakam*) 3,32; *n. pl.* ~āni (*sitthāni*) 56,28; ²) weak, tender; *f.* ~ā, 28,8; *m.* ~o, 99,4; ³) fool, stupid; *m.* ~o, Dh. 325. *cp.* *next.*

mandakkhī, *adj. f.* (*sa.* *mandāksha*, *mfn.*) looking with softness, tenderness, or bashfulness, languishing or bashful (?), 20,27. *cp.* *akkhī*.

mama, *gen. pron. 1. pers.*, *v.* *aham*; *cp.* *next etc.*

mamāyati, *vb.* (*denom. fr. prec.*; *sa.* *mamāyate*) to treat anything as if it were one's own property, to love, fondle, to be attached or devoted to; *pp.* **mamāyita*, being one's own, beloved, dear; *n. sg. & pl.* one's own property, beloved or desired objects; *yassa n'atthi* ~itani (*w. loc.* *nāma-rūpasmiṁ*, "who has no desire at all for name and form", free from selfishness) Dh. 367; *cp.* *Sa. v.* 119.

**mamīkāra*, *m.* (*fr.* **mamīkāra*; *cp.* *nirāmīkaroti* = *nirākaroti*, *sa.* *mama-kāra*) the false view that anything belongs to one's self; *sabba-ahimkāra*-°, 94,11 (*comm.* = *taṇhā*). *cp.* *ahimkāra*.

°*maya*, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) only *e. c.* = made of, consisting of; *v.* *amha*-°, *indanīlamanī*-°, *kaṭṭha*-°, *muñja*-°, *rajata*-°, *vaddha*-°, *suvaṇṇa*-° & *sovaṇṇa*-°.

mayūra, *m.* (= *sa.*) a peacock; °*rājan*, *m.* an excellent or magnificent peacock, *acc.* ~ānam, 18,17. *cp.* *mora*.

marañā, *n.* (= *sa.*) the act of dying, death; *nom. acc.* ~am, 67,9, 103,5; 6,23, 7,10. *instr.* ~ena, 70,29; *gen.* ~assa, 103,6; *abl.* ~ā, 17,15; ~ato, 87,32; *comp.* *°*kāle*, 89,13; *°*dukkha*, *n.* 7,9; *marañanta*, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) ending in death, 107,8; *°*pariyosāna*, *mfn.* *id.* 86,16; °*bhaya*, *n.* the fear of death, °*tajjita*, *mfn.* 5,14; °*bhita*, *mfn.* 27,13; °*bhāva*, *m.* (*q. v.*); *°*sati*, *f.* thinking of death, calling to one's mind that death is inevitable, 86,17-18; *dvandva comp.* *jarā*-°, 66,10; *jāti*-°, 105,26; *vyādhi*-°, 108,22; *cp.* *param-maraṇā*, *adv.* (*q. v.*).

marāṇi (& *mīyati* (*miyyati*) *q. v.*), *vb.* (*sa.* √*mṛ*) to die; *part. m.* *instr.* *marantena*, 49,27; *m. pl.* ~antā 5,11; *pot. 2. sg.* ~eyyāsi, 53,15; *aor.*

3. *sg.* mari, 9,3. 24,32; 3. *pl.* ~imsu, 16,5; *fut. 1. sg.* marissāmi, 88,23; 1. *pl.* ~issāma, 5,12; *pp.* mata, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *grd.* maritabba, *n.* ~am (mayā) 86,16; *loc.* ~e (sati) 6,24; *cp.* macca, maccu, maraṇa; *caus.* māreti (*cp.* Māra, māraṇa) & mārapeti, *q. v.* marīci & marīcikā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a mirage, vapour like a surface of water, often appearing in deserts; *acc.* ~ikam, Dh. 170; *⁰-dhamma, *mfn.* like a mirage; *acc. m.* ~am, Dh. 46. maruvā, *f.* (Birm. reading: muruvā, *sa.* mūrva) a sort of hemp, from which bowstrings are made; *gen.* ~āya, 92,17.

marū, *m. pl.* (*sa.* marutas) gods, deities (= devatā), 114,18.

mala, *n.* (= *sa.*) dirt, impurity; spot, taint; fault, sin; *nom. acc.* ~am, 106,19 = Dh. 240; Dh. 239. 241. 242 (mal'itthiyā); 243; *abl.* ~ā (malataram) Dh. 243; *comp.* mānusa-⁰, 61,13; *niddhanta-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *vanta-⁰, *mfn.* free from impurity, Dh. 261; vīta-⁰, *mfn.* id. 68,26; *asajjhāya-⁰, *mfn.* whose fault is non-repetition, *m. pl.* ~ā (mantā) Dh. 241; *an-utthāna-⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*) *cp.* nim-mala, *mfn.*; Mala-vagga, *m.* the title of Dh. XVIII.

*malatara, *mfn.* (*compar.* of mala) more impure; *n.* ~am, a greater or worse taint, Dh. 243.

mallaka, *m.* (= *sa.*) an earthen vessel or bowl; *nom.* ~o (khela-⁰, *q. v.*) 84,15.

*Mallika, *m. nom. pr.* of a king; *nom.* ~o (Kosalarāja) 43,15; ⁰-rañño, *gen.* 43,20; ⁰-mahārājā, 43,33.

mallikā, *f.* (= *sa.*) Jasminum Zambac; *comp.* sumana-mallikādīnam pupphānam, 65,29; tagara-⁰, Dh. 54 (*q. v.*).

mahaggha, *mfn.* (*sa.* mahārgha) of great price; *n.* ~am, 25,5 (*cp.* aggha).

mahagghasa, *m.* (*śā.* mahāghasa) a great eater, Dh. 325.

mahaddhana, *mfn.* (*sa.* mahā-

dhana) having much money, carrying much wealth; *m.* ~o (vāñijo) Dh. 123.

maha t, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) great, large, high, numerous, important. eminent, etc.; *m.* mahā, 3,4. 37,1. 55,19. 95,21. 112,15, etc.; (*acc.* mahantam); *n. nom.* acc. mahantam, 2,8. 5,29. 17,17. 71,28; *f. nom.* mahatī, 2,12. 101,20; *instr.* m. mahatā, 70,21; *f.* mahatiyā, 74,17; *gen. m. n.* mahato, 10,14; the strong stem mahanta is also used in *nom.* m. and sometimes in the weak cases: *nom. m.* mahanto, 4,6. 99,5; *instr.* mahantena, 7,5; *loc.* mahante, 10,7; mahantamhi, 110,20; at 75,35 mahantam seems to be *acc. f.* (silam); *cp.* ati-mahanta, kiva-mahanta & *compar.* mahantatara, *m.* ~o, 74,15. — At the beginning of *comp.* we generally find mahā (*v. below*), whose ā in most cases is contracted with a foll. vowel (or elided, *v.* mahānubhāva, mahāraha, mahiddhika, mahesi, mahogha, etc., *cp.* mahaggha), but sometimes the ā is shortened before a doubled consonant (*v.* mahagghasa, mahaddhana, mahapphala); *cp.* mahallaka, *mfn.*

mahanta & mahantatara, *mfn.*, *v.* mahat.

mahapphala, *mfn.* (*śā.* mahāphala) bearing much fruit, bringing great reward; *n.* ~am, 14,18. Dh. 312. 356.

mahallaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) old; grown, adult; elder (of two); *m.* ~o, 45,4. 74,21; 55,21; *gen.* ~assa, 43,27; *f.* ~ikā, an old woman, 46,23. 57,9.

mahā-⁰, *mfn.* = mahat, at the beginning of *comp.*: ⁰-uposatha-divasa, *m.* 22,20 (*q. v.*); ⁰-gaṇin, *m.* 109,17 (*q. v.*); ⁰-jana, *m.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-tala, *n.* a royal hall, *acc.* ~am, 39,29. 65,10; *loc.* ~e, 39,26. 53,17; ⁰-thera, *m.* 109,11. 113,8 (*q. v.*); ⁰-dāna, *n.* 61,6 (*q. v.*); ⁰-nadī, *f.* 35,18, etc. (*q. v.*); ⁰-nāda, *m.* 6,13 (*q. v.*); ⁰-nāvā, *f.* 28,27 (*q. v.*); ⁰-nāsa, *m.* 34,18 (*q. v.*); ⁰-pañña, *mfn.* very wise, of profound knowledge, *m.* ~o, 113,9 (*cp.* paññā);

⁰-patha, *m.* Dh. 58 (*q. v.*); ⁰-bhaya, *mfn.* awful, *m.* ~o (saddo) 27,6; ⁰-bhūmicāla, *m.* 80,19 (*v.* bhūmi); ⁰-magga, *m.* 34,4 (*q. v.*); ⁰-maccha, *m.* 4,15 (kāṇa-⁰, *q. v.*); ⁰-mati, *mfn.* very clever, eminently wise, 114,2; ⁰-muni, *m.* the great sage, *i. e.* Buddha, 105,24. 110,20; ⁰-megha, *m.* 105,21 (*q. v.*); ⁰-yogga, *n.* 58,19 (*q. v.*); ⁰-yo-dha, *m.* 39,12 (*q. v.*); — ⁰-rava, *m.* 60,8 (*q. v.*); ⁰-varāha, *m.* Dh. 325 (*q. v.*); ⁰-virava, *m.* 40,21 (*q. v.*); ⁰-sadda, *m.* 16,32 (*q. v.*); ⁰-samudda, *m.* 10,27. 95,13 (*q. v.*); ⁰-sampatti, *f.* 58,8 (*q. v.*); ⁰-sayana, *n.* 41,36 (*q. v.*); ⁰-sara, *m.* n. 4,9 (*q. v.*); ⁰-sāla-rukka, *m.* 61,11 (*q. v.*); ⁰-soka, *m.* 89,10 (*q. v.*); ⁰-sobha, *m.* 27,3 (*q. v.*); ⁰-hasita, *n.* 16,29 (*q. v.*); *cp.* also *next etc.*

Mahā-kassapa, *m.* (*sa.* ⁰-kā-*cyapa*) *nom. pr.* of a *thera* (president of the first Buddhist council); ⁰-thero, 109,17 = Kassapo, 109,6; ⁰-pāmokkhā *therā*, 110,15 (*v.* pāmokkha).

mahā-nāga, *m(fn).* (= *sa.*) most eminent, heroic (? *cp.* nāga²); *m. pl.* ~ā (kuñjarā) Dh. 322.

mahānubhāva, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) of great might, powerful; *m.* ~o (Bhagavā), 75,30; *gen.* ~assa (rañño) 62,14 (*cp.* anubhāva).

***Mahā-pakaraṇa**, *n.* (*sa.* ⁰-*prakaraṇa*) 'the great work', *i. e.* Paṭṭhāna (*q. v.*); *nom.* ~aṃ, 102,11.

Mahā-pajāpatī Gotamī, *f.* (*sa.* ⁰-*prajāpatī* Gautamī) *nom. pr.* of Buddha's aunt and foster-mother; *gāthās* of hers: 108,11-22.

***Mahā-padāna**, *n.* (*sa.* ⁰-*pradāna*) name of a chapter (*sutta*) in *Dīgha-Nikāya* (DN. XIV); *loc.* ~e, 63,12.

***Mahā-padhāna-ghara**, *n.* *nom. pr.* the Mahāpadhāna Hall (in Mahāvihāra, *q. v.*); *acc.* ~aṃ, 114,4.

Mahā-bodhi, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* ¹) the Bo-tree at Buddha Gaya; *acc.* ~iṃ (vanditum Jambudīpam upāgami) 114,32; ²) the Bo-tree at

Anurādhapura (Ceylon); ⁰-samīpamhi, 114,14. (*cp.* bodhi²).

Mahā-brahman, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* the god Brahma, ruler in the Brahmaloṇa; *pl.* ⁰-brahmāṇo (*cattāro*) 62,22 (*i. e.* four Mahābrahmas of different cakkavālas, *q. v.*).

mahābhiniṣkhamana, *n.* (*sa.* ⁰-*abhinishkramana*) 'the great retirement', 65,13 (*v.* abhinikkhamana).

Mahā-māyā, *f.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of Buddha's mother; (*devī*) 61,3.

mahāraha, *mfn.* (*sa.* mahārha) precious, splendid; *v.* araha.

mahā-rājan, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) a great king or supreme sovereign (*opp.* uparājan); *nom.* ⁰-rājū, 43,23 (Mallika-⁰); *voc.* ⁰-rāja, 7,16. 96,30. 97,19 (~ā'ti); — ²) *pl.* ⁰-rājāṇo (*cattāro*) 61,9, the four lokapālas or guardians of the world, *viz.* Dhataratṭha (in the North), Virūḥa (South), Virūpakka (West), Vessavaṇa (East).

mahā-rajja, *n.* (*sa.* ⁰-rājya) the title or position of a supreme sovereign; *acc.* ~aṃ (katvā) 44,21.

Mahā-vaṃsa, *m.* (= *sa.*) name of a Pāli work, being a chronicle of Ceylon, written in the 5th century by Mahānāma; specimens thereof: 110,17-114,32.

Mahā-vihāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of a Buddhist monastery (*vihāra*) at Anurādhapura, Ceylon; *acc.* ~aṃ, 114,3.

Mahā-satta, *m.* (*sa.* ⁰-*sattva*) 'the great creature', *synon.* Bodhisatta (*q. v.*); *nom.* ~o, 7,23; *acc.* ~aṃ, 25,34.

***Mahā-silava**, *m.* *nom. pr.* of a king; ⁰-rājā, 38,11; ⁰-jātaka, *n.* 38,7. *cp.* Silava.

***mahiddhika**, *mfn.* of great power, mighty; 75,30. 109,20 (*cp.* iddhi & iddhika).

Mahinda, *m.* (*sa.* Mahendra) *nom. pr.* of a prince, son of king Asoka (he transplanted Buddhism into Ceylon, in the last half of the 3rd cen-

tury BC.); *instr.* ~ena (matimātā) 113,28.

mahisa, *m.* (*sa.* mahisha) a buffalo; *gen.* ~assa, 92,21; vana-mahisam (acc.) a wild buffalo, 13,32.

mahī, *f.* (= *sa.*) ¹) the earth; ⁰-tale, "throughout the world", 113,21; ²) *nom. pr.* of a river; *gen.* Mahiyā, 104,21; Mahiy', 104,24.

mahesakkha, *mfn.* (*sa.* mahe-ṣākhyā, *i. e.* mahā-īca-ākhyā; differently Tr. Mil. p. 422 (65,14) eminent, mighty; *m.* ~o (putto) 62,24.

mahesi, *m.* (*fr.* mahā + isi, *sa.* maharshi) the great sage (*i. e.* Buddha); *acc.* ~im, Dh. 422; *instr.* ~inā, 77,13.

mahesī, *f.* (*sa.* mahishī, a buffalo-cow) a queen; *agga*⁰, *q. v.*

mahogha, *m.* (*sa.* mahaugha) a mighty flood, *v.* ogha.

*mahodaka, *mfn.* (~ikā)n. abounding with water, *v.* udaka.

*Mahosadha, *m.* (*fr.* *sa.* mahā + aushadha) *nom. pr.* of a prince (Bodhisatta); *nom.* ~o, 55,24.

mā, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) a negative particle, generally used in prohibitive (or consecutive) sentences: 'not, that not, lest', and joined with *aor.* of the verb (augmentless or augmented), but also frequently with *imper.* or *pot.*, and even with *indic.* of *pr.* & *fut.*; mā 'ti paṭisedhe nipāto, 85,33. — ¹) *w. aor.* ~ bhāyi, 1,10. 4,30; ~ āsam-kitttha, 7,11; ~ karitttha, 39,2; ~ marimsu, 16,5, etc.; augmented: ~ akāsi (= mā karohi) 86,1; ~ ahosi (3. sg.) 83,11; ~ ahesum (mā-yime, *i. e.* mā ime, to be scanned: *may-me) 60,17; ~ acāvayi (3. sg.) 104,4. — ²) *w. imper.* ~ gaccha, 7,31; ~ detha, 52,20; ~ karontu, 8,7; ~ kilamantu, 60,12; *imper.* & *aor.* alternatively, *v.* Dh. 371. — ³) *w. pot.* ~ anuyunjetha, Dh. 27; ~ vadetha, 55,26. — ⁴) *w. pr.* 3. sg. ~ h'evam kho . . . paṭilabhati, 90,24. — ⁵) *without verb*: vanam chindatha, mā rukkham, Dh. 283.

Māgadha, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) relating

to the Magadha country; *m. pl.* the inhabitants of that country, *gen.* ~ānam, 113,32; *instr. f.* ~āya (niruttiyā) the M. dialect, *i. e.* Pāli, 114,28.

mānava, *m.* (= *sa.*) a youth, *esp.* a young Brāhman; *nom.* ~o, 19,11; ⁰-vesena, in the disguise of a young Br., 19,10; brāhmaṇa⁰, 113,2. — *dimin.* ¹) mānavaka, *m. id.*; *pl.* ~ā, 16,31; *acc. pl.* ~e (nāga⁰, "Nāga youths") 53,1; — ²) mānavikā, *f.* a young girl, *acc.* ~am, 48,24; nāga⁰, a Nāga girl, 52,28; *acc.* ~am, 52,25; *instr.* ~āya, 52,27; *loc. pl.* ~āsu, 52,24.

mātāṅga, *m.* (= *sa.*) an elephant; *nom.* ~o (mātāṅ'araññe va nāgo) Dh. 329.

mātar, *f.* (*sa.* mātṛ) a mother; *nom.* mātā, 20,25; 59,23 (dāraka⁰); 64,5 (Rāhula⁰, *q. v.*); *acc.* ~aram, 23,9; *instr.* ~arā, 23,8; *gen.* mātu, 9,12, or mātuyā (Bodhisatta⁰) 62,31, [after the analogy of u-stems, also used for other oblique cases] or mātāya (Rāhula⁰) 65,27 [after the analogy of ā-stems]; *loc.* ~ari, Dh. 284; — *dvandva comp.* mātā-pitaro, *m. pl.* parents, 22,13 (*v.* pitar); mātā-puttā, *m. pl.* mother and son, 49,8; mātu-dhitaro, *f. pl.* a mother and her daughter, 32,20 (instead of mātā⁰?); — at the begin. of other *comp.* we find the weak stem mātu- [or māti-]: ⁰-hadaya, *n.* a mother's heart, *nom.* ~am, 59,13; a-mātuhadayam, *ib.*; *cp.* matti-sambhava, matteyyatā & mātugāma below.

Mātali, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of the charioteer of Sakka (Indra); ~i, 60,18 (*nom.*); 60,12 (*voc.*); *acc.* ~im, 60,9.

mātu, etc., *v.* mātar.

mātu-gāma, *m.* (*sa.* matr-grāma) womankind, the female sex, any being of the female sex, woman; *nom.* ~o, 50,34; *acc.* ~am, 48,12. 50,32; *⁰-vasika, "being in the power of woman-kind", *m.* ~o (rājā) 54,3.

mātula(ka), *m.* (= *sa.*) a maternal uncle (also used as a term of fa-

miliar address); *voc.* ~a, 5,4; piya-mātulaka, *mfn.* who loves his uncle, *m.* ~o (atibhaginiputto, *q. v.*) 5,5.

māna, *m.* (= *sa.*) pride, arrogance; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 74. 407; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 221; °-diṭṭhi-ādi, 64,21; *°-ānusaṃsa, *m.* 94,11 (*v. h.*); *nihata-°, *pahina-°, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

mānasa, *n.* (= *sa.*) the mind; *e. c. mfn.*, *v.* tuṭṭha-°, vimutta-°, viratta-°, saṃvigga-°.

mānin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) thinking, imagining; paṇḍita-°, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

mānusa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) human; °-mala-, 61,13 (human stain); a-mānusa, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); - *m.* a man, human being; *pl.* ~ā (gandhabba-°) Dh. 420; *acc.* ~e, 107,3 = Dh. 103; °-matta, *n.* (*v.* matta²); *f.* mānusi, a woman, *pl.* ~iyo, 21,29; *comp. v.* subst. *f.* mānusi-vācā, human speech, *acc.* ~am, 22,3.

mānusaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) human; *acc. m.* ~am (yogaṃ) Dh. 417; *pl. m.* ~ā (kāma) 45,5.

māpeti (or māpayati), *vb.* (*sa.* māpayati, *caus.* √mā) to make, prepare, create (by supernatural power, *v. acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (sariraṃ mahānavaṃ katvā, changed his own body into a large ship) 28,28; (sayanaṃ) 112,2; *ger.* ~etvā (aṅgārārāsīm, attano ānubhāvena) 16,3; ~ayitvā (rūpaṃ, nagaraṃ) 111,36. 112,25. *cp.* mita, *mfn.* & atimāpeti.

Māyā, *f.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of the mother of Gotama Buddha; ~ā (janayi Gotamaṃ) 108,21; Mahā-°, 61,3.

Māra, *m. nom. pr.* (= *sa.*) Death, the Tempter, the Evil One; *nom.* ~o, 103,11. 108,5; 71,27 (pāpimā); *acc.* ~am, 103,12; *gen.* ~assa, 71,24; °-jāla, *n.* & °-bandhana, *n.* (*v. h.*) *cp.* samāra-ka, *mfn.* & Namuci, *m.* - *Māradheyya, *n.* the realm of M., the world of death, ~am, Dh. 34 (*cp.* *maccudheyya).

māraṇa, *n.* (= *sa.*) killing, death; *māraṇantika, *mfn.* ¹) 'bordering on

death', being on the point of killing, almost mortally; *acc. m.* ~am (ābādham) 78,30; *pl. f.* ~ā (vedanā), 78,25; ²) which is to end at death; *n.* ~am (nāmarūpaṃ) 101,12 (*cp.* maraṇanta).

*mārāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II.* marati, *cp. next*) to cause to be killed or murdered; *pp.* ~ita, *f.* ~ā, 74,9 (kehi ~, "who bade you to kill her"); 74,12.

māreti, *vb.* (*caus.* marati, *sa.* mārayati, √mr) to kill, murder (*acc.*); *pr. 1. sg.* ~emi (taṃ) 111,26; 3. *sg.* ~eti, 97,15; *part. loc. m.* ~ente (& a-mārente) 17,14; *fut. 1. sg.* ~essāmi, 2,3. 12,28; *inf.* ~etum, *comp.* ~etu-kāma, *mfn.* (*v.* kāma²); *ger.* ~etvā, 9,23; *pp.* mārita, *f.* ~ā, 74,8; °-bhāva, *m.* the having been killed, *acc.* ~am (aṇṇehi) 74,3.

*māla¹, *m.* a pavilion, a thatched hut; *acc.* ~am, 101,3.

°māla² & °māli(n) = mālā (*e. c.*).

mālā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a wreath, garland; *acc.* ~am, 16,25; °-dāma, *n.* id.; *pl.* ~āni, 37,2; °-guṇa, *m.* a garland of flowers (by the lover cast over his bride), *acc. pl.* ~e, Dh. 53; *°-kacavara, *m.* (*q. v.*); *dvandva comp.* °-gandha-, 61,4. 73,11. 81,25; gandha-°, 49,14 (perfumes and flowers); *e. c.* māla or māli(n), *v.* Aggi-°, Kusa-°, Khura-°, Dadhi-°, Nala-°.

*Mālūṇkyāputta, *m. nom. pr.* of a therā; *nom.* ~o, 93,18; *voc.* ~a, 92,2; his gāthās from Theragāthā: 107,29-108,9.

*mālūvā, *f.* name of a certain creeper, 107,29 = Dh. 334 (*cp.* sa. mālu).

māsa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a month; *loc.* ~e (māse māse, month after month) Dh. 70. 106; *acc. pl.* ~e (cattāro) 25,21; (dasa-°) 62,2; °-addha-māsa-, a month and a half, 20,11 (*v. h.*).

miga, *m.* (& *f.* ~i) (*sa.* mṛga) a deer, antelope; *acc. pl.* ~e (bahu-°) 6,5; 6,18 (suvapṇa-°); *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 8,12; *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ, 6,4; *f. gen.*

~iyā (gabbhinī-⁰) 6,32; *comp.* ku-
ruṅga-⁰, *m.* (q. v.); Nigrodha-⁰ &
Sākha-⁰, *m. nom. pr.* (q. v.); ⁰-gaṇa,
m. 6,10; ⁰-dhenu, *f.* 7,29; ⁰-yoni, *f.*
5,25 (v. h.); ⁰-rājan, *m.* 7,3; ⁰-lud-
daka, *m.* 11,37 (a hunter); ⁰-vadha,
m. hunting, 5,32 (⁰-pasuta, *mfn. q. v.*)
cp. next etc.

migadāya, *m.* (sa. mṛgadāva) a
deer-park; *nom.* ~o, 68,7; *loc.* ~e
(Isipatane) 66,24.

migava, *m.* (?) (sa. mṛgayā, *f.*
& mṛgavya, *n.*) hunting; *acc.* ~aṁ
(gacchati) 6,2.

micchā, *adv.* (sa. mithyā) wrongly,
falsely; ~ carati (kāmesu) commits
immorality, 97,11; *comp.* ⁰-diṭṭhi, *f.*
false doctrine, Dh. 167; 316 (⁰-samā-
dāna, *mfn. q. v.*); ⁰-pañihita, *mfn.*
(q. v.); ⁰-laddha, *mfn.* falsely ob-
tained, *m.* ~o (yaso) 103,29; ⁰-saṁ-
kappa, *m.* wrong thought or study
(*opp.* sammā-⁰) Dh. 11 (⁰-gocara,
mfn. q. v.).

miñjā, *f.* (sa. majjā, *cp.* majjan,
~as, & Prakr. mijjā) marrow; *aṭṭhi-⁰,
f. the marrow of bones, 82,3. 97,21.

mita, *mfn.* (= sa., *pp.* mināti,
√mā) measured, moderate, little;
⁰-bhāṇin, *mfn.* speaking little, *acc.*
m. ~inaṁ, Dh. 227.

mitta, *m.* (sa. mitra) a friend,
companion; *acc. pl.* ~e, Dh. 78. 375;
comp. nāti-mittā, *pl.* kinsmen and
friends, Dh. 219; mittāmacca, *pl.*
(v. amacca); ⁰-bhāva, *m.* friendship,
~o, 52,16 (nāgarājena saddhim);
⁰-dhamma, *m. id.* ~o, 14,3; a-mitta,
m. (v. h.) *cp.* metta, metti & paccā-
mitta.

*Mittavindaka, *m. nom. pr.* of
a merchant's son; 22,13, etc.

Mithilā, *f.* (= sa.) *nom. pr.* of
a city, the capital of the Videha coun-
try; *loc.* ~āyaṁ, 44,19.

mithuna, *n.* (= sa.) a pair,
couple (male and female); copulation;
v. methuna.

middha, *n.* (= sa.) the state
between sleeping and waking, drowsi-

ness, indolence; *dvandva comp.* thīna-⁰,
103,27 (q. v.) *cp. next.*

*middhin, *mfn.* (fr. prec.) drowsy,
indolent; *m.* ~ī, Dh. 325.

mināti, *vb.* (sa. √mā, *mi*, *cp.*
√mī) to measure; *pp.* mita (q. v.);
caus. māpeti (q. v.).

Milinda, *m.* (= sa.) *nom. pr.*
of the Greek king Menander; 96,24,
etc. — ⁰-pañha, *m.* title of a Pāli
book, containing a conversation be-
tween king M. and the Buddhist sage
Nāgasena; specimens thereof: 96,23—
101,33.

miyati (& miyyati) = marati
(q. v.); *sa.* √mr) to die; *pr.* 3. *pl.*
~anti, Dh. 21.

mukha, *n.* (= sa.) ¹) mouth (of
men or animals); *nom. acc.* ~aṁ, 3,16.
5,27. 41,12; *instr.* ~ena, 5,14. 35,21;
*mukhasā = mukhena, 85,26-34; *abl.*
~ato, 13,21; *loc.* ~e, 37,24; *comp.*
mukhodaka, *n.* (v. udaka); ⁰-tuṇḍaka,
n. (?) a beak, *acc.* ~aṁ, 18,7; *instr.*
~ena, 4,8; ⁰-vivāṭe, *loc. abs.* = mu-
khe vivāṭe, 3,17; ⁰-saññata, *mfn.*
who controls his mouth, *m.* ~o, Dh.
363; vivāṭa-⁰, *mfn.* with the mouth
open, *f. pl.* ~ā, 65,7; sūkara-⁰, *mfn.*
(v. h.). — ²) face, head, front; ~aṁ,
11,6. 83,32. 85,5; *abl.* ~ato, 50,23;
loc. ~e, 12,10; *comp.* ⁰-dhovana, *n.*
(v. h.); assu-⁰, *mfn.* (q. v.); ohiṭā-
mukha, *mfn.* (v. ohita); *puṇṇaca-
da-⁰, *mfn.* (q. v.); sa-mukha-veṭhita,
mfn. (v. h.) *cp.* abhimukha, pamukha,
& sammukha. — ³) entrance, opening;
edge, brim; aṭavi-⁰, 30,30 (q. v.);
āvāṭa-⁰, 40,28 (⁰-vaṭṭi, q. v.); uyyoga-⁰,
Dh. 235 (q. v.). — ⁴) way, method;
cause, means; *instr.* ~ena, *adv.* (e. c.)
by means of: isū-⁰, 60,16 (q. v.);
phala-paṭisedhana-⁰, 86,4 (v. paṭise-
dhana); *loc.* ~e, *adv.* (e. c.) by way
of, like, as: dāna-mukhe, 16,6 ("as
a free gift"). *cp. next.*

mukhara, *mfn.* (= sa.) garrulous,
loquacious; *m.* ~o, 86,2.

mugga, *m.* (sa. mudga) a sort of
bean (Phaseolus Mungo); *pl.* ~ā, 16,1.

muggara, *m.* (*sa.* mudgara) a mallet, mace, club, stick; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 6,11; muggarādi-⁰, 6,7.

muccati¹, *vb.* (*pass.* muñcati, *sa.* mucyate) to be loosed, released, liberated; to escape (from, *abl.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (jālato) 88,34; *aor. 3. pl.* ~imsu (sedā sarīrā, "rolled down") 45,1; ^a *fut. 2. sg.* mokkhasi (me) 72,1 ("escape from me"); *3. pl.* ~anti, Dh. 37; ^b *1. sg.* muccissāmi, 16,28; *inf.* muccitum (maraṇā) 17,15; *pp.* mutta (*q. v.*).

muccati², *vb.* (*sa.* √murch; probably instead of mucchati through confusion with muccati¹) to congeal, coagulate, turn sour (as milk); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (khiram va, pāpam kamamā, with both significations: to loosen & to turn sour) 106,31 = Dh. 71. *cp. next.*

muccheti, *vb.* (*caus.* √murch) to strain, strengthen; to tune (a stringed instrument, *acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (vīṇam) 19,32. (*Morris*, JPTS. '84,92.)

muñcati, *vb.* (*sa.* √muc) to loose, release, set at liberty; to leave, give up; to send forth, utter (*w. acc.*); *intr. med. & act. w. abl. or gen. (dat.)* to free one's self from, to make resistance against (Dh. 389?); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (assa) Dh. 389; *part. m.* ~anto (obhāsam) 26,4; *imp. 2. sg.* muñca (pure, *q. v.*) Dh. 348; *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya (pāpakammā) Dh. 127 (*w. intrans.* sense; B. has the *pass.* mucceyya); *pot. 3. sg. med.* ~etha (assa) Dh. 389; *aor. 3. pl.* ~imsu (atikaruna-saram, uttered) 27,15; *ger.* ~itvā, 17,18. 76,13; *pass. v.* muccati¹; *pp.* mutta (*q. v.*); *caus.* moceti (*q. v.*) *cp. mutti.*

muñja, *m.* (= *sa.*) name of a sort of grass or rush; *acc.* ~am (parihare, "I wear m.-grass", a token of sacrificing one's self in battle: saṃgāmāvacarā anivattino purisā attano anivattanakabhāvaṃ nāpanattham sīse vā dhaje vā āvudhe vā muñja-tiṇam bandhanti, *Comm.*) 103,33; ⁰-kesa, *mfn.* with hair

like *m.*, 21,35; ⁰-maya, *mfn.* made of *m.*, *m. pl.* ~ā (dāmā) 105,17.

mutthi, *f.* (*sa.* mushṭi) the clenched fist; a handful, a small bundle; *acc.* ~im (akāsi, closed his hand) 56,8.

muṇḍa(ka), *mfn.* (= *sa.*) shaved; *subst. n.* muṇḍaka, tonsure, *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 264.

mutiṅga, *m.* (*sa.* mṛdaṅga) a small drum, tabour; *acc.* ~am, 67,39 (*cp. Tr. PM. p. 62, 64; 78-79.*)

mutta¹, *mfn.* (*sa.* mukta; *pp.* muñcati) loosed, released, freed (from, *abl.*); *m.* ~o, 54,31. Dh. 172 (abbhā); 100,8 (pāpakehi kammehi); *comp.* jāla-⁰, 88,30; vana-⁰, Dh. 344; *m. pl.* ~ā (dukkhato) 31,30.

mutta², *n.* (*sa.* mūtra) urine; *nom.* ~am, 82,5. 97,23.

muttā, *f.* (*sa.* muktā) a pearl; at the beginning of *comp.* we find sometimes mutta-⁰: *⁰-sāra, *m.* 24,30; muttā-hāra, *m.* a necklace of pearls, *acc.* ~am, 64,26.

mutti, *f.* (*sa.* mukti) liberation, deliverance (from, *abl.*); 67,16 (taṇhāya); 87,32 (maraṇato).

mudu, *mfn.* (*sa.* mṛdu) soft, mild, gentle; *instr. m.* ~unā (amkena) 20,34; *n.* 44,1 (~unā mudum, *sc. jeti*); ~um, "something soft", 104,14; *⁰-citta, *mfn.* 'soft-minded', impressible; *acc. m.* ~am, 68,23.

muduka, *mfn.* (*sa.* mṛduka) soft, mild, tender; *m.* ~o (hattho) 50,22; *n.* ~am (mātuḥadayam, *w. loc.* dā-rake) 59,12.

muddā, *f.* (*sa.* mudrā) ¹) a seal, seal-ring; ²) reckoning or speaking by means of the fingers, signal made by the hand, at 56,7 called *hatthamuddā, *instr.* ~āya (pucchissāmi).

muddhan, *m.* (*sa.* mūrdhan) the head; [*nom.* ~ā]; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 72; *loc.* ~ani, 77,8.

munāti, *vb.* (= māññati, √man (*Kühn*, Beitr. p. 99) or rather *fr.* √mi (*Trenckner*, *cp. Pischel*, Gr. § 489)) to understand, to know (*acc.*);

pr. 3. sg. ~āti (ubho loka; etymology of muni, *q. v.*) Dh. 269. (*cp.* Dh. (1855) p. 380.)

muni, *m.* (= *sa.*) a sage; *nom.* ~i (mahā⁰, Buddha) 110,30; *voc.* 105,24 (do.); ~ī (metri causa) 80,33 (Buddha); 106,3 = Dh. 49; Dh. 268-69; *pl.* munayo, Dh. 225. *cp.* mona, *n.*

mummura, *m.* (?) (*sa.* murmura) embers, ashes; *loc.* ~e (upakūḷito) 9,32.

muyhati, *vb.* (*sa.* √muh) to be confused or bewildered; *pp. v.* mūḷha; *cp.* mogha, moha.

muḷāli, *m.* [& muḷāla, *m. n.*] (*sa.* mṛṇāla, *n.*) a lotus-fibre or -root (edible); *acc. pl.* ~ayo, 111,8.

musā, ¹) *adv.* (*sa.* mṛṣhā) falsely; ~abbhāṇim, 47,8 (I told a lie); ~bhaṇati, 97,11; *comp.* ⁰-vāda, *m.* lying, lie; *acc.* ~am (katvā) 46,24; (bhāṣati) Dh. 246; 97,32; *abl.* ~ā, 81,23; ⁰-vādi(*n.*), *mfn.* who speaks falsely; *gen.* m. ~issa, 106,14 = Dh. 176. - ²) *musā, *subst. f.* falsehood, lie, 51,32 = musāvādo, 52,1.

muhutta, *m.* (*sa.* muhūrta) a moment, instant; *acc. (adv.)* ~am, for a moment, awhile, 64,32 (niddam okkami); 50,15 (naccitvā); 83,8; ~am api, but for a moment, Dh. 65. 106.

mūla, *n.* (= *sa.*) ¹) the root (of plants); foot, bottom, base; *metaph.* cause, origin; *nom.* ~am (mūlena. *instr.* "root with root") 37,34; *pl.* ~āni (mūlehi, do.) 37,20; sāla⁰, 62,16; *metaph.* Dh. 247; taṇhāya ~am, 108,4 = Dh. 337; vināsa⁰, 33,36; *abl.* ~ato paṭṭhāya, "from the ground", 62,10; *loc.* ~e (rukkha⁰) 4,33; (pāda⁰, at one's feet) 36,27. 49,5; ~amhi (rukkha⁰) 111,6; ~asmini (do.) 112,2; *comp.* ⁰-taṇḍula, *m.* (*v. h.*); ⁰-bhāsā, *f.* the original language (or the chief of all languages?), *instr.* ~āya (sabbesaṃ, *i. e.* Māgadhā nirutti, *q. v.*) 114,38; *ucchinna⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*). - ²) price,

payment, money; *nom.* ~am, 57,4; 49,19 (bahum); 49,15 (agahetvā, "gratis"); 49,2 (gandha-puppha⁰, "money to buy flowers and perfumes"); *instr.* ~ena (gaṇhatha, "take it at a price") 18,10; (kammaṃ n'atthi, *v. kamma*²) 57,4; *comp.* saḥassa-mūla, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp. next.*

*mūla-ghaccaṃ, *adv.* radically (extirpated); ~ samūhataṃ, "taken out with the very root", Dh. 250 (*cp.* ghacca).

mūḷha, *mfn.* (*pp.* muyhati; *sa.* mūḍha) confused, bewildered, stupid; *acc. m.* ~am, 75,34; *gen.* ~assa, 69,16; *comp.* ⁰-rūpa, *mfn.* foolish; *m.* ~o, Dh. 268. *cp.* mogha, moha.

mūsika, *m.* (*sa.* mūshika) a mouse, rat; ⁰-cchinna, *mfn.* cut by mice, *n.* ~am (thānam) 25,7.

me = mama, *gen. pron. 1. pers.*, *v.* aham; - 'me = ime, *pl. pron. demonstr., v.* ayaṃ.

megha, *m.* (= *sa.*) a cloud; *nom.* ~o (mahā⁰, "a shower") 105,21.

*meṇḍa(ka), *m.* (*cp. sa.* meṇḍa, meṇḍha, meṇḍhira, meṭha, meṇṭha) a ram; *instr.* ~ena, 30,22; *comp.* ⁰-vara, *m.* 30,9 (*q. v.*); meṇḍako, 30,14 (*cp.* eḷaka).

metta, ¹) *n.* & mettā, *f.* (*sa.* maitra, *n.*) friendship, kindness; *acc.* ~am, 40,7; *comp.* khanti-mettānud-daya⁰, 7,12. 38,15 (*v. h.*); *mettā-vihārin, *mfn.* "who behaves with kindness", *m.* ~ī, Dh. 368. - ²) *mfn.* friendly, kind, benevolent; *instr. n.* ~ena (cittena) 76,34; ⁰-citta, *mfn.* friendly, benevolent, *m. pl.* ~ā, 35,14.

metti, *f.* (*sa.* maitrī) = *prec.*; *nom.* ~ī, 18,12; *acc.* ~im, 53,9.

Metteyya, *m.* (*sa.* Maitreya) *nom. pr.* of the future Buddha; *nom.* ~o, 114,34.

methuna, *n.* (*sa.* maithuna) copulation, love, marriage; ⁰-dhamma, *m. id., acc.* ~am, 54,11.

meda, *m.* (*sa.* meda, *m.* & medas, *n.*) fat; ~o, 82,5. 97,23; - ⁰-vanna,

mfn. "looking like (a lump of) fat", *acc. m.* ~am̐ (pāsānam̐) 104,13.

*medhaga (or medhaka) *m. n.* (*cp. ved. sa. mṛdh & medhayu*) quarrel, strife; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 6 (= kalaha, Comm.) *cp. Sn. v.* 893-94; Vin. II, 88.

medhā, *f.* [& medhas, *n.*] (= *sa.*) intelligence, prudence; *instr.* ~ūya, 91,27. *cp.* dummedha, sumedha, sumedhasa, *mfn.* & *next.*

medhāvin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) intelligent, wise; *nom. m.* ~ī (dovāriko) 90,32. 91,27; *acc.* ~im̐, Dh. 76.

⁰medhin, *mfn.* (*c. c.* = *sa.*) id.; *v.* dummedhin.

meraya, (*n.*) (*sa. maireya*) a kind of strong drink; *dvandva comp.* surā-⁰, 81,23. Dh. 247 (⁰pānam̐).

mokkhati, *fut.*, *v.* muccati.

Moggallāna, *m.* (*sa. Maudgalyāyana*) *nom. pr.* of one of Buddha's most famous pupils; Sāriputta-Moggallāna, *pl. S. & M.* 74,30 (~ēva); *gen. pl.* ~ānam̐, 74,27.

mogha, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) vain, useless; foolish; *n.* ~am̐ (aṇṇam̐) 89,23; ⁰purisa, *voc.* O foolish one! 76,3; *⁰jiṇṇa, *mfn.* grown old in vain, *m.* ~o, Dh. 260.

moceti, *vb.* (*caus. muñcati*; *sa. mocayati*) to cause to be loose, let go (*acc.*); to liberate, save (*acc. & abl.*); *aur. 3. sg.* ~esi (jane dukkhā) 31,25; *inf.* ~etum̐, 40,20; *ger.* ~etvā (main bandhanā) 33,2; (*asse*) 44,12; (*sāta-kam̐*) 50,24; (*puttam̐*) 59,11.

modati, *vb.* (*sa. √mud*) to be glad or happy, to delight; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (*opp. socati*) Dh. 16.

mona, *n.* (*sa. mauna*) silence; *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 268.

mora, *m.* (= mayūra, *q. v.*) a peacock; *nom.* ~o, 10,13; *voc.* ~a, 10,11; *gen.* ~assa, 92,20; ⁰yoni, *f.* 18,2 (*v. h.*); *dvandva comp.* hamsa-morādayo, 10,6.

moha, *m.* (= *sa.*) bewilderment, infatuation, delusion, folly; *acc.* ~am̐ (in the series: rāga, dosa, moha) Dh. 20. *comp.* mohaggi, *m.* the fire of de-

lusion, 64,20; *⁰-dosa, *mfn.* damaged by delusion, *f.* ~ā (pajā) Dh. 358; *vīta-⁰, *mfn.* free from delusion, *loc. pl.* ~esu, Dh. 358.

Y.

y, ¹) on account of sandhi inserted in mā-y-me. 60,17; mama-y-idam̐, 72,20. ²) instead of i or e, *v. ty'* (= ti, te) *cp. tv'*.

ya-, base of the *pron. relat.* (= *sa.*); *nom. acc. n.* yam̐ (*sa. yad*): 56,11. 72,20. 78,8 etc.; 78,7 (yan); the old form yad is sometimes preserved by sandhi: Dh. 345; yad-idam̐, 97,2; yad-eva, 91,2; *m. yo*, 30,2 etc.; with elision of the vowel: y'assa, Dh. 389; y'āyam̐ (*i. e. yo ayam̐*) Dh. 56; *f. yā*, 47,27, etc.; 67,12 (yāyam̐); yā ce = yam̐ ce, Dh. 104 (*v. yañce*); as for the rest the declension is like that of *pron. demonstr. tam̐*: *acc. f.* yam̐, 67,10. 87,18; *gen. m. (n.)* yassa, 3,26 (yass'ete); *gen. f.* yassā, 64,15 (yassā-yam̐); *instr. m. n.* yena, 1,2. 103,13 (yen'atthena, *v. attha*¹); yen'eva (*n.*) 96,27; *f. yāya*, 92,16 (yāy'); Dh. 408; *abl. m. (n.)* ^a) yamhā, Dh. 392; ^b) yasmā (*v. separately*); *loc. m. (n.)* ^a) yamhi, 106,2 = Dh. 393; 108,26 (yamb'okāse); ^b) yasmim̐, 84,7; *pl. n.* yāni, 2,11; *m. ye*, 75,2; *gen. yesam̐*, 86,20; 86,18 (yesam̐ hi); 92,31 (yes'-āham̐, *i. e. yesam̐ aham̐*); *loc. f.* yāsu, 51,30. — ¹) who, which, what (often *corresp. with foll. demonstr.*, *cp. tam̐*): 68,22. 78,7-8 etc.; yam̐ yeva . . . tam̐ yeva (the same . . . as) 99,30; yasmim̐ vihare . . . sace so vihāro, 84,7; yo yaso . . . esā te senā, 103,29-31; yo . . . tanhāya . . . nirodho (*after prec. idam̐*) 67,15; yāyam̐ tanhā, 67,12 (do.); esā yā (gehe vasato, *part. gen.*) rati, 47,27; *w. pot. of the verb.*: yo evam̐ vadeyya; 99,30; anavakāso yo (do.) 76,26 (*v. an-avakāsa*); yam̐ balaṁ (*q. v.*) 13,25. — ²) repeated: whatever,

whichever; *yam yam*, 50,3; *yā yā*, 50,2. — ³) combined with other pron.

^a) *w. pron. demonstr.* = whatever, whichever: *yan tam*, Dh. 42; *yad-idaṃ*, 70,26; *yena tena*, 1,9; *ye te*, 76,30. ^b) in the same sense *w. pron. indef.*: *yo koci*, 110,8; *yam kiñci*, 68,27; *yo añño*, 34,24; *likewise followed by pi*: *yam pi . . . tam pi*, 67,10; ^c) *w. pron. 1. pers. (foll. by 1. pers. of the verb.)*: *yo'haṃ*, 75,24; *ye mayam* (we who, since we) 105,23; *yesan no* (*gen. pl.*) *n'atthi kiñcanaṃ*, though we have nothing at all, Dh. 200. — ⁴) *pleonastic or omitted*: *yad-idaṃ 'Nāgaseno' ti*, this word N., 97,2; *yam bhiṃsanakam* (*v. h.*) 81,3; [*yo*] *jañña*, Dh. 352; [*yo*] *udiraye*, Dh. 408. — ⁵) several cases are used as *indecl. (conj.)*: *n. acc. yam, instr. yena, abl. yasmā, v. separately. cp. yato, yattaka, yattha, yathā, yadā, yadi, yāva etc. & yebhuyyena.*

yam, *indecl. (conj.) (acc. n. fr. ya-; sa. yad)* ¹) that (*quod*); *tam bahum yam hi jīvasi*, 13,29 (*v. bahu*); ²) when, if (*quum* in its different meanings): 80,33 (*yam kalam akari muni*); 97,18 (*yam vadesi*); 90,19 (*yam pan'*); 54,26 (*yan nu, even if*); ³) as, since, because: 76,3. 95,7 (*yam hi*); 51,3 (*anacolutic = as (for instance?)*); ⁴) *comb. w. nūna* (in optative sense like Germ. *dass, w. pron. 1. pers. and pot. of the verb*): *yan nūnaṃ*, what if I? = let me! 33,27. 46,23. 68,35. 71,26 etc.; *yan nūna mayam*, 6,3; ⁵) *comb. w. ce, v. yañce.*

yakana, *n. (sa. yakrt, yakan)* the liver; *nom. am*, 82,3. 97,21.

yakkha, *m. (sa. yaksha)* name of certain superhuman beings (as goblins or ogres), who are the enemies of men; *nom. o* (*i. e. Māra*) 104,18; *gen. assa*, 112,13; *pl. ā* (inhabitants of *Laṅkā*) 112,10; *acc. pl. e*, 112,9 (to be corr. into *yakkhā*); 112,21 (*sabba*-⁰); *gen. pl. ānaṃ* (they eat dead corpses) 40,21; ⁰-*nagara*, *n. 20,22*

= ⁰-*pura*, *n. 112,12* (Sirīsavatthu); ⁰-*rāja*-⁰, 112,22.

yakkhinī (or *yakkhi*), *f. (sa. yakshinī & yakshi)* a female *yakkha*; *nom. inī*, 58,30; 21,22 (*jetṭha*-⁰); 59,19 (*ini-mhi = inī amhi*); *inī*, 111,35. 112,11; *acc. im*, 111,33; *instr. iniyā*, 59,7; *gen. iniyā*, 21,25; *pl. iniyō*, 20,33; ⁰-*ini-bhāva*, *m. (q. v.)*; *paricārika*-⁰, *f. (v. paricārikā)*.

yajati, *vb. (sa. yaj)* to sacrifice; *pot. 3. sg. med. etha* (*sahassena*, "with a thousand") Dh. 106. *cp. yittha.*

**yañce* (or *yañ ce*), *indecl. (i. e. yam + ce, q. v.)* than, than if; *matam seyyo ~ jivitam*, 7,24; 103,24. Dh. 106-07; by attraction to a *subst. f.* we have *yā ce = yañce*, Dh. 104 (*seyyo yā c'ayam itarā pajā*) *cp. yañ ce*, Dh. 229 (*v. ce*).

yatṭhi, *f. (sa. yasṭhi)* ¹) a stick, staff; *acc. im* (*pācana*-⁰, a goad) 71,29; ²) name of a certain measure of length = 7 *hatthas* or *ratanas* (about 3¹/₂ metres) *v. yojana. cp. latthi.*

yato, ¹) *indecl. (adv. & conj.; abl. of pron. rel. ya-, correl. of tato; sa. yatas)* ^a) whence, wherefrom, where, 31,35 (*~ sodariyam ānaye*); ^b) since when, 27,22 (*~ sarāmi attānaṃ*); ^c) since, because, 66,21. 112,29; ^d) *repeated*: *yato yato*, as soon as, according to, *w. foll. tato tato*: the more — the more, Dh. 374. 390. — ²) *gen. part., v. yāti.*

**yattaka*, *mfn. (correl. of ettaka, kittaka, q. v.)* however much, as much as (*quantus*); *pl. m. ā*, as many as, 57,10 (*fr. sa. yāvat, v. Tr. PM. p. 30*).

yattha (& *yatra*), *adv. (sa. yatra)* in or to what place, where, whither; 56,17 (*gatā*); 63,13 (*yatra, sc. jātiyā, jātassa*); 104,10 (*~ gantvā*); *comp., v. next etc.*

yattha-kāmaṃ, *adv. (sa. yatra-kāmaṃ)* wherever one pleases, according to one's wish; Dh. 326; *comp. yatthakāma-nipātin*, *mfn. (v. nipātin)*.

**yatthaṭṭhita*, *mfn. (cp. sa.*

yatra-stha) where staying; *m.* ~o, Dh. 127; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 128.

yatra, *adv.* (= *sa.*) *v.* yattha.

yathā, *indecl. (conj.; = sa.; correl. of tathā)* ¹⁾ as, like (with full sentence, *corr. w. demonstr.* tathā, evaṃ, etc. or before nouns; at the beginning of *comp. v. below*): ²⁾ *w. full sentence (pres.)*: 5,8 (tathā); 34,32 (evaṃ eva); ~ (kho) pana . . na evaṃ, 62,25. 79,6; tādiso vaṇṇo yathā passasi, 85,16; sometimes at the beginning of a sentence (*w. pot.*) by giving an illustration: "it is as if", 100,11 etc.; ^{b)} before nouns: 3,26 (~ tava); 26,5. 51,32. 63,11 (na ~ aññesaṃ); 75,23 (~ bhāṃ, *acc.* like a fool). — ²⁾ so that, in order that (*ut*; yathā na, *ut non, ne*); that (*quod*); 12,6 (*w. fut.*); 12,2 (*w. pres. ind.*); 13,18. 22,23. 39,33 (do.); 68,36 (*w. pot.*); 70,8 (*quod*). — ³⁾ as soon as, 18,17 (*w. pres. ind.*). — *comp.*: *yath'icchitaṃ, *adv. (or adj. n.)* according to one's desire, 111,28; — yathā-kammaṃ, *adv.* according to one's deeds, 8,13. 13,7. 22,18; — °diṭṭha, *mfn.* as seen, *acc. f.* ~am (bhūmiṃ) 69,23; — °paññatta, *mfn.* 84,17 (*v. h.*); — °padese, *loc. (sa. yathā-pradeçaṃ)* 47,1 (*v. padesa*); — °paśādanaṃ, *adv.* Dh. 249 (*v. h.*); — °'bhirantaṃ, *adv.* 70,20. 77,15 (*v. abhiramati*); — °bhucca, *mfn. (fr. yathā-bhūtaṃ)* according to the fact, real; *n.* ~am (ajānanti, "the truth") 108,16; — °bhūtaṃ, *adv.* according to the fact, rightly, truly, 91,8. 96,8. Dh. 203; — °vācaṃ, *adv. (cp. sa. °vacanaṃ)* according to one's words, 108,30; °vātaṃ, *adv.* by the wind, 20,2 (gacchanta); — °vidita, *mfn. (sa. °vitta)* as found or understood; *acc. f.* ~am (bhūmiṃ) 69,23; — °saddhaṃ, *adv.* according to faith, Dh. 249; — °sukhaṃ, *adv.* according to one's pleasure, 2,13. Dh. 326. *cp.* seyyathā.

yad-, by sandhi = yaṃ (*v. ya*).

yadā, *indecl. (conj. = sa.; correl. of tadā)* when, whenever; from what

time, as soon as; *w. aor.* 18,34 (āgama, *w. foll.* atha); 68,21 (do.); 99,4. 108,24; *w. pot.* 35,7. 44,32 (*w. foll.* atha); *w. pr. indic.* 66,30 (atha); 76,12 (tadā); 107,11 (atha).

yadi, *indecl. (conj. = sa.)* if; *w. pot.* 98,33. 100,8; *w. pres. ind.* 100,7; yadi evaṃ (without verb, "if so") 5,15; yadi vā or yadivā (after *prec.* vā, = "or") Dh. 98; yadiva (shortened of yadi vā) Dh. 195 ("or"); yadi vā (repeated, without verb, = whether — or) 92,15 etc.

yanta, *n. (sa. yantra)* a vice, press, machine; *loc.* ~e (pakkhipitvā viya) 40,18.

yanti, *pr. 3. pl., v. yāti.*

yan nūna, *v. yaṃ.*

Yama, *m. nom. pr. (= sa.)*; the king of hell or god of death; *gen.* ~assa (santike, "near to the death") Dh. 237; — °purisa, *m.* a servant of Y., messenger of death, *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 235; — °loka, *m.* the world of Y., *acc.* ~am, Dh. 44–45.

Yamaka, *n. nom. pr.* (lit. "the twofold") of a Pāli work, the sixth book of Abhidhamma-Piṭaka; ~am, 102,11. — °vagga, *m.* name of the first chapter of Dh. (lit. "double-verses").

[yamati], *vb. (sa. √yam)* [to hold, support; hold back, restrain; *intr.* to leave off, to cease (*i. e.* "to de cease"?)]; *imper. (injunctive)* 1. *pl. med.* yamā-mase, Dh. 6 (the meaning is uncertain; perhaps "to subdue one's self" or "to be subdued" as by Yama?). (*cp. Franke, WZKM.* 1901; Dhpd. (1855) p. 110.)

yava, *m. (= sa.)* barley; *acc.* ~am, 9,1; °khetta, *n.* a field of barley, 8,18 (sāli-°); — °majjhaka, *mfn.* having barley(-fields) in the middle, or being situated amidst the barley-field? *comp.* *Uttara-yavamajjhaka, *m. nom. pr.* of a village, 55,30.

yasa* (& yasas, *comp.* yaso-) *m. (sa. yaças)* ¹⁾ honour, glory, reputation, celebrity; *nom.* ~o (mahā) 55,19;

103,²⁹; Dh. 24; *acc.* ~am, 42,¹⁹. 45,²⁹. 54,³⁴; *instr.* ~ena, 64,¹⁰; *comp.* yaso-bhoga-samappita, *mfn.* endowed with glory and fortune, *m.* ~o, Dh. 303. — ²) Yasa, *nom. pr.* of a man; *nom.* ~o (kulaputto) 67,²¹ *etc. cp. next.*

yasassin, *mfn.* (sa. yačasvin) glorious, famous, celebrated; *nom. m.* ~ī, 30,⁹.

yasmā, *indecl. (abl. fr. ya-)* since, because (*corr. w. tasmā*) 85,²⁹. 91,¹⁸ (*cp. yato*).

yāgu, *f.* (sa. yavāgu) rice-gruel; *nom.* ~u, 56,²⁹. 82,¹⁹⁻²⁰; *acc.* ~um, 21,⁵; *instr.* ~uyā, 56,²⁸; ⁰-ghaṭa, *m.* (*q. v.*) 56,²⁴.

yācaka, *m.* (= sa.) a beggar; *acc. pl.* ~e, 14,¹⁹; *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ, 15,⁵.

yācati, *vb.* (sa. √yāc) to ask or beg (*for, acc.*); *pr. 1. sg.* ~āmi, 31,⁵; *2. pl.* ~atha (etaṃ) 18,²³; *aor. 3. sg.* yāci (jīvitam) 111,²⁶; *ger.* ~itvā (*w. doubl. acc.*) 7,²³. 89,¹⁶; — *pass.* yāciyati; *part. pass. m.* ^a) yāciyamāno, 25,¹⁸. 46,¹⁵; ^b) *yāciyanto, 111,¹³; — *pp.* yācita, *m.* ~o (tena) 28,¹⁷; Dh. 224 (*w. loc. appasmi*); yācaka, *m.* *v. above.*

yāti, *vb.* (sa. √yā) to go, walk; *pr. 3. sg.* yāti, Dh. 29. 179. 294; *2. sg.* yāsi, 49,¹⁴; *3. pl.* yanti, Dh. 126 (saggaṃ); *part. gen. m.* yato (ito param, "when he is passing from hence") 77,⁴; *imp. 2. sg.* yāhi, 13,¹. 32,¹⁹. 38,²¹.

yāna, *n.* (= sa.) a carriage, any vehicle or draught-animal; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, Dh. 323.

yāma, *m.* (= sa.) a night-watch (three hours); *acc.* ~am (tiṇṇam aññataram) Dh. 157; (paṭhamam, during the first watch) 66,⁵; *loc. yāme* (paṭhama-⁰) 11,³⁰; (purime, id.) 99,¹⁹; (majjhime, in the middle w.) 99,²⁰; (pacchime, in the last w.) 99,²³.

yāva (or yāvam, by sandhi yāvad-) *indecl. (sa. yāvat)* ¹) *conj.* as long as, until (*corr. w. tāva*); *w. pres. ind.:*

23,¹⁹. 48,²¹. 102,³. 110,⁴. Dh. 72 (yāvad-eva). Dh. 119; *w. aor.* 33,²¹. 77,⁸; yāva na, while not, before, *w. pres. ind.* 19,¹. 92,⁹. Dh. 284 (yāvam); *w. fut.* 92,³. — ²) *prp. w. abl.* 12,¹⁷ (aruṇuggamanā); 62,⁶; *w. acc.* 43,¹³ (paccantabhūmim); 62,¹⁰ (agga-sākhā); ~ tatiyaṃ (up to the third time) 3,⁷. 102,²⁶; ~ dutiyaṃ, 102,²⁶. *cp.* ⁰-jarā, ⁰-jivam.

*yāva-jarā, *adv.* (*fr. yāva + jarā*, the last being either *contr.* of jarāya (?) *abl.* of jarā, *f.* (?) or *abl.* of the base jara, *q. v.*) until old age, Dh. 333.

yāva-jivam, *adv.* (sa. yāvaj-jivam) during all the life, Dh. 64.

yāvat, *mfn.* (= sa.) as great, as much; *pl.* as many; *m. pl.* yāvanto, 108,³ = Dh. 337 (yāvant' ettha samāgata). *cp. next etc.*

*yāvataka, *mfn.* (*correl. of tāvataka*) = *prec.*; *acc. pl.* ~e, 81,¹⁷.

yāvatā, *indecl. (instr. fr. yāvat, = sa.)* as far as, inasmuch as, because; 106,⁴ = Dh. 266 (*corr. w. tena & tāvatā*); *cp. next.*

*yāvatāyukam, *adv.* (*cp. sa. yāvadāyusham*) all one's life long; ~ ṭhatvā, after having lived out one's term of life, 8,¹¹. 34,²⁸. 38,⁵.

yiṭṭha, *mfn.* (*pp. yajati; sa. ishta*) sacrificed; *n. subst.* ~am (yajetha) Dh. 108 (offering, sacrifice).

yuga, *n.* (= sa.) a yoke; ~am, 98,⁵.

yujjhati, *vb.* (sa. √yudh) to fight (*against, acc.*; with, *instr.* or *prp.*); *part. m. med.* ~māno, 60,³; *ger.* ~itvā (corehi saddhim) 33,¹⁹; (aññamaññam) 33,³⁰. *cp. next & yuddha, yodha.*

*yujjhana, *n.* (*fr. prec.*) fighting; ⁰-tṭhāna, *n.* fighting ground, 29,²⁴.

*yuñjati, *vb.* (sa. √yuj) ¹) to yoke, harness, join; to prepare, arrange; ²) *med. & act. w. attānam*, to apply or give one's self to (*loc.*); *pr. 3. sg. med.* ~ate (Buddhasāsane) Dh. 382; *part. m.* yuñjam (attānam, ayoge) Dh. 209; *pp. yutta* (*q. v.*); *caus. yojeti & *yo-*

jāpeti (*q. v.*) *cp.* yuga, yoga, yogga, yojana, *etc.*, yotta.

yutta (& *yuttaka), *mfn.* (*pp.* yuñjati; *sa.* yukta) ¹) joined, yoked; 54,9 (rathe ⁰-sindhavā); ²) prepared, arranged; *acc. f.* ~am (dha-jiniṃ) 104,3; ³) proper, fit (*w. inf.*); right; *m.* ~o (mañgalasso bhavitum) 24,31; *comp. w. grd.* *kattabba-⁰, *mfn.* right to do, *n.* ~am, 54,32; katabba-yuttakaṃ karissanti, 39,34 (*v. karoti, grd.*); *thapetabba-yuttaka, *mfn.* fit to be set in a place (*loc.*); *acc. m.* ~am (rājatthāne) 11,1.

yuddha, *m. n.* (= *sa.*; *pp. fr.* yujjhati) battle, war; *acc.* ~am (detu, let him fight) 36,31. 39,20; *dat.* ~āya (paccuggacchāmi), 104,4.

yuvan, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) young, *nom. m.* ~vā, Dh. 280 (a youth). *cp.* yobhana.

yūsa, *m. n.* (*sa.* yūsha) juice, gravy; ~am (amba-⁰, *q. v.*) 37,34.

ye, *pl. m. pron. rel., v. ya.*

yena, *indecl. (conj.; instr. fr. pron. rel. ya-, corr. w. demonstr. tena)* ¹) in what direction, where; 68,5 *etc.* (*cp.* yena, *sc. maggena*, 104,2). — ²) (so) that (*ut*); 77,6 (tathā karissasi ~ gamissasi). — ³) because; Dh. 256 (*w. pot.*); 260. 270 (*w. pres.*).

*yenicchakaṃ, *adv. (fr. yena + icchā)* where one likes; Dh. 326.

*yebhuyyena, *adv. (instr. of yebhuyya, mfn. numerous, much; fr. ye = yaṃ (Magadhim) & bhiyyo (Tr. PM. p. 75); cp. sa. yad-bhūyas)* generally, entirely, always, upon the whole, in all; 73,33. 96,7-11. (*cp. Franke, KZ. n. F. XIV, 420.*)

yeva, *indecl., v. eva.*

yesaṃ, yehi, yo, *v. ya.*

yoga, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) junction, union, combination; *acc.* ~am (mānusakaṃ, "bondage") Dh. 417; *comp.* sabba-⁰-visaṃyutta, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); nakkhatta-⁰, *m.* conjunction of stars, constellation (*v. h.*). — ²) application of the mind, exertion, devotion, meditation *etc.*; *abl.* ~ā, Dh. 282; *loc.* ~asmim,

Dh. 209; *comp.* *aññatra-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); yoga-kkhemā, *m.* 'tranquillity of devotion', complete happiness (= Nibbāna); *acc.* ~am (anuttaraṃ, nibbānaṃ) Dh. 23; *gen.* ~assa (pattiyā) 103,3; a-yoga, *m.* (*q. v.*).

yogga, *n.* (*sa. yogya*) a carriage, vehicle; *loc.* ~e (mahā-⁰, a chariot of state) 58,19.

yojana, *n.* (= *sa.*) 'yoking, harnessing', a measure of distance (the length of an Indian yojana is variously indicated, varying between 4-18 miles; according to some = 21,400 Metres (about 12 miles) = 4 gāvutas, one gāvuta being 80 usabhas à 20 yatthi à 7 ratanas (or hatthas, 1/2 Metre) à 2 vidatthi à 12 aṅgulas (inches)); *nom.* ~am, 107,9 = Dh. 60; *loc.* ~e (addha-⁰, *q. v.*) 63,19; *comp.* *⁰-ppamāna, & *⁰-matta, *mfn.* having an extent of a yojana, 63,38; 6,8; *⁰-sahass'-ubbedha, *mfn.* (*v. ubbedha*); ti-yojana-satika, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); timsa-⁰, & diyaddha-⁰ (*v. h.*).

yojanā, *f.* (= *sa.*) 'union, conjunction', grammatical construction; in the comment style: what is to be supplied or understood; 'mukkena sūkara-sadiso āsin' ti yojanā, 'I was like a pig by my mouth', so is to be understood, 85,32.

yojanika, *mfn.* (*e. c. = sa.*) so many yojanas long; satthi-⁰, 61,10; satta-⁰, 61,11.

yojāpeti, *vb. (caus. II. yuñjati)* 'to cause to be joined or fixed', to apply, employ, prepare (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (dvāraṃ) 6,7.

yojeti, *vb. (caus. yuñjati; sa. yojayati)* ¹) to harness; to make ready (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (sindhave), 63,5; *imp. 2. sg.* ~ehi (rathaṃ) 63,3; ²) to fasten, hold fast, grapple, attack (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg. med.* ~etha (Māraṃ) Dh. 40; *w. attānaṃ*: to apply or give one's self to (*loc.*), *part. m.* a-yojayaṃ (attānaṃ yogasmiṃ, who does not give one's self to meditation) Dh. 209.

yotta, *n.* (*sa.* yoktra) a rope, cord; *acc.* ~am, 25,35; *pl.* ~āni, 28,30.

yodha, *m.* (= *sa.*) a warrior, soldier; *pl.* ⁰-mahā-yodhā, 39,13.

Yona(ka), *mfn.* (*sa.* Yavana) Ionian, Greek; *pl.* the Greeks (in Bactria), ~kā, 97,4. (*cp.* Weber, Ind. Str. II, 321.)

yonī, *f.* (= *sa.*) the womb, uterus; source, origin; *e. c.* a class or kind of living beings; *loc.* yoniyam (kapi-⁰ nibbattitvā, having been born as an ape) 1,3; (miga-⁰) 5,25. *cp.* next etc.

yonija, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) born from the womb, born in a certain class of beings; *acc. m.* ~am (na brāhmaṇam brūmi, "on account of his birth") Dh. 396.

yoniso, *adv.* (*sa.* yoniṣas) 'by the source', radically, thoroughly, deeply (wisely); Dh. 326 (*cp.* SBE. X. 79).

yobbana, *n.* (*fr.* yuvan; *sa.* yauvana) youth; *loc.* ~e, Dh. 155; uttama-yobbana-vilāsa-matta, *mfn.* 47,14 (*v.* vilāsa, *cp.* matta¹).

R.

r, sandhi-consonant, inserted between vowels (like *sa.* siddhi-r astu, 114,33) : dhi-r-atthu, 63,13. 103,33; usabho-r-iva, 105,19; āragge-r-iva, Dh. 401; sāsapo-r-iva, Dh. 407 (*cp.* Tr. PM. p. 82; Windisch, Ber. d. sächs. Ges. 1893).

raṁsi, *f.* (*sa.* raṁsi, *m.*) ¹) a string, line, rein, bridle (*v.* rasmi below). — ²) a ray of light, splendour; *gen. pl.* ~inam (chabbaṇṇānam, *q. v.*) 87,33.

rakkhaka, *mfn.* (*sa.* rakshaka) guarding, watching; *m.* a watchman; khetta-⁰, *m.* a field-watcher, *pl.* ~ā, 8,18.

rakkhati, *vb.* (*sa.* √raksh) to guard, watch, protect; to keep, observe; to beware of (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati

(silam) 38,14. 97,9; (dhanam) Dh. 26; *part. m.* ~anto, 33,24; *gen.* ~ato, Dh. 241; *imp. 2. sg.* rakkha, 22,16. 110,25; *pot. 3. sg.* rakkhe, Dh. 40; rakkheyya (kāya-ppakopam) Dh. 231; Dh. 157 (*metri causa* : ~eyyā); *3. sg. med.* ~etha, Dh. 36; *inf.* ~itum, 20,39; *grd.* rakkhitabba (to be observed) 14,12; a-rakkhiya, *mfn.* difficult to watch, *m.* ~o (mātugāmo) 52,8; *pp.* rakkhita, & *caus.* *rakkhāpeti (*v. below*) *cp.* rakkhaka, rakkhana, rakkhā, dūrakkha.

rakkhana, *n.* (*sa.* rakshana) guarding, protecting; ⁰-atthāya, 52,25 (*v.* attha¹); sassa-rakkhan'attham, 8,7.

rakkhā, *f.* (*sa.* rakshā) protection; *acc.* ~am (Laṅkā-⁰) 110,27.

*rakkhāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* II. rak-khati) to watch; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 73,32.

rakkhita, *mfn.* (*pp.* rakkhati; *sa.* rakshita) guarded, protected; *comp.* ⁰-gopita-vatthumhi (*loc.*, *v.* vatthu) 58,13; a-rakkhita, su-rakkhita, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

racchā, *f.* (*sa.* rathyā) a carriage-road, street; *acc.* ~am, 76,13. (*cp.* ratha).

raja(s), *m.* (*sa.* rajas, *n.*) vapour, dust; dirt, impurity (*metaph.* of passions); *nom.* ~o, 108,8 (pamādānupatito, "defilement"); (sukhumo) Dh. 125; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 313; 58,5 (pāda-⁰, "the dust at his feet", *cp.* pāda-paṁsūni, 77,7); *instr.* ~ena, 84,23; *comp.* rajo-⁰ (originally *n.*) 112,39 (tambabhūmi-⁰); *cp.* rajovajalla below.

rajata, *n.* (= *sa.*) silver; *nom.* ~am, 26,16; *gen.* ~assa, Dh. 239; *comp.* ⁰-dāma-vaṇṇa, *mfn.* like a silver chain, 61,19; ⁰-phalaka, *n.* 48,8 (*v. h.*); ⁰-maya, *mfn.* made of silver, 28,30; ⁰-vaṇṇa, *mfn.* silver-coloured, 5,27; ⁰-vimāna, *n.* 23,22 (*v. h.*); dvandva *comp.* suvaṇṇa-⁰, 61,27; jātarūpa-⁰, 81,26. — Rajatapabbata, *m. nom. pr.* of a mountain (in Himavanta), 'Silver-Hill'; *nom.* ~o, 61,15.

rajana. *n.* (= *sa.*) colouring, dye; *acc.* ~am, 68,²⁵. *cp.* ratta¹.

*rajovajalla (or rajojalla), *n.* (*fr.* raja(s) & *jalla, avajalla = smut, soot (?) *cp.* *sa.* jhallikā & Childers *s. v.*) "dust and dirt", or "rubbing with dust", Dh. 141 (SBE. X, 38; Dhpd. (1855) p. 306; *Trenckner* refers to jāleti, *denom.* *fr.* jāla, to cover, which is found in Pāli, *cp.* Dhātup. XXXII,¹⁰; the Birm. reading is rajojallam, which is always found elsewhere: Jāt. V, 421,²⁹; Mil. p. 133 *etc.*; rajovajall(am) might be due to tmesis = rajo va [= vā] jallam; *cp.* rajojallika, *mfn.* covered with dust, Jāt. 1, 390,¹⁸, & Sn. v. 198. 249).

rajja, *n.* (*sa.* rājya) sovereignty, government; kingdom; *nom.* ~am, 112,⁹; *acc.* ~am, 1,². 8,³ *etc.* (~karoti, to be king); *instr.* ~ena, 59,²⁵; *loc.* ~e, 42,²⁶; *comp.* *rajjatthika, *mfn.* (*v.* attthika); °-parimāṇa, *n.* 43,²⁹ (*q. v.*); °-sūmika, *m.* king, 43,²⁹ (Bārāṇasi⁰); °-sīmā, *f.* 39,¹⁵ (*q. v.*) *cp.* eka⁰, opa⁰, mahā⁰, & ratṭha.

rajju, *f.* (rarely *m.* = *sa.*) a rope; *nom.* ~u (ālambanī, *q. v.*) 47,²⁷; *acc.* uñ (cīvara⁰, *q. v.*) 83,²¹; *instr.* ~uyā, 54,²⁰. *cp.* next.

rajjuka, *m.* (*dimin.* *fr.* last; = *sa.*) a rope, string; *acc.* ~am (uggahana⁰, *q. v.*) 14,³².

raññā, raññe, rañño, *v.* rājja(n).

ratṭha, *n.* (*sa.* rāshtra) kingdom, realm, country; *abl.* ~ā, 38,³¹; ~ā ~am (*acc.* from kingdom to kingdom) 104,⁸; *loc.* ~e, 18,²⁴; *comp.* °-janapada-vāsino, 102,⁵ (*v. h.*); °-piṇḍa, *m.* 107,² (*v. h.*); Kāsi⁰, Kosala⁰, Bāveru⁰, Videha⁰ (*q. v.*) *cp.* rajja.

rata, *mfn.* (*pp.* ramati; = *sa.*) delighting in (*loc.* or *e. c.*); *m.* ~o, Dh. 181. 300; ajjhatta⁰, Dh. 362; tanhakkhaya⁰, Dh. 187; dhamma⁰, Dh. 364 (*q. v.*); *pl.* ~ā (gocare) Dh. 22.

ratana¹, *n.* (*sa.* ratna) a jewel, *e. c.* a valuable or precious thing;

pl. ~āni, 33,⁶; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 27,²⁹; 28,²⁸ (sattahi, the 7 precious things, *i. e.* gold, silver, *etc.*) *cp.* satta-ratana-vicitta, *mfn.* ornamented with the 7 jewels, 18,²⁶, & satta-ratana-vassa, *n.* 32,¹¹ (*v.* vassa); *gen. pl.* ~ānāni (tinnani, the 3 jewels, *metaph.* of Buddha, Dhamma, Saṅgha) 28,²⁶; *e. c.* assa⁰, 24,¹⁹; kambala⁰, 25,⁵; nilamani⁰, 26,²³; maṇi⁰, 62,³⁰; hatthi⁰, 24,¹⁹ (*q. v.*) (*cp.* JRAS. XII (1880) p. 178).

ratana², *n.* (or ratani, *f.*; *sa.* ratni, aratni) a certain measure of length = 2 vidatthi (*q. v.*) *cp.* yojana.

rati, *f.* (= *sa.*) pleasure, delight (often *esp.* of love); *nom.* ~i, 47,²⁷. Dh. 149; ~i, Dh. 310; *acc.* ~im, Dh. 187; *abl.* ~iyā, Dh. 214; *comp.* kāma⁰, kilesa⁰, dhamma⁰ (*v. h.*) *cp.* a-rati.

ratta¹, *mfn.* (*pp.* √rañj, rajjati, rañjati, rajati; *sa.* rakta) coloured, dyed (*esp.* with red colour); *metaph.* affected with (*e. c.*); *comp.* °-kambala, 5,²⁷ (*v. h.*); rāga⁰, *mfn.* subject to passion, *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 347; sāratta⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 345 (*v. h.*) *cp.* rajana, rattatā.

ratta², *m. n.* (*e. c.* = ratti; *sa.* rātra) night; addha⁰, 40,⁸ (*q. v.*); aho⁰, Dh. 226 (*q. v.*); *cp.* digha-rattam, *adv.*

rattatā, *f.* (*sa.* raktatā) redness; *instr.* ~āya (akkhinam) 59,⁵.

ratti, *f.* (*sa.* rātri) night; *nom.* ~ī (dighā) 107,⁹ — Dh. 60; *acc.* ~im, 58,¹⁷; 22,²¹ (sabba⁰); *adv.* by night 9,¹⁶ (*opp.* divā); 112,⁷ (*cp.* rattindiva); *gen. loc.* ~iyā, 66,⁵. 78,¹; 41,²⁸. 42,¹; an old *loc.* is ratto (*sa.* rātrau) Dh. 296; *pl. acc.* ~iyo (sabba⁰) 67,²⁷; *comp.* °-khitta, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); °-bhatta, *n.* evening meal, 15,¹⁹; °-bhāga, *m.* the night time, 21,²³; eka-ratti⁰, 104,²⁴ (*v. eka*²); *aho⁰, *f.* day & night (*v. h.*); at the end of *comp.* we find sometimes the a-stem ratta² (*q. v.*) *cp.* next.

rattindiva, *m. & n.* (*sa.* rātrim-

diva) night and day; *acc. adv.* ~am 88,22 (*comp.* ~am-).

ratto, *adv.*, *loc.* ratti (*q. v.*).

rattha, *m.* (= *sa.*) a chariot; *nom.* ~o, 60,5; 25,1 (maṅgala⁰, *q. v.*); *acc.* ~am, 7,5; 63,4 (uttama⁰); *instr.* ~ena (pāyāsi) 54,4; 98,2; 60,4 (Vejayanta⁰, *q. v.*); *pl.* ~ā (rāja⁰) Dh. 151; *comp.* *⁰-daṇḍaka, *m.* the banner-staff of a chariot, 98,5; *⁰-pañjara, *n.* 98,5 (*v. h.*); *⁰-vara, *m.* an excellent ch., 64,10 (*acc.* ~am); *⁰-vega-, 60,10 (*q. v.*) *cp.* racchā.

randheti (*or* randhayati) *vb.* (*caus.* √randh) to make subject to, bring to (*acc.* & *dat.*); *aor. 3. pl.* ~ayum (mā tam dukkhāya) Dh. 248.

*⁰rama, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) pleasing, delighting; *v.* dū-rama, mano-rama.

ramaṇiya, *mfn.* (*grd. fr. next*; = *sa.*) pleasant, delightful, beautiful; *n.* ~am (uyyānam) 37,16; *loc. m.* ~e, 65,19; *n. pl.* ~ān[i] (araṇṇāni) Dh. 99. *cp.* rāmaṇeyyaka.

ramati, *vb.* (*sa.* √ram) to be glad, to delight in (*loc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, Dh. 79; 99 (*metri causa* ~ati); 1. *sg. med.* rame (gahe) 47,26; 3. *pl.* ~anti, Dh. 91; 1. *pl.* ~āma (kilesa-ratiyā) 53,24; *fut. 1. pl.* ~issāma ("we will enjoy ourselves") 53,27; *fut. caus.* (= *simplex*) 3. *pl.* ~essanti, Dh. 99; *pp.* rata (*q. v.*, *cp.* ramita); *grd.* ramaṇiya & ramma (*q. v.*); -*caus. II.* ramāpeti, to gladden, delight; *ger.* ~etvā (tam kilesa-ratiyā) 73,18.

ramita, *mfn.* (*pp. caus.* √ram; = *sa.*) delighted, happy; *m.* ~o, Dh. 305.

ramma, *mfn.* (*grd.* √ram; *sa.* ramya) delightful, beautiful; *loc.* ~e, 109,31.

rava, *m.* (= *sa.*) a roar, cry; song, sound; *nom.* ~o, 60,10; *acc.* ~am, 53,21; 8,25 (gadrabha⁰); 60,8 (mahā⁰); *loc.* ~e (gadrabhānam) 113,11; *⁰gīta⁰, *m.* 112,7 (*q. v.*); *⁰bherava⁰, *m.* 86,19 (*q. v.*).

ravati, *vb.* (*sa.* √ru, rauti, raviti)

to roar, cry, to set up a cry (*acc.*); *part. m. pl.* ~antā (bherava-ravam) 86,19; *part. med. m.* ~māno, 9,2; *aor. 3. sg.* ravi, 8,25. 11,30; 3. *pl.* ~imisu, 60,8; *cp.* rava, rāva, ruta.

rasa, *m.* (= *sa.*) juice, essence; taste, flavour (*esp.* agreeable), sweetness; *acc.* ~am, 37,9. 106,3 = Dh. 49; Dh. 354; 16,16 (pabbata⁰); *pl.* ~ā, 70,32; *loc. pl.* ~esu, 71,2; *⁰-haraṇi, *f.* (*v. h.*); dhamma⁰, & dhammapīti⁰ (*q. v.*); nānagga⁰ (*v. nānā*); paviveka⁰ (*q. v.*); madhura⁰ (*q. v.*); sadisa⁰, *mfn.* of the same taste, 37,22 (nimba-panṇa⁰); sūpa⁰ (*q. v.*); *dvandva comp.* vanṇa-gandha⁰, 37,30 (*⁰-rasūpeta, *mfn.*).

rasmi, *f.* (& *m.*) = raṁsi (*sa.* raçmi); *pl.* ~iyo, 98,6 (the reins); *⁰-ggāha, *m.* holder of the reins (*opp.* sārathi) 106,34 = Dh. 222.

rassa, *mfn.* (*sa.* hrassa) short; *m.* ~o (puriso); *opp.* digho) 92,13; *n.* ~am, Dh. 409.

rahada, *m.* (*sa.* hrada) a lake, pool; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 82 (*metrically* : rhado); Dh. 95.

rahassa, *n.* (*sa.* rahasya) a secret; *acc.* ~am, 46,9. *cp. next.*

raho, *adv.* (*sa.* rahas) in secret, privately; 54,13; *⁰-kamma, *n.* what is to be done in secret, *acc.* ~am, 54,17.

rāga, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) colour, dye-stuff (*cp.* rajana, ratta¹, & vaṁsa-rāga); ²) *metaph.* passion, lust; *nom.* ~o, 106,32 = Dh. 14; *comp.* *⁰-aggi, *m.* the fire of lust, *loc.* ~imhi, 64,30 (in the series : rāga, dosa, moha); *⁰-dosa, *mfn.* damaged by passion, *f.* ~ā, Dh. 356 (*cp.* dosa¹); *⁰-nissita, *mfn.* devoted to passions, Dh. 339 (*v. h.*); *⁰-sama, *mfn.* like passion, Dh. 202; *⁰tibba⁰, & *⁰vīta⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); *dvandva comp.* nandi-rāga⁰, 67,13.

rāja(n), *m.* (*sa.* rājan) a king, prince, chief; *nom.* ~ā, 6,3; *voc.* ~a (mahā⁰) 7,16; *acc.* ~ānam, 6,14; *instr.* rañṇā, 48,21; *gen.* (*dat.*) rañño,

6,5; *abl.* ~ato, Dh. 139; *loc.* raññe, 52,14; *pl. nom. acc.* ~āno, 102,4. Dh. 294; *gen.* ~ūnam, 37,4; — in *comp.* we have the base rāja-⁰, ⁰-rāja (*c. c.* also frequently rājan) : agga-⁰, *m.* (*nom.* ~ rājā, 98,13); aja-⁰, *m.* (*voc.* ~ rāja, 54,36); assa-⁰, *m.* (*acc.* ~ānam, 65,19); kapi-⁰, *m.* (*gen.* ~assa, 1,7); kumbhila-⁰, *m.* (*voc.* ~ rāja, 1,16); Kosala-⁰, *m.* (*gen.* ~rañño, 31,3); cora-⁰, *m.* (*gen.* ~rañño, 39,35); Tamba-⁰, *m.* (*nom.* ~ rājā, 19,6; *instr.* ~ rājena, 19,10); deva-⁰, *m.* (*nom.* ~ rājā, 45,30); dhamma-⁰, *m.* (*nom.* ~ rājā, 19,1); nāga-⁰, *m.* (*nom.* ~ rājā, 28,27; *instr.* ~ rājena, 52,15); maccu-⁰, *m.* (*acc.* ~ānam, 44,29); mahā-⁰, *m.* (*q. v.*); yakkha-⁰, *m.* (~ rāja-⁰, 112,22); sasa-⁰, *m.* (*acc.* ~ rājām, 15,9); Sīlavamahā-⁰, *m.* (*gen.* ~ rājassa, 39,11); supanna-⁰, *m.* (*nom.* ~ rājā, 19,15; *gen.* ~rañño, 20,10; ~ rājassa, 20,3); haṁsa-⁰, *m.* (*nom.* ~ rājā, 10,5; *cp.* rāja-haṁsa, 10,3); — rāj'-aṅgana, *n.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-ābhisekha, *m.* (*v. abhisekha*); ⁰-ūpatthāna, *n.* (*v. upatthāna*); ⁰-ovāda-jātaka, *n.* (*v. ovāda*); ⁰-kula, *n.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-nātaka, *m.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-tanaya, *m.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-nandana, *m.* (*v. nandanā*); ⁰-nivesana, *n.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-putta, *m.* a prince, a person of the royal family; *gen.* ~assa, 45,23; *instr.* ~ena, 111,3; ⁰-purisa, *m.* a royal servant, *pl.* ~ā, 40,3. 74,7; ⁰-ratha, *m.* a royal chariot, *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 151; ⁰-rathūpama, *mfn.* like a royal chariot, Dh. 171; ⁰-settha, *m.* the best among kings, *voc.* ~a, 47,8; ⁰-haṁsa, *m.* a kind of swan, 10,3 (*suvaṇṇa-⁰*, 'golden king-swan').

Rājagaha, *n.* (*sa.* Rājagṛha) 'the king's house', *nom. pr.* of a city, the capital of the Magadha country; *acc.* ~am, 76,9; *loc.* ~e, 76,8; ⁰-samipe, near to R., 84,31.

Rādha, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of a parrot (Bodhisatta); *nom.* ~o, 9,7; ⁰-jātaka, *n.* 9,5.

rāmaṇeyyaka, *n.* (*fr.* ramaṇiya; *sa.* rāmaṇiyaka) loveliness, beauty;

comp. *bhūmiin-⁰, *n.* (with *in* inserted) a delightful place, Dh. 98 (*cp.* Tr. PM. p. 55–56).

rāva, *m.* (= *sa.*) a cry, roar; *acc.* ~am (baddha-⁰, *q. v.*) 11,30; *instr.* ~ena (gadrabha-⁰, *q. v.*) 113,10. *cp.* rava.

rāsi, *m.* (*sa.* rūṣi) a heap, quantity, multitude; *acc.* ~im (dhanassa) 34,12; 16,3 (aṅgūra-⁰); 5,8 (kaṇṭaka-⁰); 51,11 (dāru-⁰); *abl.* ~imhā (puppha-⁰) Dh. 53; *loc.* ~imhi (aṅgūra-⁰) 16,7.

Rāhula, *m.* (*— sa.*) *nom. pr.* 1) of Gotama Buddha's son [Lāghula in the Aṣoka Inscr. (Bhabra text)]; *nom.* ~o, 64,7 (explained by bandhanam, 'a bond, fetter, impediment', *cp.* Weber, Ind. Stud. III, 130 & 149) = ⁰-kumāro, 64,9; ⁰-mātar. *f.* the mother of R., whose name according to later Buddhist tradition was Yasodharā; *nom.* ~ā, 64,5; *gen.* ~āya, 65,27; — 2) of a sāmaṇera (*q. v.*) of Śāriputta; *nom.* ~o, 81,14.

rukkha, *m.* (*sa.* ruksha & vrksha; *cp.* Pischel, Gr. § 320; Wackernagel, Gr. I, § 184, b.) a tree; *nom.* ~o, 36,36; *abl.* ~ā, 12,32; ~ato, 11,31; *loc.* ~e, 2,3; *comp.* rukkhaḡge, *loc.* at the top of a tree, 11,35 (*v. agga*); ⁰-kotthaka, *m.* a woodpecker (*q. v.*); ⁰-devatā, *f.* a dryad, 3,31; ⁰-mūla, *n.* the foot of a tree (*q. v.*); *dvandva comp.* ⁰-gumbādayo, 6,11; *cp.* ārama-⁰, udumbara-⁰, kappatthiya-⁰, nigrodha-⁰, phala-⁰, bodhi-⁰, mahā-sāla-⁰, varaṇa-⁰, susira-⁰.

ruci, *f.* (= *sa.*) liking, pleasure; wish, desire; *acc.* ~im (uppādeti, *w. loc.* to take pleasure in, take a fancy to) 10,12. 64,2; *loc.* ~iyā (assa sati, "at his command") 39,11. *cp.* *aṇṇa-rucika, *mfn.*

rucita, *mfn.* (*pp.* ruccati; = *sa.*) being at one's pleasure, agreeable; ⁰citta-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

rucira, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) beautiful, lovely; *f.* ~ā (piṭṭhi) 10,19; *n.* ~am (puppham) Dh. 51.

ruccati (& ⁰-rocati), *vb.* (*sa.* √ruc)

to please, to be agreeable to (*gen.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (no, mayham) 11,3-18; *pot. 3. sg. ~eyya* (mama) 55,25; *aor. 3. sg. rucci* (mā te ~) 74,24; *pp. rucita* (*q. v.*); *caus. roceti* (*q. v.*) *cp. ruci, rucira*.

rujati, vb. (sa. √ruj) to cause pain, ache; *pr. 3. pl. ~anti* (pādā, gacchantassa (te)) 97,36. *cp. paluj-jati & roga, m.*

ruta, n. (= sa.) cry, voice (of animals); *sabba-⁰-jānana-manta, m.* a spell giving knowledge of all sounds, 53,13.

**ruda, n. (cp. sa. rud, f. & prec.)* cry, voice (of animals); *nom. ~am* (manuññam) 10,19.

rudati (& rodati, q. v.), vb. (sa. √rud) to cry, weep; *part. acc. m. ~antam*, 111,13.

rudda, mfn. (sa. rudra) furious, cruel, formidable; *-dassana, mfn.* of dreadful appearance, *m. ~o* (kumbhilo) 108,27; *cp. ludda*.

ruha, mfn. (e. c. = sa.) growing; **uttamaṅga-⁰, v. aṅga. cp. rūhati*.

ruhira, n. (sa. rudhira) blood; *nom. acc. ~am*, 76,7. 76,4. *cp. ro-hita, lohita*.

rūpa, n. (& m.) (= sa.) ¹) form, appearance, *esp. handsome form, grace, beauty; acc. ~am* (manoharam) 111,36; *instr. ~ena* (soni-⁰, *q. v.*) 111,2; *gen. ~assa* (ādinavam) 47,23; *comp. *rū-pagga-ppatta, mfn. v. agga⁴, cp. patta³, *⁰-ppatta, mfn. beautiful, f. pl. ~ā, 64,30; ⁰-sampatti, f. beauty, acc. ~im, 19,11; ⁰-siri, f. (dvandva) "beauty and majesty", acc. ~im, 64,13; **uttama-rūpa-dhara, mfn.* endowed with the highest beauty, *f. ~ā, 19,7; e. c., v. anurūpa, mfn., abhirūpa, mfn., evarūpa, mfn., *kalyāna-⁰, mfn., jāta-⁰, n., tathā-⁰, mfn., *bhinna-⁰, mfn., *mūlha-⁰, mfn., *sādhu-⁰, mfn.* — ²) in the dogmatics : material form, body; *idam ~am*, 107,7 = Dh. 148 (*synon. ayam kāyo*, 107,5), *esp. as one of the five constituent elements of an individual (v. khandha) : 94,8,**

etc.; pl. visible things, objects to cakku : ~āni, 69,17; *m. pl. ~ā, 70,25. 71,32; loc. ~esu*, 71,5; **saṃkhā-vimutta, mfn.* "released from what is styled form", *m. ~o* (Tathāgato) 95,12; *cp. dvandva comp. nāma-rupa, n. (v. h.) cp. nāmañ ca rūpañ ca*, 82,9.

rūpaka, n. (= sa.) an image, *esp. a statue; *kañcana-⁰-paṭibhāga, mfn.* 47,14 (*v. paṭibhāga*).

rūḷha, mfn. (pp. rūhati; sa. rū-dha) sprung up, grown; *⁰-tina, mfn.* abounding with grass, *loc. ~e* (kacche) 104,27.

rūhati, vb. (sa. rohati, ruhati, √ruh) to grow; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (ruk-kho) Dh. 338; *pp. rūḷha (q. v.); caus. ropeti, ropāpeti (q. v.) cp. ruha*.

Revata, m. nom. pr. of a therā; nom. ~o (mahāthero) 113,8.

roga, m. (= sa.) disease; *abl. ~ā* (jigacchā paramā ~, hunger is worse than disease) Dh. 203; *paṇḍu-⁰, m. (q. v.); *⁰-nidḍa, n. (v. h.) cp. a-roga & niroga, mfn.*

roceti, vb. (caus. rucati; sa. rociyati) to find pleasure in, to choose (*acc.*); *part. f. ~enti* (sāmikam) 10,12; *aor. 3. sg. ~esi* (moram) 10,10; *ger. ~etvā* (ulūkam) 11,3.

rodati, vb. (sometimes also ru-dati (q. v.); sa. √rud) to cry, weep; *part. m. ^a) ~anto*, 17,9. 89,11; ^b) *ro-dam*, Dh. 67; *part. med. f. ~mānā*, 58,13. 59,11; *aor. 2. sg. rodi*, 16,32; *1. sg. rodim*, 17,13. 58,14 (*rodin ti*); *inf. ~itum, ger. ~itvā*, 49,10.

**ropāpeti, vb. (caus. II. rūhati)* to cause to be planted (*acc.*); *ger. ~etvā*, 36,35.

ropita, mfn. (fr. caus. ropeti; = sa.) planted; *n. ~am*, 37,6; *m. pl. ~ā*, 100,14.

**ropima, mfn.* planted, raised, cultivated (*opp. kaccha, sayamjāta*); *acc. ~am* (kaṇḍam) 92,19.

ropeti, vb. (caus. rūhati; sa. ro-payati) to plant, sow (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg. ~esi*, 37,19; *ger. ~etvā* (nivāpa-

tinam) 6,6; *pp.* ropita (*q. v.*) *cp.* ropima.

roruva, *m.* (*sa.* raurava, *cp.* ruru) a kind of savage animal, the Ruru-deer; *gen.* ~assa, 92,22.

rohita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) red; °ma-cche, 14,23. (*cp.* lohita).

L (-l-).

l, Sandhi-Consonant (*sa.* -d-), preserved in cha-l-abhiñña, sa-l-āyatana (*q. v.*).

la, *indecl.*, a syllable indicating abbreviation, = *etc.* 70,31 (*cp.* pa, pe).

*lakana(ka), *n.* & lakāra, *m.*, *v.* lañkara.

lakkhaṇa, *n.* (*sa.* lakshana) a mark, sign, attribute; a lucky mark, mark of beauty; *acc.* ~am (sasa-° the sign of a hare) 16,16; sabba-° -samppanna, *mfn.* endowed with all marks of beauty, *f.* ~ā, 55,32.

laggati, *vb.* (*sa.* √lag) to adhere, stick in (*loc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* laggi (gale) 13,11; (*jāle*) 36,32; *caus. v.* next.

*laggāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* II. laggati) to tie (*acc.*), to lay to, bring to (as a ship); *ger.* ~etvā (nāvam) 25,35.

laggeti, *vb.* (*caus.* laggati; *sa.* lāgayati) to tie (*acc.*, to : *loc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi, 12,25; *ger.* ~etvā (sutam hatthesu) 111,1.

Lañkā, *f.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of the capital of Ceylon; *acc.* ~am, 110,23; *loc.* ~āyam, 110,24; °-dīpa, *m.* Ceylon, 110,31; °-nagara, *n.* 112,13 (°-vāsini, *f.*, *v.* vāsin); °-rakkhā, *f.* (*q. v.*).

*lañkāra, *m.* (Birm. reading of lakāra; lakana(ka) *n.* is also found) *prob.* an anchor (= *arab. pers. mah-ratt. lankar, langar*); *nom.* ~o, 28,30. (*cp.* Jāt. Transl. II, 78; Tr. PM. 62,16).

laṃghati, *vb.* (*sa.* √laṅgh) to leap over, spring up, ascend; *ger.* ~itvā, 16,6.

lajjati, *vb.* (*sa.* √lajj) to be ashamed (*w. gen. pers. & instr.* or *loc.*

rei); *pr.* 2. *sg.* ~asi, 50,13; 1. *sg.* ~āmi (*w. duo loc.*) 50,13; 3. *pl.* ~anti (lajjitāye) Dh. 316. 3. *pl. med.* ~are, *ib.*; *ger.* ~itvā, 10,22; *pp.* *m.* ~ito (filled with shame) 10,16; *grd.* lajjitabba (what one ought to be ashamed of) of which an elder form is found Dh. 316 : lajjitāye, *loc. n.* & a-lajjitāye (*cp.* Tr. PM. p. 66,13).

lajjā, *f.* (= *sa.*) shame; *instr.* ~āya (from shame) 46,6.

lajjita, & ~āya, *v.* lajjati.

*lajjin, *mfn.* (*fr.* lajjā) endowed with the sense of shame, modest, well-conducted; *m. pl.* ~ino, 102,17.

laṭṭhi, *f.* (= yatṭhi (*q. v.*); *sa.* yasṭhi) a stick, goad; patoda-°, *f.* (*v. h.*).

latā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a creeping plant, creeper; *nom.* ~ā, Dh. 340; *comp.* *pūti-°, & vijjullatā (*q. v.*).

laddha, *mfn.* (*pp.* labhati; *sa.* labdha) taken, obtained; arrived; *n.* ~am (dukkham) 16,30; *acc. m.* ~am (yasam) 54,34; it is often used as finite tense : *n.* ~am, 22,16. 52,23. 56,30; *f.* ~ā, 58,11; *w. auxiliary verb* : 56,30. 58,12 (~ bhavissati); in *duo loc.* 7,14 (abhaye ~e); 87,30 (okāse); sometimes it is even used in active sense : 'has got, obtained' : na kho tvaṃ... patitṭham laddho, 28,15; - *comp.* °-ābhaya, *mfn.* (*v.* a-bhaya); °-ovāda, *m.* (admonition obtained from, *abl.*) 8,11; °-kahāpaṇa, *m.* (money received or gained, *i. e.* blood money) 74,6; °-gabbha-parihāra, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); °-pabbajjūpasampada, *mfn.* (*v.* upasampadā); °-vijayo, 112,22 (*v.* Corrections); *cp.* *micchā-°, & su-laddha, *mfn.*

°laddhaka, *mfn.* (*sa.* labdhaka) = *prec.* (only *e. c.*); *abhaya-°, *mfn.* (*v.* a-bhaya).

laddhā, *ger.* & laddhum, *inf.*, *v.* labhati.

*lapa, *mfn.* (*fr.* next) talking, speaking° (*esp.* falsely), hypocritical; °-sakkhara, *mfn.* speaking sweetly, wheedling, *f. pl.* ~ā, 51,34.

lapati

lapati, *vb.* (sa. √lap) to talk, *prate*; *caus. lapayati* (lapeti) *id.*; *pr. 3. pl. ~ayanti*, Dh. 83; *cp. lapa, lapana*.

lapana, *n.* (= sa.) talking, speaking; *nirattthaka*⁰, *n.* nonsense; *instr. ~ena*, 52,6.

labuja, *m.* (sa. lakuca & likuca, *cp. libujā*) the bread-fruit tree (*Artocarpus lacucha*); *amba-labujādīnam* (*gen. pl., v. ādi*) 1,14 (*cp. panasa*).

labbha, *mfn.* (*grd. labhati*; *sa. labhya*) obtainable, attainable, possible; *n. pl. ~ā* (piyā) 55,2; hence **labbhā*, *indecl.* (probably originally *subst. f.*) frequently used in passive constructions like *sakkā* (*q. v.*).

labbhati, *pass., v. labhati*.

⁰*labha*, *mfn.* (*c. c. = sa.*), *v. dullabha*.

labhati, *vb.* (sa. √labh) to take, catch, find; to get, obtain, receive (*acc.*); to be allowed, or have opportunity of (doing anything, *v. foll. inf.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*paharitum*) 8,4; (*iccham*) 67,10; (*okāsam*) 87,19; *metri causa ~ati*, Dh. 374; 1. *sg. ~āmi* (*hist. pr.*) 108,25; 2. *pl. ~atha* (*khādītum*) 8,6; 3. *sg. med. ~ate*, Dh. 131. 103,32 (*sukham*); *part. m. ~anto*, 48,34; *a-labhanto*, 3,7; *f. ~anti* (*a*⁰) 46,3; *f. pl. ~antiyo*, 21,16; *part. med. m. ~māno*, 37,31; *f. ~mānā* (*a*⁰) 6,36; *imp. 3. pl. ~antu* (*tāva*, be it then that they obtain) 7,18; 1. *pl. med. (injunctive)* *labhāmase*, 13,26; *pot. 1. sg. ~eyyam*, 15,11. 70,15; *~eyyāham*, 70,14; 3. *sg. med. ~etha*, Dh. 328; *aor. 1. sg. labhim* (*jīvitam*, saved my life) 12,33; 3. *pl. ~imsu*, 28,16; *fut. 3. sg. a) labhissati* (*jīvitam*) 12,3; 1. *sg. ~issāmi*, 1,10. 4,36, etc.; 3. *pl. ~issanti* (*abhayam*) 7,16; 2. *pl. ~issatha*, 18,10; ^{b)} 2. *sg. lacchasi*, 2,30; *inf. laddhum*, 11,1; *ger. a) ~itvā*, 6,21, 28,13 (*patittham*); 60,21 (*balam*); *a-labbhitvā*, 10,22. 73,4. 102,27; ^{b)} *~itvāna*, 54,29; - *pass.* (to be found, obtained, acquired) *pr. 3. sg. labbhati* (*yassa*

mittadhammo ~, whose friends is acquired) 14,3; *part. labbhamā*; (*loc. m.*) 48,7; *pp. laddha* (*q. v.*, *grd. labbha* (*q. v.*) *cp. 0labha, lābha*

lasikā, *f.* (sa. *lasikā*) the lubricous fluid of the joints, synovial fluid; 82,5 = 97,23.

lahu, *mfn.* (sa. *laghu*) light, quick; inconstant, flighty; *gen. n. ~uno* (*citassa*) Dh. 35; *n. (adv.) lahum*, quickly, Dh. 369.

lākḥā, *f.* (sa. *lākshā*) lac; ⁰*parikamma-kata*, *mfn.* lacquered, 5,28.

lāja, *m.* (= sa.) ¹⁾ fried or parched grain; *dvandva comp. madhulāja*⁰, 18,27. - ²⁾ a kind of flowers (of *Dalbergia arborea*, *Childers*); *lājādīhi*, 61,24 (*v. ādi*).

lābha, *m.* (= sa.) obtaining, acquisition, gain, profit; *nom. ~o*, 18,35; *dat. ~ā* (shortened of *lābhāya*, *cp. Kuhn*, Beitr. p. 71; *Weber*, Ind. Str. 111, 371) 70,7. 105,23, if not we have here *pl. = sg.*, *cp. Dh. 204* : *ārogya-paramā* (*q. v.*) *lābhā*, which must be *nom. pl.*; but *ārogya-paramā* might perhaps be an old error for *ārogyam paramā* (or *paramam*); if *~am lābhā* is the true reading, we have to translate: health is better than gain, and *lābhā* would be *abl.* (*cp. rogā*, Dh. 203), *parama* being used in the sense of a *comparative*; - *comp. v. *a-puñṇā*⁰, *m.*; **appa*⁰, *mfn.*; *salābha*, *m.* (*v. sa*⁴⁾); *lābhagga*, *n.* the highest gain (*v. agga*³⁾); *dvandva* : ⁰*sakkāra*, *m.* gain and honour, *nom. ~o*, 18,29; *loc. ~e*, 72,28; ¹⁾*hata*⁰-*sakkāra*, *mfn.* who has lost his gain and honour, *m. pl. ~ā*, 72,28; *cp. *lābhūpanisa*, *mfn.* (? *v. upanisa*).

Lāla, *m.* (sa. *lāta*) *nom. pr.* of a country in India (*cp. Westergaard*, Buddha's Dødsaar, Overs. Vid. Selsk. Forh. Copenh. 1860, p. 162); ⁰*visaya*, *m.* 'who has L. for his dominion', i. e. king of the Lāla Country, 110,22 (*Vijaya*).

lālā, *f.* (= sa.) saliva, spittle;

⁰-kilinna-gatta, *mfn.* whose body is wet with spittle, *f. pl.* $\sim\tilde{a}$, 65,5.

lippati, *vb.* (*pass.* limpāti, to besmear, taint, defile; *sa.* $\sqrt{\text{lip}}$) to adhere, cling to (*loc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* \sim ati (*kāmesu*) Dh. 401. *cp.* lepana.

līna, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *pp.* $\sqrt{\text{li}}$) 'adhering'; dissolved, melted; slothful; modest, humble, dispirited (often *opp.* uddhata); *a-līna, *mfn.* free from attachment, or: undaunted, confident, cheerful; Dh. 245 (*cp. J. J. Meyer, Daṣakumāraccarita*, p. 8-9, note).

*līlīhā, *f.* (*prob. fr.* $\sqrt{\text{lih}}$: 'delicate taste, delicacy') grace, charm, graceful power (*cp. sa.* līlā); *instr.* \sim āya (Buddha-⁰ dhammaṃ desetvā) 7,27. 47,17; (*kinnara*-⁰, *q. v.*) 49,12.

luñcati, *vb.* (*sa.* $\sqrt{\text{luñc}}$) to pluck, pull out (*acc.*); *ger.* \sim itvā (*palitāṃ, kesam*) 46,28-29.

ludda¹, *mfn.* (*sa.* rudra) furious, cruel; *cp.* rudda; *n. pl. acc.* \sim āni, cruelties, 13,28 (*cp. next*).

ludda², *m.* (*sa.* lubdha, confounded with rudra = ludda¹) a hunter; \sim o, 12,8; *gen.* \sim assa, 12,7; *⁰-putta, *m.* a person who is by caste a hunter, *acc.* \sim aṃ, 12,22. (*cp. Tr. PM. p. 59,19. 63,31; Fausbøll, 5. Jāt. p. 38.*)

luddaka, *m.* (*sa.* lubdhaka) a hunter; *nom.* \sim o, 9,8; 11,27 (*miga*-⁰).

Lumbini-vana, *n. nom. pr.* of a grove between Kapilavatthu and Devadaha (the birthplace of Gotama-Buddha); \sim aṃ, 62,9-13.

lekhā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a line, stroke; *acc.* \sim aṃ (*kaddhitvā*) 59,6; ⁰-majjhe, 59,7.

leḍḍu (or leṇḍu, Birm. also leṭṭu) *m.* (& *n.*) (*sa.* leṣṭu, *cp.* leṇḍa) a clod or lump of earth; ⁰-ādihi, 52,17 (*cp. ādi*).

lepana, *n.* (= *sa.*) smearing, plastering; maṃsa-lohita-⁰, *mfn.* plastered with flesh and blood, *n.* \sim aṃ (*aṭṭhinaṃ nagaraṃ*) Dh. 150.

loka, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹ the universe, a region or sphere of the universe; the world, the earth; *acc.* \sim aṃ, 86,28;

(saggam, heaven) 7,26; *loc.* \sim e, 3,23. 61,33. 69,21; \sim asmiṃ, Dh. 247; *metri causa* \sim asmi, Dh. 143; ⁰-dhātu, *f.* (*v. h.*); ⁰-nāyaka, *m.* (*v. h.*); *⁰-sannivāsa, *m.* (*q. v.*); *cp.* deva-⁰, para-⁰, Brahma-⁰, Yama-⁰; ² the life in this world, this existence (= bhava, saṃsāra); *ayaṃ* \sim o, 96,7; *abl.* \sim amhā, 91,5. Dh. 175; *loc.* \sim e, 96,8-10; *⁰-nirodha, *m.* & *⁰-samudaya, *m.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-vagga, *m.* name of ch. XIII of Dh.; *⁰-vaddhana, *mfn.* supporting or cherishing this existence, *m.* \sim o, Dh. 167; *cp.* vanta-lokāmisa, *mfn.* & sabba-lokābhībhū (*v. abhībhū*); -³ mankind, people, men; *ayaṃ* \sim o, 88,29 = *ayaṃ lokamahājano*, 88,31; *sabbo* \sim o, 90,22; *jīva*-⁰, *m.* living beings, 47,17.

loṇa, *n.* (*sa.* lavaṇa) salt; ⁰-jula, *n.* salt water, 24,16 (⁰-pahata, *mfn.*).

lobha, *m.* (= *sa.*) cupidity, covetousness, greediness; *nom.* \sim o (*ca nāṃ* 'esa vināsamulāṃ, now, 'covetousness is the root of ruin' [proverbially], lit. 'this very covetousness') 33,25; Dh. 248; *acc.* \sim aṃ (*imassa karissāmi*, excite his senses) 47,4; *instr.* \sim ena, 25,33; (*dhana*-⁰) 22,22; *dvandva comp.* icchā-lobha-⁰, Dh. 264.

lobhayati, *vb.* (= *sa.*, *caus.* $\sqrt{\text{lubh}}$) to cause to desire, to excite lust; *part. f.* \sim ayanti (*va naresu gacchati*, she walks among men as it were in order to excite their senses) 47,30.

loma, *m.* (& *n.*) (*sa.* loman) the hair of the body; *pl.* \sim ā, 82,2 = 97,19; *lomantaresu*, 16,5 (*v. antara*); ⁰-kūpa, *m.* (*q. v.*). *cp.* anuloma, paṭiloma, viloma & *next*.

loma-haṃsa & -haṃsana, *mfn.* 'causing erection of the hairs of the body', i. e. terrible (*subst. n.* terror); *m.* \sim haṃso (*bhūmicālo*) 80,20; *n.* \sim haṃsanaṃ, 81,3.

lola, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) wanton, lustful; *itthi*-⁰, *mfn.* (*v. itthi*); a-lola, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

loha, *n.* (= *sa.*) iron, any metal;

*⁰-guḷa, *m.* an iron-ball, Dh. 371; *⁰-niḡaḷa-sadisa, *mfn.* like an iron chain, 11,28.

lohita, ¹) *mfn.* (= *sa.*) red; ⁰-candana-vilepana, *n.* 23,33 (*v. h.*); *cp.* rohita. — ²) *n.* blood; *nom.* ~am, 23,32. 103,19. 82,5 = 97,22; *loc.* ~e, 103,20; *⁰-pakkhandikā, *f.* dysentery, 78,24; *⁰-bhakkha, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *⁰-makkhita, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *dvandva comp.* ⁰-maṁsa-, 41,33 (⁰-khādaka, *mfn. q. v.*); maṁsa-⁰, Dh. 150 (⁰-lepana, *n. q. v.*). *cp.* sūlohita.

V.

va, *indecl.* ¹) enclitic particle, shortened of iva (*q. v.*), only after words ending with a long vowel: like, as if; 9,32. 20,16. 47,20. 88,30-33 (vā'ti); 104, 6-13 (~am va); 108,5 (do.); 111,10. Dh. 28; as conjunction with full sentence: Dh. 240 (*corr. v. foll.* evam). — ²) do. = eva (*q. v.*), after long vowels: just, even, only, *etc.*: 5,32. 22,1. 55,2. 69,21; 2,32. 6,20-29. 10,22. 17,30; 22,25. 86,7; — 30,25. 32,5. 33,31. 37,31; 44,31. 57,25, *etc.* *etc.* — ³) do. rarely = vā, 'or': 26,5 (aggīva suriyo va); 26,13-20-27; Dh. 195 (yadi va = yadi vā).

vaṁsa, *m.* (*sa.* vaṁṣa) ¹) bamboo; *civara-⁰, *q. v.*; *⁰-rāga-, the colour of bamboo, 26,31 (⁰-veḷuriyam, *q. v.*). — ²) race, lineage, family; *acc.* ~am, 45,17. — ³) tradition, list of teachers; genealogy, history, chronicle; *v.* Aṇāgata-vaṁsa, Dipavaṁsa, Mahāvaṁsa.

vakka, *n.* (*sa.* vṛkka) kidney; *nom.* ~am, 82,3 = 97,21.

vagga, *m.* (*sa.* varga) ¹) a division, class, group, multitude; ²) a chapter or section of a book; *⁰-paññāsaka, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); *esp.* of the sections of Dīgha-Nikāya; the chapters of Dhpd. are likewise named vagga. *cp.* pañcavaggiya, *mfn.*

vaṁka, *mfn.* (*sā.* vakra, *cp.* vañ-

kya) crooked, curved, wry; *acc. m.* ~am, 63,9; ⁰-gati, *mfn.* having a winding course, *f.* ~ī (nadi) 48,6; *vaṁkoṭṭha, *mfn.* 54,20 (*v. oṭṭha*).

Vaṅgisa, *m.* (*cp. sa.* vāḡ-iṣa) *nom. pr.* of a thera, 109,8 (~o paṭi-bhānava).

vacā(s), *m. & n.* (*sa.* vacas, *n.*) speech; *acc. n.* ~o, 110,26; dubbacā, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* vacī, vācā, vācasika, & *next*.

vacana, *n.* (= *sa.*) speaking, speech, word; advice, instruction; *acc.* ~am (sutvā) 6,17; ~am karoti, to follow one's advice, 4,8. 32,25; ~am bhindati, to disobey, 40,2; ~am agañhanti, disobeying, 52,32; eka-vacana, *instr.* 57,31 (*v. eka* ²); — ⁰-kara, *mfn.* obedient, *acc. m. pl.* ~e, 21,33; Buddha-⁰, *n.* (*q. v.*); *cp.* paṭi-vacana.

*vacī, *f.* (mostly at the beginning of *comp.*) speech, word; ⁰-duccarita, *n.* misbehaviour in speech, 86,8 (⁰-sannissita, *mfn. q. v.*); ⁰-pakopa, *m.* anger of speech, *acc.* ~am, Dh. 232; ⁰-sucarita, *n.* good conduct in speech, 86,8 (⁰-paṭisaṁyutta, *q. v.*).

vaccha, *m.* (*sa.* vatsa) ¹) a calf; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 284; ⁰-danta, *m.* a kind of arrow, *acc.* ~am, 92,24 (a calf-tooth arrow). — ²) *nom. pr.*, *v. next*.

*Vacchagotta, *m. nom. pr.* of an ascetic (paribbājaka); *nom.* ~o, 93,22; *voc.* Vaccha, 94,7.

vajati, *vb.* (*sa.* √vraj) to go, walk, wander; to go away; to enter into, attain (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~anti, 47,28 = Dh. 347; Dh. 83; (sugatiṁ) 77,5; (devalokaṁ) Dh. 177.

vajira, *n.* (rarely *m.*; *sa.* vajra) ¹) a diamond; *nom.* ~am, 25,32. Dh. 161; *pl.* ~āni, 27,29; *⁰-samudda, *m.* a diamond sea, 25,33; ⁰-sūra, *m.* a good deal of d., *acc.* ~am, 26,1. — [²] a thunderbolt.]

Vajirā, *f. nom. pr.* of a bhikkhunī, contemporary of Buddha; *instr.* ~āya, 98,28.

vajja¹, *n.* (*sa.* vadya & vādyā) speech, speaking; *v.* sacca-⁰.

vajja², *n.* (*sa. varjya*) 'to be shunned', *i. e.* fault, sin; *nom. ~am*, 106,16 = Dh. 252; *acc. abl. ~am ~ato ñatvā*, considering sin what is sin, Dh. 319; *pl. ~āni*, 106,17; ⁰-das-sin, *mfn.* seeing fault, pointing out what is sin, *acc. m. ~inaṃ*, Dh. 76; ⁰-mati, *mfn.* seeing sin, *m. pl. ~ino*, Dh. 318 (avajje); para⁰, the faults of others, Dh. 253 (⁰-anupassin, *q. v.*); *cp. a-vajja*.

vajjha, *mfn.* (*sa. vadhya*, *grd. vadhati*) to be killed; *subst. n.* (or *~ā*, *f.*) killing, execution; ⁰-ppatta, *mfn.* sentenced to death, *m. pl. ~ā*, 40,14.

vañcana, *n.* [or *~ā*, *f.*] (= *sa.*) deception, fraud; *nom. ~aṃ*, 51,35.

vañceti, *vb.* (*caus. √vañc*, *sa. vañcayati*) 'to cause to go astray', *i. e.* to deceive, trick (*acc.*); *aor. 1. sg. ~esiṃ* (*taṃ*) 2,7; *inf. ~etunī* (*attano sāmikāṃ*, seems to be a gloss inserted into the text) 51,27; *comp. vañcetu-kāma*, *mfn.* (*v. kāma*²); *ger. ~etvā* (*macche*) 4,2; (*padanī*, picked up his heels) 12,30; *grd. ~etabba*, *mfn.* to be tricked, *m. ~o*, 3,15; *pp. vañcita*, *mfn.* tricked, *m. ~o*, 51,25. 2,13; ⁰-bhāva, *m.* the being tricked, *acc. ~am* (*mayā*) 5,11. *cp. vañcana*.

vaṭṭa, *n., v. vatta*.

vaṭṭaka, *m.* (*sa. vartaka*) a certain kind of bird, a quail; *loc. pl. ~esu*, 88,34.

vaṭṭati, *vb.* (*sa. √vṛt*) ¹) to turn, roll; to take place, be found; to live; in this sense it is nearly always written *vattati* (*q. v.*); ²) *pr. 3. sg. a) impersonally*: must, ought; may, is permitted, advisable, sufficient, etc. (*v. inf.*, the subject of which, if added, is put into *instr.* or *gen.*); kin te . . . khādītum ~ (had you not better to eat) 1,16; *ambhākāṃ . . . laddhum* ~, 11,1; *amhehi palāyītum* ~, 21,37; *mayā* ~, 35,26-36. 36,8. 43,3. 64,24. 65,14 ("it behoves me"); *mayā ettha kiṃ kātum* ~ ("what can I do about that?") 73,7; *tava gantum* ~, 50,8; *imāya me paricārikāya bhavitum* ~, 56,4;

without subject (& object): *idaṃ kātum* ~, 44,13; *laddham yasāṃ palāyītum na* ~, 54,35; *dametunī* ~ ("it will be worthy [of me] to convert [him]") 113,9. — ^b) *personally*: ought to take place, is good, is sufficient; *appatissavāso na* ~, 10,31; *eko va [dovāriko]* ~, 91,23. — *caus. vaṭṭeti*, to cause to turn, to upset; *pp. vaṭṭita* (*v. below*).

vaṭṭi, *f.* (*sa. varti*) ¹) a roll, tuft (*esp. the wick of a lamp*), a lump, mass; ²) rounding, edge, rim, brim, *esp. comp. v. mukha*⁰; ³) *āvāṭa-mukhavattiyāṃ*, *loc.* "at the brink of the pit", 40,38.

vaddhati, *vb.* (sometimes spelt *vaddhati*; *sa. √vrdh*) to grow, increase; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*udakāṃ*, *opp. hāyati*) 3,4; 48,21 (grows up); 107,29 (*tanhā*); *3. pl. ~anti*, Dh. 109; *part. m. ~anto*, 24,12; *aor. 3. pl. ~imsu*, 37,30; *pp. a) vaddha & vuddha* (*q. v.*); ^b) *vaddhita*, *m. ~o* (*sammā*, grown properly) 24,32; *caus. v. next etc. cp. vaddhana, vaddhi & vuddhi*.

vaddhāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II. vad-dhati*; *sa. vardhāpayati*) to cause to increase, raise (*acc.*); *inf. ~etunī* (*vetanāṃ*) 76,12.

vaddhi, *f.* (*cp. vuddhi*; *sa. vṛddhi*) growth, increase; prosperity, success; gain, profit; *acc. ~iṃ*, 34,18.

vaddheti, *vb.* (*caus. vaddhati*; *sa. vardhayati*) to cause to grow, increase; to foster, bring up; to prepare, make ready, bring, deliver (a discourse etc.) (*v. acc.*); *pr. 1. sg. ~emi* (*yigum*) 56,36; *aor. 3. sg. ~esi* (*Bodhi-sattam*) 45,25; (*tasaram*), 87,17; *ger. ~etvā*, 18,11-26. 63,18. 87,12.

vaṇa, *m.* (& *n.*) (*sa. vṛṇa*) a wound; *~o*, Dh. 124; *cp. a-bbana*, *mfn. & vaṇita*.

vaṇijjā, *f.* (*sa. vaṇijyā*) trade; *acc. ~am* (*karoti*) 30,2; *cp. vāṇija*.

vaṇita, *mfn.* (*sa. vṛṇita*) wounded; *m. pl. ~ā*, 6,28.

vaṇṭa, *n.* (*sa. vṛṇta*) the footstalk of a leaf (or flower); *tāla*⁰, *n.* (*q. v.*).

vaṇṇa, *m.* (*sa. varṇa*) ¹) form, shape, appearance; *instr.* ~ena (*nā-vāya*, "in ship-shape") 29,11; *kassa-ka*⁰, the appearance of a ploughman, *acc.* ~aṁ, 71,38; — ²) complexion, colour (also: tribe, caste); *nom.* ~o, 85,16; ⁰-gandha, *m.* (*dvandva*) colour and scent, 37,30; 106,2; ⁰-pokkharatā, *f.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-sadda, *m.* the word vaṇṇa, 85,22; very frequently at the end of *comp. mfn.* = having the colour of . . ., coloured, *v.* añjana⁰, kāḷa⁰ (⁰-kata, 84,21), kāḷa-pāsāna-kūṭa⁰, 24,21; kumuda-patta⁰, nila⁰, meda⁰, rajata⁰, rajata-dāma⁰, 61,19; ratta-kambala-puñja⁰, 5,27; suvaṇṇa⁰; *chabbanna, *mfn.* of six colours (*q. v.*); pañca⁰, *mfn.* of five colours, 4,9 (⁰-paduma-); 62,12 (⁰-bhamara-gaṇā); — ³) beauty; ~o, Dh. 109; *gen.* ~assa, Dh. 241; chavi⁰, 18,7; sarīra⁰, 47,5; — ⁴) praise, glory; *v.* a-vaṇṇa. — *cp.* Uppala-vaṇṇa, dubbanna, vevaṇṇiya, suvaṇṇa (*sovaṇṇa*), *next etc.*

vaṇṇanā, *f.* (*sa. varṇanā*) explanation, commentary; 86,10 (*Sūkarapeta-vatthu*⁰).

vaṇṇavat, *mfn.* (*sa. varṇavat*) of beautiful colour; *n.* ~vantaṁ (*puppham*) Dh. 51.

vaṇṇita, *mfn.* (*sa. varṇita*) praised; *loc. m.* ~e (*guṇe*) 47,3; Satthu⁰, *mfn.* praised by the Master, *m. pl.* ~ā, 109,19.

⁰vaṇṇin, *mfn.* (*sa. varṇin*; only *c. c.*) having the colour of ⁰, like, resembling; *m. pl.* ~ino (*devakumāra*⁰) 45,26.

vaṇṇeti, *vb.* (*fr. vaṇṇa*; *sa. varṇayati*) to colour, depict, describe; to praise (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 4,18. 37,13. 64,1; *fut. 1. sg.* ~essāmi, 47,5.

vata¹, *adv.* (= *sa.*) a particle inserted after the first word of a sentence, often followed by bho (*q. v.*):

¹) expressing asseveration or admission: certainly, indeed, truly; 2,12. 30,8 (*vat'ayaṁ*); 34,17. 42,13. 90,25. 105,23;

²) expressive of ^a) astonishment: aho vata bho, 42,17; ^b) of satisfaction or

hopefulness: ~bho, 76,31-33; ^c) of delight: sobhati vatāyaṁ dārako, what a pretty little child! 58,31; ^d) of regret or hopelessness: dhi-r-atthu ~bho, 63,13; upaddutaṁ ~bho, 65,12; aciraṁ vatāyaṁ, 107,5 = Dh. 41.

vata², *n.* (*sa. vrata*) observance, religious duty, a religious vow; ~aṁ, Dh. 312; *cp.* a-bbata, su-bbata, sīla-bbata & *next*.

vatavat, *mfn.* (*sa. vratavat*) dutiful, performing the religious duties; *acc. m.* ~vantaṁ, Dh. 208. 400.

vati, *f.* (*sa. vṛti*) a hedge, fence; *acc.* ~im, 8,7.

vatta (& vaṭṭa), *n.* (*sa. vṛtta*) a circle; practice, custom; good conduct, politeness; business, duty, service; *comp.* vatta-paṭivattaṁ, every single duty, 36,7 (*tāpasassa akāsi*, he rendered him every service). *cp.* paṭi & *next*.

*vatta-kata (or ⁰-gata), *mfn.* round, circular; wide-open; *instr.* ~ena (*mukhena*) 5,13.

vattati, *vb.* (= *vattati*, *q. v.*) to take place, set in; to be found; to live; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (*ravo*, is heard) 60,10; *3. pl.* ~anti (*kharaṁ vedanā*, set in) 13,12; 78,25 (*v. gen.* came upon him); *fut. 1. sg.* ~issāmi (*guṇesu*, live a good life) 43,4; — *med. pr. 3. sg.* vattate (*ussavo mahā*) 112,16. *cp.* vatta (*vaṭṭa*) *n.*

vattabba, vattum, *v.* (*vadati* &) *vuccati*.

vattha, *n.* (*sa. vastra*) cloth, garment, dress; *nom.* ~aṁ (*suddham*) 68,21; *acc.* ~aṁ (*dibba*⁰) 61,13; *instr.* ~ena, 20,26; *loc.* ~e (*Kāsika*⁰, *q. v.*) 62,29; *pl.* ~āni (*ahata*⁰, *q. v.*) 27,18. 33,3; *instr. pl.* ~ehi (*dibba*⁰) 20,8; *comp.* ahata-vattha⁰, 61,28; *apagata*⁰, *mfn.* with the dress fallen apart, *f. pl.* ~ā, 65,7.

vatthu, *n.* (*sa. vastu* [*& vāstu*]) ¹) site, place, ground (of a building *etc.*) *v.* Kapila⁰, Sirisa⁰, & a-vatthu-kata, *mfn.* — ²) thing, object, matter (of a story *etc.*); property;

nom. ~um̐ (a tale, story) 89,17; *loc.* ~umhi (parassa rakkhita-gopita⁰, "in protecting and guarding the property of others") 58,13; sūkara-peta⁰, 86,10 (*q. v.*) *cp.* Kathā-vatthu.

vatvā, *ger.*, *v.* (next &) vuccati.

vadati & *vadeti, *vb.* (*sa.* √vad; suppletive of vuccati, *q. v.*) to say, speak (*acc.*), answer; to speak to (*acc.*), to tell (*acc. gen.*), to declare; — A) vadati, 3. *sg.* 73,18. 85,39; 2. *sg.* ~asi, 24,1. 88,7; 1. *sg.* ~āmi, 70,30. 94,13; (saccam̐) 38,28; (taṁ) 108,3; (naṁ, speak to her) 9,18; 3. *pl.* ~anti, 21,6. 72,30; *part. acc. pl.* ~antam̐, 22,18, *loc.* ~ante, 9,3, *pl.* ~antā, 74,11; *part. med. m.* ~ amāno, 99,31; *pot.* 3. *sg.* ~eyya, 79,15. 92,3; 2. *sg.* ~eyyāsi, 35,8. 99,14; 3. *pl.* ~eyyum̐ (guṇam̐, praise) 43,8; *aor. a*) 2. *sg.* vādi (mā) 9,19; *b*) 3. *sg.* vadi (taṁ) 108,28; 3. *pl.* ~imsu, 24,37. 73,21. — B) vadeti, *pr.* 2. *sg.* ~esi, 17,14; 1. *sg.* ~emi, 88,19; *imp.* 2. *sg.* ~ehi, 51,15; 2. *pl.* ~etha (mā kiñci rañño ~) 55,26; *aor.* 2. *sg.* ~esi, 88,13. 93,31; 1. *sg.* ~esim̐, 88,24. — *caus.* vādeti (*q. v.*). As to the wanting forms of this verb (*act.* & *pass.*) *v.* vuccati (√vac); *cp.* vajja, vadana, vāda, vādin.

vadana, *n.* (= *sa.*) 'speaking, mouth'; speech, communication, injunction; *acc.* ~am̐ (avoca) 110,21.

*vadeti, *vb.* = vadati (*q. v.*).

vaddha¹, *m.* [or *n.*?] (*sa.* vardhra) leather, a leathern strap or thong; *acc.* ~am̐, 12,20; — *⁰-maya, *mfn.* leathern, *acc. m.* ~am̐ (pāsam̐) 11,39. *cp.* varattā.

vaddha², *mfn.* (also spelt vuddha [or vuddha], *pp.* vaddhati; *sa.* vrd-dha) grown; old; *comp.* *vaddhāpa-cāyin, *mfn.* (*v.* apacāyin).

vaddhati, *vb.*, *v.* vaddhati.

*vaddhana, *mfn.* (*e. c.*, *sa.* vardhana) causing to increase; *loka⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

vadha, *m.* (= *sa.*) killing, destroying; murder; execution or corporal punishment; *comp.* miga⁰, 5,32;

pāṇa⁰, 60,13 (*q. v.*); purisa⁰, 74,14 (*q. v.*); *dvandva*: vadha-bandha, *m.* *acc.* ~am̐, Dh. 399 ("stripes and bonds").

vadhaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) killing or intending to kill; *⁰-citta, *mfn.* with murderous intent, 75,34; *satthu⁰, *mfn.* 108,27 (*v.* satthar).

vadhati, *vb.* (*sa.* √vadh) to kill, murder (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* a-vadhi, Dh. 3; *ger.* ~itvā, 13,23. 22,11. *cp.* vajjha, vadha, vadhaka.

vana, *n.* (rarely *m.*; = *sa.*) ¹) a forest, grove; *acc.* ~am̐, 5,20; *loc.* ~e, 15,15; ~asmiṁ, 106,13 = Dh. 395; ~asmi, 107,30 = Dh. 334; *pl.* vanā (sabbe) 48,6; ~āni, Dh. 188; *comp.* ⁰-gumba, *m.* (*q. v.*); *⁰-cāraka, *m.* a forester, *acc. pl.* ~e, 36,34; ⁰-puppha, *n.* a wild flower, *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 34,6; *⁰-mahisa, *m.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-saṇḍa, *m.* (*q. v.*); *cp.* amba⁰, Citalatā⁰, tāla⁰, nala⁰, nāga⁰, maṇ-gala-sāla⁰, Lumbini⁰, veḷu⁰, Simbali⁰. — ²) lust, desire (*cp.* ved. *sa.* vanas); *acc.* ~am̐, *abl.* ~ato, Dh. 283; *vanante, loc.* "at the end of desires", Dh. 305 (*cp.* anta); *⁰-ā-dhimutta, *⁰-mutta, *mfn.* (*v. h.*) Dh. 344. *cp.* next & nibbana.

*vanatha, *m.* (*cp.* vana² & *sa.* √van) lust, desire; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 284; *acc.* ~am̐, Dh. 283 (vanam̐ ~am̐ ca, "the forest of desires and its undergrowth").

vanta, *mfn.* (*sa.* vānta; *pp.* vanti) vomited; ejected, put away; *⁰-kasāva, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *⁰-dosa, *mfn.* (*v.* dosa²); *⁰-mala, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *⁰-lokāmisa, *mfn.* "who has rejected the baits of the world", Dh. 378 (*cp.* āmisa); *⁰-āsa, *mfn.* (*v.* āsā).

vandati, *vb.* (*sa.* √vand) to praise, worship; to salute, greet (*acc.*); *ger.* ~itvā, 28,10. 32,23 (ūcariyam̐); *inf.* ~itum̐ (Mahābodhim̐) 114,32. *cp.* next.

vandanā, *f.* (= *sa.*) praise, worship; *nom.* ~ā (Buddhāna[m̐]) 108,20.

vapati, *vb.* (*sa.* √vap) to sow,

strew, throw (*acc.*); *ger.* ~itvā (*ni-vāpam*) 6,1.

vapayāti. *vb.* (*sa.* vi-apa-√yā) to go away, pass away, vanish; *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~yanti (*kaṅkhā*) 66,21 (*cp.* *Kuhn*, *Beitr.* p. 96-97).

vamati, *vb.* (*sa.* √vam) to vomit; *pp.* vanta (*q. v.*).

vaya¹, *m.* (& vaya(*s*), *n.*; *sa.* vayas) age, vigorous age, youth, ripe age, old age; *nom.* ~o (*paripakko*) Dh. 260; *acc.* ~am, 43,26; *acc. n.* vayo (*anuppatto*) 74,21; *loc.* ~e (*pariṇamante*) 47,12; *comp.* vaya- & vayo-: *~a-ppatta, *mfn.* grown up, marriageable; *m.* ~o, 8,15; *f.* ~ā, 101,16; *samāna-vaya-bhāva, *m.* the being of equal age, *acc.* ~am, 43,29; *~o-hara, *mfn.* indicating or disclosing old age, *m. pl.* ~ā, (*uttamaṅgaruhā*) 45,11; *upanīta-vaya*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

vaya² (or vyaya), *m.* (*sa.* vyaya) perishing, decay, destruction; *~dhamma, *mfn.* perishable, transitory; *pl. m.* ~ā (*saṅkhārā*) 80,2 (*cp.* *dhamma*¹); *uppāda-vaya-dhammin, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *dvandva comp.* udaya-vyaya, *m.* origin and destruction, *acc.* ~am, Dh. 113. 374 (*v. l.* udayabbayaṇi).

vara, ¹ *mfn.* (= *sa.*) best, choicest, excellent; *acc. n.* ~am (*vadanam*) 110,21; Dh. 268 (*ādāya*); repeated: ~am ~am (*w. gen.*) 51,33. 52,3; *acc. m.* ~am ~am (*præstantissimum quemque*) 109,4; most frequently *comp.* *subst.* (before or after): ^a ~sūra, 39,12; ~vāraṇa, 45,31. 61,17; ~bhojana, 61,7; ~dhamma, 87,9; *etc.* — ^b menda⁰, 30,9; ratha⁰, 64,10; pāsāda⁰, 64,12; *etc.*; sabb'-ākāra-var'-ūpeta, 81,4 (*v. ākāra*). — ² *m.* choice, wish, boon, gift; *nom.* ~o (*mayā dinno*) 8,2; *acc.* ~am (*tassā adāsi*) 10,4; *comp.* *gāma-vara, *m.* the grant of a village (perhaps a landed property of a certain measure, if not simply 'an excellent village?') *acc.* ~am (*datvā*) 45,3. — ³ *n.* varam, *indecl.* rather, better (than: *abl.* or *instr.*); ~ mayham udumbaro (is better to me) 2,11;

~ assatarā dantā, Dh. 322; *w. abl.* tato ~, *ib.*; *w. instr.* Dh. 178.

varaṇa, *m.* (= *sa.*) name of a certain tree (*Crataeva* Roxburgh.); ⁰-rukkhe, *loc.* 4,21.

varattā, *f.* (*sa.* varatrā) a strap, thong (of leather); *acc.* ~am, Dh. 398 (*metaph.* of attachment); 12,7 (*camma*⁰); *pl.* ~ā (*sesa*⁰) 12,20. *cp.* vaddha¹.

varāha, *m.* (= *sa.*) a hog; *nom.* ~o (*mahā*⁰) Dh. 325.

*valañja, *m.* (& *n.*) ¹ use, daily expenditure (also of excrements); ² a mark (from scratching or scraping); pada⁰, footprint, *acc.* ~am, 11,28. Hence valañjaka, *mfn. e. c.*, *v.* anto⁰, bahi⁰ (*cp.* *Fausbøll*, *JRAS.* 1870, p. 13, & *Ten Jāt.* p. 90 [√lañj & lāñch]).

Vaḷa bhāmukha, *m.* (?) (*sa.* Vadbāmukha) the entrance to the infernal regions at the South pole; *~samudda, *m.* the Southern sea, *acc.* ~am, 27,1-11; *~mukhi(*n*), *m.* id. 27,9.

valaya, *n.* (& *m.*) (= *sa.*) a bracelet, ring; *nārāca⁰, 111,23 (*q. v.*).

valāha(ka), *m.* (*sa.* balāhaka) a cloud; *nom.* ~ako (*vāta-ccinna*⁰) 40,28; *valāhassa, *m.* a flying horse (*cp.* *assa*¹) 21,31 (⁰-yoni).

vallī, *f.* (= *sa.*) a creeper; *loc.* ~iyā (a stalk of a creeper, a withe) 14,23; ~iyam, 14,27; *pl.* ~iyo (*pag-gava*⁰, *q. v.*) 37,19.

vavatthāpeti, *vb.* (*sa.* vyavasthāpayati, *caus.* vi-ava-√sthā) to settle, determine, distinguish, understand; *pp.* ~ita, 3,2 (*tassa su-vavatthāpitam*, very well known to him).

vasa. ¹ *m.* (*sa.* vaṇa) wish, will, power; *loc.* ~e (*thāpeti*, to bring into one's power) 48,14; *instr.* vasena is used as *prp. w. gen.* or more frequently at the end of *comp.* with the meanings: by, by way of, on account of, according to, with regard to; hatthīnam ~, 35,12; ovāda⁰, 14,13; kilesa⁰, 20,11; daṇḍe pavesana⁰, 35,5; udāna⁰, 42,14; chandādi⁰, 42,27; kam-massa vipāka⁰, 84,32; aniccādi⁰,

88,³² (*v. a-nicca*); *pubbāpara*⁰, 114,²⁰; — *attha-vasa*, *m.* the power of the matter, *acc. ~am* (etaṃ, the meaning of this) Dh. 289. — ²) *mfn.* subdued, subject to; *~am* (kurute) Dh. 48, which may also be *subst.* ('into his power'). *cp.* *ativasa*, *vasim* & *vasika*.

vasati, *vb.* (*sa. √vas*) to stay, dwell, live; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 2,²⁷ (*w. loc. nadiyā*); 35,³⁵ (*idha*); 1. *sg. ~āmi*, 49,¹³, 73,¹⁴; 3. *pl. ~anti*, 14,¹⁵; *part. m. ~anto*, 20,²⁰; 58,²⁵ (*w. acc. samaggavāsam*); 114,²⁶; *loc. ~ante*, 25,¹²; *gen. ~ato*, 47,²⁷; *pl. ~antā*, 7,²¹; *part. med. ~māna*, *f. gen. ~āya* (*kinnaralīhāya*, endowed with grace) 49,¹²; — *imp. 2. sg. vasa*, 15,¹⁵, 23,²⁰ (*vasā ti*); — *aor. 3. sg. vasi*, 1,⁵; 3. *pl. ~imsu* (*piyasānivāsam*, *acc.* lived together in amity) 11,²⁷; 20,³³; — *fut. 1. sg. ~issāmi* (*vassam*, during the rainy season) Dh. 286; — *inf. ~itum*, 9,³⁴; — *ger. ~itvā*, 2,²⁵ etc.; 112,²⁴ (*vasitv'ettha*). — (*pass. vussati*); *pp. vussita* (*vuttha*, *vasita*) *q. v.*; — *caus. II. *vasāpeti* (*q. v.*) *cp.* *vāsa*, *vāsika*, *vāsin* & *next*.

vasana, *n.* (= *sa.*) dwelling, residence; *comp. *0-gāma*, 12,⁷; **0-gumba*, 14,²⁷; **0-tthāna*, 2,²⁴, 65,²⁷ (*q. v.*).

*vasā*¹, *f. (sa. vaçā)* a cow; *pl. ~ā*, 105,¹¹.

*vasā*², *f. (= sa.)* serum, lymph; *nom. ~ā*, 82,⁵ = 97,²³.

**vasāpeti*, *vb. (caus. II. vasati)* to cause to dwell, lodge; *ger. ~etvā* (*taṃ ghare*, received her into his house) 48,¹⁸.

vasim, *indecl. (sa. vaçī-)* only combined with *karoti*, to subdue (*acc.*); *~ karitvā* (*saṃkappaṃ*) 104,⁷; [also *comp. vasi-karoti*, etc.]

⁰*vasika*, *mfn. (sa. vaçika)* being in one's power; *taṇhā*⁰, 23,²⁰; *mātu-gāma*⁰, 54,³ (*v. h.*).

vassa, *n. (sa. varsha)* ¹) rain, a shower (*cp. vutthi*); **kabhāpaṇa*⁰, Dh. 186 (*q. v.*); **dhana*⁰, 33,¹⁵; *satta-ratana*⁰, 32,¹¹. *nom. —* ²) the rainy season; *acc. ~am*, Dh. 286. —

³) a year; *pl. acc. ~āni*, 86,²⁷, 104,¹¹; ⁰*-satam*, *n.* a century, Dh. 106, 110; *soḷasa-vassa-kāle*, in his 16th year, 24,¹³; *soḷasa-vassa-padesika*, ⁰*-uddesika* (*v. h.*); *caturāsīti* ⁰*-sahassāni*, 44,²⁰ (*q. v.*). *cp. vassika*.

*vassati*¹, *vb. (sa. √vāç)* to cry, screech (as birds); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 18,¹⁸; *part. m. ~anto*, 18,³¹; *ger. ~itvā*, 12,²⁹.

*vassati*², *vb. (sa. √vr̥sh)* to rain; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (*vassam*) 32,¹¹; (*devo*, the god, *i. e.* the sky rains) 102,⁶; *part. m. gen. vassato* (*devassa*) 105,²²; *caus. II. *vassāpeti*, *v. below*; *cp. vassa*, *vutthi*, & *next*.

**vassāpanaka*, *mfn. (fr. nom. act. of next)* bringing about rain; *dhana*⁰-*nakkhattayoga*, *m.* a conjunction of stars bringing about a shower of money, 32,²⁵.

**vassāpeti*, *vb. (caus. II. vasati)*²) to cause to rain or pour down, call down a shower; *aor. 3. sg. ~esi*, 33,¹¹ (*dhanam*); 2. *pl. mā ~ayittha*, 32,²⁷; *fut. 1. sg. ~essāmi*, 33,¹⁵ (*dhanavassam*); 2. *pl. ~essatha*, 32,²⁷; *ger. ~etvā*, 32,³³; *pp. ~ita* (*acariyena dhanam ~itam*, *n.*) 34,³.

vassika, *mfn. (sa. vārshika)* ¹) belonging to the rainy season; *m. ~o* (*scil. pāsūdo*) 67,²³; — ²) *e. c.* being so many years old; *soḷasa*⁰, *n. ~am* (*rūpaṃ*) 111,³⁶.

vassikā & *~kī*, *f. (sa. vārshikī, cp. varshika, n. & vr̥shaka, n.)* a sort of jasmine; Dh. 55, 377.

vaha, *m. (= sa.)* a river, stream, wave; *pl. ~ā*, Dh. 339 (in stead of *vāhā*, *cp. SBE. X. p. 82*).

vahati, *vb. (sa. √vah)* to draw, convey, carry away (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 29,¹¹; 2. *sg. ~asi*, 54,²²; 3. *pl. ~anti*, Dh. 339; *part. m. gen. ~ato* (of the draught animal) Dh. 1. *cp. vaha*, *vāha*, *vāhana*.

vā, *indecl. (= sa.)* a disjunctive particle (sometimes *comb. v.* other particles): ¹) 'or', used (*enclitically*) in combinations of two sentences or

links of a sentence : asassato loko ti vā, 92,30; yāvatake vā pana (or else) 81,17; after *prec. negation* : na ... vā puna (nor yet) Dh. 271. — ²) repeated = 'either — or' (after two or more links) : 9,14. 9,29. 31,31. 92,10. etc.; *w. negation* = 'neither — nor' : 7,36. 8,1 (*v. corrections*); 56,11; vā ... yadivā [before the last link] Dh. 98; vāpi ... vā, 114,20 (*w. foll. n'eva*); athavā [before the first link] ... vā, Dh. 271. — ³) *corresp. v. foll. ca* (in the same sense) : Māro vā Brahmā ca ... na passanti, 110,11. — ⁴) sometimes shortened to va (*q. v.*).

*vākkaṇa, *n.* (**sa. vāk + kaṇa*) vociferation; na⁰-mattena, "not by means of much talking only", Dh. 262 (*cp. matta*²).

vākya, *n.* (= *sa.*) speech, sentence; *v. *ati-vākya*.

*vācasika, *mfn.* (*fr. vaca[s]*) concerning the speech; *instr. m. ~ena* (samvarena) 85,19.

vācā, *f.* (*sa. vāc & vācā*) speech, words; *nom. ~ā* (pacchimā, Tathāgatassa) 80,3; Dh. 51–52; 67,4 (sam-mā⁰, *q. v.*); *acc. ~am* (karuṇam) 103,4; 22,3 (mānusi⁰, *v. mānusa. mfn.*); *instr. ~āya*, 84,29. Dh. 232. — *vācānurakkhin, *mfn.* watching one's speech, *m. ~i*, Dh. 281; *yathā-vācā, *adv.* (*v. yathā*); *santa-vāca, *mfn.* (*q. v.*), *cp. vākkaṇa, vaca(s) & next*.

⁰vācika & ⁰vāciya, *mfn.* (*sa. vācika*), verbal; only *e. c.*, *v. eka-vāciya, te-vācika*.

vāceti, *vb.* (*caus. √vac, v. vuccati; sa. vācayati*) to read out, recite (*acc.*); *aor. 3. pl. ~ayimsu*, 114,19; *inf. ~etum*, 114,14.

vājita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *√vaj*, Dhātup. 32,74) having feathers, feathered; *acc. ~am* (pattehi, kaṇḍam) 92,19.

vāṇija, *m.* (= *sa.*) a merchant; ~o, 8,16; *pl. ~ā*, 18,4; ⁰-kula, *n.* (*q. v.*) 30,2. *cp. vaṇijjā*. — *vāṇijaka, *m.* (= *sa.*) id.; *acc. pl. ~e*, 18,8.

vāta, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) the wind;

acc. ~am, 19,15; *instr. ~ena*, 106,29; *nom. ~o*, 103,18 (here we have a pun: the wind as drying up humours & the asceticism destructive of lust); *comp. *⁰-ccinna, mfn.* (*v. cinna*); ⁰-vega, *m.* (*q. v.*); *akāla⁰, *n.* "unseasonable wind", ~am, 25,21; *nāsā⁰, *m.* (*q. v.*); *cp. paṭivātam, yathāvātam*. — ²) rheumatism (cause of disease or pain) *v. kammaja-vātā, pl.* 62,19. — *cp. nivātaka*.

vāti, *vb.* (*sa. √vā*) to blow; to smell; *pr. 3. sg. ~ti* (gandho timirānam) 20,16; Dh. 56.

vāda, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) speech; *v. musā⁰*; ²) addressing; *v. āvuso*; ³) doctrine, system; *acc. ~am*, 113,14; *agga⁰*, 109,30 (*q. v.*) = *thera⁰* (*q. v.*); *ācariya⁰* (*q. v.*); *dhuta⁰*, *m.* (*q. v.*); ⁴) discussion, controversy; *sabba-vāda⁰*, 113,4 (⁰-visārada, *q. v.*). *cp. next*.

*vādatthin, *mfn.* (*cp. atthin*) desirous of dispute; *m. a disputant*; ~i, 113,5.

vādi, *aor., v. vadati*.

vādita, *n.* (= *sa.*) music; *pl. ~āni* (nacca-gīta⁰) 64,31; *cp.* 81,24.

vādin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) speaking (mostly *e. c.*); *acc. m. ~inam* (tathā, or *comp. tathā⁰, q. v.*) 103,12; *cp. a-bhūta⁰, alika⁰, niggayha⁰, bho⁰, musā⁰* (*gen. ⁰-vādiṣṣa*, 106,14), *sacca⁰*, Dh. 217.

vādeti, *vb.* (*caus. vadati; sa. vādayati*) to cause to speak or sound, to play musical instruments (*acc.*); *part. m. pl. ~entā* (bheriyo, "beating drums") 8,24; *loc. pl. ~entesu* (viṇam) 50,10; *aor. 3. sg. ~esi*, 50,11, = *a-vādesi*, 51,3. *cp. vādita, n.*

vānara, *m.* (= *sa.*) a monkey, ape; ~o, 3,9. 107,30; vānarinda, *m.* (*v. inda*).

vāma, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) left, sinister; ⁰-hatthēna, "with his left hand", 111,24 (*opp. dakkhiṇa*).

vāmanaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *fr. vāmana*, a dwarf) dwarfish, deformed

(lame or halting?); (pacchā-)vāmanaka-dhātuka, *mfn.* (q. v.) 24,24-26.

vāyamati, *vb.* (sa. vi-|ā-|yam) to struggle, strive, endeavour; *imp.* 2. *sg.* vāyama, Dh. 236 (khippaṃ). *cp.* vāyāma.

vāyasa, *m.* (= sa.) a crow; ~o, 104,13; *gen.* ~assa, 18,35 (*synon.* kāka).

vāyāma, *n.* (sa. vyāyāma) endeavour, effort; ~o (sammā⁰, q. v.) 67,5; *acc.* ~aṃ (karissati) 34,25.

vāra, *m.* (= sa.) time, turn, lot; ~o, 6,25-26; *acc.* ~aṃ (gacchati, to take one's turn) 6,33; *loc.* ~e (catutthe, tatiye, for the 4th, 3rd time) 58,7. 114,17; *comp.* eka-vāraṃ, *adv.* once, 50,16; puna-vāre, *adv.* the next time, 18,17; *o-ppatta, *mfn.* whose turn it is, on whom the lot falls; *m.* ~o, 6,27. *cp.* bhānavāra.

vāraka, *m.* (= sa.) a pot, vessel; dadhi⁰, *m.* 14,30 (q. v.).

vāraṇa, *m.* (= sa.) an elephant; ~o (seta-vara⁰) 61,17; *acc.* ~aṃ, 24,21; *gen.* ~assa (matta⁰) 45,31; *loc.* ~e (do.) 39,9.

vāri, *n.* (= sa.) water; *nom.* ~i, Dh. 401; *acc.* ~iṃ, 13,3. 111,9. — ⁰-ja, *m.* 'born in water', i. e. a fish (or a lotus); *nom.* ~jo, Dh. 34.

vāreti, *vb.* (caus. √vr; sa. vārayati) ¹) to keep back, prevent, prohibit (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi, 23,7; *fut.* 1. *sg.* ~essāmi, 23,8; *inf.* ~etuṃ, ib.; *ger.* ~etvā (nige) 8,6; *pass.* vāriyati, *part.* *m.* ~anto, 111,3. — ²) to choose, ask for (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi (sāmikāṃ) 10,5; *ger.* ~etvā, 101,15; *pp.* vāritā, *f.* 101,30 (dārikā). — ³) to cast lots (*acc.*, salākāṃ); *part. pass.* vāriyamānā, *f.* (salākā) 23,12. *cp.* vāra.

vāḷa, *mfn.* (sa. vyāḷa & vyāḷa) fierce, cruel; *subst. m.* a beast of prey, a snake; *pl.* ~ā, 51,34 (*cp.* 52,6).

vāla, *m.* (= sa.) the hair (*esp.* of a horse's tail); the tail (of a horse or other animals); *pahatṭha-kaṇṇa⁰, *mfn.* 76,21 (q. v.). *cp.* next etc.

vāladhi, *m.* (= sa.) a tail (*esp.* of a horse, a deer, or an ox); *nom.* ~i, 5,28; *acc.* ~iṃ, 22,6.

*vāla-vedhin, *m(fn).* (sa. *vāla-vyādhin) hair-splitting; *m.* ~i, "skilled in hair-splitting" (sophist) 110,9.

vālikā (or vālukā), *f.* (sa. vālukā) sand, gravel; *instr. loc.* ~āya, 14,21; 97,35; *pl. acc.* ~ā (in *dvandva comp.*) ib.

vāsa, *m.* (= sa.) ¹) dwelling, abode; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 237; *acc.* ~aṃ (manussa⁰) 21,2; ~aṃ kappeti, to live, 1,4. 2,25; *comp.* *a-ppatissa-vāsa, *m.* (v. patissava); *eka-rati⁰, *mfn.* (v. eka²); *brahmacariya⁰, *m.* (q. v.); *samagga⁰, *m.* (q. v.); *samāna⁰, *mfn.* (q. v.) *cp.* saṃvāsa, vāsika, vāsin. — ²) perfume; *v.* vāsita.

vāsi, *f.* (sa. vāci) a small axe, knife, razor; ⁰-pharasuka, *m.* a "razor-axe" (daṇḍe pavesanavasena vāsi pi hoti pharasu pi) 35,4-5.

vāsika, *mfn.* (sa. vāsaka; *fr.* vāsa¹) dwelling, living (e. c.); kuttha-vāsikā, *m. pl.* 21,8 (v. kattha).

vāsita, *mfn.* (= sa.; *pp.* vūseti, √vas, *cp.* vāsa²) perfumed, scented; ⁰-udakāṃ, 41,2; ⁰-pāṇiyaṃ, 41,11 (ṭhapita⁰, q. v.).

vāsin, *mfn.* (= sa; *fr.* vāsa¹) dwelling, living (in *loc.*, but mostly e. c.); *f.* ⁰-vāsini (Laṅkānagara⁰) 112,13; *m. pl.* ~ino (gāma⁰, the villagers) 8,23-29; (Bārāṇasi⁰, the inhabitants of B.) 20,13; (nagara⁰) 58,21; *gen. pl.* ~īnaṃ (do.) 58,24. 62,9; *comp.* Kāśirātṭha-vāsi-manusso, 35,28.

vāha, *m.* (= sa.) lit. 'drawing, flowing', i. e. ¹) a draught-animal, a horse; ²) a cart-load, a certain measure; ³) a current (of water), stream; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 339 ("waves").

vāhana, *n.* (= sa.) any animal for riding (a horse, an elephant); any vehicle or chariot; army or military force (*cp.* sa. vāhanā, *f.*); *instr.* ~ena, 98,2 (riding? *cp.* rathena, ib.); *hala⁰, *n.* (v. h.); sa-vāhana, *mfn.* to-

gether with one's army, *acc. m.* ~am (Māraṃ) 104,3. Dh. 175.

vi-, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) prefix to verbs and nouns, implying 'asunder, out, away, about'; 'in various directions' (or 'contrarily', often *metaph. cp.* *vi-vadati*, *vicinteti*); with nouns it often denotes 'negation' or 'separation' (*opp. sa-*, *cp. a-*⁴), *v. vikāla*, *vimala*, *virāga*, *visoka*, *etc.*; with verbs (and their derivatives) it is sometimes used to denote 'intensity' (*cp. vinassati*, *vipassati*) or 'opposition' (*cp. vivarati*, *vijjhāpeti*). — Before vowels we have *vy-* (*viy-*): *vyaya* (& *vaya*), *viyūhati*, or more frequently *v-* (by elision & contraction), *esp.* before other verbal prefixes beginning with a vowel: *vi + ati* (*v. vītinaṃmeti*, *vītisāreti*); *vi + apa* (*v. vāpaya*, *cp. vyāpānudi*); *vi + ava* (*v. vavattāpita*, *voropeti*, *etc.*); *vi + ā* (*v. vāyamati*, *cp. vyākaroti* (*viyākāsi*), *vyāpajjati*); *vi + ud* (*v. vuttāhi*, *etc.*); *vi + upa* (*v. vūpasama*); *cp. vippa-*, *vippaṭi-* (*sa. vi + pra*, *vi + prati*).

vikāla, *m.* (= *sa.*) afternoon, evening; wrong time; *loc. ~e* (*kāle ~*, "in season and out of season") 9,12; **bhojana*, *n.* 81,24 (*v. h.*).

vikāseti, *vb.* (*caus. vi + √kas*, *sa. vikāsayati*) to cause to be opened (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg. ~esi* (*hatthaṃ*, she opened her hand, in order to make him know that she was unmarried, *cp. Meyer*, *Daṣakum.* p. 98) 56,9.

**vikulāva*, *mfn.*, deprived of one's nest, homeless; *pl. ~ā* (*dijā*) 60,17 (*v. kulāvaka*).

vikūjati, *vb.* (*sa. vi-√kūj*) to chirp, sing, warble (as birds); *part. m. pl. ~antā* (*sakuṇasaṃghā*) 62,13.

vikesika, *mfn.* (*sa. vikeṣa*) having dishevelled hair; *acc. f. ~am*, 67,30.

**vikkhāleti*, *vb.* (*fr. vi-√kshal*) to wash off, rinse (*acc.*); *ger. ~etvā* (*inukhaṃ*) 41,12. 56,32.

vikkhīṇa, *mfn.* (*sa. vikshīṇa*, *pp.*

vi-√kshi) destroyed; *m. ~o* (*jāṭisaṃ-sāro*) 108,18.

**vikkhelika*, *mfn.*, having saliva flowing from the mouth; *acc. f. ~am*, 67,30 (*cp. khela*).

vigata, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) gone away; **vigaticcha*, *mfn.* (*v. icchā*); **ka-thaṃkatha*, *mfn.*, **khila*, *mfn.*, & **surā-pāna*, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); *cp. vita*, Dh. 356.

vighāta, *m.* (= *sa.*) destruction, ruin, pain; *sa-vighāta*, *mfn.* "coupled with ruin" (*synon. sa-dukkha*) 94,2.

**vicakkhu-kamma*, *n.*, 'making blind', the making one's sight wrong, perplexing, bewildering; *dat. ~āya*, ("in order to perplex him") 71,27. (*cp. sa. vi-cakshus*).

vicarati, *vb.* (*sa. vi-√car*) to wander about, go away; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 8,16; *3. pl. ~anti* (fly about) 62,13; 73,35; *part. m. ~anto*, 5,6; *acc. ~antaṃ*, 73,6; *f. ~anti*, 20,4; *aor. 3. sg. vicari*, 17,19; *fut. 1. sg. ~issāmi*, 17,16; *cond. 1. sg. vicarissāmi* (unaugmented = *fut.*) 104,8; *ger. ~itvā*, 25,22; *caus. v. next*.

vicāreti, *vb.* (*caus. vicarati*; *sa. vicārayati*) 'to cause to go about', *i. e.* to arrange, manage, administer, control (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~eti* (*v. l. ~esi*, *aor.*) 55,20; *part. f. ~enti* (*kuṭumbaṃ*, "managing the property") 22,15.

vicikicchati, *vb.* (*sa. vicikitsati*, *desid. vi-√cit*) to be uncertain, to doubt; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 96,14. *cp. next*.

vicikicchā, *f.* (*sa. vicikitsā*) doubt; *nom. ~ā* (*sattamī senā Mārassa*) 103,28; **tiṇṇa-vicikicchā*, *mfn.* 69,13 (*v. h.*).

vicitta & *vicitra*, *mfn.* (*sa. vicitra*) variegated, ornamented, beautiful; *satta-ratana-vicitta*, *mfn.*, *loc. ~e*, 18,26; **vicitra-kathin*, *mfn.* eloquent, *m. ~ī*, 109,9 (*Kumārakasapo*, *cp. Mil.* p. 196,7).

vicināti (or *vicinati*), *vb.* (*sa. vi-√ci*) ¹⁾ to search for, investigate, inquire (*acc.*); *imp. 2. pl. ~atha(naṃ)*

73,24; *part. m.* ~anto, 19,23. 34,14; *pl.* ~antā, 73,25; *ger.* vicinitvāna, 109,4. — ²) to gather, collect, pick up, heap up (*acc.*); *part. f.* ~antī (ūkū, *q. v.*) 46,26; *ger.* ~itvā (saṁkāraṁ, to heap up) 84,23.

vicinteti, *vb.* (*sa.* vicintayati) to think, reflect; *pr. 3. sg.* ~eti, Dh. 286.

*vicunṇa, *mfn.*, pushed or hurt on all sides, only *comp. v.* cunṇa, 1,25 (*q. v.*).

vicunnita, *mfn.* (*sa.* vicūrṇita) crushed all over; ratha-vega-⁰ (by the course of the chariot) 60,10.

vijaya, *m.* (= *sa.*)¹) victory; ⁰ante, *loc.* 60,25 (*v.* anta¹, *cp.* Vejayanta, *nom. pr.*); laddha-⁰, *mfn.* victorious, 112,22 (but see corrections). — ²) Vijaya, *m. nom. pr.* of a prince, conqueror of Ceylon, ~o (Lālavisayo, *q. v.*) 110,22, *etc.*; ⁰ppamukhā, *pl. m.* (*v.* pamukha).

vijahāti (or ~ati), *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√hā) to leave, quit, abandon (*acc.*); *inf.* ~itum (etā) 21,31; *ger.* ~itvā, 52,29.

vijāta, *mfn.* (*pp.* vijāyati, *q. v.*).

vijānāti, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√jñā) to know, understand, comprehend, perceive (thoroughly) (*acc.*); *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti, Dh. 6; *imp. 2. sg.* ~ahi, 20,27. 54,19. 54,26; *part. gen. pl.* vijānatam, Dh. 171 ("the wise"); Dh. 374 (ama-tam, "who know Nibbāna"); a-vijānataṁ (saddhammaṁ) 107,10 = Dh. 60; *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya, Dh. 392; *ger. a)* viññāya, Dh. 186; *b)* vijāniya, 113,8; *pp.* viññāta (*q. v.*) *cp.* viññāṇa, *etc.*

vijāyati, *v.* vijeti.

vijāyati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√jan) to bear, generate, produce (*acc.*, rarely in *pass.* sense: to be born); *fut. 3. sg.* ~issati (dhītaraṁ) 48,17; *aor. 3. sg.* vijāyī (puttāṁ) 7,29; *part. med. f.* ~ mānā (etaṁ) 24,25; *ger.* ~itvā, 6,33; *pp.* vijāta, *f.* ~ā (puttāṁ, has born a son) 64,5; vijāta-kāle, after her delivery, 48,18.

vijita, ¹) *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *pp.* vijeti)

conquered; *n.* ~am (raṭṭham) Dh. 329. — ²) *subst. n.* a conquered country, realm, kingdom; *loc.* ~e, 8,4. *cp. next.*

*vijitavin, *m(fn.)*, victorious; conqueror; *acc. m.* ~inaṁ, Dh. 422.

vijeti (or vijayati), *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√ji) to conquer, defeat, subdue (*acc.*); *fut. 3. sg.* ~essati (paṭhavim) Dh. 44; *pp.* vijita (*q. v.*) *cp.* vijaya.

vijjati, *vb.* (*pass.* vindati; *sa.* vidyate) to be found; to be, exist; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (attho na ~, "is of no use" *v. instr.*) 103,11. 104,31; *3. pl. (med.)* vijjare, 104,27. 113,27; *part. (med.)* vijjamāna, 18,15 (saku-nānaṁ a-⁰-tṭhāne, on a place where there were no birds); *loc. m.* ~amhi (gāmaṁhi, "where there is a village") 111,4.

vijjā, *f.* (*sa.* vidyā) knowledge, science; *instr.* ~āya, 108,9; aṅga-vijjā, *f.* 'knowledge of limbs' *i. e.* chiromantia, prognostication, *loc.* ~āya, 48,16; *dvandva comp.* ⁰sippa-kalāvedin, *mfn.* accomplished in science and arts, *m.* ~ī, 113,3; ⁰carāṇa, knowledge & behaviour, theory & practice, Dh. 144 (sampaṇṇa-⁰, *q. v.*) *cp.* a-vijjā.

vijjullatā, *f.* (*sa.* vidyul-lati; *cp.* latā) a flash of lightning; 3,21.

vijjotati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√dyut) to flash forth, lighten; *part. med. m.* ~ māno (springing forth [like lightning]) 3,21; *caus.* vijjoteti, to illuminate, enlighten (*acc.*) 85,8 (sabbā disā; *synon.* pabbhāseti (*q. v.*); the reading of B. pabbhāseti vijjotati seems to be preferable, on account of the foll. explanation of obbhāsete as having a causative meaning).

vijjhati, *vb.* (*sa.* √vyadh) to pierce, wound or kill (as by arrows or lances, *etc.*) (*v. acc.*); *part. m.* ~anto (taṁ tuṇḍena) 4,22; *imp. 3. pl.* ~antu, 6,25; *ger.* ~itvā, 6,19. 37,6; *pp.* viddha (*q. v.*) *cp.* vedhin.

*vijjhāpeti, *vb.* (*caus.* *vijjhāyati, to burn out, go out, become ex-

tinect; √kshai, *v. jhāyati*¹) to put out, extinguish (*acc.*); *ger.* a-vijjhāpetvā (agghiṃ, without putting it out) 100,25; *pp.* ~ita, *m.* a-vijjhāpito (agghi) 100,28.

viññāṇa, *n.* (*sa.* vijñāṇa) consciousness; *nom.* ~aṃ, 94,10 (one of the 5 khandhas (*q. v.*)); 66,7 (originating from saṃkhārā); *instr.* ~ena, 95,19; *comp.* °-paccayā (*q. v.*) 66,7; °-nirodha, *m.* (*q. v.*) 66,13; viññāṇañ-cāyatana, *n.*, *v.* ānaṇca & āyatana; °-saṃgaha, *m.* aggregation of consciousness, *acc.* ~aṃ (pacchima-°) 99,26; — *apeta-°, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); *kāya-°, *cakkhu-°, *mano-°, the consciousness of body, eye, mind, *i. e.* mental impressions through those organs, or: the sense of touch, the faculty of sight, thought, 70,26-33. 98,1 (dukkha-sahagataṃ kāya-viññāṇaṃ uppajjati, a feeling of pain arises).

viññāta, *mfn.* (*pp.* vijānāti; *sa.* vijñāta) known, understood; *sammā-viññāta-samaya, *mfn.* perfectly knowing the religious precepts, *m.* ~o, 113,4.

viññāpana, *mf[i]n.* (*sa.* vijñāpana) instructive; *acc. f.* ~aniṃ (giraṃ) Dh. 408.

viññāya, *ger.*, *v.* vijānāti.

viññūtā (& viññūṭā) *f.* (*sa.* vijñātā) intelligence; *acc.* ~aṃ, 27,22.

viññū, *m(fn).* (*sa.* vijñā) intelligent, clever; *m.* ~ū, Dh. 65; *m. pl.* ~ū (purisā) 90,29; Dh. 229.

viṭapa, *m.* (= *sa.*) a forked branch; °-antare (*q. v.*) 4,31 (in a fork of the tree).

vitakka, *m.* (*sa.* vitarka)¹) deliberation, consideration; ²) doubt, uncertainty; °-ūpasama, *m.* Dh. 350 (*v. upasama*); °-pamathita, *mfn.* Dh. 349 ("tossed about by doubts").

vitāna, *m. n.* (= *sa.*) a canopy, baldachin; *gen.* ~assa (sumana-paṭṭa-°, *q. v.*) 65,18; °-samalambkata, *mfn.* 112,3 (*v. h.*).

vitinṇa, *mfn.* (*pp.* vitāriti, to cross, pass over; *sa.* vitirṇa) who has crossed or passed over, also *metaph.*

(only *comp.*) who scouts, or does not believe in . . .; °-paraloka, *mfn.* who does not believe in another world, *gen.* ~assa, 106,15 = Dh. 176; a-vitinṇa-kamkha, *mfn.* Dh. 141 (*v. h.*).

vittinṇa, *mfn.* (once instead of vitthinṇa = vitthata (& ~ta), *pp.* vittharati, to spread out, extend, *v/str*; *sa.* vistirṇa) broad, large; *f.* ~ā (Gaṅgā) 1,16. *cp.* next.

vitthāra, *m.* (*sa.* vistirā) extension, diffuseness; *abl.* ~to (*adv.*) fully, in detail, 41,31 (kathesi).

vidatthi, *f.* (*sa.* vitasti) a certain measure of length, equal to 12 angulas (inches, *q. v.*), a span; °-mattaṃ, 87,11 (*v. matta*²) *cp.* yojana.

[vidati], *vb.* (*sa.* √vid) to know, understand (*acc.*); this present-formation is only fictitious or made for etymological purpose; forms generally met with are: *aor. 3. sg.* vedi (avedi), Dh. 419. 423; *3. pl.* (vidu); *fut. 1. sg.* (vedissāmi); *ger.* viditvā (etam atthaṃ) 66,19; 70,12; *grd.* (veditabba &) vedaniya (*q. v.*); *pp.* vidita, known, understood; *comp.* °-dhamma, *mfn.* "having penetrated the truth", *m.* ~o, 69,12; yathā-°, *mfn.* (*v. h.*). — (*caus.* vedeti, vedayati, ^a) to know, understand; ^b) to feel, experience, suffer (*acc.*); the *caus. pass.* vediyati [to be known, to be felt] is also generally used in the same active sense). *cp.* veda, vedanā, vedayita, vediti, & vindati.

vidu (& vidū), *mfn.* (*sa.* vidvas & vidus) knowing, wise; *m.* sabba-vidū ('ham asmi) Dh. 353. *cp.* viddasu.

vidūra, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) very distant, far; only used with the prefixes a-° & su-° (*synon.* dūra); a-vidūre, *loc. adv.* not far away, near to (*w. gen.* or *abl.*), 48,31 (gharato); 95,31 (gāmassa). *cp.* atidūra.

videsa, *m.* (*sa.* videṣa) a foreign country, far distant region; *acc.* ~aṃ, 27,25.

Videha, *m. (pl.)* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of a country and its inhabitants, in

the eastern North-India; ⁰-ratṭha, *n.* the V. kingdom, *loc.* ~e, 44,19 (its capital was Mithilā).

viddasu, *mfn.* (*sa.* vidvas, *cp.* vidu above) wise, intelligent; a-viddasu, *mfn.* Dh. 268 (*v. h.*); viddasu is a curious formation, that looks as if it had been formed with the suffix -vas repeated (Tr.), *cp.* Kuhn, Beitr. p. 69 & avidvā (*gen.* aviddasuno) MN. I, p. 311,7-23.

viddha, *mfn.* ¹) (= *sa.*; *pp.* vijjhati) pierced, wounded; *m.* ~o (salena) 92,7-10. — ²) (*sa.* vidhra. *cp.* vyabhra) clear, pure; *v.* Morris, JPTS. '85, p. 52.

viddhamseti, *vb.* (*sa.* vidhvam-sayati, *caus.* vi-√dhvams) to crush, destroy, disperse, split (*acc.*); *imp.* 2. *pl.* ~etha (taṃ bhusaṃ viya) 53,2.

vidhavā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a widow; *nom.* ~ā (itthī) 31,13.

vidhāvati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√dhāv) to run; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (ito c'ito ca) 36,2.

vidhunāti, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√dhū, dhunoti) to shake (*acc.*); *ger.* vidhūnitvā (or vidhunitvā) 16,6 (sarīraṃ); 18,20 (pakkhe, flapping the wings).

vinaddha, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *pp.* vi-√nah) covered all over; *pl.* *m.* ~ā, 37,21.

vinaya, *m.* (= *sa.*) discipline, *esp.* the rules of the Buddhist order; *nom.* ~o, 79,5; *acc.* ~aṃ, 109,15-25; *loc.* ~e, 109,7. — Vinaya, *m.* & Vinaya-piṭaka, *n.*, the first section of the Buddhist holy scriptures; dhamma-vinaya-saṃgaha, *m.* the collection of Dhamma & Vinaya, 109,13; *vinaya-dhara, *mfn.* knowing the V., *pl.* ~ā, 109,26; ⁰-piṭakam, *acc.* 102,17; ⁰-piṭakena, *instr.* 102,16. Specimens p. 66-71,18; 74,16-77,13; 81,6-28; 82,15-84,24.

vinayam, *part.*, *v.* vineti.

vinassati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√naç) to perish; to be lost or forgotten; *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati, 110,4; *imp.* 3. *pl.* ~antu, 23,13; *fut.* 3. *sg.* ~issati, 34,25; *caus.* vināseti (*q. v.*), *cp.* vināsa, vināsaṇa.

vinā, *adv.* & *prp.* (= *sa.*) without, except; usually combined with *acc.* or *instr.* (before or after), rarely with *abl.*; ~ mamsena na bhuñjati (he took no meal in which meat was wanting) 6,1.

vināsa, *m.* (*sa.* vināça) destruction, ruin; annihilation, death; *acc.* ~aṃ (pāpeti, lit. to cause to go to destruction) 5,10. 27,12. 29,32; *instr.* ~ena, 55,7; ⁰-ppaccaya, *m.* cause of destruction, 34,24; ⁰-mūla, *n.* id. 33,26. *cp.* next.

vināsaṇa, *n.* (*sa.* vināçana) = *prec.*; *instr.* ~ena (dhanassa), 52,5; a-vināsaṇa, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

vināseti, *vb.* (*caus.* vinassati; *sa.* vināçayati) to cause to be destroyed or lost; to forget (*acc.*); *pp.* vināsita, destroyed, *n.* ~aṃ, 34,17.

vinicchaya, *m.* (*sa.* viniçcaya) decision, judgement; justice, procedure, court of justice; *acc.* ~aṃ (anusāsati, *q. v.*) 42,27; *loc.* ~e, 59,6; *instr.* ~ena (dhamma⁰, "discernment of the law") Dh. 144; ⁰-atthāya, for the sake of litigation, 42,31 (*cp.* attha¹); ⁰-tṭhāna, *n.* the place where court is held, ib.

vinicchinati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-ñiç-√ci) to settle, decide (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *pl.* ~iniṇṣu (vohāraṃ) 42,28; — *pass.* vinicchiyati; *part.* *loc.* *pl.* ~mānesu (vohāresu) 42,29.

viniddisati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-nir-√diç) to point out, assign, distribute (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* viniddisi (taṇḍulādi) 111,31.

vinipāta, *m.* (= *sa.*) lit. 'falling down', state of suffering (*esp.* in a lower existence); *a-vinipāta-dhamma, *mfn.* (*v. h.*) *cp.* dhamma⁴.

*vinīvaraṇa-citta, *mfn.*, whose mind is free from obstacles; *acc.* *m.* ~aṃ, 68,22. (*cp.* nīvaraṇa).

vineti, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√ni¹) ¹) to lead away, remove, dispel (*acc.*); *ger.* vineyya (oghaṃ, *q. v.*) 104,20; — ²) to train, educate (*acc.*); *part.* *m.* vinayam (sāvake⁶) 104,8.

vinodeti, *vb.* (*caus.* vi-√nud, *sa.* vinodayati) to drive away or out, to

send away, dismiss (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ~aye (*tasinam*) Dh. 343.

vindati, *vb.* (= *sa.*; √vid, *cp.* vidati) to find (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (*maggam*) Dh. 57; *pot. 1. pl.* ~ema (*mudum*) 104,14; *pass. vijjati (v. h.).*

vipatti, *f.* (= *sa.*) misfortune, calamity; **0*-pariyosāna, *mfn.* having a dreary end, *m.* ~o (*jīvaloko*) 47,16.

*[viparakkamati], *vb.* (*sa.* viparā-√kram) to strive, make efforts, exert oneself; only *ger.* viparakkamma (*jhāyantam*) 103,3.

vipassati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√paç) to see (clearly), to understand, to be intelligent; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (*tanuk'ettha*) 88,29-33; *part. gen. m.* vipassato (*dhammam*) Dh. 373.

vipāka, *m.* (= *sa.*) ripening, maturing (*esp.* of actions, *i. e.* result, reward or punishment); tass'eva kammassa vipāka-vasena, because that action had just been ripe (for punishment) 84,32; *nom.* ~o (*kammānam*) 97,14; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 67.

vipāteti, *vb.* (*caus.* vi-√pat, *sa.* vipātayati) to break, split (*acc.*); *part. m.* vipātayam (*muddham*) Dh. 72.

vipula, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) large, great; *n.* ~am (*sukham*) Dh. 27. 290.

vippakāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) 'bad manner', improper proceeding; shame, disgrace; outrage; *acc.* ~am, 65,8.

vippakiṇṇa, *mfn.* (*sa.* vi-pra-kīrṇa) strown all round about; *acc.* *n.* ~am, 34,2.

vippajahāti, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-pra-√hā) to give up, abandon (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ~jaheyya (*mānam*) Dh. 221; *ger.* vippahāya, Dh. 87.

vippaṭisāriṇ, *mfn.* (*sa.* vipra-tisārin) filled with regret, repentant; *m.* ~ī, 20,28; *pl.* ~ino (*pacchā*⁰, *q. v.*) 79,18.

vippanaṭṭha, *mfn.* (*sa.* vipra-nasṭha, √naç) perished, disappeared; *instr.* (or *loc.*) *f.* ~āya (*nāvāya*) 25,31.

vippamuñcati, *vb.* (*sa.* 'vi-pra-√muc) to liberate, send away, shake off, to liberate oneself from (*acc.*); *pot.*

2. *pl.* ~etha (*rāgam*) Dh. 377; *pp.* vippamutta, liberated, free from (*abl.*); *gen. m.* ~assa, Dh. 90. 212 (*piyato*).

vippayoga, *m.* (*sa.* viprayoga) separation (from : *instr.*); *nom.* ~o (*piyehi*) 67,10.

vippalapati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-pra-√lap) to mutter, talk (wildly, in one's sleep); *part. f. pl.* ~antiyo, 65,6. 67,30.

vippaviddha, *mfn.* (*sa.* vipra-viddha, √vyadh) thrown away, scattered about; *0*-nānā-kunapa-bharita, *mfn.* filled with various dead bodies scattered about, *n.* ~am (*āmakasū-nam*) 65,10.

*vippasanna, *mfn.* (*pp. fr. next*) clear, serene, placid; *m.* ~o (*yathāpi rahado*) Dh. 82; *acc.* ~am (*candam va*) Dh. 413; *instr. n.* ~ena (*cetasā*) Dh. 79.

*vippasīdati, *vb.* (*sa.* *vi-pra-√sad) to be thoroughly clear or tranquil; *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti (*pañḍitā*) Dh. 82.

vippahāya, *ger., v.* vippajahāti. vippahandita, *mfn.* (*pp.* vi-√spand) trembling, moving unsteadily; *n. subst.* ~am, agitation, distortion, perversion (?); **ditṭhi*⁰, *n.* uncertainty in views, or confusion on account of false views. 94,1.

Vibhaṅga, *m.* (= *sa.*) lit. 'division', or 'explanation', *nom. pr. 1*) of a Pāli work, the 2. part of the Abhidhamma-piṭaka; *nom.* ~o, 102,12; -²) of the 2. section of Vinaya-piṭaka.

vibhajati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√bhaj) ¹) to divide, distribute (*acc. & gen.*); *ger.* ~itvā, 41,19; *pp.* vibhatta (*q. v.*); -²) to explain (*cp. next*).

vibhajjana, *n.* (wrong spelling of vibhajana, = *sa.*) 'separation', distinction, explanation; *loc.* ~amhi, 109,10. (*cp.* pavibhajati).

vibhatta, *mfn.* (*pp.* vibhajati; *sa.* vibhakta) divided, distributed; sama-vibhattam, *n.* an equal part, 41,18; su⁰, well arranged, 110,14.

vibhava, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) 'development', prosperity, power, wealth; *loc.* ~e, 48,10; *comp.* **0*-taṇhā, *f.* thirst

for prosperity, 67,14; *dvandva comp.* siri-⁰, majesty and power, 47,32 (*acc. ~am*); *asitikoti-⁰, *mfn.* (v. h.). -²) (as *opp.* to bhava) loss, destruction; *dat. ~āya*, Dh. 282.

vibhūti, *f.* (= *sa.*) abundance, splendour; *⁰-samppanna, *mfn.* brilliant, 61,4 (mālā-gandha-⁰, with garlands and perfumes).

vibhūṣana, *n.* (*sa.* vibhūṣaṇa) ornament, decoration; ⁰-tṭhāna, *n.* 81,25 (v. tṭhāna⁷).

vibhūṣita, *mfn.* (*sa.* vibhūṣita) adorned, decorated; *f. ~ā* (sabbālaṇhikā-⁰) 61,7.

vimati, *f.* (= *sa.*) doubt, uncertainty; *nom. ~i*, 79,17.

vimala, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) spotless, clean, bright; *acc. m. ~am*, Dh. 413.

vimāna, *n.* (= *sa.*) seat, throne; place, abode; house, mansion, palace; *acc. ~am*, 29,15; *abl. ~ā*, 20,4; *loc. ~e* (phaḷika-⁰, crystal-palace) 23,15; 23,22-23 (rajata-⁰, maṇi-⁰, kanaka-⁰, *q. v.*); deva-⁰, the palace of the gods, or a divine chariot (or throne), 63,6 (⁰-sadisam ratham); Tusita-⁰, *n.* 87,31 (*v. h., cp. corrections*).

vimuccati, *vb.* (*pass. vi-√muc*) to become free, to be delivered (*esp.* from the bonds of existence, *abl.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (virāgā) 71,14; *aor. 3. sg. vimucci* (āsavehi) 69,34; *3. pl. ~imisu*, 71,18; - *pp. vimutta*, *mfn.* released, delivered; *m. ~o* (anupādā, *v. upādiyati*) 94,12; 71,15 (vimutt'amhi); Dh. 353 (*w. loc. taṇhakkhaye*, "free through the destruction of thirst"); *loc. ~asmiṃ* (nāṇam hoti, when delivered, he comprehends that he has become free) 94,13; *n. ~am* (cittam) 69,36. 105,2; *comp. *⁰-citta*, *mfn.* one whose mind has been delivered, 94,13; *su-vimutta-citta, *mfn.* id. Dh. 20; *⁰-mānasa, *mfn.* id. Dh. 348. *cp. next etc.*

vimutti, *f.* (*sa.* vimukti) liberation, emancipation (Nibbāna); ⁰-sukha, *n.* the bliss of emancipation, 66,4.

vimokha, *m.* (*sa.* vimoksha) = *prec.; nom. ~o* (cetaso), 80,35. Dh. 92. *viy-⁰*, *cp. vy-⁰*.

viya, *indecl.* = *iva* (*q. v.*): 2,14. 3,7. 5,28. 11,6, etc.; sometimes limiting the predicate of a clause: ahaṃ viya sūkaramukho ahosi, 86,1; *do. w. negation*: kappanā viya na hoti (scarcely any) 65,22; *cp. kassakā viya hotha*, 31,1.

viyākāsi, *aor. v. vyākaroṭi*.

viyūhati, *vb.* (*sa. vi-√ūh*) to remove (*acc.*); *ger. ~itvā* (vālikam) 14,35; (paṇisum) 40,29 (*cp. apabbūhati*).

viraja, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) free from dust or impurity, pure, blameless; *acc. m. ~am*, 68,26. Dh. 386. 412.

virajjati, *vb.* (*sa. vi-√rañj*) to change disposition or affection, to become free from passion (or from pleasure); *pr. 3. sg. ~ati*, 71,14; - *pp. viratta*, *mfn.* having aversion to (*loc.*); *m. ~o* (kāmesu) 65,9; *⁰-mānasa, *mfn.* id. 64,19 (*gen. ~assa* (kilesesu)); *⁰-cittatā, *f.* aversion to (*loc.*), *instr. ~āya* (kilesesu) 64,32. *cp. virāga*.

viramati, *vb.* (*sa. vi-√ram*) to give up, abstain from, leave off (*abl.*); *aor. 3. pl. ~imisu* (pāṇātipātā) 17,31. *cp. veramanī*.

virava, *m.* (= *sa.*) roaring, crying; a roar; *acc. ~am* (mahā-⁰) 40,31; (eka-⁰) 60,11 (viravanti).

viravati, *vb.* (*sa. vi-√ru*) to roar, cry; *pr. 3. pl. ~anti* (*w. acc. eka-viravam*) 60,11; *part. m. ~anto* (ga-drabharāvena, "braying like an ass") 113,10; 11,18; *f. ~antī*, 53,31; *aor. 3. sg. viravi*, 40,21. 55,15; *3. pl. ~imisu*, 53,31; *ger. ~itvā* (ti ādini) 73,30.

virāga, *m.* (= *sa.*) lit. 'the being decoloured', change of colour; play of colours (or simply: colour); most frequently *metaph.* of aversion, indifference (to pleasures), absence of passion; *nom. ~o* (seṭṭho dhammānam) Dh. 273; *dat. ~āya* (saṃvattati), 93,8; *abl. ~ā* (by absence of passion) 71,14. 94,12; - in the *comp. asesā-*

virāga-nirodha, *m.* complete and trackless destruction, 66,12 (avijjāya) virāga seems to be *adj.* 'without colour' (*i. e.* leaving no track, *cp.* rāga); differently *Rhys Davids*: "the destruction of ignorance, which consists in the complete absence of lust".

viriccati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√ric, *pass.* viricyate; it seems to be *pass.* of the *caus.* vireceti, *sa.* virecayati, to purge) to be purged; *part. m.* ~māno, 78,32.

virīya, *n.* (*sa.* virīya) strength, power, energy; *nom.* ~aṃ, 103,16; Dh. 112 (virīyaṃ); *acc.* ~aṃ (karoti, to persevere) 42,11-13; kata-⁰. *mfn.* persevering, energetic, *gen.* ~assa, 42,13; *āraddha-⁰, *mfn.* id. 108,19. Dh. 8 (°virīyaṃ), *opp.* hīna-virīya, *mfn.* weak, Dh. 7. 112; °phala, *n.* result of energy, 42,18; *°-bala, *n.* perseverance, *instr.* ~ena, 42,11. *cp.* vīra, virīya.

virujjhati, *vb.* (*pass.* vi-√rudh) to be opposed, to be at variance with, contend against (*instr.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* no ~ati (is patient) Dh. 95; *pp.*, *v. next etc.*

viruddha, *mfn.* (*pp. fr. last*; = *sa.*) opposite, hostile, intolerant; *loc. pl.* ~esu, Dh. 406; a-viruddha, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

virodha, *m.* (= *sa.*) opposition, contradiction; *acc.* ~aṃ (dassayī, "pointed out in what respect they were fallacious") 113,13.

vilāsa, *m.* (= *sa.*) sport, play, routine; coquetry, dalliance; grace, charm, beauty; *instr. pl.* ~ehi (at the end of a *dvandva-comp.*) 21,13; uttama-yobbana-vilāsa-matta, *mfn.*, *gen. f. pl.* ~ānaṃ, 47,14 ("drunken with the pride of their glorious youth").

vilimpati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√lip) to smear, anoint (*acc.*), anoint oneself, perfume oneself (sometimes with *acc.* of the name of the perfume); *ger.* ~itvā (sakalasarīraṃ) 57,39; (gandhe, *acc. pl.*) 41,5; *part. gen.* ~antassa (*without obj.*) 53,26; - *caus. II.* *vilimpāpeti, to cause to be anointed

or perfumed; *ger.* ~etvā (maṃ gandhehi) 33,3. *cp.* vilepana.

vilumpati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√lup) to rob, plunder (*acc.*); *ger.* ~itvā (manusse), 30,30; - *caus. II.* *vilumpāpeti, to let plunder; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (*without obj.*) 39,6.

vilepana, *n.* (= *sa.*) anointing; ointment, perfume; *nom.* ~aṃ (lohita-candana-⁰, *q. v.*) 23,33; *dvandva-comp.* mālā-gandha-⁰, 73,11. 81,35.

viloma, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) lit. 'against the hair', contrary, wrong; *n. pl.* ~āni (*subst.*) faults, perversities, Dh. 50.

vivaṭa, *mfn.* (*pp.* vivarati; *sa.* vi-√ṛta, √ṛ) uncovered, open; *f.* ~ā (*opp.* channa) 104,35; *°-mukha, *mfn.* with open mouth; *f. pl.* ~ā, 65,7, mukhavivaṭe, *loc. abs.* 3,17. *cp. next.*

vivatta, *mfn.* (*sa.* vivṛtta) turned round or away, opened, developed; *vivatta-cchadda, *m.* 'dispeller of delusion', an epithet of a Buddha, 61,34; this word seems to be *sa.* *vivṛtta-chadman, one who has rolled away the cloud or veil (*i. e.* the delusion of this world?), but we find it spelt in different ways: vivaṭa- (vivaṭṭa-, vivatta-) cchadda (-cchada, -cchadana, -ccheda), so that it very well might represent *sa.* *vivarta-chada, or °cheda, *cp. sa.* vivarta & Childers *s. v.*

vivadati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√vad) to contradict, contest; dispute, quarrel; *part. med. pl.* ~ mānā, 101,8.

vivara, *m. n.* (= *sa.*) aperture, breach, fissure, hole, cleft; fault; *acc.* ~aṃ (pabbatānaṃ) Dh. 127; pākāra-⁰ (of a wall) 90,34; *cp.* 91,30.

vivarati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√ṛ) to open, reveal (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya (paṭicchannaṃ) 69,16; *aor. 3. sg.* vivari (mukhaṃ) 3,18; (dvāraṃ) 65,38; 3, *pl.* ~iṃsu, 68,3; *ger.* ~itvā, 3,16; *pp.* vivaṭa, *q. v. cp.* vivara.

vivāha, *m.* (= *sa.*) marriage; *acc.* ~aṃ (karoti, to marry a wife) 101,17 (*cp.* āvāha).

vivicca, *ger. & grd.* (*fr.* vi-√vic,

to separate) in the *comp.* *vivicca-sayana, *n.* sleeping alone, Dh. 271 (*instr.* ~ena). *cp.* viveka.

vividha, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) manifold, various; *n.* ~am, 111,32.

viveka, *m.* (= *sa.*) separation, seclusion, solitude; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 75; *loc.* ~e, Dh. 87.

visa, *m. n.* (*sa.* visha) poison, venom; *acc.* ~am (bhatte pakkhipitvā) 33,30; Dh. 123; *sa-visa*, *mfn.* poisoned, poisonous; *instr.* ~ena (sallena) 92,7. *cp.* visattikā.

visaṃyutta (visaṇṇutta), *mfn.* (*sa.* visam'yukta) detached, delivered (from: *instr.* or *e. c.*); *acc. m.* ~am, Dh. 385. 397. 402. 410; 417 (sabba-yoga⁰). *cp.* saṃyoga.

*visaṃkhāra-gata, *mfn.*, who is free from predispositions (saṃkhāra, *q. v.*), approaching Nibbāna; *n.* ~am (cittam) Dh. 154.

*visaṃkhita, *mfn.* (*pp.* visam-kharoti, to take to pieces; *sa.* *visam-√kr) taken asunder; *n.* ~am (gahakūṭam) Dh. 154.

visaṇṇutta, *v.* visam'yutta.

visatṭha, *mfn.* (*sa.* visr̥ṣṭha) set free, released; *⁰-matta, *mfn.* (*v.* matta^{2-2b}), *m.* ~o (at the moment he was set free) 17,20.

*visattikā, *f.* (*prob. fr.* visatta, *sa.* vi-shakta, √sañj, adhering to, extended over, *w. loc.*), desire, lust, longing for (often *w. loc.* loke and coordinate with taṇhā (*q. v.*), to which it sometimes has been taken as *adj.* in the sense of "poisonous" on account of its resemblance to visa); *nom.* ~ā (jālīnī ~ taṇhā) Dh. 180; (jammī taṇhā loke ~) 107,31 = Dh. 335.

visada, *mfn.* (*sa.* viçada) clear, pure, spotless; even, smooth; *m.* ~o, 62,29.

visaya, *m.* (*sa.* vishaya) sphere, dominion, country; Lāḷa⁰, *m.* 110,22 (*v. h.*).

visahati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√sah) to be able or capable to; to dare, venture (*w. inf.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati [*scil.* pa-

ṭivacanam dātum] 90,26; 1. *sg.* ~āmi, 13,15; 3. *pl.* ~anti, 8,1; *part. m.* a-visahanto (gantum, not venturing to go, *i. e.* to enter on that expedition) 39,4.

visārada, *mfn.* (*sa.* viçārada) wise, skilled or versed in; bold, confident; *m.* ~o (devindo) 110,26; (sabba-vāda⁰) 113,4. *cp.* vesāraja.

visīdati, *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√sad) to sink down, be immersed in; to despond, despair; *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti, Dh. 171.

*visīveti, *vb.* (*caus. fr. sa.* *vi + √çyai) to remove cold, thaw up, warm oneself; *ger.* ~etvā, 100,25. *cp.* Morris, JPTS. '84. p. 72.

visujjhati. *vb.* (*sa.* vi-√cudh) to become pure; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, Dh. 165; *caus.* visodheti (*q. v.*) *cp.* next.

visuddhi, *f.* (= *sa.*) purification, purity, holiness; *dat. gen.* ~iyā (sat-tānam) 90,17; (maggo) 107,12. Dh. 274-77; *kamma⁰, *f.* (*q. v.*). - *Visuddhi-magga, *m. nom. pr.* of a work of Buddhaghosa (lit. 'way of purity'); *acc.* ~am, 114,12.

*visūka, *n.* (*fr. sa.* *vi-√sūc, or = viçoka, *cp.* Kuhn, Beitr. p. 29, Tr. PM, 78,33) show, spectacle, play; only in the foll. two *comp.*; *ditṭhi-visūka, *n.* a puppet-show of heresy, 94,1; *visūka-dassana, *n.* seeing spectacles, *abl.* ~ā, 81,24. *cp.* visoka, *mfn.*

visesa, *m.* (*sa.* viçesha) difference, species; distinction, excellence; *abl.* (*adv.*) visesato, especially, distinctively, emphatically; 114,23. Dh. 22.

visoka, *mfn.* (*sa.* viçoka) free from sorrow; *gen. m.* ~assa, Dh. 90. *cp.* visūka, *n.*

visodheti, *vb.* (*caus.* visujjhati; *sa.* viçodhayati) to purify, keep clear (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ~aye, Dh. 165. 281. 289.

visoseti, *vb.* (*caus.* vi-√cush, viçoshayati) to make dry, dry up (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ~aye (nadinam sotāni) 103,18; *pp.* visosita, dried up. *f.* ~ā (taṇhā) 108,13. *cp.* sussati.

vissa, *mfn.* (*sa.* viçva?) whole,

entire; *acc. m.* ~aṃ (dhammaṃ) 106,⁵ = Dh. 266; (vissa in the sense of *sa. viçva* seems not to occur elsewhere in Pāli; the Comm. Dhpd. 1855. p. 379 takes it apparently = *sa. visra*, *mfn.* (smelling like raw meat), and explains it by *visama*, *vissa-gandha*, which occurs sometimes in the commentaries, *e. g.* Vin. III, 288,²).

vissajjana, *n.* (*sa. visarjana*) sending forth, abandoning, giving up; *nom. acc.* ~aṃ, 4,³¹; 47,⁴ (imassa ~aṃ karīṃ, "I have caused him to leave me").

**vissajjāpeti*, *vb.* (*caus. II. vissajjati*) to send, throw, thrust away (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 55,¹⁷; *ger.* ~etvā, 23,⁹. 51,²¹ (hatthaṃ).

vissajjeti, *vb.* (*caus. vissajjati*, *sa. visarjayati*, *vi-√sri*) ¹) to emit, send (forth, away); to let go, set at liberty (*acc.*); *pr. 3. pl.* ~enti (mā-taraṃ) 32,²⁰; *imp. 2. sg.* ~ebi (maṃ sarasmiṃ, put into) 5,¹⁶; *pot. 1. sg.* ~eyyaṃ, 4,⁹; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 4,¹⁷. 31,¹⁹; 36,²⁴ (dadhigataṃ, overturned); *3. pl.* ~esum, 32,²³; *fut. 3. sg.* ~esati, 4,³²; *ger.* ~etvā, 4,¹⁶. 59,¹⁴; 61,⁶ (satasahassāni, dispensing); *pp.* *vissajjita*, *m. pl.* ~ā (macchā) 4,²⁷. - ²) to explain, answer (a question, *acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~eti (pañhaṃ pu-ṭṭho) 90,²⁶; *part. m.* ~ento, 85,¹⁴; *gen. f.* ~entiyā, 86,³²; *ger.* ~etvā (tam atthaṃ) 85,²⁴; *pp.* *vissajjita*, *m.* ~o (pañho) 88,¹²; *n. pl.* ~āni, 98,³³.

vissatṭha, *mfn.* (*pp. vissajjati* = *vissajjeti*; *sa. visr̥ṣṭa*) sent away, loosed, released; *m.* ~o, 4,²³ (put down).

vissamati, *vb.* (*sa. vi-√çram*) to rest, repose; *ger.* ~itvā, 9,²⁴; *pp.* *vissamita*, *comp.* *tesaṃ* ⁰-kāle, 21,⁷ ("taking their rest").

vissasati, *vb.* (*sa. vi-√çvas*) to trust or confide in (*loc.* (or *gen., acc.*)); *pot. 3. sg.* *vissase* (tāsu) 51,⁴. *cp. next.*

vissāsa, *m.* (*sa. viçvāṣa*) trust, confidence; *acc.* ~aṃ (achinditvā, "in unbroken amity") 13,⁷; ~aṃ āpajjati

(*v. h.*) 30,¹²; Dh. 272 (metri causa vissāsa-māpādi); *comp.* ⁰-paramā ṇāti, Dh. 204 ("trust is the best of relationships", *cp.* *parama* & *lābha* above).

vissāsika, *mfn.* (*sa. viçvāsika*) ¹) confident, trustful; ²) intimate, familiar, confidant; *m.* ~o ("confidential adviser") 38,²².

vihaññati, *vb.* (*pass. vi-√han*) to be anxious or frightened, to be afflicted or grieved, mourn; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, 34,²⁰. Dh. 15. 62; *part. m.* *vihaññamāno* ("without complaint") 78,²⁶.

viharati, *vb.* (*sa. vi-√hr̥*) to dwell, stay, live; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, 2,¹⁹. 66,². 75,⁶. 84,⁸ (vihāre); *1. pl.* ~āma, Dh. 197; *part. m.* ~anto, 28,²; *gen.* ~ato, 103,²³; *imp. 3. sg.* ~atu, 74,²²; *ger.* ~itvā, 70,²⁰; *fut. 2. sg.* *vihāhisi* (sukhaṃ) Dh. 379 (if not better from *vijahāti* (*sa. vi-√hā*), *cp. Kuhn*, Beitr. p. 116). *cp. next* & *saddhi-viharika*.

vihāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) passing the time agreeably, pleasure; *sukha-vihāra*, happiness, 74,²² (ditṭha-dhamma-⁰, *q. v.*); *brahma-⁰*, *v. h.* - ²) pleasure-ground, place of recreation, home, *esp.* a Buddhist monastery or cloister; *nom.* ~o, 84,⁸; ~aṃ, 22,²⁰. 114,³; *loc.* ~e, 84,⁷; *Aggāḷava-⁰*, *Mahā-⁰*, *nom. pr.* (*q. v.*).

vihārin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) dwelling, living, delighting in; mostly *e. c.*, *v.* *a-ppamāda-⁰, *mettā-⁰, *sādhu-⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 57. 329. 368.

vihāhiti, *fut.*, *v. viharati* (& *vijahāti*).

vihiṃsati, *vb.* (*sa. vi-√hims*) to injure, hurt (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (bhūtāni daṇḍena) Dh. 131. *cp. next.*

viheṭheti, *vb.* (*sa. vi-√heṭh*) to annoy, injure, insult (*acc.*); *part. m.* ~ayanto, Dh. 184 (paraṃ); *ger.* ~etvā, 73,⁶; *pass. fut. 3. sg.* *viheṭhiyissati* (nāgena) 76,³¹; *pp.* ~ita, *pl.* ~ā, 73,⁵ (viheṭhit' attha). [This verb is confounded with the *synon.* verb *viheseti*, which seems to be iden-

tical with *sa. vibhishayati* or *vihiṃsayati*, Tr.] *cp. F. W. Thomas, JRAS.* '04. p. 749.

vīci, *f.* (= *sa.*) a wave; *acc. pl.* *~ī*, 28,7.

vinā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a certain stringed instrument, a lute; *nom.* *~ā*, 104,17; *acc.* *~am*, 19,33. 50,10. 67,39.

vīta, *mfn.* (*pp. vi-√i*; = *sa.*) gone away; very frequently at the beginning of *comp.* = free from, without; *°-tanha*, *mfn.* Dh. 351 (*v. tanhā*); **°-dosa*, *mfn.* Dh. 357 (*v. dosa*°); **vīta-ddara*, *mfn.* fearless, Dh. 385 (*fr. dara*, *q. v.*, *cp. nid-dara*); *°-mala*, *mfn.* 68,26 (*v. h.*); **°-moha*, *mfn.* Dh. 358 (*v. h.*).

**vītināmeti*, *vb.* (*sa. *vi-ati-√nam*) to spend time, pass away time (*acc.*); *ger.* *~etvā* (*divasam*) 22,23.

vītisāreti, *vb.* (*caus. vi-ati-√sr*; *Buddh. sa. vyatisārayati*) to finish (Comm. = *pariyosāpeti*); only in the usual phrase: *sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam ~*, to exchange the usual ceremonious greetings, 89,31 (*ger. ~etvā*); the same phrase is put into metre Sn. v. 419 (*cp. Jāt. IV, 98,18*).

vīthi, *f.* (= *sa.*) a row; a street, road, passage; *loc.* *~iyam* (*antara*°), *q. v.* 39,6; *loc. pl.* *~isu* (*nagara*°) 73,39; **°-sabhāga*, *m.* a neighbour (living in the same street), *gen. pl.* *~ānam*, 57,7.

vīmāṃsati, *vb.* (sometimes spelt *vi*°; *sa. vi-√mrç*, but perhaps confounded with *mīmāṃsate*) to investigate, examine, *esp.* to put to the test (*acc.*); *pr. 1. sg.* *~āmi* (*nam*) 3,6; *part. m.* *~anto*, 57,17; *imp. 2. pl.* *~atha*, 58,4; *pot. 3. sg.* *~eyya* (*maṃ dānena*) 16,13; *fut. 1. sg.* *~issāmi*, 13,23. 15,9; *inf.* *~itum*, 114,8; *ger.* *~itvā*, 58,15. *cp. next.* [The grammarians derive this verb from *desider. √man*, *cp. Childers & Séart, Kacc. p. 232 (434), Pischel, Gramm. § 251*; on account of its signification (it has usually a personal object) I think it is preferable, as do *Trenckner & Faus-*

bøll (5 Jāt. p. 37), to derive it from *vi-mrç*°, although *√mrç* with other *prp.* becomes *masati*.]

vīmāṃsana, *n.* (*sa. vimarçana*, but *v. above*) trying, testing; *comp.* *°-atthāya*, 16,12; *°-attham*, 57,33 (*cp. attha*°).

vīra, *m.* (= *sa.*) a brave or eminent man, hero; *acc.* *~am*, Dh. 418; *°Buddha*°, *m.* (*q. v.*); *°-sena*, *m. nom. pr.*, name of a man, 97,1. *cp. next, vera & verin.*

vīriya, *n.*, *v. viriya*.

visam, *indecl.* (& *visati* or *°-tim*, *nom. acc. pl.*; *sa. viṃṣati* (*viṃṣat*)) *num.* '20'; *~ satasahassam*, 20,00,000, 23,3.

visatima, *mfn.* (*sa. viṃṣatama*) twentieth; *m.* *~o* (*vaggo*) Dh. ch. XX; *ekūna*°, *q. v.*

vuccati, *vb.* (*pass. √vac*, *sa. ucyate*) to be said, told, spoken (of or to); to be requested; to be called or named; *pr. 3. sg.* *~ati* (is called) : 25,31. 82,14. 106,7. 109,14; (is spoken of) 96,5; *3. pl.* *~anti* (are called) 32,17; *pp.* *vutta* (*v. below*). From this a number of active forms have been preserved, but the active present tense is taken from the suppletive verb *vadati* (**vadeti*) *q. v.*; *aor. a*) *avaca*, *3. sg.* 51,15. 64,8; *2. sg.* 22,18 (*mā maṃ kiñci ~*); *avacāṃ*, *1. sg.* 55,6; — *b*) *avoca*, *3. sg.* 2,9 (*imā gāthā*); 68,13 (*etad*); 76,2 (*Devadattam*); 110,31; *2. sg.* *voca* (*unaugmented after mā*) Dh. 133; *3. pl.* *avocum*, 76,23; [*aor. c*°] *avacāsi*, *avocāsi* are also found; *fut.* *vakkhāmi*; *inf.* *vattum*, 87,21. 103,15; *ger.* *vatvā*, 2,8. 3,7 *etc.*; *a-vatvā*, 44,5 (*alternating with vutte, abs. loc.*); *grd.* *vattabba*, *m.* *~o* (*bhikkhūhi*, to be spoken to) 79,15; *n.* *~am*, 88,5; 88,6 (*~siyā*); *caus. vāceti* (*q. v.*) *cp. vacana, vācā, etc.*

vuṭṭhahati & vuṭṭhāti, *vb.* (*sa. vi-ud-√sthā*) to rise, arise, get up (*from, abl.*); *aor. 3. sg.* *vuṭṭhāsi*, 111,9; *ger. a*) *vuṭṭhāya* (*sayanā*) 41,27. 65,14; *b*) *vuṭṭhahitvā*, 80,4; *pp.* *vuṭṭhita*, *loc. m.* *~e*, 82,22. *cp. next.*

vuṭṭhāna, *n.* (*sa.* vyutthāna) rising up; *gabbha⁰, *n.* 62,21 (*v. h.*).

vuṭṭhi, *f.* (*sa.* vṛṣṭi) rain; *nom.* ~i, 106,31 = Dh. 14; *acc.* ~im, 104,28.

vuddha, *mfn.* (*pp.* vaddhati, *cp.* vaddha²; *sa.* vṛddha) grown, old; *m.* ~o, 74,21.

vutta, *mfn.* (*pp.* vuccati; *sa.* ukta) said, told, spoken; addressed, answered, requested, proposed; *m.* ~o, 113,12; (*samāno*, being requested) 98,16; *f.* ~ā, 31,32. 111,31; *n.* ~am (*tena* ~, on that account it is said) 51,29; (*idam*) 84,28; ~am ~am ("each of his propositions") 113,13; *loc. abs.* ~e (*ti* ~, *evam* ~) 1,19. 79,20, *etc.*; alternating with *vatvā* (*ger.*) 44,5; *m. pl.* ~ā, 33,9. 73,23; *comp.* *vutta-matta, *mfn.* (*v. matta*^{2,2b}); *hetthā-vutta⁰ (*q. v.*) 63,22 (*0-nayen'eva, v. naya*).

*vuttari-bhāveti, *v. uttari*⁰.

vutti, *f.* (*sa.* vṛtti) mode of life, conduct, behaviour; *a-cchidda⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 229; *paṭisanthāra⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 376 (*v. h.*).

vuddha, *mfn.* (*pp.* vaddhati) = vuddha & vaddha (*q. v.*).

vuddhi, *f.* (*sa.* vṛddhi) growth, increase; *acc.* ~im, 2,18. 18,3. (*cp.* vaddhi).

vusita, *mfn.* (*pp.* vasati; *sa.* ushita) lived, past, completed; *n.* ~am (*brahmacariyam*) 71,15.

vūpasama, *m.* (*sa.* vyupaśama) cessation, pacification; ~o, 80,29.

ve, *indecl.* (*sa.* vai) a particle of affirmation: 'indeed', 'certainly'; 106,7 = Dh. 267; Dh. 234; 108,6 (*ve mā*); *na ve*, 55,1; inserted in the relative sentence: *yo ve*, 106,33 = Dh. 222. *cp.* have.

*vekaṇḍa, *m.* (?), a kind of arrow; *acc.* ~am, 92,23 (not found elsewhere).

vega, *m.* (= *sa.*) haste, speed, quickness, rapidity; *instr.* (*adv.*) ~ena (*gantvā*) 7,4; 60,6; *comp.* asani⁰, 12,22; *vāta*⁰, 12,30; *ratha-vega*⁰, 60,10.

Vejayanta, *m.* (*sa.* Vaijāyanta) *nom. pr.* of the palace of Sakka (*Indra*); *nom.* ~o, 60,25 (*vijayante utthi-*

tattā); ⁰-pāsādo, 60,24; ⁰-ratha, *m.* Sakka's chariot (*chariot of victory*) 60,4 (*instr.* ~ena).

veṭhita, *mfn.* (*pp.* veṭheti, *√veshṭ*; *sa.* veshṭita) enveloped, covered; *m.* ~o (*samukha*⁰, *q. v.*) 51,3.

vetana, *n.* (= *sa.*) hire, wages; salary, payment; subsistence, livelihood, earning; *acc.* ~am, 76,12; (~ *khaṇḍetvā, q. v.*) 19,25; *atta-vetana-bhata, *mfn.* 105,5 (*v. attan*).

vetta, *m. n.* (*sa.* vetra) a reed, stick, staff; ⁰-agga, *n.* the point of a reed, 62,17 (*susedita*⁰, *q. v.*).

veda, *m.* (= *sa.*) knowledge, perception, emotion, pleasure; *pl.* the (three) Vedas (*viz.* Irubbedā, Yajubbedā, Sāmaveda); *gen. pl.* ~ānam (*tinnaṃ*) 16,22; *loc. pl.* ~esu (*tisu*) 113,3.

vedanā, *f.* (= *sa.*) ¹) feeling, sensation (*in the dogmatics*: the second of the five khandhā, *q. v.*); *nom.* ~ā, 66,8 (*phassa-paccayā*); 94,9. 95,16; *instr.* ~āya, 95,15; *gen.* ~āya, 94,9; ⁰-nirodha, *m.* 66,15 (*q. v.*); ⁰-saṃkhāvimutta, *mfn.* "released from what is styled sensation", 95,17; *pl.* tisso vedanā, the three perceptions (*viz.* dukkhā, sukhā, adukkha-m-asukhā) 82,9; uttama-vedanam (*acc. sg.*) 103,23, seems to be the last of those three. —

²) pain, suffering; *acc.* ~am, 80,34; *pl.* ~ā (*kharā*) 13,12; (*pubālā*) 78,24; *comp.* *vedanatta, *mfn.* 50,20 (*v. attā*¹); ⁰-matta, *mfn.* "maddened with the pain", *m.* ~o, 24,7; *acc.* ~am, 30,15.

vedaniya, *mfn.* (*grd.* *√vid*; *sa.* vedaniya) to be known, intelligible; *pandita⁰, *mfn.* 94,26 (*v. h.*).

Vedabbha, *m(fn).* (*sa.* Vaidarbha) relating to the country Vidarbha; *acc. m.* ~am (*mantam*, name of a certain spell) 32,8; ⁰-brāhmaṇa, *m.* a Brahman knowing that spell, 32,16, *etc.*; 34,21 (*Vedabbham*); — ⁰-jātaka, *n.* 32,7.

*vedayita, *n.* (*fr.* vedeti, *v.* [vi-dati]) sensation; perception of the senses, impression on the senses; ~am,

70,27; *saññā-vedayita-nirodha*, *m.* 80,10 (*q. v.*).

**vedalla*, *n.* (*sa. *vaidalya*; the native grammarians derive it from *veda* with the suffix *-lla*) one of the nine divisions of Buddha's doctrine (*navañ-gaṃ Satthu-sāsanam*); *~am*, 109,34 (*jātak'-abbhuta*-⁰).

vedi, *aor.*, *v.* [*vidati*].

vedin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) knowing, feeling (*e. c.*); *m.* *~ī* (*vijjā-sippa-kalā*-⁰) 113,3.

vediyati, *vedeti*, *v.* [*vidati*].

vedhin, *mfn.* (*sa. vedhin & vyā-dhin*) piercing, perforating; **vāla*-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

vema, *m.* (= *sa.*) a loom; *acc.* *~am*, 89,7; **koṭi*, *f. ib.* (*v. h.*).

**vemajjha*, *n.* (*cp. sa. vimadhya*) the middle, or more correctly: the interior of anything between its centre and its outskirt (or not far away from its limits); *acc.* *~am* (*gata-kāle*, *i. e.* before he had got as far as mid-river) 28,7; *loc.* *~e* (*nadiyā*, not far from the bank in the river) 2,19.

veyyaggha, *mfn.* (*sa. vaiyāghra?* *cp. vyaggha* below) belonging to a tiger, tiger-like, *i. e.* eminent (?); **pañcamam*, 'an eminent man besides' (*lit.* as the fifth) Dh. 295. SBE. X. p. 71-72. *cp.* JRAS. V. 229. (*Fausbøll*, Dhpd. 1855. p. 391, takes it from *sa. vaiyagra* (*vy-agra*).)

**veyyattiya*, *n.* (*fr. vyatta*) intelligence, cleverness; *instr.* *~ena*, 91,26.

veyyākaraṇa, *n.* (*sa. vaiyākaraṇa*, *mfn.*) exposition, explanation; *nom.* *~am*, 109,33 (one of the nine divisions of Buddha's doctrine); *loc.* *~asmim*, 71,17. (*cp. vyākaroṭi*).

vera, *n.* (*sa. vaira*) enmity, anger, hatred; *acc.* *~am*, Dh. 201; 11,30 (*~ bandhati*, *q. v.*); *instr.* *~ena*, 106,23 = Dh. 5; *abl.* *~ā*, Dh. 291; *pl.* *~āni*, 106,23; *comp.* **saṃsagga-saṃsaṭṭha*, *mfn.* Dh. 291 (*v. h.*); *cp.* *a-vera*, *vira*, *verin*.

**veramaṇi*, *f.* (*fr. viramaṇa*, *vi-*

vrām) abstinence (from, *abl.*); *nom.* *~ī* (*pānātipātā*) 81,32, etc.

verin, *mfn.* (*sa. vairin*) hostile, hating; sinful; *nom. m.* *~ī*, Dh. 42 (*var. lect.*; *cp. next*); *acc.* *~inaṃ*, *ib.*; *loc. pl.* *~inesu*, Dh. 197. *cp.* *a-verin*.

verivat (= *veravat*), *mfn.* (*sa. vaira-vat*) = *prec.*; *nom. m.* *~vā*, Dh. 42 (but the reading: *verī vā* seems to be preferable). *cp.* *puttimat*.

velā, *f.* (= *sa.*) ¹) limit, boundary, coast, shore; **0-anta*, *m.* (*q. v.*), *loc.* *~e*, 20,4 ("on the edge of the shore"); - ²) time; *loc.* *velāya(m)*, at that time, on that occasion (mostly *e. c.*): *aruṇa*-⁰, 12,18; *āgata*-⁰, 20,10; *jūta-kilana*-⁰, 20,14; *pavisana*-⁰, 53,4; *tāyaṃ* *~*, 66,19; *velāyam eva*, *adv.* = to morrow (soon) 14,27-15,3. - *Uru*-⁰, *nom. pr.* (*q. v.*) = *sa.* *0-vilvā*.

veḷu, *m.* (once *n.*) (*sa. veṇu*) bamboo; *nom. n.* *~um*, 26,27; *0-vana*, *n.* a bamboo-grove, 26,25 (*cp. below*); **0-pesikā*, *f.* 52,31 (*q. v.*).

veḷuriya, *n.* (*sa. vaidūrya*) the cat's-eye-gem, lapis lazuli, *βεκυλλος*; **0-vannūpanibha*, *mfn.* 10,19 (*v. upanibha*); **vamsa-rāga*-⁰. "coral of the colour of bamboo" (*Jāt. Transl. vol. IV. p. 89*) 26,31. *cp.* JRAS. XII (1880) p. 178.

Veḷuvana, *n.* (*sa. veṇu-vana*; *cp. veḷu above*) *nom. pr.* of a bamboo-grove and a monastery near Rājagaha, presented to Buddha by King Bimbisāra; *loc.* *~e*, 84,27.

vevaṇṇiya, *n.* (*sa. vaivarnya*) change of colour, loss of beauty; *acc.* *~am*, 47,16.

vesa, *m.* (*sa. veṣa*, *vesha*) dress, ornament, appearance, disguise; mostly *e. c.*: *acc.* *~am* (*itthi*-⁰) 58,31; (*tunnavāya*-⁰) 58,16; *instr.* *~ena* (*aññā-taka*-⁰, in disguise) 43,12; (*aññātara*-⁰) 55,29; (*brāhmaṇa*-⁰, disguised as a Br.) 15,10; (*mānava*-⁰) 19,10; (*paribbājaka*-⁰) 110,29.

vesārajja, *n.* (*fr. visārada*; *sa. vaiçāradya*) clearness of intellect, expertness; **0-ppatta*, *mfn.* who has

gained full knowledge or confidence; *m.* ~o, 69,13.

vessa, *m.* (sa. vaiçya) a man of the third caste; *nom.* ~o, 92,10.

*Vessantara, *m.* (cp. *Buddh. sa. Viçvantara*; *Jāt. VI. p. 485,18*) *nom. pr.* of a king (= Buddha in his last existence but one); °jātaka, *n.* the last tale in the *Jātaka-book*, 102,19.

vehāsa (& vehāsaya), *m. or n.* (?) (sa. vaihāyasa) sky, atmosphere; *comp.* *vehāsaṃ-gama, *mfn.* able to fly through the air, 21,35 (cp. sa. vihaṃ-gama).

vo, *pron. 2. pers., gen. dat. pl., v. tvam.*

*vokāra, *m.* (= okāra, *q. v.*) vileness, worthlessness; anekākāra⁰, *mfn.* 86,8 (v. an-eka).

voca, *aor., v. vuccati.*

vodaka, *mfn.* (sa. vy-udaka) waterless, dry; *acc. m. n.* ~aṃ, 83,15. 84,2. (cp. sa-udaka).

voropeti, *vb.* (sa. vy-ava-ropayati, *caus. √ruh*) to deprive of (*abl. & acc. pers.*); *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya (Ta-thāgataṃ jīvita) 76,27; *aor. 2. sg.* ~esi, 75,31; *fut. 1. sg.* ~essāmi, 75,32; *3. pl.* ~essanti, 75,3; *inf.* ~etum, 75,30; *ger.* ~etvā, 75,8.

*vosāna, *n.* (fr. vy-ava-√so) conviction, determination; consummation, perfection; sabba-vosita⁰, *mfn.* altogether perfect, *acc. m.* ~aṃ, Dh. 423. *cp. next.*

vosita, *mfn.* (sa. vyavasita, *pp. vy-ava-√so*) perfect, determined; *abhinnā⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 423 (v. h.) *cp. vosāna.*

vohāra, *m.* (sa. vyavahāra) ¹⁾ practice, affair, business, trade; *acc.* ~aṃ (karoti) 8,16. 23,3-4; *⁰-karaṇatthāya, "for business", 9,11; - ²⁾ lawsuit, litigation; *acc.* ~aṃ, 42,28; *loc. pl.* ~esu, *ib.*; - ³⁾ mode of expression, appellation, name; *nom.* ~o, 97,2.

vyaggha, *m.* (sa. vyāghra) a tiger; *gen.* ~assa, 8,27. *cp. veyyaggha.*

vyañjana, *n.* (= sa.) ¹⁾ ornament, sign, mark, etc.; - ²⁾ a letter, syllable,

esp. consonant; instr. abl. pl. ~ehi, 114,21; - ³⁾ condiment, sauce; *acc.* ~aṃ, 57,21; *aneka-sūpa⁰, *mfn.* 57,11 (v. an-eka); *cp. sa-vyañjana, mfn.*

vyatta, *mfn.* (sa. vyakta) ¹⁾ evident, clear; ²⁾ learned, clever, intelligent; *m.* ~o (dovāriko) 90,32. 91,26; *instr.* ~ena (bhikkhunā) 81,16. *cp. veyyattiya.*

vyanti-karoti, *vb.* (sa. vyanti-√kr) to put an and to, remove (*acc.*); *fut. 3. sg.* ~kāhiti (Mārabandhanam) Dh. 350 (metrically = viyanti-kāhiti).

vyapanudati, *vb.* (sa. vy-apa-√nud) to drive away, remove (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* (augmented) vyapānudi (dukkhakkhandham) 108,22.

vyaya, *m.* = vaya² (*q. v.*).

vyasana, *n.* (= sa.) destruction, ruin; misfortune, calamity; *acc.* ~aṃ (ajjhagu) 34,21; °ppatta, *mfn.* "come to grief", *acc. m.* ~aṃ, 8,30.

vyākaroti, *vb.* (sa. vy-ā-√kr) to declare, explain, elucidate, reveal (*acc.*); to give an explanation or answer; to call, name (*acc.*); *pot. 2. sg.* ~eyyāsi (kiṃ) 94,28. 95,6; *1. sg.* ~eyyāmi (evam), 94,35; *aor. 3. sg.* vyākāsi, 91,12; viyākāsi, 113,13; *3. pl.* viyākaruṃ (naṃ Buddhaghoso'ti) 113,20; *fut. 3. sg.* ~issati, 92,3; *pp.* vyākata, explained, elucidated, revealed, *n.* ~aṃ, 90,16. 93,3; *abl.* ~ato, *ib.* (v. dhāreti) *cp. a-vyākata, mfn. & veyyākaraṇa, n.*

vyādhi, *f.* (= sa.) disease, sickness; *nom.* ~i (dukkhā) 67,9; (ppa-bālhā) 78,31; *dvandva comp.* °ma-*raṇa*⁰, 108,22.

vyādhiṭa, *mfn.* (= sa.) diseased; *acc. m.* ~aṃ (purisaṃ) 63,21.

vyāpajjati, *vb.* (sa. vy-ā-√pad) to fall into misfortune, come to a harm; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, 25,14. *cp. next.*

vyāpatti, *f.* (= sa.) misfortune, ruin; *nom.* ~i (nāvāya) 24,15.

vyāma, *m.* (= sa.) a fathom; °matta, *mfn.* of a fathom's length, *n. pl.* ~āni (pekkhunāni) 10,20.

vyāsatta, *mfn.* (*sa.* vyāsakta) attached or devoted to, occupied with; *comp.* *⁰-manas (or ⁰-manasa? *cp.* ⁰mānasa) *mfn.* whose mind is distracted, *acc. m.* ⁰-manasañ, Dh. 47. 48. 287.

S.

sa-¹, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) prefix to nouns, mostly implying 'conjunction' or 'possession' (*cp.* saha-, sañh-) and *opp.* to a-⁴ and other negative prefixes (*cp.* sa-kubbato, Dh. 52 (var. lect.) *opp.* a-kubbato, Dh. 51; sa-ce, *indecl.*, *opp.* no-ce (*q. v.*)); it is often contracted with a foll. vowel (*v.* sātṭha-katha, *etc.*, sodariya), but also uncontracted: sa-udaka, *mfn.* (*sa.* so-daka) containing water, *m.* ⁰o (patto) 82,26. — *sa-upāyāsa, *mfn.* (*v.* upāyāsa), — sa-kala, *mfn.* & sakad-⁰, *sakim*, *v. below.* — *sa-kiñcana, *mfn.* wealthy, *m.* ⁰o, Dh. 396 (*opp.* a-kiñcana). — sa-gandhaka, *mfn.* (*sa.* sa-gandha) fragrant, full of scent, *n.* ⁰am (puppham) Dh. 52. — *sa-guṇam, *adv.* (?), only in the phrase ~ katvā, duly arranged (duly folded or laid together?) 82,25 (= ekato katvā, Comm.). — sajju, sattha, sadisa, *v. below.* — sa-dukkha, *mfn.* (*sa.* sa-dukkha) accompanied with misery, *n.* ⁰am, 94,2. — sa-devaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) together with the gods (*comb. v.* loka) 78,15. 87,21. 104,5. Dh. 44. — sa-dhana, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) wealthy, 52,4. — santara, santika, *v. below.* — sa-pajāpatika, *mfn.* (*sa.* ⁰-prajāpatika) together with one's wife, *m.* ⁰o, 2,28. — *sa-parigga-ha, *mfn.* married, 56,6 (*comp.* ⁰-a-parigga-ha-bhāva, *m.*). — *sa-pariḷāha, *mfn.* accompanied with pain, *n.* ⁰am, 94,2. — sa-parivāra, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) *v.* parivāra. — sa-phala, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) fruitful, *f.* ⁰ā (vācā) Dh. 52. — sa-brahmaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) together with Brahman, *loc.* ⁰e (loke) 78,15. —

sa-brahmacārin, *m.* (= *sa.*) fellow-student or -priest, *pl.* ⁰ī, 96,30. — sa-bhāga, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) having a share, *v.* vithi-⁰, 57,7. — sa-mā-raka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) including Māra, *loc.* ⁰e (loke) 78,15. — sa-rājaka, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) including the king, *loc.* ⁰īkāya (parisāya) 74,18 (*i. e.* king Bimbisāra and his retinue). — *sa-vighāta, *mfn.*, *v.* vighāta. — sa-visa, *mfn.* (*sa.* sa-visha) poisoned, *instr.* ⁰ena (sallena), 92,7. — sa-vyañjana, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) together with condiments, *acc.* ⁰am (yāgum) 57,22. — savhaya, *v. below.* — *sa-ssamaṇa-brāhmaṇa, *mfn.* including Samanas and Brahmins, *loc.* ⁰īyā (pajāya) 78,15. — *sa-ssāmika-bhāva, *m.* the being married (to a husband), 56,9. (*cp.* sāmīn & sāmika). — *sa-hetu-dhamma, *m.*, *v.* dhamma⁴. — *sātṭhakathā, *adj.* *f.* together with the commentary, 102,2 (pālī). — sātthika, *v. below.* — *sādāna, *mfn.* filled with affection or desire, greedy, *loc.* *pl.* ⁰esu, Dh. 406 (*opp.* an-ādāna, *cp.* ādāna). — sādharāṇa, *v. below.* — sānucara, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) having followers, *n.* ⁰am (ratṭham, "with all its subjects") Dh. 294. — sāmacca, *mfn.* (*sa.* sāmātya) together with ministers, *acc.* ⁰am (rājānam) 40,4. — sālohita, soda-riya, *v. below.*

sa-², *num.* (= cha, *q. v.*) in the *comp.* saḷāyatana, soḷasa, *etc.* (*cp.* saṭṭhi).

sa³, *mf.* (= *sa.*) base of *pron.* *demonstr. nom. sg.*, *v.* tañ¹.

sa⁴, *mfn.* (*sa.* sva) one's own (also referring to 1. & 2. pers.); *instr. pl.* sehi (kammehi) Dh. 136; very commonly the first part of *comp.*: sa-kicca, ⁰-citta, ⁰-nāma (*v. h.*); sa-mukha, 51,3 (⁰-vethito, who has let his own face be enveloped); ⁰-lābha, Dh. 365-66 (*v. h.*); sajjhāya, sadattha-, & sabhāvā, *v. below.* *cp.* saka, *mfn.*

sañh-⁰, *indecl.* (*sa.* sañh) prefix to verbal roots, implying 'conjunction',

'completeness', etc. (*opp.* vi-⁰), before vowels sam-⁰, and by assimilation also sañ-⁰, sañ-⁰, san-⁰, sal-⁰, before r sometimes sā-⁰ (*cp.* sāratta, sārambha).

samyata, *mfn.*, *v.* saññata.

samyutta (or saññutta), *mfn.* (*sa.* samyukta, √yuj) united, combined, collected; — Samyutta-nikāya, *m.* (*cp.* buddh. *sa.* samyuktāgama) name of a canonical Pāli work, the third of the five nikāyas (*q. v.*), consisting of 55 Samyuttas or collections of short Suttas, *nom.* ~o, 102,15; *acc. m.* samyuttam (*adj.*) 110,2 (saddhammam, *i. e.* "according to Samyuttas"). Specimens thereof : 66,32–67,19; 71,19–72,25; 96,1–22.

samyoga, *m.* (= *sa.*) union, conjunction; bond, attachment; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 384. *cp.* next.

samyojana & saññojana, *n.* (*sa.* samyojana) = *prec.*; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 31; 397 (sabha-⁰); *dvandva comp.* c-saṅga, Dh. 342 (⁰-sattaka, *mfn.* *q. v.*); — ditthi-⁰, *n.* a clog of theory, 94,2.

samvachchara, *m. & n.* (*sa.* samvatsara) a year; *acc.* ~am ("for a whole year") Dh. 108; *loc. ~e* (tatiye) 36,36; *n. pl.* ~āni, 21,11; *gen. pl.* ~ānam, 87,8; *comp.* ⁰-matthake, 33,14 (*v. h.*).

samvattati, *vb.* (*sa.* sam-√vrt) 'to roll together', come to an end, be finished or destroyed; *w. dat.* : to conduce, tend to; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (nibbānāya) 66,30. 93,9.

samvara, *m.* (= *sa.*) self-control, restraint; *nom.* ~o (pātimokkhe) Dh. 185. 375; (cakkhunā, etc.) Dh. 360–61; *instr.* ~ena (kāyikena) 85,18; 85,19 (*a-samvarena*); *dat.* ~āya, 75,36. *cp.* samvuta.

samvasati, *vb.* (*sa.* sam-√vas) to dwell, live (with, *instr.*); *pot. 3. sg.* samvase (pamādena) Dh. 167. *cp.* next.

samvāsa, *m.* (= *sa.*) 'dwelling together, living with (also of sexual intercourse); *nom.* ~o (bālehi, com-

pany with fools) Dh. 207; ([a]samāna-⁰, *q. v.*) Dh. 302; (dhīra-⁰, instead of sukha-⁰) Dh. 207 (*cp.* note ib.); *acc.* ~am (katvāna tāya) 112,5.

*samvāsiya, *mfn.* (= ~ika) living together with; *f.* ~iyā (gopī) 104,33.

samvigga, *mfn.* (*sa.* samvigna) agitated, terrified; ⁰-mānasa, *mfn.* agitated in mind, *m.* ~o, 41,32; *⁰-haddaya, *mfn.* agitated in heart, *m.* ~o, 63,14. *cp.* samvega.

samvidahati, *vb.* (*sa.* sam-√dhā) to place, put; dispose, arrange, prescribe (*acc.*); *ger.* ~itvā, 48,15 (ārakkham); 63,23.

samvuta, *mfn.* (*sa.* samvṛta) self-controlled, restrained; *m.* ~o (samvarena) 85,18; Dh. 231 (kāyena); *m. pl.* ~ā, Dh. 225. 234. a-samvuta, Dh. 7; su-samvuta (*q. v.*); sila-⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*) *cp.* samvara & saññata.

samvega. *m.* (= *sa.*) emotion, agitation; terror; *acc.* ~am, 44,30; *⁰-ppatta, *mfn.* moved, agitated, *m.* ~o, 53,11. *cp.* samvigga & next.

*samvegin, *mfn.* filled with emotion, ardent, eager; *m. pl.* ~ino, Dh. 143.

samsagga, *m.* (*sa.* samsarga) conjunction, contact, intercourse, company with; *nom.* ~o, 29,6; *instr.* ~ena (amadhura-⁰) 37,31; (madhura-rasa-⁰) 38,4; *vera-⁰-samsatṭha, *mfn.* Dh. 291 (*v. next*).

samsatṭha, *mfn.* (*sa.* samsrṣṭha) connected, mixed with, entangled; *m.* ~o (*vera-samsagga-⁰, "entangled in the bonds of hatred") Dh. 291; *m. pl.* ~ā, 37,30; *cp.* a-samsatṭha.

samsati, *vb.* (*sa.* √cāms) to say, tell, speak to, call upon (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* asamsi (mam) 108,38.

samsandeti, *vb.* (*caus.* ⁰-sandati, *sa.* sam-√syand) 'to let run together', *i. e.* to sum up, to compare (*acc.*, with: *instr.*); *ger.* ~etvā (niyyāmakasuttena, gātham āha) 25,38 (*i. e.* conformably to his mariner's lore).

samsanna, *mfn.* (*pp.* samsīdati,

to sink, go down; *sa. saṁ-√sad*) depressed, without energy; **saṁkappa-mana(s)*, *mfn.* Dh. 280 ("whose will and thought are weak"). *cp.* *saṁsādeti*.

saṁsaya, *m.* (*sa. saṁçaya*) doubt; *v. nis-saṁsayam*, *adv.*

saṁsarati, *vb.* (*sa. saṁ-√sr*) to go about (unvoluntarily), toss the body about, *esp.* to pass from existence to existence; *part. loc. m. ~ante* (*aparā-param*) 40,34; *aor. 1. sg. ~sari*, 108,16 (*saṁsari'ham*). *cp.* *saṁ-carati* & *saṁ-sāra*.

saṁsādeti, *vb.* (*caus. saṁsīdati*; *sa. saṁsādayati*) ¹⁾ 'to cause to sit down or sink', to embarrass, perplex; ²⁾ *intr.* to be embarrassed or perplexed; *pr. 3. sg. ~eti*, 90,26. *cp.* *saṁsanna*.

saṁsāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) the revolution of being, transmigration or passing through a succession of existences, the life in this world; *nom. ~o* (*dīgho bālānam*) 107,10 = Dh. 60; *acc. ~am*, Dh. 414; *loc. ~e* (*anamata-ggasmim*, *q. v.*) 89,13; *pl. ~ā*, Dh. 95; **jāti-⁰*, *m. id.* 108,18.

saṁharati, *vb.* (*sa. saṁ-√hr*) to draw together, collect, fold up (as clothes, *acc.*); *part. m. instr. ~antena* (*civaram*) 83,10; *ger. ~itvā*, 41,4; *grd. n. ~itabbam*, 83,9. *cp.* *saṁhira*.

saṁhita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) put together, joined, accompanied by (*e. c.*); *attha-⁰*, *mfn.*, *v. attha³*, *an-attha-⁰*, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* *upasaṁhita* & *sahita*.

saṁhira, *mfn.* (contracted of *saṁhāriya* (**saṁhera*), *grd. saṁharati*, *sa. saṁhārya*) to be removed, shaken or corrupted; **a-saṁhira*, *mfn.* (*v. h.*) *cp.* Tr. PM. 78,28. *Pischel*, Gramm. § 537.

saka, *mfn.* (*fr. sa⁴*; *sa. svaka*) one's own (referring also to 1. & 2. *pers.*); *acc. m. n. ~am* (*parijanam*) 67,28; (*matam*) 113,13; (*vādam*, referring to 2. *pers.*) 113,14; *loc. ~e* (*ṭhāne*) 77,9; very often at the beg. of *comp.* *0-sarira*, 16,6; *0-ratṭha*, 42,7 (*cp. Fleet*, JRS. '04, 708); *0-nagara*,

44,16; *0-tṭhāna*, 55,9; *0-kammāni*, *n. pl.* 106,30; repeated (with distributive meaning): *saka-saka-tṭhānesu* (each on his own place) 22,9.

sakaṭa, *m. n.* ¹⁾ (*sa. ṣakaṭa*) a carriage; a cart-load; *n. ~am* (*phāṇita-⁰*, *pūva-⁰*, *bhatta-⁰*, *q. v.*) 53,30-30; **0-magga*, *m.* a highroad, *loc. ~e*, 43,18. — ²⁾ wrong reading instead of *kaṣaṭa* (*q. v.*).

sakad-āgāmin, *mf(n).* (*buddh. sa. sakrd-āgāmin*) *lit.* 'returning only once more', *i. e.* a person who is to be re-born only once in the world of men, who has reached the second stage of sanctification (*cp. Childers s. v. & magga*); *0-phale patitṭhahi*, "he entered on the fruit of the second path", 29,17. *cp. sakiṁ*, *adv.*

sakala, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) whole, all; *m. ~o*, 16,13; *n. ~am*, 62,13; *comp.* *0-gāma-vāsino*, all the villagers, 8,23; *0-kappa*, 16,15; *0-Jambudīpa*, 39,11; *0-sarira*, 57,29; *0-nagara*, 65,24. *cp. next*.

**sakalikā*, *f.* (prob. *fr. sakala*, but other spellings: *sakkalikā*, *sakkhalikā* seem to show confusion with *sakkarā* or *sakkharā*, *q. v.*) a piece, mass, splinter; *pāsāṇa-⁰*, a splinter of rock, 17,22.

sakiṁ, *adv.* (*sa. sakṛt*) once (*lat. semel*); 56,17-18; on account of old sandhi we have *sakid-*, or *sakad-*, *cp. sakad-āgāmin*, *mfn.*

sakuṇa, *m.* (*sa. ṣakuna*) a bird; *nom. ~o*, 12,9; *pl. ~ā*, 10,3; *gen. pl. ~ānam*, 10,13; *comp.* **0-gaṇa*, **0-saṁgha*, *m.* (*q. v.*); **java-⁰*, **ruk-khakotṭha-⁰* (*q. v.*) *cp. sakuṇika* & *next*.

sakunta, *m.* (*sa. ṣakunta*) = *prec.*; *nom. ~o*, 88,30; *gen. pl. ~ānam*, Dh. 92.

Sakka, *m.* (*sa. ṣakra*) *nom. pr.* of Indra; *nom. ~o*, 16,3. 45,30 (*deva-rājā*); 59,31 (*jara-⁰*, old Sakka); 80,26 (*devānam indo*); *acc. ~am*, 110,31; *instr. ~ena*, 110,28; *gen. ~assa*, 15,7; *pl. ~ā* (*aññehi cakkavālehi*, from

other worlds) 60,²⁰; °bhavana, *n.* the heaven or palace of S., 65,⁹ (°sadisa). *cp.* sakkatta, *n.*

sakka, *mfn.* (sa. çakya) possible, *v.* sakkā, *indecl.*

sakkaccaṃ, *indecl.* (orig. *ger.* *fr.* sakkaroti, to honour, revere; *sa.* sat-kṛtya) devotedly, zealously, eagerly, assiduously; Dh. 392. (*cp.* sakkāra.)

Sakkatta, *n.* (sa. Çakratva) Sakka-ship; *acc.* ~aṃ (pāpuṇi, was born as S.) 35,¹; (kāresi) 52,¹⁵.

sakkarā, *f.*, *v.* sakkarā.

*sakkā, *indecl.* (perhaps orig. *f. sg. fr.* sakka, (*grd.* sakkoti) *cp.* sa. çakyam) mostly used in impersonal sentences, followed by *inf.* (often with *pass.* or *intr.* meaning, but sometimes with *obj.* added in *acc.*), the agents, if expressed, being put generally into *instr.* (but sometimes also *nom.*), to be translated by 'it is possible', generally *w. negation*: 'it is not possible', 'cannot', or 'it is of no use'; ^a) *without subj.*: na ~ tava vāraṃ (*acc.*) aññesaṃ pāpetuṃ, it is not possible to transfer your turn to others, 6,³⁴; yācakānaṃ tiṇāni dātuṃ na ~, 15,⁵; tumhākaṃ ratthe āgantūṃ na ~, 18,²⁴; na ~ maṃ vāretuṃ, 23,⁸; appen'eva balavāhanena ~ B.rajjaṃ gaṇhituṃ, 38,²⁴; na ~ dātuṃ, 53,³⁶; nanu na ~ vissajjetuṃ, surely he cannot answer, 91,¹⁶; na ~ itoparaṃ. 112,¹⁷; *w. auxiliary verb*: sakkā siyā, 56,⁵; — ^b) *with subj. instr.*: na ~ mayā . . . pakkhipituṃ (I cannot) 7,⁸; mayā imasmiṃ tṭhāne vasituṃ na ~, 9,³⁴; na ~ mayā maraṇā muccituṃ (I cannot be delivered from death) 17,¹⁴; marantenāpi [*sc.* mayā] tuyhaṃ kathetuṃ na ~, 49,²⁷; — ^c) *with subj. nom.* (& *instr.* as *subj. of the inf.*): mātugāmo kucchiyaṃ pakkhipitvā carentenāpi rakkhituṃ na ~ (a woman you cannot be certain of, even if you walk about having her inside you) 50,³⁴ (here we could also have *acc.* mātugāmaṃ); the *subj.* being expressed by a *relat.* clause:

yo koci samaṇo . . . samāgato na ~ paṭivattetuṃ, 110,¹⁰. Besides this *indecl.* sakkā we find in some few instances *grd.* sakka, *mfn.* construed with *subj. nom.* (as in *sa.*, *cp.* Speyer, Ved. u. Sa. Synt. § 220 & Childers s. v.). Quite parallel to *sakkā is *labbhā (*q. v.*); both forms have been variously explained; on account of the predominant construction with *instr.* it seems evident that the instinct of speech has connected these forms with the *pass. grd.* of sakkoti (√çak); therefore it is difficult to judge, whether *Pischel*, Gr. § 465, is right in taking them as old optatives (*aor.*); *cp.* *Franke*, Pāli u. Sanskr. p. 103.

sakkāra, *m.* (sa. sat-kāra) honour, reverence, worship; reputation; *nom.* ~o, 18,³⁵. 19,⁴. 37,¹. 74,¹⁵; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 75; °attham, 62,³¹ (*v.* attha¹); *kata-maṅgala-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *dvandva comp.* lābha-⁰ (*v. h.*).

sakkoti (later form: sak(k)uṇoti or sak(k)uṇāti) *vb.* (sa. √çak) to be able to (*inf.*); to dare, venture, persuade oneself to (*inf.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~oti (gocaraṃ gaṇhituṃ na ~) 13,¹²; 2. *sg.* ~osi, 46,³⁴; 1. *sg.* ~omi, 31,³⁰. 48,²⁸; 3. *pl.* ~onti, 8,¹⁹; 2. *pl.* ~otha, 31,³⁰; 1. *pl.* ~oma, 40,³³; *part. m.* ~onto, 98,²⁰; *f. gen.* ~ontiyā, 59,⁹; a-sakkonto, 37,²⁵; *pl.* ~ā, 8,²². 40,²³. 102,¹⁸; *aor. 3. sg.* a-sakkhi, 16,⁸. 55,¹⁸; 2. *sg.* id. 44,³¹; 1. *sg.* a-sakkhim, 20,²⁹; 1. *pl.* sakkhimhā, 79,²⁰; a later form is sakuni, 3. *sg.* 111,¹¹; *fut. a*) sakkhati, 2. *sg.* ~asi, 48,²⁷; ^b) sakkhiti, 3. *pl.* ~inti, 105,¹⁸; ^c) sakkhissati, 89,¹⁰; 2. *sg.* ~asi, 4,³⁴; 1. *sg.* ~āmi, 48,¹⁵; 3. *pl.* ~anti, 34,¹⁰; 1. *pl.* ~āma, 1,⁹. 21,³¹; ^d) sakkunissāma. 1. *pl.* 73,²; *grd.* sakka, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* sakkā.

sakkarā, *f.* (sometimes spelt sakkarā, in the *beg.* of *comp.* also ~a; *sa.* çarkarā¹) gravel, pebble, small stone; °a-kāṭhala-vālikā (*pl. dvandva comp.*) 97,³⁵. — ²) sugar; *nom.* ~ā, 52,¹⁷; *dvandva comp.* sappi-madhu-sakkarā-⁰,

61,36; °ôḍaka, *n.* sugar-water, 38,3; *°pānaka, *n.* id. 18,27; *lapa-° *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

sakkhiti, sakkhissati, *fut.*, *v.* sakkoti.

Sakya, *m. (pl.) (sa. Çākya) nom.* *pr.* of a tribe in Kapilavatthu (from which Gotama Buddha was descended); °putta, *m.* a man of that tribe (*esp.* of Gotama); °puttiya, *m. (sa. °putriya)* a follower of Gotama, *gen. pl.* ānam (samañānam, the Buddhist monks) 73,30.

sagga, *m. (sa. svarga)* ¹) heaven; *acc.* ~am (yanti) Dh. 126; *dat.* ~āya (gacchati) 88,30. 89,1; *gen.* ~assa (gamana) Dh. 178; saggaṃ (*adj.*) lokam (*acc.*) id. 7,36; *comp.* *°kathā, *f.*, a discourse about heaven, 68,20 (~am pakāsesi); °patha, °pada, *m.* the way to heaven, 34,29. 44,15 (*cp.* pūreti); saggāpāya, *m. (dvandva comp.)* Dh. 423 (*v. apāya*). — ²) *Sagga, *m. nom. pr.* of a Gandharva, 19,20. 20,1-20.

saṃkaḍḍhati, *vb. (sa. saṃ-√kṛsh)* to draw together, gather, collect, pick up (*acc.*); *ger.* ~itvā (dārūni) 15,32; 33,6; 49,35 (kacavaram, to sweep together).

saṃkappa, *m. (sa. saṃkalpa)* will, thought, intention, desire; *nom.* ~o (sammā-° *right aspiration*) 67,4; Dh. 74; *acc.* ~am, 104,7; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 339; *saṃsanna-saṃkappa-mano, Dh. 280 (*v. h.*); micchā-°, Dh. 11 (*v. h.*); *bahu-°, *mfn.* Dh. 147 (*q. v.*).

saṃkamati, *vb. (sa. saṃ-√kram)* to go away, enter, go to; *fut. 1. pl.* ~issāma, 77,17.

saṃkampati, *vb. (sa. saṃ-√kamp)* to shake, quake, tremble; *aor. 3. sg.* ~pi, 110,7.

saṃkara, *m. (= sa.)* confusion, turmoil; *dūra-°, *mfn.* secluded, solitary, tranquil; *loc.* ~e (vihāre) 114,26.

*saṃkassara, *mfn.* (*prob. fr. sa.* *saṃ-kasvara, *cp.* saṃkasuka) bad, impure; *n.* ~am (brahmacariyam) Dh. 312. (*cp. Weber, Ind. Str. I, 167;*

Kern, Bijdr. (Amsterdam 1886) p. 57; Morris, Introd. to AN. I p. IX (1883); SBE, XX, 300.) *cp.* a-saṃkusaka, Jāt. VI. 297,32.

saṃkāra, *m. n. (= sa.)* sweepings; *nom. n.* ~am, 84,23; *°dhāna, *n.* a dunghill, *loc.* ~asmiṃ, Dh. 58; *°bhūta, *mfn.* being like sweepings, *loc. pl.* ~esu, Dh. 59.

saṃkita, *mfn. (sa. çamkita)* anxious, alarmed; *bhaya-°, *mfn.* 111,15 (*v. h.*).

saṃkiliṭṭha, *mfn. (pp. fr. next; sa. saṃklišṭha)* impure, sinful, depraved, corrupt; *n.* ~am (vataṃ) Dh. 312; *instr. m.* ~ena, Dh. 244.

saṃkilissati, *vb. (sa. saṃ-√kliç, pass. °kliçyate)* to be impure, become defiled (by carnal lust); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (attanā) Dh. 165; *pp.* saṃkiliṭṭha (*q. v.*) *cp. next.*

saṃkilesa, *m. (sa. saṃkleça)* contamination, impurity, sinfulness; *acc.* ~am, 68,20.

*saṃkuppa, *mfn. (grd. saṃkupati; sa. saṃ-√kup)* to be shaken or moved; *a-saṃkuppa, *mfn. (v. h.)*.

saṃkha, *m. (sa. çamkha)* a conch-shell, trumpet; *acc. pl.* ~e (dhamen-tā) 8,23.

saṃkhata, *mfn. (sa. saṃskṛta)* put together, constructed, prepared; *f.* ~ā (su-°) 104,30. *cp.* saṃkhāta below.

saṃkhaya, *m. (sa. saṃkshaya)* destruction; *nom.* ~o (bhūri-°) Dh. 282; *loc.* ~amhi (jīvita-°) Dh. 331.

*saṃkhalikā, *f. (fr. sa. çṛṅkhala, or ~ā)* a chain, fetter; *instr.* ~āya (deva-°) 21,14.

saṃkhā, *f. (sa. saṃkhyā)* reckoning; consideration, deliberation; name, appellation; *nom.* ~ā, 97,1; *acc.* ~am (gacchati, to be called) 95,9; *instr.* ~āya, (*v. saṃkhāti below*); *comp.* *rūpa-saṃkhā-vimutta, *mfn.* "released from what is styled name", or: 'up to the very name' *i. e.* 'totally released from' (Tr.), 95,12 ff. *JK 243, 4.106*

saṃkhāta, *mfn. (sa. saṃkhyāta,*

pp. saṁ-√khyā) reckoned, considered, weighed; called, named; known, visible; *⁰-dhamma, *mfn.* "who has well weighed the law", *gen. pl.* ~ānaṁ, Dh. 70 (wrong spelling: saṁkhata-⁰); *paññā-⁰, 91,37 (*v. h.*).

[saṁkhāti], *vb.* (*sa.* saṁ-√khyā) to reckon; to consider, weigh; to call, name; *inf.* ~āturiṁ (to measure) Dh. 196; *ger.* ~āya ("with care") 106,7 = Dh. 267; *pp.* ~āta, *v.* above.

saṁkhāra, *m.* (*sa.* saṁskāra) 'putting together', composition, aggregation; mostly in *pl.* ~ā: 1) all existing things or substances, created things or creatures; 2) (*in the dogmatics*:) the fourth of the five khandhā (constituents of the human being, 94,8-10), *viz.* states of mind, predispositions, conformations (originating from avijjā, and causing viññāna, 66,6-7) left from actions in former existences, and therefore denoting any action, speech, or thought, the vital functions etc., *practically* = moral constitution (Karma, *v.* kamma³); *nom. pl.* ~ā, 94,10; 80,2 (vayadhammā); 80,28. 107,11 = Dh. 277 (aniccā); 107,13 (dukkhā); Dh. 255 (sāsata n'atthi); *instr.* ~ehi, 95,19; *comp.* ⁰-nirodha, *m.* (*q. v.*) 66,12; *⁰-ūpasama, *m.* Dh. 368 (*q. v.*) *cp.* vi-saṁkhāra-gata, *mfn.* For signification *cp.* dhamma⁴.

saṁkhitta, *mfn.* (*pp. fr. next*; *sa.* samkshipta) contracted, abbreviated; *instr. n.* (*adv.*) ~ena, briefly, concisely, 67,11.

saṁkhipati, *vb.* (*sa.* saṁ-√kship) to throw or draw together (*acc.*), to contract, shorten; *part. med. m. pl.* ~mānā (mige) 6,9; *pp.* ~khitta (*v.* above).

saṅga, *m.* (= *sa.*) clinging to, attachment; hindrance, bond, fetter; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 171; *acc.* ~aṁ (ubho, *q. v.*) Dh. 412; *comp.* saṅgātiga, *mfn.* Dh. 397 (*v.* atiga); pañca-saṅga-⁰, Dh. 370 (the 5 fetters, *i. e.* the senses,

pañcendriyāni. Comm.); saññojana-⁰, *q. v.*, *cp.* sajjati.

saṁgaṇhāti (or ~ati), *vb.* (*sa.* saṁ-√grah) to gather, collect, to take hold of, take care of, help; to win (one's favour) (*v. acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~gaṇhi (nagaram) 58,24; *ger.* ~ga-hetvā (Piṭakattayam), 114,12; *pp.* ~gaḥita, *m. pl.* eka-saṁgaḥitā (sabbe, unified) 99,16; *cp.* saṁgaha, saṁgāhaka.

saṅgata, *n.* (= *sa.*) association, intercourse; *bāla-⁰-cārin, *mfn.* Dh. 207 (*v. h.*).

saṁgaha, *m.* (once *n.*; *sa.* saṁ-graha) collection, aggregation; redaction, text; *nom.* ~o (dhamma-vinaya-⁰) 109,13; (therehi kata-⁰) 109,14; *nom. n.* ~aṁ, 110,4; *acc.* ~aṁ, 110,6; (dhamma-⁰) 109,16. 110,16; (viññāna-⁰, *q. v.*) 99,26; antevāsikānaṁ ~aṁ (collecting, *i. e.* teaching of pupils) 102,9.

saṁgaḥita, *pp.* & ⁰-ga-hetvā, *ger.*, *v.* saṁgaṇhāti.

saṁgāma, *m.* (*sa.* saṁgrāma) battle; *loc.* ~e, 103,34. 107,3 = Dh. 103; -⁰-ji, *mfn.* (*sa.* ⁰-jit) victorious, in the *comp.* saṁgāmajuttama, *m.* "the greatest of conquerors", 107,4 = Dh. 103 (*cp. sa. superl.* saṁgrāmajittama). *cp. next.*

saṁgāmeti, *vb.* (*denom. fr.* saṁgāma; *sa.* saṁgrāmayate) to battle or fight with (*instr.*); *fut. 3. sg.* ~esati (nāgena) 76,38.

saṁgāhaka, *m.* (*sa.* saṁgrāhaka) 1) a collector, compiler; 2) a charioteer; *nom.* ~o (Mātali) 60,18.

saṅgīti, *f.* (= *sa.*) 1) singing together, music; 2) collection or recension of the holy texts, or a Buddhist council held for that purpose; *⁰-ttaya, *n.* the three councils (or recensions), 113,29.

saṁgha, *m.* (= *sa.*) 1) a collection, assemblage, multitude, crowd; *acc.* ~aṁ (sakuna-⁰) 10,9; *pl.* ~ā (do.) 62,13; - 2) the congregation or order of the Buddhist monks (also a chapter or a certain number of monks,

elected and assembled for any religious purpose); *nom.* ~o, 79,11; *acc.* ~am (in the formula Buddha, Dhamma, & Saṅgha, *cp.* ratana¹) 107,17 = Dh. 190; 114,7; *instr.* ~ena (bhikkhu-^o) 70,31; *gen.* ~assa (do.) 102,3; *loc.* ~e (do.), 29,38; *pl.* ~ā (bhikkhu-^o) 109,2 (combined with the *prec.* *n. pl.* satta saṭasahassāni); -^o-gata, *mfn.* directed to the S., Dh. 298 (*f.* ~ā, sati); ^o-sammata, *n.* (*v. h.*).

saṃghaṭṭati, *vb.* (*sa.* saṃ-√ghaṭṭ) to strike or knock against, to rub, etc.; *part. m. instr.* ~antena (*a*-^o) 84,12.

*Saṅghapāla, *m. nom. pr.* of a therā in Mahāvihāra (Ceylon); *gen.* ~assa, 114,4.

saṅghāṭa, *m.* (= *sa.*) the timber or frame work of a house; *pitṭhasaṅghāṭaka, *n.* (*adj.* in the *comp.* thira-^o, *comm.* on toraṇa) 'with strongly constructed doorpost and lintel', 91,31. (*cp.* SBE. XX. p. 105).

saṅghāṭi, *f.* (= *sa.*) an upper garment, one of the three robes of a Buddhist monk; *nom.* ~i, 84,3; *pl.* ~iyo, the two uppers garments, 82,25.

*sace, *indecl.* (*fr.* *ce* with the *indecl. pref.* *sa-*, *q. v.*) if; even if, though; this particle is always used at the beginning of a conditional period, the verb of both sentences being put usually either in *fut.* (sometimes *pres.*) or *pot.*, nearly in conformity to the use of the *indic.* & *conjunctive* modes in Latin in such sentences; the second sentence is often beginning with a *pron. demonstr.*, but a particle corresponding with *sace* is not required; ^a) *w. fut.* (in both sentences): 1,9. 2,2. 35,18. 56,7; *sac'āham*: 25,32. 54,1. 65,31; ^b) *w. pres.* & *fut.* (or *grd.*): 1,17. 82,19-23; ^c) *w. pot.* (in both sentences): 1,24. 4,7. 53,14. 56,5. 86,2; ^d) like *yadi evam* & *noce* (*q. v.*) without full sentence: 'if so', 'in that case', 97,14-15 (*sace bhante Nāgasena yo tumhe māreti n'atthi tassāpi pānātipāto*).

sacca, ¹) *mfn.* (*sa.* satya) true; *n.* ~am (giraṃ) Dh. 408; idam eva

~, 89,24 (*opp.* mogha). - ²) *n.* (*subst.*) ^a) truth; *nom.* ~am, 51,32 (*opp.* musā); *acc.* ~am (katheti, vadati) 24,37. 32,1; ^o-sadisa, *mfn.* having the appearance of truth, 52,1; *sacc-ūpasamhiṭa, *mfn.* true, 9,31 (*cp.* upasamhiṭa); - ^b) speaking the truth, truthfulness, veracity; *nom.* ~am, 3,27; Dh. 261; 106,9 = Dh. 393; *instr.* ~ena, 44,9. 108,31; *dvandva comp.* dama-^o, Dh. 9 (*q. v.*); - ^c) a solemn asseveration, oath (*cp.* sacca-kiriyā, & ^o-vajja below); *instr.* iminā ~ena ("so truly") 51,18; - ^d) in the dogmatics (mostly *pl.*): the four cardinal truths of Buddhism (*cp.* ariya-sacca); ~āni, 29,16; sacca-pariyosane, "at the conclusion of the Truths", 29,17; - ^e) *n.* (*adv.*) truly, indeed, verily; justly, by rights; 54,16 (~ evam āhamisu paṇḍitā). [*cp.* bāhusacca, *fr.* bahussuta].

sacca-kiriyā, *f.* (*sa.* satya-kriyā) a solemn asseveration, oath; *nom.* ~ā (bhinnā, is rendered of no effect) 51,22; *acc.* ~am (karoti) 27,30. 51,10; *instr.* ~āya, 27,16.

*sacca-pāramī, *f.* (*Buddh. sa.* satya-pāramitā) truthfulness (one of the ten virtues, *v.* pāramī) 108,31.

*sacca-vajja, *n.* (*fr.* *sa.* satya-vāda) ¹) truthfulness; ²) solemn asseveration (*cp.* sacca-kiriyā); *instr.* ~ena (etena) 27,24.

sacca-vādin, *mfn.* (*sa.* satya-vādin) speaking the truth; *acc. m.* ~inam, Dh. 217.

sacchi-karoti, *vb.* (*fr.* *sa.* sākshāt-√kr, by analogy of other *comp.* of karoti *w. indecl.* ending in 'i') to make visibly present before the eyes, to realize, attain (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~oti (magga-phala-nibbānāni) 97,10. *cp. next.*

sacchi-kiriyā, *f.* (*sa.* sākshāt-kriyā) realization; *dat.* ~āya (nibbānassa) 90,19.

sajjati, *vb.* (*sa.* √sañj; *pass.* saj-jate) to cling, adhere; to be attached to (*loc.*); *part. med. acc. m.* a-sajja-mānam (nāmarūpasmini) Dh. 221;

pp. satta (q. v.); cp. saṅga. (The secondary verbal-forms *sajjeti* & *sajjāpeti* seem to be *denom. fr. sajja, sajya, v. below*).

**sajjāpeti, vb. (caus. II. sajjeti)* to make ready, prepare festively, adorn (*acc.*); *ger. ~etvā (nagaraṃ)* 45,30; (*jūtamaṇḍalaṃ*) 50,28.

sajju, adv. (sa. sa-dyas) instantly, immediately; 106,21 = Dh. 71. — **sajjukāṃ, adv. id.* 110,28.

sajjeti, vb. (denom. fr. sa. sajja, sajya; cp. Weber, Ind. Str. I. p. 243) to make ready, prepare (*acc.*); *imp. 2. pl. ~etha (nāṭakāṇi)* 63,17; *ger. ~etvā, 25,13 (nāvaṃ); caus. II. saj-jāpeti (v. above); pp. sajjiṭa, v. su-sajjiṭa. (Fausbøll, Ten Jāt. p. 99 traces this verb back to √srj; but the signification of that root in Pāli is always 'to throw away, leave off' and caus. is never used, except vissajjeti, Tr.).*

sajjhāya, m. (sa. svādhya) repetition (of sacred texts); *v. a-sajjhāya.*

saṃcarati, vb. (sa. saṃ-√car) to walk about, pass, move, rock (to and fro, said of voluntary movements, *cp. saṃsarati*); *part. m. ~anto (aparāparaṃ)* 40,27.

saṃcicca, indecl. (ger. fr. saṃ-√ci(t); sa. saṃ-citya, & ⁰-cintya) intentionally; 27,23.

saṃchanna, mfn. (= sa.; pp. saṃ-√chad) covered all over; *paduma-⁰, 4,9-27.*

**saṃjānana, n. (nom. act. fr. next)* understanding, considering, thinking; *tesaṃ . . . saṃjānan'-attham, 'in order that they might think', 21,3.*

saṃjānāti, vb. (sa. saṃ-√jñā) to understand, perceive, recognize (*acc.*); to conceive, imagine; *aor. 3. sg. ~jāni (Mahāsattam)* 58,9; *ger. ^a saṃñāya (siho ti)* 8,19; 30,4; *^b saṃjānitvā, 20,5. 41,27. cp. *saṃjānana, saṃñā, saṃñin.*

saṃñata (or saṃyata), mfn. (pp. saṃ-√yam, saṃyata) restraining oneself, self-controlled; *m. ~o, 84,28. Dh. 362 (w. instr. kāyena, vācāya); gen.*

*~assa, Dh. 24; a-saṃñata, mfn. (q. v.); pāda-⁰, mfn. controlling one's feet, Dh. 362; mukha-⁰, mfn. Dh. 363; hattha-⁰, mfn. Dh. 362; ⁰-cārin, mfn. living under restraint, *gen. m. ~ino, Dh. 104; *saṃñatuttama, mfn. very well restrained, m. ~o, Dh. 362.**

saṃñama, m. (sa. saṃyama) restraint, self-control; *nom. ~o, Dh. 261; instr. ~ena (saṃñato)* 85,17; Dh. 25.

(*saṃñamati*) *vb. (sa. saṃ-√yam)* to control, restrain; *pp. saṃñata (q. v.); caus. ^a saṃñameti, id. (acc.); fut. 3. pl. ~essanti (cittam)* Dh. 37; *^b saṃñameti, id. (acc.); imp. 2. sg. saṃñāmay[a] (attānaṃ)* Dh. 380. *cp. saṃñama, m.*

saṃñā, f. (sa. saṃjñā) ¹ understanding, conception; perception (*in the dogmatics*: the third of the five *khandhā, q. v.*); in this last sense: 94,10; 95,18 (*instr. ~āya*); 80,8-10, etc. (*comp. neva-saṃñā-nāsaṃñā, q. v., cp. a-saṃñā*); *acc. ~aṃ (karoti, to think, imagine)* 5,7; *tumhehi ārocita-saṃñāya (instr.)* 25,18 (*v. āroceti*). — ² sign, mark, name; *acc. ~aṃ (adāsi, 'made a sign to', gen.)* 50,18; (*adatvā, 'telling nothing about it'*) 55,29; *comp. paṇṇa-bandhana-⁰ (n.?)* 8,9 (*v. paṇṇa*).

saṃñāṇa, n. (sa. saṃjñāna) = saṃñā ²; instr. ~ena, 87,32 (olokita-⁰, = olokita-kārena, 87,25; v. ākāra).

saṃñāmeti, vb. caus., v. saṃñamati.

saṃñāya, ger., v. saṃjānāti.

saṃñin, mfn. (sa. saṃjñin) conscious, perceiving; thinking, imagining; *m. ~i (ahosi, 'you believed, imagined')* 2,6; **ujjhāna-⁰, mfn. (v. h.).*

saṃñojana, n., v. saṃyojana.

saṭṭhi, f. num. (sa. shasṭhi) sixty; *⁰-yojanika, mfn. sixty yojanas long, loc. n. ~e (Manosilā-tale)* 61,10; *cp. catu-saṭṭhi.*

saṭṭha, mfn. (sa. ṣaṭṭha) dishonest, deceitful, fraudulent; *m. ~o (naro)* Dh. 262; *kitavāsatho, Dh. 252 (v. kitava).*

sāṭhila, *mfn.* (an older form of sithila, *sa. çithila*; the orig. base was *çrthila or *çrthira, *cp. sa. çratha*, çlatha, & *ved. sa. çratharyati*) loose, relaxed; *metaph.* careless, or carelessly performed; *m. ~o* (paribhājo) Dh. 313; *n. ~am* (kammaṃ) Dh. 312 (var. lect. in both places: sithila); *cp. Kern, Verkl. p. 58.*

*saṇikam (or sanikam), *adv. (fr. sa. çanais through saṇim) slowly, gradually; softly, gently; cautiously, accurately; 14,4. 35,32. 50,18. 54,23.* (In spite of Abh. v. 1153 & Childers this word has never the signification 'quickly', *v. Nord. Tidsskr. f. Filol. 3. R. V, p. 51-52; cp. Pischel, Gr. § 84.*)

*saṇṭha, *m. or n.? (cp. sa. çraṇtha) bark-strips or fibres of bamboo(?) from which bowstrings were made (= veṇuviliva, Comm.); gen. ~assa, 92,17. (cp. D'Alwis, Introd. p. 103.)*

saṇṭhapeti, *vb. (caus. fr. next; sa. sam-ssthāpayati) to cause to stand firm, restore, establish (acc.); aor. 3. pl. ~esum, 114,18; inf. ~etum (kuttumbam) 56,6.*

saṇṭhāti (saṇṭhahati, or santi-tṭhāti), *vb. (sa. sam-√sthā) to remain, stand firm or still; aor. 3. sg. ~āsi (nibbidāya, dat. (?), v. nibbida) 67,32; caus. saṇṭhapeti (q. v.) cp. next.*

saṇṭhāna, *n. (sa. saṇisthāna) shape, form, appearance; state, condition; loc. ~e (chavi-⁰, complexion) 85,33; instr. pl. ~ehi (hattha-pādamukha-⁰) 49,8; *manussa-⁰, *mfn.* of human form, 85,31; *sūkara-⁰, *mfn.* 85,31 (q. v.) *cp. su-saṇṭhāna, mfn.**

sanda, *m(n).* (*sa. śanda, cp. sāndra; Weber, Ind. Str. I. 237*) a group of trees or plants, a wood, thicket; vana-⁰, *id., acc. ~am, 15,1.*

saṇḍāsa, *m. (sa. saṇḍamça) a pair of tongs or nippers; a vice; instr. ~ena, 5,13; 5,3 (kammāra-⁰); 44,37 (suvanna-⁰). cp. dasati.*

saṇha, *mfn. (sa. çlakshṇa) smooth, gentle, mild; small, fine; instr. m. ~ena (amkena) 20,24.*

saṇhaka, *n. (sa. çlakshṇaka) betelnut (?); ⁰-sadisa, mfn. like betel, instr. pl. ~ehi (kesehi, = paṇḍara, white?) 47,12 (the Birman reading sṇavāka-sadisehi (like hempen cloth, *sa. *sāṇavalka*) seems to be an improvement of the text).*

sata, *mfn. (= sa.; part. fr. atthi, q. v.) ¹ being; v. atthi; ² good, right, righteous; acc. m. santam (padam, i. e. Nibbāna) Dh. 368; nom. pl. santo, Dh. 83. 151. 304; instr. pl. sabbhi, Dh. 151. 29,12 (sabbhi-r-eva); gen. pl. satam, Dh. 54. 77. 151. cp. santa³ (santaka), samāna, a-sat, a-santa; sak-kaccam, sak-kāra, sad-dhamma, sap-purisa, & satta².*

sata¹, *n. (sa. çata) a hundred; ^a) appositive to a subst.: gāthā ~, 100 verses, Dh. 102; ^b) w. subst. gen., or at the end of subst. comp.: acc. ~am (kahāpaṇa-⁰) 18,13; (vassa-⁰, for 100 years) Dh. 106. 110; instr. ~ena (for a hundred scil. pieces of money, kahāpaṇa-⁰ being understood) 18,11; loc. ~e (pahāra-⁰) 55,13; ^c) comp. w. other numerals, usually *mfn. pl.* (but also *sg., cp. atṭha-satam bhattam, Mil. 88,4*): satta-satāni, *n. pl.* 111,14 (without *subst.*); addhateyya-⁰, "250", *nom. m. pl. ~satā, 21,31; acc. m. pl. ~sate, 21,33; pañca-⁰, "500" (v. h.); in this sort of comp. sata is often separated from the first number and put at the end of a subst. comp.: satta manussa-satāni, "700 men", 27,13 (for more exx. see pañcasata); cp. sattāmacca-satānuga (v. anuga) 110,33; ^d) at the beg. of comp.: sata-sahassa, *n.* "100,000", 23,3; *pl. ~āni, 109,2; comp. ¹⁰-agghanaka, mfn. & ¹⁰-utṭhāna, mfn. (q. v.); - *sataṇisamam, ("for a hundred years") Dh. 106, may be *adv.* with *m* inserted (Fsb.), if not an old error for satam samā (?), v. samā. - *cp. satika, satima.****

sata², *mfn. (sa. smṛta) recollecting, conscious, thoughtful, attentive; m. ~o, 78,25 (synon. sampajāna); gen. pl. ~ānam, Dh. 293; *sadāsata, mfn.*

"always reflecting", Dh. 350. *cp.* sati², sarati.

sataṭam, *adv.* (= *sa.*) continually, constantly; *v.* sātacca & sātātika.

sataṭapatta, *m.* (*sa.* ṭatapattra) a woodpecker; *nom.* ~o, 11,25.

sati¹, *part. loc.*, *v.* sat (atthi).

sati², *f.* (*sa.* smṛti) recollection, thoughtfulness, attention, thinking of; *nom.* ~i, 103,22. Dh. 293; *acc.* ~im, 104,7; ~im karoti, to think of (*gen.*) 63,18; maraṇa⁰, *f.* 86,30 (*q. v.*); saṁmū⁰, *f.* right recollection, 67,5; *satiṭṭhāna, *n.* (*cp.* Buddh. *sa.* smṛty-upasthāna & upatṭhāna above) fixing the attention, earnest meditation (being fourfold, *viz.* meditation on the evils of body, sensation, mind, and existence, *Childers*); *loc. pl.* ~esu (catūsu) 91,7. *cp.* satimat & sarati.

⁰satika, *mfn.* (*sa.* ṭatika) containing or concerning a hundred (only *c. c.*); ti-yojana⁰, & diyaddha-yojana⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

*satima, *mfn.* (*cp.* *sa.* ṭatātama) the 100th; pañca⁰, *v.* pañca-sata.

satimat, *mfn.* (*sa.* smṛtimat) full of attention, whose thoughts are well collected; *nom. m.* ~mā, 109,18. Dh. 379; *gen.* ~mato, 104,12. Dh. 24 (*metri causa* : sati⁰); *pl.* ~manto, Dh. 91 (*do.*); *gen. pl.* ~matam, Dh. 181 (*do.*).

satta¹, *mfn.* (*pp.* sajjati; *sa.* sakta) adhering or attached to; hence ⁰sattaka, *mfn.* (*c. c.*) *id.*; *m. pl.* ~ā (saññojana-saṅga⁰, "held in fetters and bonds") Dh. 342; *cp.* a-satta.

satta², *m.* (& *n.*) (*sa.* sattva) a living being, creature, mortal, person; *nom.* ~o, 86,7. 89,1. 113,9; *gen.* ~assa, 103,24; *pl.* ~ā, 17,25. 27,14. 62,25. Dh. 316; *acc.* ~e (sabba⁰) 38,16; *gen.* ~ānam, 2,6. 54,33 (*imesam*); nerayika⁰, Bodhi⁰, Mahā⁰ (*v. h.*); - *sattāvāsā, *m. pl.* (*v.* āvāsa); *sattūpaladdhi, *f.* human knowledge; imperfect understanding, or: false opinion concerning the real existence of 'satta' (?)

[*cp.* Mil. 268. SBE. XXXVI. 103; *loc.* ~iyam (thatvā) 91,13-32.

satta³, *num.* (*sa.* sapta) seven; *nom. & acc.* satta, 14,23. 25,20. 82,11. 91,8; 109,2 (*satt'*); *instr.* ~ahi, 28,28; *loc.* ~asu, 50,33; *comp.* ⁰aṭṭha (*v. h.*), seven or eight, 35,1; sattāham, seven days (*v. aha*), 23,16; ⁰dvāra-kotṭhaka, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); ⁰bhūmaka, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); ⁰yojanika, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-ratana (*q. v.*); ⁰-sata, *n.* '700' (*v. h.*). *cp.* satta-ma, etc.

Sattapaṇṇa-guha, *nom. pr.* of a cave near Rājagaha, *prob.* incorrect spelling instead of sattapaṇṇi-guhā, *f.* (*sa.* *saptapaṇṇi⁰, *cp.* Vin. III, p. 287,17); *loc.* ~e, 109,31.

sattama, *mfn.* (*sa.* saptama) the seventh; *loc. m.* ~e (*divase*) 23,10-18; *f.* ~ī, 103,28; *comp.* ⁰-divasato, 61,3.

sattarasa, *num.* (*sa.* saptadaśa) '17'; sattarasama, *mfn.* (*sa.* saptadaśama) the 17th; Dh. XVII. *cp.* dasa. sattāvāsā, *v.* satta².

sattāham, *v.* satta³.

satti, *f.* (*sa.* ṭakti; *cp.* ṭastri) ¹) power, energy; ²) a spear; 6,12 (*asi*⁰); ³) a hunting knife; *acc.* ~im, 12,8. *sattūpaladdhi, *f.*, *v.* satta².

sattha¹, *n.* (*sa.* ṭastra) a weapon; a-sattha, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

sattha², *m.* (*sa.* sārtha) a caravan, troop, company; *v.* *appa-sattha.

satthar, *m.* (*sa.* ṭastri) a teacher, *esp. nom. pr.* of Buddha ("the master"); *nom.* ~ā (teacher) 79,4; 28,2 (*Buddha*); *acc.* ~āram, 28,10; *instr.* ~ārā, 73,27; *gen.* a) ~u (*sāsane*) 69,14; b) ~uno, 78,31. 86,6. 110,5; *loc.* ~ari, 84,26; - *comp.* Satthu⁰, *v.* ⁰-kappa, *mfn.*; ⁰-gārava, *m. n.*; ⁰-vannita, *mfn.*; - ⁰-vadhaka, *mfn.* having murderous intent against the Master, *m.* ~o, 108,27; ⁰-sāsana, *n.* the doctrine of the Master, 109,32 (*navaṅga*, *q. v.*). *cp.* satthuka.

satthi, *n.* (*sa.* sakthi) the thigh or thigh-bone; *nom.* ~i (*bhaggaṁ*) 30,17.

⁰satthuka, *mfn. e. c.* (sa. çāstrka),
v. atīta-⁰.

*sadattha-pasuta, *mfn.* (fr. sa¹
+ attha¹ with 'd' inserted) intent upon
one's own aim or sake; *m.* ~o, Dh.
166. *cp.* atta-d-attha.

sadā, *adv.* (= sa.) always, ever;
109,27. Dh. 30. 79. 206. 226. 296;
comp. *sadāsata, *mfn.*, v. sata².

sadisa, *mfn.* (sa. sadr̥ṣa) like, simi-
lar (*w. gen.*, or *instr.*, or both); Tathā-
gatassa paññāya añño sadiso n'atthi,
91,24; *acc. m.* ~am (attano) Dh. 61;
most frequently *e. c. mfn.*, *e. g.* puppha-
kannika-⁰, 7,29; loha-nigāḷa-⁰, 11,29;
maṇi-guḷa-⁰, 18,7; *etc. etc.*; eka-sadisa,
mfn. identical, *pl.* ~ā, 49,3; purima-⁰.
mfn. "as above", *n.* ~am, 31,28; *comp.*
w. a past part.: pavittha-sadiso ahoṣi,
"seemed to enter", 61,21 (*cp.* pubba);
*⁰-rasa, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

sadda, *m.* (sa. çabda) a sound,
tone, noise; voice, cry; a word; *nom.*
~o, 97,30. 112,16; 98,30 (~ ratho iti,
the word ratha); 23,33 (paridevana-⁰,
madhuragīta-⁰); kiṃ-saddo, 60,9.
112,8 (*v. kiṃ*¹); *acc.* ~am, 31,4. 53,16;
40,10 (akāṃsu); 89,6 (*do.*); 59,4 (ka-
laha-⁰); 112,7 (turiya-⁰); *instr.* ~ena.
11,31. 16,31; 18,17-18 (accharā-⁰, pāṇi-
ppahāra-⁰); *pl.* ~ā, 70,31; *loc.* *pl.*
~esu. 71,8. - *cp.* nissadda, *mfn.*

saddahati (& āti), *vb.* (sa.
grad-/dha) to believe (*w. gen. pers.*
& *acc. rei*); *pr. 2. pl.* ~atha (sarassa
atthibhāvaṃ mayham) 4,13; *part. acc.*
m. pl. ~ante (mayham) 4,13; *aor.*
3. *sg.* saddahi, 74,14; *ger.* ~itvā, 1,18
(tam); 4,14 (tassa); a-saddahitvā
(attano) 49,9; - *caus.* saddahāpeti
(sa. çradhdhāpayati) to make one be-
lieve (*acc.*); *fut. 1. sg.* ~essāmi
(tumhe) 51,10. *cp.* saddhā (& saddha).

saddha, *mfn.* (sa. çrāddha) faith-
ful, believing; *m.* ~o, Dh. 303; *acc.*
~am, 28,3. Dh. 8; *m. pl.* ~ā, 76,32;
a-ssaddha, *v.* saddhā.

sad-dhamma, *m.* (sa. sad-dhar-
ma) the sacred doctrine, the true law
or faith; *acc.* ~am, 107,10 = Dh. 60.

38; 110,1; *abl.* ~ā, Dh. 364; *loc.* ~e,
109,21; *pl.* ~ā, 110,4; a-saddhamma,
m., v. a-sat; ⁰-desanā, *f.* Dh. 194;
⁰-savana, *n.* Dh. 182.

saddhā, *f.* (sa. çradhdhā) faith,
religious belief; *nom.* ~ā, 103,16. Dh.
333; *instr.* ~āya, Dh. 144; *gen.* ~āya,
29,10; yathā-saddham, *adv.* (*v. yathā*);
a-ssaddha, *mfn. v. h.*

saddhiṃ, *adv. & prp.* (sa. sadhri,
cp. sadhryac, Tr.) along, together;
with, together with, accompanied by
(*w. instr.* before or after, sometimes
w. gen. or other cases); pāsāṇena ~
kathento, 3,6; mayā ~, 4,13; 15,13.
61,10. 70,21. 72,32; ~migeli, 8,12; ~
bhikkhu-saṃghena, 78,1. *cp. next.*
[Childers takes it = sa. sārddham,
but see *Pischel*, Gr. § 103.]

*saddhiṃ-cara, *mfn.* walking
together with; *acc. m.* ~am (sahāyam).
Dh. 328.

*saddhi-vihārika, *m.* (*cp.* *Buddh.*
sa. sārddham-vihārin) *lit.* 'living in the
same vihāra', *i. e.* the famulus of a
thera, a pupil, disciple; *instr.* ~ena,
82,16. *cp.* saddhiṃ above.

sanantana, *mfn.* (sa. sanātana).
eternal, permanent; *m.* ~o (dhammo)
106,24 = Dh. 5.

sanikaṃ, *v.* sanikaṃ.

santa¹, *mfn.* (sa. çānta, *pp.* √çam,
cp. sammati) appeased, pacified, tran-
quil; *n.* ~am, *f.* ~ā, Dh. 96; *comp.*
*⁰-kāya, *⁰-vāca, *mfn.* Dh. 378 (*v.*
kāya & vācā); *⁰-citta, *mfn.* tranquil-
minded, Dh. 373. *cp.* santavat, *mfn.*

santa², *mfn.* (sa. çrānta, *pp.* √çram).
tired, fatigued; *gen. m.* ~assa, 107,9
= Dh. 60.

santa³, *mfn.* (*part.*, sa. sat) being,
existing, true, good; *v.* sat & atthi.

*santaka, *mfn.* (fr. santa³) be-
longing to, dependent, due to (*gen.*
or *e. c.*); *n.* ~am (tassā) 7,10; mama
~ (my property) 57,27; kula-⁰, *mfn.*
(*q. v.*); para-⁰, *mfn.* (*v. corrections*);
cp. a-saṅga.

santati, *f.* (= sa.) continuity,
succession, series; *v.* dhamma-⁰.

santappeti, *vb.* (*caus.* *saṃ-√trp*, *sa.* *santarpayati*) to satisfy, gladden (*acc.* & *instr.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi, 61,28; *pp.* *santappita*, *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ (*sabakāmehi*) 61,29.

santara, *mfn.* (*sa.* *sāntara*, *fr.* *sa*¹ + *antara*) having interval or anything within; **0*-bāhiraṃ, *adv.* within and without, Dh. 315 (*guttaṃ* ~).

*santavat, *mfn.* (*fr.* *santa*¹, *√cam*) tranquil; *m.* ~vā, Dh. 378.

santasati, *vb.* (*sa.* *saṃ-√tras*) to tremble (with fear); *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~anti, 86,22. *cp.* *next* & *santāsa*.

*santasana, *n.* (*nom. act. fr. last*) trembling; *v.* a-santasana.

santānaka, *n.* (= *sa.*) anything spreading, *e. g.* membrane, film, cream, tissue of roots, *etc.*; a cobweb (*cp.* *sa.* *santānikā*, *f.*); *nom.* ~aṃ, 84,18.

santāsa, *m.* (*sa.* *santrāsa*) trembling, fear; **0*-ppatta, *mfn.* frightened, *m. pl.* ~ā, 86,19; *cp.* a-santāsin.

santi¹, *f.* (*sa.* *cānti*) tranquillity, peace; eternal rest, Nibbāna; *acc.* ~iṃ, 80,33. 110,18; **0*-magga, *m.* the road of peace, Dh. 285; **0*-para, *mfn.* (*v.* *para*²).

santi², *pr.* 3. *pl.*, *v.* atthi.

(*santika, *mfn.*, near, proximate; *prob. fr.* *sa*¹ + *antika*); several cases from this stem are used as *adv.*, or *prp. w. gen.* or *e. c.* (*cp.* *sa.* *antikam*, *etc.*): ¹) *santikam*, near; to the presence of, to; 1,12 (*gantvā*); *w. gen.* 3,16. 7,30. 15,16. 24,30. 38,30. 73,14. 87,23; ²) *santikā*, from; 6,36. 48,29. 114,4 (*w. gen.*); ³) *santike*, near; in the presence or vicinity of, by, with, before, among; 4,17. 17,1. 32,12. 37,14. 103,5 (*w. gen.*); *comp.* *dhana-santike*, 33,26; *susāna*⁰, 56,19, *nibbāna*⁰, Dh. 372; *santike* may also be used in the sense of *santikā*: 70,15. 109,23; 109,28 (*agga-santikā*); or of *santikam*: 81,11. Dh. 237.

santiṭṭhati, *v.* saṇṭhāti.

santuṭṭhi, *f.* (*sa.* *saṃ-tusṭhi*) satisfaction, contentment; *nom.* ~ī, Dh. 204. 375.

santusita, *mfn.* (= *santuṭṭha*,

pp. *saṃ-√tush*) contented, pleased; *m.* ~o, Dh. 362.

santo, *pl. m.*, *v.* sat.

santhata, *mfn.* (*pp.* *santharati* *saṃ-√str*; *sa.* *saṃstrā*) strewn, covered; *subst. (n.)* a cover, couch; *comp.* *dhamani*⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

santhana, *n.* (*sa.* *ṣranthana* *√crath*) the being loosened or removed; *salla*⁰, Dh. 275 (*v. h.*).

santhambhati, *vb.* (*sa.* *saṃ-√stambh*) to stand firm, take courage restrain oneself; *inf.* ~itum, 34,10.

santhava, *m.* (*sa.* *saṃstava*) acquaintance, familiarity, intimacy; *acc.* ~aṃ (*sabbhi kubbetha*) 29,13; Dh. 27 (*kāma-rati*⁰, *q. v.*).

sandasseti, *vb.* (*caus.* *saṃ-√drç* *sa.* *sandarçayati*) to enlighten, instruct (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~eti, 71,22; *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi, 77,25; *ger.* ~etvā, 78,23; *pp.* *m.* ~ito, 77,27.

sandahati, *vb.* (*sa.* *saṃ-√dhā*) ¹) *trans.* to put together, unite, reconcile; to direct, level, aim; to think on, comprehend, understand; ²) *intr.* (*cp.* *paṭi-sandahati*): to stand, be the case ('sich verhalten'), or: to take place, arise (?), or: to be comprehended (in a certain way?); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (*dhamma-santati*, *q. v.*) 99,25 (*apubbam acarimaṃ viya*) 99,26 (*v.* a-pubba); — *ger.* *sandhāya* (*q. v.*) *pp.* *saṃhita* (*q. v.*); *cp.* *sandhi*.

sandāna, *n.* (= *sa.*) a rope bond, fetter; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 398.

sandeha, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) conglomeration (of material elements); *nom.* ~o (*pūti*⁰, *q. v.*) 107,8 = Dh. 148 — ²) doubt, uncertainty; *acc.* ~aṃ (*janassa*) 110,16.

sandhāya, *indecl.* (*ger.* *sandahati* *q. v.*) ¹) *ger.* directing; *dhanuṃ* ~ 111,22 ("bending or seizing his bow") ²) *prp. w. acc.* towards, in that direction or meaning, with reference to concerning; *sariraṃ* ~, 85,29.

sandhāvati, *vb.* (*sa.* *saṃ-√dhāv*) to run through (*acc.*); *cond.* 1. *sg.* ~issam (*anekajāti-samsāraṃ*) Dh

153 (in the sense of a *futurum in praeterito*: "I should run through", like *adhigacchissam*, 104,12 (*q. v.*), *cp.* SBE. X. p. 43; Tr. PM. 56; *Childers*, JRAS. V. (1871) p. 222).

sandhi, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) junction, union; agreement; joint; ²) interval, crevice, hole; *acc.* *~im* (*pākāra*-⁰, *q. v.*) 90,34. 91,28-29; **āloka*-⁰, *m.* (*v. h.*). — *sandhi-cheda*, *mfn.* cutting over the ties, or making hole; *m.* a hole or breach in a wall; Dh. 97. *~o* (*naro*).

sanna, *mfn.* (*pp.* *sīdati*; = *sa.*; *cp.* *nisinna*) set down, sunk down (into, *loc.*); *m.* *~o* (*paṃke*) Dh. 327.

sannaddha, *mfn.* (*pp.* *fr. next*; = *sa.*) armed, mailed; *m.* *~o* (*khattiyo*) 107,24 = Dh. 387.

sannayhati, *vb.* (*sa.* *sam-√nah*) to bind, put on, gird on (weapons, *acc.*); *ger.* *~itvā* (*khaggam*) 33,29. 41,19; (*ghanukalāpaṃ*) 75,16; *pp.* *sannaddha* (*q. v.*).

sannicaya, *m.* (= *sa.*) gathering, heaping together, accumulation (of provisions); *nom.* *~o*, Dh. 92.

**sannitṭhāna*, *n.* (*sa.* **sam-nishṭhāna*) resolution, determination, conviction; *acc.* *~am* (*katvā*) 43,27.

sannipatati, *vb.* (*sa.* *sam-ni-√pat*) to come together, assemble; *aor.* 3. *sg.* *sannipati*, 17,23; 3. *pl.* *~imsu*, 10,7; *ger.* *~itvā*, 10,25. 72,29; *pp.* *sannipatita*, *loc.* *m.* *~e*, 18,19; *m. pl.* *~ā*, 31,22; *caus.*, *v.* *below*; *cp.* *next*.

sannipāta, *m.* (= *sa.*) union, collection, assembly; *acc.* *~am* (*ak-kharānam*) Dh. 352; *loc.* *~amhi* (*devatā*-⁰) 110,20.

sannipāteti, *vb.* (*caus.* *sannipatati*) to collect, call together, assemble (*acc.*); *ger.* *~etvā*, 6,2; *caus.* II. **sannipātāpeti*, *id.*; *aor.* 3. *sg.* *~esi*, 10,6; *ger.* *~etvā*, 8,5. 42,3.

⁰*sannibha*, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) like, similar; *m.* *~o* (*uttatta-kana-ka*-⁰) 85,7.

sannivāsa, *m.* (= *sa.*) living together, company with (*gen.*); *nom.*

~o, Dh. 206; *instr.* *~ena* (*sataṃ*) 29,13; 37,35. — **loka*-⁰, *m.* the society of men, all the world, *nom.* *~o* (*sakalo*) 16,13.

sannisinna, *mfn.* (*sa.* *sam-ni-shanna*, *√sad*) sitting together; *m. pl.* *~ā*, 29,31.

sannissita, *mfn.* (*Buddh.* *sa.* *sam-ni-ṣṛita*) connected with; *acc.* *m.* *~am* (*vacīduccarita*-⁰) 86,8.

sanneti, *vb.* (*sa.* *sam-√ni*) to mix, knead (*acc.*); *grd.* *~etabba*, *n.* *~am* (*cuṇṇam*) 83,27.

sapatha, *m.* (*sa.* *ṣapatha*) an oath; *acc.* *~am* (*katvā*) 41,36; (*yakkhim akārayi*, "made her take an oath") 111,29.

sappa, *m.* (*sa.* *sarpa*) a snake, serpent; *nom.* *~o*, 52,17; *acc.* *~am* (*udaka*-⁰) 52,28.

sappi, *n.* (& *m.*?) (*sa.* *sarpis*) clarified butter, ghee; *dvandva comp.* *~madhu*-⁰, 61,26.

sappurisa, *m.* (*sa.* *satpurusha*; *cp.* *sat*) a good man; *nom.* *~o*, Dh. 54; *acc.* *~am*, Dh. 208.

sabba, *mfn.* (*sa.* *sarva*) whole, entire, all, every; *m.* *~o*, 85,6; 90,22 (*loko*, 'all men'); *acc.* *~am*, 4,16; *f.* *~ā* (*nadi*) 48,6; *n.* *~am*, everything, 55,19; 70,24 (*ādittam*); 96,15 (*~atthi*); 20,5. 31,28 ('the whole story'); *pl. m.* *~e*, 3,24; *f.* *~ā*, 66,21 (*nom.*); 85,4 (*acc.*); *instr.* *~ehi*, 11,10; 70,22; *gen.* *~esam*, 11,3. 114,28; most frequently at the beg. of *subst. comp.*: 4,24. 7,23. 10,6, etc. etc.; *sabbaṅga*-⁰, *v.* *aṅga*; ⁰*gandhāpana*, *v.* *āpana*; ⁰*loka*, *v.* *abhibhū*, *ādhipacca*, *hita*; *sabbālaṃkāra*-⁰, *v.* *alaṃkāra*; *sabbākāra*-⁰, *v.* *ākāra*; *sabbābharana*-⁰, *v.* *ābharana*; *sabbitthiyo*, *v.* *itthi*; *cp.* *next etc. etc.*

**sabba-cetaso*, *adv.*, *v.* *cetas*.

**sabbañjaha*, *mfn.* (*sa.* **sarvaṃ-jaha*; *cp.* *jahāti*) 'having left all', *m.* *~o*, Dh. 353.

sabbaññū, *m.* (*sa.* *sarva-jña*) omniscient* (said of a Buddha); hence **sabbaññutā*, *f.*, omniscience; *instr.* *~āya* (*Satthu*) 110,14.

sabbato, *adv.* (*sa. sarvatas*) from all sides, entirely; *⁰-bhāgena, *adv.* on every side, 27,2-3 (*cp. bhāga*).

sabbattha, *adv.* (*sa. sarvatra*) everywhere; Dh. 83. 193. 348. 361.

sabbadā, *adv.* (*sa. sarvadā*) always; at any rate; 108,8; Dh. 207; 340 (*v. l. sabbadhi*, 'everywhere', 'in every direction').

*sabbadhi, *adv.* (*fr. sa. *sarva-dha* (= *viçvādha*), *Weber*, *Ind. Str.* III, 392; *cp. sarvadry-añc*) on all sides, in every respect; Dh. 90; 340 (*v. l.*).

*sabba-bhāsa, *mfn.* (*cp. bhāsā*, *f.*) speaking all languages; *gen. pl. ~ānañ* (*sattānañ*, "all people of different tongues") 114,29.

*sabbavidu, *mfn.* (*cp. vidu, vidū*; *sa. sarva-vid*) all knowing; *m. ~ū* ('ham asmi') Dh. 353.

*sabba-sāṃukkaṃsika, *mfn.*, *v. sāmukkaṃsika*.

sabba-seta, *mfn.* (*sa. sarva-çveta*) white all over; *m. ~o*, 21,34.

sabbaso, *adv.* (*sa. sarvaças*) wholly, entirely; at all, at any rate, always (*v. negation*: not at all, never); 34,25. 91,19. 93,32. 114,5; Dh. 265. 367. 419.

sabba-sovaṇṇa, *mfn.* (*sa. sarva-sauvarṇa*) entirely of gold, golden all over; *m. ~o* (*kāyo*) 84,26. 85,4-6.

sabbābhibhū, *m(fn.)* (*sa. sarvā-bhibhū*) who has conquered all; Dh. 353.

sabbha, *mfn.* (*sa. sabhya*) polite, honorable; *v. a-sabbha*.

sabbhi, *v. sat*.

sabhā, *f.* (= *sa.*) an assembly or meeting; a large room or hall; *dhamma*⁰, *f.* (*q. v.*).

sabhāga, *mfn.*, *v. sa*¹.

sabhāva, *m.* (*sa. sva-bhāva*) natural state or disposition, nature; *comp. *asantasana*⁰, *mfn.* (*v. a-santasana*).

sama¹, *m.* (*sa. çama*) tranquillity, equanimity, absence of passion; *acc. ~aṃ carati*, to lead a life of tranquillity, 7,26. Dh. 142 (in this construction

difficult to be distinguished from *sama*², *m.*); **sama-cariyā*, *f.* the living in tranquillity; ~ā, *instr.* (shortened of ~āya) Dh. 388. *cp. samatha, sammati, etc.*

sama², *mfn.* (= *sa.*) ^a like, equal to (*gen. or e. c.*); *m. ~o* (*me saccena*) 108,31; *pl. ~ā* (*bhavanti*) 74,2; ⁰-*vi-bhatta*, *n.* (*q. v.*); *gopānasī-bhogga*⁰, 47,22 (*q. v.*); *dosa*⁰, *rāga*⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 202; *pañhavī*⁰, Dh. 95; — ^b even; *acc. m. ~aṃ* (*maggam kāretvā*) 62,6; — ^c just, impartial; *m. subst.* impartiality, justice (*synon. dhamma*); *instr. ~ena* (*nayati pare*) Dh. 257; *dhammena ~ena*, 42,26 (*cp. sama*¹). *cp. samā*, *f.* & *samāna*, *mfn.*

samagga, *mfn.* (*sa. samagra*) ¹) all, entire; ²) agreeing, harmonious; *acc. m. pl. ~e* (*sāvake*) 108,30; *gen. pl. ~ānañ*, Dh. 194; **-vāsa*, *m.* living together in unity & harmony, *acc. ~aṃ* (*vasanto, taya saddhīm*) 58,25; *loc. ~e*, 46,17. *cp. sāmaggi*.

samañgin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) & **samañgi-bhūta*, *mfn.* endowed with, possessed of (*instr.*); *gen. m. ~bhūtassa* (*kāmaguṇehi*) 67,25.

samaññā, *f.* (*sa. samāññā*) name, appellation, term; *nom. ~ā*, 97,1.

samaṇa, *m.* (*sa. çramaṇa*) an ascetic, mendicant monk, *esp.* (by non-Buddhists) said of the Buddhist mendicants & even of Buddha himself, but also of the monks of other sects; *nom. ~o* (Gotamo) 71,25. 110,8; Dh. 265. 388 (false etymology: *samitattā*, *samacariyā*, *v. h.*); Dh. 254-55 (*n'atthi bāhiro, v. h.*); *gen. pl. ~ānañ* (*Sakya-puttiyānañ*) 73,30; — *comp. *0-dhamma*, *m.* the ascetic duties, *acc. ~aṃ*, 15,12. 45,7; *pacchā*⁰, *m.* (*q. v.*); *ma-hā*⁰, *m.* the great S. (*i. e.* Gotama Buddha) 76,31; *dvandva comp. 0-brāhmaṇā*, *m. pl.* 104,1; *acc. ~e*, 19,2. *cp. sāmāñña, sāmāṇera*.

samatikkanta, *mfn.* (*pp. samati-kkamati*; *sa. √kram*, *samatikrānta*) transgressed, surpassed, overcame;

e. c. free from : *papañca⁰, Dh. 195 (*q. v.*) *cp. next.*

samatikkama, *m.* (*sa. samatikrama*) transgressing, surpassing, over-coming; *dat.* ~āya (*soka-paridevānam*) 90,17.

*samativijjhati, *vb.* (*sa. *samati-√vyadh*) to pierce or break through, penetrate (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (*agāraṃ vuṭṭhi*) 106,31 = Dh. 14.

samattha, *mfn.* (*sa. samartha*) able to, capable of (*inf.*); venturing (*do.*); knowing to behave, or capable of finding a way; *m.* ~o (*jale pi thale pi*) 4,14; 27,16. 35,19. (*w. inf.*); ~o n'āhosi (*do. 'did not venture'*) 40,2; *f.* ~ā, 27,11; *pl.* ~ā, 39,12. *cp. sām-atthiya.*

samatha, *m.* (*sa. çamatha*) = sama¹; *acc.* ~aṃ (*gatāni*, "subdued") Dh. 94.

samanantara, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) immediately following; ~ā, *adv.* (*cp. sa. samanantaram*) immediately after, 80,18.

samanta, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) being on every side, whole, entire; *abl. adv.* a) ~ā, on all sides, around, completely; 38,2; 90,33 (*w. gen., nagarassa*); 104,3; b) ~ato, *id.*; 63,23. 85,8. *cp. sāmanta.*

samannāgata, *mfn.* (*sa. samanvāgata*) attended by, endowed with, possessed of (*instr. or e. c.*); *m.* ~o (*dhammehi*) 3,24; (*dasahi aṅgehi*) 82,14; 85,19. 91,26-27; *f. pl.* ~ā (*asad-dhamma*⁰) 51,26.

*samannāharati, *vb.* (*sa. *sam-anu-ā-√hr*) to direct one's whole attention to (*acc.*); *ger.* ~itvā (*sabbacetaso*, "seizing upon it with their whole minds") 71,24.

samappita, *mfn.* (*pp. fr. next*; *sa. samarpita*) delivered over to (*loc.*); endowed with (*instr. or e. c.*); *m. pl.* ~ā (*nirayamhi*) 108,7 = Dh. 315; *gen. m.* ~assa (*kāmaguṇehi*) 67,25; *comp.* yaso-bhoga⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 303.

samappeti, *vb.* (*sa. samarpayati*, *caus. sam-√r*) to deliver over, consign

(*acc. & gen.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~appayi, 110,27.

samaya, *m.* (= *sa.*) ¹) time, occasion, season; *nom.* ~o (*pabbajjā*⁰) 45,12; *acc.* ~aṃ (*ekaṃ*, "once") 66,23. 71,20; *paccūsa*⁰ ("at dawn") 68,9; *pubbaṇha*⁰, 76,15; *majjhantika*⁰, 97,34; *instr.* ~ena (*tena*) 5,32. 71,21. 74,17; *aparena* ~, "afterwards", 95,23. 101,16; *loc.* ~e (*ekasmiṃ*, once upon a time) 30,28; *tasmiṃ* ~, 40,30. 62,10; *aḍḍharatta*⁰, "at midnight", 40,8; *nidāgha*⁰, 3,32; *sāyaṇha*⁰, 2,33; 14,11. — ²) view, doctrine, system, religious persuasion; *sammā-viññāta⁰, *mfn.* 113,4 (*v. viññāta*).

samalaṃkata, *mfn.* (*sa. samalaṃkṛta*) well adorned, decorated; *n.* ~aṃ (*vitāna*⁰, *q. v.*) 112,3.

samassattha, *mfn.* (*sa. samāçvasta*, *pp. sam-ā-√çvas*) revived, recovered; ⁰-kāle, when he was recovered, 20,7. *cp. next.*

samassāseti, *vb.* (*caus. sam-ā-√çvas*) to reanimate, comfort (*acc.*); *imp. 2. sg.* ~ehi (*naṃ*) 46,11; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 46,13; *ger.* ~etvā, 1,11. 57,36. 89,13.

samā, *f.* (= *sa.*) a year (= *vassa*); *sataṇi-samaṇi*, Dh. 106 (*v. sata*¹).

samāgacchati, *vb.* (*sa. sam-ā-√gam*) to come together, assemble, arrive; *w. instr.* to meet with, to be united with, cling to; *aor. 2. sg.* ~gañchi (*piyehi*) 106,25 = Dh. 210; *ger.* ~gantvā, 10,7. 75,36; *pp.* ~gata, *m.* ~o, 110,9; *pl.* ~ā, 108,3. 109,2. *cp. next.*

samāgama, *m.* (= *sa.*) coming together, meeting with; assembly; *nom.* ~o, 20,30. 112,16. Dh. 207.

samādapeti, *vb.* (*caus. samā-diyati*; *sa. samādāpayati*) to incite, arouse (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~eti, 71,22; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi, 77,25; *ger.* ~etvā, 78,22; *pp. m.* ~ito, 77,27.

samādāna, *n.* (= *sa.*) taking upon oneself, undertaking; a vow;

micchā-ditthi⁰, *mfn.* "embracing false doctrines", *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 316.

samādiyati, *vb.* (*sa.* sam-ā-√dā, *cp.* ādiyati) to take upon oneself, adopt (*acc.*); *ger.* ^a ~ādāya (vissam dhammam) 106,^s = Dh. 266; ^b ~ādiyitvā (silam) 14,¹⁸; *caus.* samādapeti (*q. v.*); samādāna, *n.*, *v.* above.

samādhi, *m.* (= *sa.*) tranquillity of mind, meditation, self-concentration, the highest stage of jhāna (*q. v.*); *nom.* ~i, 103,²²; sammā⁰, 67,⁵ (right meditation); *acc.* ~im (adhigacchati) Dh. 249. 365; *instr.* ~inā, Dh. 144; *comp.* *⁰-jhāna, *n.* 109,³¹.

samāna¹, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) like, equal; same, alike; *comp.* *samāna-balādi-padesa, *mfn.*, 43,³¹ (*v.* padesa); *⁰-vaya-bhāva, *mfn.* 43,²⁹ (*v.* vaya¹); *⁰-vāsa, *mfn.* dwelling with equals, *m.* ~o, 104,²¹; *⁰-samvāsa, *m.* the dwelling together with equals (family-life), *nom.* ~o, Dh. 302 (2. ed. [a]-samāna-vāso ?); *manussa-samāna-sarīra, *mfn.* with body like men, *m.* *pl.* ~ā (macchā) 25,²³. *cp.* sama, samāniya.

*samāna², *mfn.* (*part. med. fr.* atthi) being (*pleonast.* added mostly to *past part.*, or sometimes to *adj.*); *m.* ~o (puttho) 90,⁴; (vutto) 98,¹⁶; (andho) 25,¹⁵; *acc. pl. m.* ~e (matte) 59,²⁶. *cp.* Pischel, Gr. § 561.

*samāniya, *mfn.* (*fr.* samāna¹, *cp. sa.* samānyā, *adv.*) joined, assembled; *m. pl.* ~ā (puttā me, "my children are all about me") 105,⁵.

samāneti, *vb.* (*sa.* sam-ā-√nī) to collect, assemble (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (samgham) 114,⁷.

samāpajjati, *vb.* (*sa.* sam-ā-√pad) to attain, arrive to, enter into (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~pajji (catutthajjhānam) 80,⁵. *cp. next etc.*

samāpatti, *f.* (= *sa.*) 'attainment', one of the eight successive states of the ecstatic meditation; *abl.* ~iyā (ākāsānañcāyatana⁰, *q. v.*) 80,⁶, etc.

samāpanna, *mfn.* (*pp.* samāpajjati; = *sa.*) arrived to, entered

into (*acc. or e. c.*); *m.* ~o, 80,¹³; icchā-lobha⁰, Dh. 264.

samāraddha, *mfn.* (*sa.* samārabdha) undertaken, begun; *su-*⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 293 (*q. v.*).

[samāsati], *vb.* (*sa.* sam-√ās) to sit together, associate with (*instr.*); *pot. 3. sg. med.* samāsetha (sabbhir eva) 29,¹².

samāsato, *adv.* (*abl.* samāsa, *m.* abridgement; *sa.* samāsatas) concisely, briefly, in an abridged form, 114,¹².

samāhita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) put together, collected, composed, *e. c.* furnished with; *m.* ~o, Dh. 362 (collected in mind); *paññā-sīla⁰, *mfn.* Dh. 229 (*q. v.*); a-samāhita, su-samāhita, *mfn.*, *v.* a⁰, su⁰.

samijjhati, *vb.* (*sa.* sam-√rdh) to prosper, succeed, flourish, ripen; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (virīya-phalam) 42,¹⁴⁻¹⁹. *cp.* samiddhi.

*samiñjati, *vb.* (a secondary formation of sam-√jñg) to tremble, falter; *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti, 106,²⁹ = Dh. 81. (*cp.* Weber, Ind. Str. III, 397; Oldenberg, KZ. XXV (1881) 324.)

*samtatta, *n.* (*fr.* samita, *pp.* sameti; *sa.* *camita-tva) the being appeased or quieted; *abl.* ~ā (pāpānam) Dh. 265.

samiti, *f.* (= *sa.*) coming together, meeting; battle, war; *acc.* ~im, Dh. 321.

samiddhi, *f.* (*sa.* samṛddhi) success, increase, perfection, welfare; *acc.* ~im (attano) Dh. 84.

samīpa, *n.* (= *sa.*) nearness, proximity; only used adverbially in oblique cases: 'near', 'in the vicinity', 'towards' (often *e. c.*); *acc.* ~am, 56,¹⁰; 8,²⁴ (khetta⁰); 65,¹⁴ (dvāra⁰); *instr.* ~ena, 49,³ (āpana⁰); *loc.* ~e, 44,²⁹; 21,¹⁸ (nagara⁰); 73,²⁰ (gandhakuṭi⁰); 84,³¹ (Rājagaha⁰); ekasamim gāma-samīpe, in the vicinity of a certain village, 33,²³; ~amhi (Bodhi-maṇḍa⁰) 113,²; - samīpa-ttha, *mfn.*, standing near; *acc. m.* ~am, 110,²¹.

samīrati, *vb.* (*pass.* sam-√ir,

prob. contraction of *samiriyati) to be moved or shaken; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (vātena) 106,29 = Dh. 81.

samukkamsati, *vb.* (*sa. samut-√krsh*) to elevate, praise, extol (*acc.*); *pot. 3. sg. ~kamse* (attānam) 103,30. *cp. sāmukkamsika.*

samugga, *m.* (*sa. samudga*) a box, casket; *acc. ~am* (catujāti-gandha⁰) 41,5; *loc. ~e* (suvanna⁰) 41,6.

samucchinna, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *pp. samucchindati*) uprooted, destroyed; *n. ~am*, Dh. 250 = 263.

samutthāna, *n.* (*sa. samutthāna*) rise, origin; *⁰ajjhata⁰, & *⁰bahid-dhā⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

*samutthāpana, *n.* (*nom. act. fr. next*) the causing to rise or start; *kathā⁰*, 54,10 (⁰attham, "for sake of starting talk").

samutthāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. samutthāti*, *√sthā*; *sa. samutthāpayati*) to cause to rise (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg. ~esi* (vātam) 19,15; *3. pl. ~esum* (katham, "they discussed the matter") 29,28.

samutthita, *mfn.* (*pp. samutthāti*, *√sthā*; *sa. samutthita*) risen, sprung from; *n. ~am* (ayasā, *v. ayas*) 106,19 = Dh. 240.

samuttejeti, *vb.* (*caus. *samut-√tij*; *Buddh. sa. samuttijayati*) to incite, inflame (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~eti*, 71,22; *aor. 3. sg. ~esi*, 77,25; *ger. ~etvā*, 78,22; *pp. m. ~ito*, 77,27.

samudaya, *m.* (= *sa.*) rise, origin, cause; *nom. ~o* (rūpassa) 94,8; (*dukkha-kkhandassa*) 66,12; *⁰dhamma, *mfn.*, subject to birth, *n. ~am*, 68,27 (*opp. nirodha-dhamma*); *dukkha⁰*, *m.* the cause of suffering; *~am ariya-saccam*, 67,12, *cp. dukkha-nirodha.*

samudācarati, *vb.* (*sa. sam-ud-ā-√car*) to appear, behave; to follow, attack, treat, overcome; to speak to, address (*acc.*); *pr. 3. pl. ~anti* (aññamaññam āvuso-vādena) 79,7; 96,30; *grd. ~itabba*, 79,7-10.

samudāhaṭa, *mfn.* (*sa. samudāhṛta*, *√hr*) mentioned, named; *acc. m. pl. ~e* (potthake) 114,17.

samudda, *m.* (*sa. samudra*) the sea, ocean; *nom. ~o* (mahā⁰) 95,13; *acc. ~am*, 20,19; *gen. ~assa*, 2,11; *loc. ~e* (mahā⁰), 10,28; *gen. pl. ~ānam* (catunnam) 89,14; *ku-samudda*, *m.*, *v. ku-*; ⁰tira, *n.*; ⁰devatā, *f.*, ⁰piṭṭhe & ⁰majjhe, *loc. (q. v.)*; *dakkhiṇa⁰*, *m.* & **pakati⁰*, *m.* (*v. h.*).

samuppāda, *m.* (*sa. samutpāda*) rise, origin; **dukkha⁰*, *m.* the origin of pain; *acc. ~am*, 107,19 = Dh. 191 (*synon. dukkha-samudaya*, 67,12); *paṭicca⁰*, *m.* 66,5 (*v. h.*).

samussaya, *m.* (*sa. samucchraya*) collection, accumulation, *esp.* the aggregation of the elements (mental and material) of a human being; existence, birth, body; *nom. ~o* (antimo, the last existence) 108,17; *acc. ~am*, 80,23. *cp. next.*

samussita, *mfn.* (*pp. sam-ud-√cri*; *sa. samucchrita*) collected, joined together; or, elevated, arrogant (?) Dh. 147.

samūhata, *mfn.* (*pp. fr. next*; *sa. samuddhata*) done away, pulled out, extirpated; *n. ~am* (mūlaghaccam) Dh. 250.

*samūhanti, *vb.* (*sa. *sam-ud-√han*) to lift up, throw away, abolish (*acc.*); *imp. 3. sg. ~antu* (sikkhāpa-dāni, saṅgho) 79,12. *pp.*, *v. above.*

samūheti, *vb.* (*caus. sam-√ūh*; *sa. samūhayati*) to collect, assemble (*acc.*); *ger. ~etvā* (saṅgham) 114,13.

samekkhati, *vb.* (*sa. sam-√iksh*) to investigate, examine, consider, ponder (*acc.*); *ger. samekkhiya* (kathā-maggam) 113,30.

sameti¹, *vb.* (*sa. sam-√i*) 'to come together', agree with (*instr.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~eti* (sutam diṭṭhena) 54,15.

sameti², *vb.* (*caus. sammati*; *sa. çamayati*) to appease, quiet (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~eti* (pāpāni) Dh. 265; *pp. samita*, *v. samitatta*, *n.*

*samodhāneti, *vb.* (*denom. fr. samodhāna*, *sa. samavadhāna*) to put together, connect, compare; to enume-

rate, calculate, sum up (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg. ~esi* (jātakam, *q. v.*) 29,17.

*sampajāna, *mfn.* (*nomen agentis* fr. sam-pra-√jñā) conscious, self-possessed; *m. ~o*, 78,25; *gen. pl. ~ānam*, Dh. 293 (*synon. sata*²).

sampajjati, *vb.* (*sa. sam-√pad*)¹) to prosper, succeed; *pr. 3. sg. ~ati* (takes root) 37,7; *part. ~anta*, flourishing, 102,7 (a-sampajjantesu, *loc. pl.*); *fut. 3. pl. ~issanti* (sassāni) *ib.*; ²) to become, turn into (*nom.*); *pot. 3. sg. ~eyya* (dadhi) 101,37; — *pp. sampanna* (*q. v.*), *caus. sampādeti* (*q. v.*), *cp. sampatti*.

*sampaṭicchati, *vb.* (*sa. sam-prati-√ish*) to receive, accept; consent, agree to (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg. ~icchi* (sādhū'ti) 5,1. 6,23. 53,16; 46,15; 3. *pl. ~icchimsu* (taṁ silaṁ) 75,36; *ger. ~icchitvā*, 1,18. 14,14-20. 62,23; *pp. ~icchita*, 55,23 (*loc. abs. tena ~e*, when he had consented).

sampatta, *mfn.* (*sa. sam-prāpta*) reached, attained; who has reached, arrived, come to; *m. ~o* (*w. acc. Mahāvihāraṁ*) 114,3; *m. pl. ~ā* (used as *tempus finitum* 'came') 20,13. 62,22; *acc. pl. m. ~e* (yācake) 14,19; *comp. ~nāvā* (a ship arrived there), 27,12 (*acc. ~am*); ⁰-parisā (the assembly present there) 86,10 (*dat. ~āya*).

sampatti, *f.* (= *sa.*) success, prosperity; excellence, perfection; pleasure, bliss; magnificence, glory; *nom. ~i*, 58,11; 42,10; *acc. ~im*, 4,18. 63,17; *rūpa*⁰, beauty, 19,11; *dibba*⁰, divine bliss, 23,17.

sampanna, *mfn.* (= *sa.*; *pp. sampajjati*) ¹) complete, perfect, excellent; ⁰-sassa, *n.* excellent crops, 26,18; ⁰-vijjā-carana, *mfn.* perfect in knowledge and behaviour, *m. pl. ~ā*, Dh. 144; ⁰-sila, *mfn.* perfect in virtues, *gen. pl. ~ānam*, Dh. 57; sabbaṅga⁰, *mfn.* (*v. aṅga*); — ²) endowed with, possessed of, full of (*v. instr.* or more frequently *e. c.*); *m. ~o* (phalarukkehi) 2,20; *comp. *thāma*⁰, 1,3; pakka-phala-piṇḍi⁰, 2,1; khanti-me-

ttānuddaya⁰, 7,12; ānā⁰, 10,26; sara⁰, 18,34; nāna⁰, 24,14; ānubhāva⁰, 35,28; sila⁰, 41,35; sabba-lakkhana⁰, 55,32; mālā-gandha-vibhūti⁰, 61,4; parideva-soka⁰, 69,32; sila-dassana⁰, Dh. 217 (*v. h.*).

sampayāta, *mfn.* (*sa. samprayāta*) come together, having advanced towards; *m. ~o* (Yamassa santike) Dh. 237.

sampayoga, *m.* (*sa. samprayoga*) joining, conjunction, connection (*with, instr.*); *nom. ~o* (appiyehi) 67,9.

[samparivatta, *m.*] (*sa. sam-parivarta*) turning or rolling round; only in *comp. ~sāyin*, *mfn.* "rolling oneself about", *nom. m. ~i*, Dh. 325.

samparivāreti, *vb.* (*caus. sam-pari-√vr*) to surround (*acc.*); *ger. ~ayitvā* (naṁ) 64,30.

*sampavedhin, *mfn.* (*fr. sam-pavedhati*, to tremble, shake, swing to and fro; *sa. sam-pra-√vyath*) shaking, trembling; only in *comp. a-sampavedhin*, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

sampassati, *vb.* (*sa. sam-√paç*) to look upon, regard, consider (*acc.*); *part. m. ~passaṁ* (vipulaṁ sukhaṁ) Dh. 290; *part. med. m. ~passamāno* (ādinavaṁ) 93,32 (considering it dangerous).

sampahamseti, *vb.* (*sa. sam-praharshayati*, *caus. sam-pra-√hr̥sh*) to make glad (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg. ~eti* (bhikkhū) 71,23; *aor. 3. sg. ~esi*, 77,35; *ger. ~etvā*, 78,22; *pp. ~ito*, *m. 77,37*.

sampādeti, *vb.* (*caus. sampajjati*; *sa. sampādayati*) to bring about, produce, supply, prepare (*acc.*); *intr. to go to work, endeavour, strive*; *pr. 3. sg. ~eti* (rathaṁ) 98,17; *imp. 2. pl. ~etha* (appamādena) 80,3; *ger. ~etvā*, 6,4. 57,21; *pp. sampādita*, prepared, 41,9.

sampāpunāti, *vb.* (*sa. sam-pra-√āp*) to reach, come to, arrive at (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg. sampāpunī*, 29,25; 3. *pl. ~imsu*, 59,27.

sampunṇa, *mfn.* (*sa. sampūrṇa*)

complete, accomplished; *⁰-pada, *mfn.* complete up to the single words; *n.* (*adv.*) ~am (correctly, perfectly) 113,7. samphassa, *m.* (sa. saṃsparṣa) touch, contact; *nom.* ~o (*cakkhu-⁰) 70,26; (*mano-⁰, *q. v.*) 70,33; *acc.* ~am (hattha-⁰) 51,9. *cp.* vedayita, viññāna.

samphusati, *vb.* (sa. saṃ-√sprṣ) to come in contact with, touch; suffer, endure (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~usī (metri causa) 78,30 (ābādham).

sambandha, *m.* (= sa.) connexion, conjunction; relationship (with, *instr.*); *abl.* ~ā (tena, on account of the relationship with him) 112,32.

sambahula, *mfn.* (= sa.) numerous; *instr. pl.* ~ehi (bhikkhūhi) 76,16.

sambādha, *m.* (= sa.) a narrow place; press, crowd; *⁰-tthāna, *n.* the interstice between the legs, in the *comp.* pākāṭa-bibhaccha-⁰, *mfn.* having the loathsome parts of the body disclosed, *f. pl.* ~ā, 65,8.

*sambāhati (& *sambāheti), *vb.* (sa. sam + √vāh (bāh)) to rub (*acc.*); *aor. 3. sg.* ~bāhi (pahāram) 50,24.

sambuddha, ¹⁾ *mfn.* (= sa.) awakened, clear in insight; *nom. m.* ~o, 80,25; *gen. pl.* ~ānam, Dh. 181; ²⁾ *m.* a Buddha; *gen.* ~assa, 104,12; *loc.* ~e, 81,4; *⁰-mata, *n.* the doctrine of the Buddha, 114,13 (⁰-kovida); sammā-⁰, *m.* the enlightened one, the supreme Buddha, *instr.* ~ena, 88,3; *gen.* ~assa, 81,5; Kassapa-⁰, 28,18 (*q. v.*).

sambodhi, *f.* (= sa.) perfect knowledge, supreme wisdom (of a Buddha); *dat.* ~āya, 66,30. 93,8; *⁰-parāyana, *mfn.* destined to obtain supreme wisdom, *m.* ~o, 79,34; *⁰-añga, (*m.*) i. e. sambojjhaṅga = bojjhaṅga (*q. v.*); Dh. 89 (*loc. pl.* ~esu).

sambhata, *mfn.* (sa. sam-bhr̥ta) collected, produced, earned; *gen. n.* ~assa (dhanassa) 52,5.

sambhava, *m.* (= sa.) birth,

origin; being, existence; *nom.* ~o (*jāti-⁰, existence) 17,28; *instr.* ~ena (mātu-kucchi-⁰, on account of the sojourn in the mother's womb) 62,28; atta-⁰, & *matti-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

sambhāra, *m.* (= sa.) bringing together; *abl.* ~ā (añga-⁰, *q. v.*) 98,30. sambhūta, *mfn.* (= sa.) produced, arisen, come into being; *n.* ~am, 99,32.

samma-, shortened of sammā (*q. v.*).

*samma, *indecl.*, a term of familiar address to inferiors or equals (not to women), sometimes also with plural ending (sammā): friend! my dear! [possibly some derivate from √cam, or cam, *indecl.* (*ved. sa.*), *cp.* cāmya, cāmya, etc., if not, after all, akin to sammā (*v. below*); it is by some considered as related to sa. saumya; *Fäus-bøll*, Five Jāt, p. 37, hesitatingly, refers to sa. cārman; *Pischel*, KZ (HB.) I. p. 176, to sa. *camba]; 1,20. 6,33; *w. foll. voc.*: ~ kumbhīla, 3,15; ~ mora, 10,11; ~ kappaka, 44,32.

sammajjati, *vb.* (sa. sam-√mr̥j) to sweep, cleanse, scrub (*acc.*); *grd. m.* ~itabbo (deso) 82,23; *f.* ~ā, 84,22; *pp. v. next.*

sammatṭha, *mfn.* (*pp.* sammajjati; sa. sam-mr̥ṣṭa) cleansed, smooth; *⁰-passa, *mfn.* well-formed, beautiful, *acc. f.* ~am (kumārīm) 47,19.

sammata, *mfn.* (= sa.) ¹⁾ considered as, so called; sutta-⁰, 110,3; ²⁾ elected, authorized; *m.* (& *n.*?) a deputy; a select committee; *saṅgha-⁰, 109,5.

sammati, *vb.* (sa. √cam) to become quiet, appeased; to cease; to rest, dwell; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, Dh. 3; 390 (sammati-m-eva); *3. pl.* ~anti (verāni) 106,23-24 = Dh. 5; *caus. sameti, pp. santa* (*q. v.*) *cp.* sama, samatha.

sammatta, *mfn.* (= sa.) inebriated, maddened, mad with joy, love &; *m. pl.* ~ā (macchā) 19,33; *putta-pasu-⁰, *mfn.* one who is fully engaged

in taking care of his children and cattle, Dh. 287.

sammad-, sandhi-form of sammā (q. v.) *cp. next etc.*

*samma-d-akkhāta, *mfn.* (fr. sammā + akkhāta; *sa.* *samyag-ākhyāta) well preached; *loc.* ~e (dhamme) Dh. 86.

samma-d-aññā, *f.* (sa. samyag-ājñā) perfect knowledge; *⁰-vimutta, *mfn.* (v. aññā) Dh. 57. 96.

*samma-ppajāna, *mfn.* (fr. sammā + pajāna, q. v.) possessed of complete knowledge, *m.* ~o, Dh. 20.

*samma-ppaññā, *f.* (fr. sammā + paññā, q. v.) complete knowledge, clear understanding; *instr.* ~āya, 107,18 = Dh. 190.

sammasati, *vb.* (sa. sam-√mrç) to take hold of, grasp; to consider, meditate, perceive fully (*acc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ) Dh. 374.

sammā, *indecl.* (sa. samyak) completely, wholly, truly, properly, duly, correctly, clearly; at the beg. of *comp.* it is shortened to samma-⁰ before double cons. (v. samma-ppajāna, etc.), and before vowels an euphonical -d- generally is inserted (v. samma-d-akkhāta, etc.); likewise before a foll. *eva*: samma-d-eva, 68,35; ^a) *beyond comp.*: 24,32 (vaḍḍhito); 82,16 (? sammā-vattitabbhā, v. sammā-vattati below); 99,31 (vadeyya); 102,6-7 (vasati, sampajjissanti); Dh. 89 (subhāvitāṃ); Dh. 373 (vipassato); ^b) *at the beg. of comp., v. separately.*

sammā-ājīva, *m.* (sa. samyag-ājīva) right living, 67,4.

sammā-kammanta, *m.* (sa. samyak-karmānta) right conduct, 67,4.

sammā-diṭṭhi, *f.* (sa. samyag-dṛṣṭi) right belief, 67,3. 96,5.

*sammā-paṇihita, *mfn.*, v. paṇihita.

*sammā-pariṇāma, *m.*, v. pariṇāma.

sammā-vattati, *vb.* (probably to be read in two words) to observe

a right conduct (towards, *loc.*); *grd.* n. ~itabbhā, 82,16. *cp. next.*

*sammā-vattanā, *f.* right conduct or behaviour; 82,17.

sammā-vācā, *f.* (sa. samyag-vāc) right speech, 67,4.

sammā-vāyāma, *m.* (sa. samyag-vyāyāma) right endeavour, 67,5.

*sammā-viññāta, *mfn.* perfectly known or understood; ⁰-samaya, *mfn.* having a perfect knowledge in religious doctrines, 113,4.

sammā-saṃkappa, *m.* (sa. samyak-saṃkalpa) right aspiration or resolve, 67,4; *⁰-gocara, *mfn.* "following true desires" (*opp.* micchā-⁰) Dh. 12.

sammā-sati, *f.* (sa. samyak-smṛti) right recollection, 67,5.

sammā-samādhi, *m.* (sa. samyak-⁰) right meditation, 67,5.

sammā-sambuddha, *m.* (sa. samyak-⁰) v. sambuddha.

sammukha, *mfn.* (= sa.) being face to face with (*gen.*); present; suitable; *m. pl.* ~ā, 79,30; *abl.* (*adv.*) ~ā (Bhagavato, in the presence of) 98,29; 109,34 (sutvā, "having heard it from B. himself"); *comp.* *⁰-ciṇṇa, *n.* a manifest suitable deed; *instr.* ~ena, 14,3. *cp. next* & samukhavethita, 51,3 (v. sa-⁴).

sammuti, *f.* (sa. sammati) custom, general or current opinion (or expression), name, appellation, phrase; hoti satto'ti sammuti, 98,31 ("we use the phrase a living being").

sammodayati, *vb.* (sa. sam-√mud) to exchange friendly greetings; *aor.* 3. *sg.* sammodayi (Bhagavatā saddhim) 89,30; *part. med.* ~ modamāna, dwelling friendly and harmonious together, 16,19; *grd.* sammodayaniya, in the phrase: sammodayaniyaṃ kathaṃ etc. 89,20. 93,24. 96,26 (v. vītisāreti). *cp.* paṭi-sammodayati.

sammoha, *m.* (= sa.) confusion; *acc.* ~aṃ (āpādim, v. āpajjati) 94,22; *dat.* ~āya (alaṃ, q. v.) 94,24.

saya, *mfn.* (sa. çaya) lying, sleeping; v. guhā-⁰, dari-⁰.

sayaṃ, *indecl.* (sa. svayaṃ) self, by one's self, spontaneously; 7,2. 33,32. 46,16; sayam eva, 55,25. 85,38; sayam pi, 112,32; *comp.* ⁰-kata, *mfn.* Dh. 347 (*v. h.*); ⁰-jāta, *mfn.* 'self-born', growing wild, 22,1 (⁰-sālī). *cp.* sāmaṃ.

sayati, *vb.*, *v.* seti.

sayana, *n.* (sa. çayana) lying, sleeping; bed, couch; *acc.* ~aṃ, 112,3; *instr.* ~ena, 20,36. 61,10; Dh. 271 (*vivicca*⁰, *q. v.*); *abl.* ~ā, 41,37; (*uccā*⁰-mahā⁰) 81,26; ~ato, 16,4 (*dabba*-tiṇa⁰); *gen.* ~assa, 47,25; *loc.* ~e (*pupphānaṃ ammaṇamattena abhippakinnā*⁰) 65,30; 41,36 (*mahā*⁰) *cp.* siri-sayana; ⁰-gabbha, *m.* bed-chamber, 46,3; ⁰-gumba, *m.* 14,33 (*v. h.*); ⁰-piṭṭha (*q. v.*) *cp. next.*

sayanāsana, *n.*, *v.* senāsana.

sayani-ghara, *n.* (sa. çayana-grha, *cp.* çayaniya-grha) a bed-chamber; *acc.* ~aṃ, 52,22.

sara¹, *m.* (sa. çara) an arrow; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 320; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 304.

sara², *m. n.* (sa. sara & saras) a lake, pond; *acc.* ~aṃ, 4,13; 3,30 (*paduma*⁰); *gen.* ~assa, 4,12; *loc.* ~e, 3,32. 21,36 (*Tambapanni*⁰); ~asmiṃ, 5,16 [*loc.* also sarasi from saras]; ⁰-tira, ⁰-pariyanta (*v. h.*).

sara³, *m.* (sa. svara) sound, voice, cry; *acc.* ~aṃ (*atikaraṇa*⁰) 27,14; (*aṭṭa*-ssaraṃ, *v.* aṭṭa¹) 40,21; (*gīta*⁰) 19,32; *instr.* ~ena (*madhurena*) 17,37; (*madhura*-ssarena) 5,20. 62,13; ⁰-sampanna, *mfn.* having a melodious voice, *m.* ~o (*moro*) 18,34.

saraka, *m. n.* (= sa.) a drinking vessel or cup; *instr.* ~ena (*suvanna*⁰) 41,11.

saraṇa, *n.* (sa. çaraṇa) refuge; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 188; 192 = 107,21; ~aṃ gacchati (*upeti*), to take refuge in (*acc.*): 69,19. 105,24. 107,17 = Dh. 190; *pl.* ~āni (*tiṇi* = *ratanāni*, *v.* ratana) 28,25.

sarati, *vb.* (sa. √smṛ) to remember (*acc.* or *gen.*), to think of (with sorrow or regret); *pr. 1. sg.* ~āmi (*attānaṃ*) 27,22; an earlier form of *pr.*

3. *sg.* sumarati is found Dh. 324 (*v. gen.* nāgavanassa); *pp. v.* sata²; *cp.* sati² & sārāṇiya.

sarabha, *m.* (sa. çarabha) a kind of deer; ⁰-pādaka, *mfn.* with legs of that deer, *loc.* ~e (*kañcana-pallāṃke*) 42,9.

sarita, *mfn.* (= sa.; *pp.* √sr) moving, going, running; *n. pl.* ~āni (*somanassāni*) Dh. 341 ("extravagant"). *cp.* sārīn.

sarīra, *n.* (sa. çarīra) the body; *nom.* ~aṃ, 2,7; *acc.* ~aṃ, 1,6; 16,6 (*saka*⁰); 57,29 (*sakala*⁰); *instr.* ~ena, 89,9 (*do.*); *abl.* ~ā, 45,1; ~ato, 23,32; *loc.* ~e, 15,33; ⁰-paṭijaggana, *n.*, ⁰-bhaṅga, *m.*, ⁰-maṃsa, *n.* (*v. h.*); ⁰-antima⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-obhagga⁰, *mfn.* one whose body is bent or crooked, 63,9; ⁰-manussa-samāna⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); mahā⁰, *mfn.* having a great body, 1,3; *cp.* a-sarīra, *mfn.*

salākā, *f.* (sa. çalākā) a small stick or twig, a piece or splint of bamboo and the like, used as ticket or ballot (by casting of lots); *v.* kālakaṇṇi⁰, 23,12.

saḷāyatana, *n.* (sa. shad-āyatana) the six organs of sense; *nom.* ~aṃ, 66,8; ⁰-nirodha, *m.* 66,14 (*q. v.*) *cp.* āyatana.

salla, *n.* (sa. çalya) a stake or thorn, an arrow; a wound; *nom.* ~aṃ, 92,9; *acc.* ~aṃ (*attano*, *metaph.* of passions) 108,9; *instr.* ~ena, 92,7; *pl.* ~āni (⁰-bhava⁰, *q. v.*) Dh. 351; ⁰-santhana, *n.*, "the removal of the thorns" (*metaph.*) Dh. 275. *cp. next.*

salla-katta, *m.* (sa. çalya-kartṭr) a surgeon; *acc.* ~aṃ, 92,8.

sallakkheti, *vb.* (sa. saṃ-√laksh) to notice, observe, think of, consider (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā, 84,17; a-sallakkhetvā (*taṃ kārāṇaṃ*) 3,18; (*v. gen.* tassā) 89,5.

sallapati, *vb.* (sa. saṃ-√lap) to talk together, converse, speak to, address; *part. m.* ~anto (*tena saddhiṃ*) 13,24; *f.* ~anti, 73,4. *cp. next.*

sallāpa, *m.* (sa. saṃlāpa) conver-

sation; allāpa⁰, *m. id.*, *acc.* ~am, 56,22; *kathā⁰, *m. id.*, *instr.* ~ena, 94,22.

sallīna, *mfn.* (*sa. saṃ-līna*, *pp.* saṃ-√lī) bent down, depressed; *a-sallīna, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

savati, *vb.* (*sa. √sru*) to flow, stream; *pr. 3. pl.* ~anti (*sotā*) Dh. 340; *cp.* savana², sota².

savana¹, *n.* (*sa. śravaṇa*) hearing, learning; dhamma⁰, sad-dhamma⁰ (*q. v.*); su-ssavana, *n.* (*v. su.*)⁰.

savana², *n.* (*sa. śravaṇa*) flowing, streaming; *manāpa⁰, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

savhaya, *mfn.* (*e. c.*) (*fr. sa*¹ + avhaya; *sa. sāhvaya*) named, called; Ānanda⁰, *m. acc.* ~am, 109,15.

sasa, *m.* (*sa. çaṣa*) a hare; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 342; *o-panḍita, *m.* the wise hare, 14,12; *o-yoni, *f.* (*q. v.*); *loc.* ~iyam (nibbattitvā, having been born as a hare) 14,8; *o-rāja, *m.* (*v. rājan*); ⁰-lakkaṇa, *n.* the sign of a hare, *acc.* ~am, 16,16.

sassa, *n.* (rarely *m.*) (*sa. sasya* or ṣasya) corn crop; *nom.* ~o, 26,20; *acc.* ~am, 8,5; 26,18 (sampanna⁰, *q. v.*); *pl.* ~āni, 7,35. 102,7; *o-kāraka-manussa, *m.* a husbandman, *pl.* ~ā, 8,7; *o-rakkhana, *n.* protection of fields, 8,7 (⁰-attham).

sassata, *mfn.* (*sa. ṣāṣvata*) eternal; *m.* ~o (*loko*) 89,24; a-sassato, 89,26 (*q. v.*); *m. pl.* ~ā (saṃkhārā, n'atthi) Dh. 255.

saha, *prp.* (= *sa.*) with, together with, simultaneously with (*instr.* or *abl.*); ~ kheḷena, 57,24; ~ Brahmunā, Dh. 105; ~ pariṇibbānā (*abl.*) 80,19; *cp. next etc.*

saha-gata, *mfn.* (*e. c.*; = *sa.*) accompanied by; dukkha⁰, *mfn.* 97,36; nandi-rāga⁰, *mfn.* 67,13.

*sahanukkama, *mfn.* (*saha* + anukkama) together with all pertaining; *n.* ~am (sandānam) Dh. 398.

*saha-semāna, *mfn.* (*v. seti* [sayati]) lying or reposing with; *acc.* *f.* ~am (yakkhinim) 112,8.

sahati, *vb.* (*sa. √sah*) to overcome,

conquer; to bear, endure (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~atī (*metri causa*) 107,31 = Dh. 335; *part. m.* a-sahanto (dukkham) 32,36; *pot. 3. pl.* ~eyyuh (vuttḥim) 104,28; *cp.* sahasā, sāhasa.

Sahampati, *m.* (*Buddh. sa. Sāhāpati*) an epithet of Brahman (*cp.* SBE. XIII, p. 86); *nom.* Brahmā ~, 80,21.

sahasā, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) by violence; unexpectedly, inconsiderately; Dh. 256 (attham naye); *cp.* a-sāhasena.

sahassa, *n.* (*sa. sahasra*) a thousand (*v. nom.* [or *gen.*] *pl.* of the things numbered, or *e. c.*); *nom. acc. sg.* ~am (*datvā*, 1000 pieces of money) 37,10; (*vācā*, gāthā) Dh. 100. 101; purisa⁰, 33,22. 34,9; *instr.* ~ena (at the rate of) 18,26; Dh. 106; amacca⁰ (saddhim) 39,26; kahāpaṇa⁰ (*do.*) 57,32; bhikkhu⁰ (*do.*) 70,22; sahasam sahasena mānuse (*acc. pl.*) 1000 times 1000 men, 107,3 = Dh. 103; — *comp. w. other numerals*: sata-sahasam, *n.* 23,3 (*viṣam*); *pl.* ~āni (*cattāri*) 61,6; (*satt'eva*) 109,2; *o-agghanaka, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); caturā-sīti-vassa-sahasāni, 44,20; asīti⁰, *mfn.* eighty thousands, *m. pl.* ~ā (bhikkhū) 97,4; — *at the beg. of comp.*: *o-kahāpaṇa, *m.* (*sg.*) 1000 pieces of money, *acc.* ~am (*imam*) 102,25; *o-thavikā, *f.* (*q. v.*); *o-bhaṇḍikā, *f.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-bhāga, *m.* the thousandth part, or (perhaps better): with 1000 parts; *nom.* ~o (maranassa, "is the property of death"; perhaps we ought to correct: sahasabhāge maranam, *cp. Windisch, Māra*, p. 4) 103,6; *o-matta, *mfn.* being a number of 1000, *m. pl.* ~ā, 39,12; ⁰-mūla, *mfn.* worth a thousand pieces, *acc. m.* ~am (sātakam) 31,10; (paññākāram) 58,21; ⁰-vagga, *m.* the eighth chapter of Dh.; *yojana-sahass' -ubbedha, *mfn.* (*v. ubbedha*).

sahāya, *m.* (= *sa.*) a companion, friend; *nom.* ~o, 12,3; *acc.* ~am,

47,30. Dh. 328; *gen.* ~assa, 12,34; *pl.* ~ā, 11,27. *cp. next etc.*

. sahāyaka, *m.* (= *sa.*) = *prec.*; *nom.* ~o, 79,24; *gen.* ~assa, *ib.*; *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ, 55,29.

sahāyatā, *f.* (= *sa.*) companion-ship; *nom.* ~ā (n'atthi bāle) Dh. 61. 330.

*sahāyikā, *f.* (*fr.* sahāyaka) a female companion or friend; *voc.* ~e, 58,31; *instr. pl.* ~āhi, 57,34.

sahita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) ¹) joined, connected, sensible (?); *n.* ~aṃ (bahum, bhāsamāno, speaking many sensible words?) Dh. 19 (*cp. Childers* sub voce, SBE. X. p. 8); ²) *e. c.* accompanied by, endowed with (*cp. samhita*).

sā, *f. pron. demonstr.*, *v.* taṃ ¹.

sākunika, *m.* (*sa.* sākunika) a fowler, bird-catcher; *instr.* ~ena, 88,33 (*chekena*).

Sākha, *m.* (*sa.* çākha⁰), *nom. pr.* of a deer ("Branch-deer", *cp. next*); *acc.* ~aṃ, 7,33; *loc.* ~asmiṃ, 7,34; ⁰-miga, *m. id.* (*sa.* ⁰-mṛga), *nom.* ~o, 5,31; *dvandva comp.* Nigrodhamiga⁰, 6,9 (*gen. pl.*).

sākhā, *f.* (*sa.* çākhā) a branch; *nom.* ~ā (sāla⁰) 62,17; *acc.* ~aṃ, 62,19; *loc.* ~āya, 13,13; ~āyaṃ (sāla⁰) 62,17; *pl.* ~ā (sākhāhi, *instr.*, branch with branch) 37,30; 62,11 (*agga⁰, q. v.*); sākhagge, sākhaggesu, on the top of the branch(es), 13,22; 1,25 (*cp. agga⁴*); sākhaṇṭarehi, 62,11 (*v. antara*); ⁰-palāsa, *n. dvandva comp.* branches and leaves, 95,22; *apagata⁰, mfn.* 95,35 (*v. apagacchati*).

sāṭaka, *m.* (*sa.* çāṭaka) cloth; dress, clothes; robe, skirt, gown; *nom.* ~o, 87,11 (*v. corrections*); *acc.* ~aṃ, 31,4-10. 50,23. 57,32; 50,13 (*ghana⁰, q. v.*); *instr.* ~ena, 50,12; *loc.* ~e, 58,29; *pl.* ~ā, 45,1; *acc. pl.* ~e, 41,4; *camma⁰, *m.* (*q. v.*).

sāṭī (or sāṭikā), *f.* (*sa.* çāṭī; *cp. prec.*) a robe, skirt, gown; *ajina⁰, *f.* (*q. v.*); *sāṇa⁰, *f.* (*q. v.*).

sāṭṭhakathā, *v. sa* ¹.

sāṇa, *mfn.* (*sa.* çāṇa) made of hemp; ⁰-sāṭī-nivattha, *mfn.* wearing a skirt or tunic of hempen cloth, *m.* ~o, 71,29.

sāṇi, *f.* (*sa.* çāṇī) cloth of hemp (used for tents or curtains); *acc.* ~iṇi (curtain) 62,30; *instr.* ~iyā, 112,3; *paṭa⁰, *f.* 37,3 (*q. v.*).

sāta, *n.* (*sa.* çāta) joy, pleasure; *a-sāta, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-sita, *mfn.* bound to pleasure, given up to pleasure, *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 341.

*sātacca-kārin, *mfn.* (*sa.* *sātattya⁰; *cp.* satataṃ *above*) persevering; *m. pl.* ~ino (*w. loc. kicce*) Dh. 293.

*sātataka, *mfn.* (*fr.* *sa.* satata) = *prec.*; *m. pl.* ~ā, Dh. 23.

sāthaka, *mfn.* (*sa.* sārthaka) useful, successful, beneficial; *f.* ~ikā (desanā) 86,10. 87,2. 89,3.

sāda, *m.* (*sa.* svāda) taste; *appa-sāda, *mfn.* Dh. 186 (*v. h.*).

*sādāna, *mfn.* (*sa.* sa + ādāna) *v. sa* ¹.

sādhana, *n.* (= *sa.*) accomplishment, establishment, demonstration; ⁰-atthaṃ, 31,11 ("in order to enforce this truth").

sādhayati, or sādheti, *vb.* (*sa.* √sādh, *caus.* sādhayati) to direct, set right, accomplish, prepare (*acc.*); *ger.* ~ayitvāna (bhattāni) 111,33.

sādhāraṇa, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) common, belonging to all; *instr. n.* ~ena (rajjena) 59,25.

sādhū, ¹) *mfn.* (= *sa.*) good, excellent, right, honorable; *n.* ~u (hoti) 2,30; *acc.* ~uṃ (sādhunā [*instr.*] jeti, "pays good with goodness") 44,2 (*cp.* a-sādhū); *m.* ~u (damatho) Dh. 35; *instr. pl.* ~uhi (therehi) 109,12; *gen. pl.* ~ūnaṃ (sabba⁰, all good men) 114,3. - ²) *indecl.* ^a) *adv.* well, rightly; ~ jānāsi, 98,24; ^b) *interj.* very well! well done! ~ūti (sampaṭicchitvā) 1,18; 5,1. 53,16; (paṭisunītvā) 16,26; *w. foll. voc.* sādhu deva! 65,17; repeated: sādhu sādhu Nāgasena! 98,34. *cp. next etc.*

*sādhukam, *adv.* (*fr.* sādhu²)

well, rightly, properly, thoroughly; 82,21. 110,25.

sādhū-kāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) approval; ~aṃ dadāti, to consent, applaud, 5,19. 34,27. 87,1. 98,18.

*sādhū-rūpa, *mfn.* respectable, comely, sympathetic; *m.* ~o (naro) Dh. 262.

*sādhū-vihārin, *mfn.* living righteously; *m. acc.* °vihāri (formally in one word with the foll. dhīraṃ) instead of °vihāriṃ (or °vihāriṇaṃ) Dh. 328-29.

sāma, *mfn.* (*sa. cyaṃa*) dark-coloured; *m.* ~o (puriso) 92,13.

*sāmaṃ, *indecl. (pron.)*, self, one's self (said of all persons) (= sayam, to which it seems to be related in some way; possibly from *sayamaṃ, 'ipsissimum', Tr. ?); 6,19 (~ gantvā āneti); 68,31 (sāmaṃ yeva); 85,28 (sāman 'ti sayam eva).

sāmaggi, *f.* (*fr. samagga; sa. sāmāgrī*) ¹) totality, complete collection, completeness; ²) concord, harmony; *nom.* ~ī (saṃghassa) Dh. 194.

sāmañña, ¹) *n.* (*fr. samaṇa, q. v.; sa. cṛāmaṇya*) the state of a samaṇa, asceticism; *nom.* ~aṃ (duppa-rāmattham) Dh. 311; *gen.* ~assa, Dh. 19; *cp. next.* - ²) *mfn.* (*sa. sāmānya*) common; *n.* community.

*sāmaññatā, *f.* = sāmañña¹; Dh. 332.

sāmaṇera, *m.* (*sa. cṛāmaṇera*) a Buddhist monk in his novice, pupil, novice; *nom.* ~o, 81,15; *pl.* ~ā, 81,14; *acc.* ~e, 81,17; *instr.* ~ehi, 81,21; *gen.* ~ānaṃ, 81,18.

sāmatthiya, *n.* (*fr. samattha; sa. sāmāthya*) ability, competence, qualification; *acc.* ~aṃ (tava dassehi) 114,2.

sāmaṇta, *mfn.* (*fr. samanta; = sa.*) being on all sides, near; *n.* neighbourhood; *abl. (adv. & prp.)* ~ā, near, round (*v. gen. (acc.)* or *e. c.*): āpatti-⁰, 83,4 (*v. h.*).

sāmika, *m.* (*fr. next; sa. °svā-mika*) an owner, lord, husband; *nom.*

~o, 14,26. 100,12 (amba-⁰). 100,26 (khetta-⁰); 10,10; *acc.* ~aṃ, 10,5; *gen.* ~assa, 58,5; *loc.* ~amhi, 31,9; *pl. acc.* ~e, 21,22; *gen.* ~ānaṃ, 21,10; *comp.* *°acchādana, *n. (v. h.)*; *rajja-⁰, *m. king*, 43,22-23 (Bārāṇasi-⁰, Kosala-⁰); *sa-ssāmika, *mfn.*, *v.* sa-¹.

sāmin, *m.* (*sa. svāmin*) an owner, master, lord, husband; *nom.* ~ī, 87,6; *voc.* sāmi, 1,7. 5,14. 7,15, etc. (at the beginning, after the opening word, or at the end of the sentence); *gen.* a) sāmīno, 112,9; b) sāmīssa (Dhamma-⁰, *q. v.*) 114,6; *pl.* ~ino, 43,31. *cp. next & prec.*

sāminī, *f.* (*sa. svāminī*) mistress, lady; *nom.* ~ī, 111,5.

*sāmukkaṃsika, *mfn.* (*Buddh. sa. sāmukkarshika; cp. samukkamsati, vb.*) most excellent, most essential (or principal); *f.* ~ā (dhammadesanā buddhānaṃ) 68,23; *acc. m.* ~aṃ (sabba-⁰, pañhaṃ) 90,25. [*cp. SBE. XIII, p. xxvi.*]

sāyāṃ, *adv.* (= *sa.*) in the evening, at evening time; 2,24. 57,9. 73,11; ajja... ~... eva, even this very evening, 2,30. *cp. next etc.*

sāyaṇha, *m.* (*sa. sāyāhna*) evening; °samaye (*loc.*) 2,32. 14,11.

sāyataraṃ, *adv.* (*compar.; sa. sāyātare*) late or later in the evening, 57,14.

sāyam-āsa, *m.* (*sa. sāyam-āça*) evening meal, supper; *acc.* ~aṃ (bhuñjantassa) 53,29.

sāyikā, *f.* (*sa. cāyikā*) lying, sleeping; *v.* thaṇḍila-⁰, Dh. 141.

sāyin, *mfn.* (*sa. cāyin*) lying; *v.* samparivatta-⁰, Dh. 325.

sāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) strength; the essential part of anything, a precious thing, reality, quintessence; *loc.* ~e (patitthito) 95,24; *acc. & abl.* sārāṃ sārato ñatvā, knowing what is essential in its essence, Dh. 12; - *sāra-mati(n), *mfn.* imagining to find the essence; *pl.* ~ino (asāre) Dh. 11; *cp. a-sāra; - e. c. maṇi-⁰, mutta-⁰,*

choice gems, pearls, 24,30; vajira-⁰, 26,1. (*cp.* ratana).

*sāratta-ratta, *mfn.* (*sa.* *samrakta-rakta) passionately enamoured or devoted to; *f.* *~ā* (apekhā, "passionately strong") Dh. 345.

sārathi, *m.* (= *sa.*) a charioteer; *nom. voc.* *~i*, 43,20-21; *acc.* *~im*, 63,2. 106,34 = Dh. 222; *instr.* *~inā*, Dh. 94.

sārada, *mfn.* (*sa.* cārada) autumnal, mature, new, fresh (not too old; *cp.* Mil. transl. II. p. 79, note 2, where it is taken = sārada, which can hardly be possible); - *m. subst.* (= sarada) autumn; *loc.* *~e*, Dh. 149.

sāradika, *mfn.* (*sa.* cārādika) autumnal; *acc.* *~am* (kumudam) Dh. 285.

sārambha, *m.* (*sa.* samrambha) quarrel, brawling; abuse, brutality; anger, fury; *nom.* *~o*, Dh. 134; *⁰-ka-thā, *f.* abusive or angry speech, Dh. 133.

*sārāṇiya, *mfn.* (either from *√sr*, *caus.* katham sāreti, *cp.* vītisāreti & Tr. PM. 75,22, or from *√smr*, *Childers*) usual, customary, traditional (or introductory?); *acc. f.* *~am* (sammodaniyam katham, the usual (introductory) compliments) 89,20-21.

sārin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) flowing, running, wandering about; *in the comp.* anoka-⁰, *mfn.*, *v.* an-oka.

Sāriputta, *m.* (*Buddh. sa.* Cāriputra) *nom. pr.* of one of Buddha's most famous pupils; *nom.* *~o*, 29,18; *gen.* *~assa* (āyasmato) 81,11; ⁰-Moggallānā, *m. pl.* (*dvandva*) 74,26-30.

sāla, *m.* (*sa.* cāla) the Sāl tree (*shorea robusta*); *acc.* *~am*, Dh. 162; ⁰-rukkha, *m. id.* 61,11 (*mahā-*); 95,21; ⁰-vana, *n.*, a grove of sāl trees, 62,10 (*maṅgala-*⁰), 62,15 (⁰-kiḷam), 62,16; ⁰-sākhā, *f.* 62,17 (*q. v.*) *cp. next.*

sālā, *f.* (*comp.* also sālā-⁰; *sa.* cālā) a house, mansion, workshop; *acc.* *~am*, 87,10; 88,5 (*pesakāra-*⁰, *q. v.*); sālā-dvārena (*gacchanti*, pass

by the house-door) 59,3; *cp.* assa-⁰, dāna-⁰, paṇṇa-⁰, hatthi-⁰.

sāli, *m.* (*sa.* cālī) rice, paddy, grains of rice; *acc.* *~im*, 100,33; 22,1 (*sayam-jāta-*⁰, *q. v.*); *⁰-yava-khetta, *n.* 8,18 (*q. v.*).

sālohitā, *m.* (*Buddh. sa. id.*; *fr. sa. sa-lohitā*) a kinsman; *pl.* *~ā* (*nāti-*⁰, *dvandva*, "relatives and kinsmen") 92,8.

sāvaka, *m.* (*sa.* cāvaka) "a hearer", a disciple, pupil, *esp.* a believing Buddhist; *nom.* *~o* (*sammā-sambuddha-*⁰) Dh. 59; *pl.* *~ā* (*Gotamassa*) 73,26. Dh. 296 ff.; *acc. pl.* *~e*, 104,8. 108,20; *gen. pl.* *~ānam*, 90,16; 74,13 (*Gotama-*⁰); *ariya-⁰, *m.* (*v. h.*).

Sāvatti, *f.* (*sa.* cāvasti) *nom. pr.* of a city, the capital of North-Kosala (the exact position of which seems to be rather doubtful; according to Dhpd. (1855) p. 232 seven yojanas north of Sāketa (Oudh?)); *nom.* *~i*, 81,8; *loc.* *~iyam*, 29,24; ⁰-vāsino, *m. pl.* the inhabitants of S., 73,32.

*sāvanā, *f.* (*sa.* cāvāna, *n.*) announcement, proclamation; *acc. pl.* *~ā*, 11,4; tatiya-sāvanāya (*instr.*) 11,5; *cp.* savana.

sāveti, *vb.* (*caus.* sunāti; *sa.* cāvayati) to cause to be heard, teach; to announce, proclaim (*acc.*); *part. m. gen.* *~entassa*, 11,4; *aor. 3. sg.* *~esi* ("made a proclamation") 11,4; 64,22 (*su-ssavanam*); *ger.* *~etvā* (*sa-nāmaṁ*) 111,22; *cp.* sāvanā, *f.*

sāsana, *n.* (*sa.* cāsana) ¹) order, instruction, message; *nom. acc.* *~am*, 36,22. 64,6; ²) teaching, doctrine, religion; *nom.* 110,5-24. Dh. 183. 185 (*Buddhāna* ~); 109,32 (*Satthu-*⁰); *loc.* *~e* (*Satthu*) 69,14; 109,6 (*Jina-*⁰, *q. v.*); Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsane, at the time when K. B. preached his doctrine, 84,22; *sāsana-kāraka, *m.* one who acts according to the order or doctrine, *pl.* *~ā* (*mama*) 104,9; *sāsana-rāha, *mfn.* worthy of the sacred doctrine, 110,6 (*cp.* araha).

sāsapa, *m.* (*sa. sarshapa*) a mustard-seed; *nom.* ~o, Dh. 401.

sāhasa, *n.* (= *sa.*) violence, cruelty; *v.* a-sāhasa.

si = asi, *v.* atthi.

sikkhati, *vb.* (*sa. √çiksh*) to learn, study (*acc.*); to practise or exercise oneself (in : *loc.*); *pr.* 3. *sg.* ~ati (sippam) 99,12; *grd. n.* ~itabam (kattha amhehi ~, in what have we to exercise ourselves?) 81,20; *inf.* ~itum (tesu, used in a passive sense *v. instr. sāmanerehi*) 81,21; *pp.* sikkhita, learned, studied; trained, educated; *m.* ~o, 99,12; *su-sikkhita*, *mfn.* (*v. su-*); *caus. v.* *sikkhāpeti, *cp.* sekha & *next*.

sikkhāpada, *n.* (*sa. çikshā-pada*) a moral precept; *nom.* ~am, 81,13; *pl.* ~āni, 79,12. 81,19; (*dasa*) 81,21.

*sikkhāpana, *n.* (*nom. actionis fr. next*) the giving instruction; °-athāya, "in order to give (her) a lesson", 53,8.

*sikkhāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. sikkhati*) to cause to learn, train, instruct (*acc.*); *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi (paricārikam) 51,13; *ger.* ~etvā, 18,18; *cp.* *sikkhāpana.

sikkhita, *mfn.*, *v.* sikkhati.

sikhā, *f.* (*sa. çikhā*) a lock of hair, crest; a flame; *aggi-*°, *f.* 107,1 (*q. v.*), *cp.* *next*.

sikhin, *mfn.* (*sa. çikhin*) having locks, crests or flames; *m.* 1) fire; 2) a peacock; *gen.* ~ino, 18,32 (= *morassa*).

sigāla, *m.* (*sa. sṛgāla*) a jackal; *nom.* ~o, 14,10.

siṅga, *n.* (*sa. çṛṅga*) the horn of an animal; *instr.* ~ena, 12,31; *pl.* ~āni, 5,26.

siṅghānikā, *f.* (*sa. çṛṅkhānikā*, siṅghānikā) the mucus of the nose, 82,5. 97,23.

siñcati, *vb.* (*sa. √sic*) to besprinkle, water; to pour out, empty, bale out (a ship, *acc.*); *pr.* 3. *pl.* ~anti, 37,1; *imper.* 2. *sg.* ~a (nāvam) Dh. 369; *pp.* sitta (*v. below*);

caus. *sincāpeti, to water; *aor.* 3. *sg.* ~esi (atthim khīrodakena) 36,36.

sita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) bound; *v.* sāta-°. sitta, *mfn.* (*pp.* siñcati; *sa. sikta*) poured out, emptied; *f.* ~ā (nāvā) Dh. 369.

sittha, *n.* (*sa. siktha*) a grain or lump of boiled rice; *nom.* ~am (ekam) 53,29; *pl.* ~āni, 56,28.

sithila, *mfn.* (*sa. çithila*; *cp.* saṭhila above) loose, relaxed; *m.* ~o (pamsu) 40,24; *n.* ~am (bandhanam, yielding, elastic ?) Dh. 346; °-bhāva, *m.* the being loosened, *acc.* ~am, 40,26. *cp.* *next*.

*sithila-hanu, (*m.*) lit. 'loose-jaw', name of a certain bird; *gen.* ~uno, 92,20.

Siddhattha, *m.* (*sa. Siddhārtha*) *nom. pr.* of Gotama Buddha before his pabbajjā; °-kumāro, 64,26; °-kumārassa, 63,7.

siddhi, *f.* (= *sa.*) accomplishment, success, prosperity, result; *siddhi-rastu*, 114,33.

*Sineru, *m. nom. pr.* of a mythical mountain (*sa. Meru*, or Sumeru, of which sineru is possibly only a variation; the short forms Neru and Meru are also found in Pāli); *nom.* ~u, 110,10; *acc.* ~um, 60,3; *gen.* ~ussa, 59,27; °-papāta, *m.* (*q. v.*).

sineha, *m.* (*sa. sneha*) affection, love, attachment; *acc.* ~am, Dh. 285.

sinehita, *mfn.* (*sa. snehita*) connected with love or lust; *n. pl.* ~āni (somanassāni) Dh. 341.

sindhava, *m.* (*sa. saindhava*) 'coming from Indus or Sindh', a horse; *nom.* ~o, 54,24; *pl.* ~ā (rathe yutta-°) 54,9. Dh. 322; *acc. pl.* ~e (maṅgala-°, *q. v.*) 63,5.

sinna, *mfn.* (*sa. svinna*, *pp.* √svid) wet, sweating, wet with perspiration; *n.* ~am (civaram) 83,8; *cp.* sedita.

sippa, *n.* (*sa. çilpa*) art, discipline, learning; *acc.* ~am (uggaṇhāti) 32,12; (*sikkhati*) 99,12; *gen.* ~assa (upacāro, *q. v.*) 55,7; *loc. pl.* ~esu (sabba-°, all branches of learning) 38,10;

niyyāmakā⁰, *n.* 24,13 (*q. v.*); *dvandva comp.* vijjā⁰ (*v. h.*) *cp. next.*

sippavat, *mfn.* (*sa. çilpa-vat*) skilled in art (or science), well-educated; *nom. m.* ~vā, 99,8.

sibbati, *vb.* (*sa. √siv*) to sew (*acc.*); *fut. 1. sg.* ~issāmi, 57,5; *grd. n.* ~itabbam (kiñci) 57,3.

simbali, *m. or f.* (*sa. çālmali, cp. simbala*) the silk-cotton tree; *loc.* ~ismim, 60,16 (= Simbali-vane); *Simbali-vana, *n.* name of a forest in heaven, 60,6-11.

siyā, *pot., v.* atthi.

siras, *n.* (*sa. çiras*) the head; *nom. siro* (phalitā) Dh. 260; *instr.* sirasā (nipatitvā) 75,32; *loc.* sirasmim, 44,23; *cp.* sīsa.

sirī (*comp. siri-⁰*), *f.* (*sa. çrī*) beauty, welfare, success, glory, dignity, majesty, etc.; *acc.* ~im (rūpa⁰, "beauty and majesty") 64,13; generally at the beg. of *subst. comp.*: *siri-gabbha, *m.* a royal bed-chamber, 41,22. 61,8; *⁰-vibhava, *m.* majestic power, 47,32; *⁰-sayana, *n.* a royal bed, *loc.* ~e, 53,3. 64,28; *⁰-pitthe, 41,25; *⁰-sobhagga, *n.* majestic glory, *instr.* ~ena, 64,10.

*Sirīsavatthu, *n.* (*sa. *çirīsha-vastu*) *nom. pr.* of a fabulous town; *nom.* ~u (yakkha-puram) 112,12; ~um (yakkha-nagaram, Tambapaṇṇidīpe) 20,32.

silā, *f.* (*sa. çilā*) a stone, rock; *acc.* ~am, 75,35; paṇḍu-kambala⁰, *f.* a sort of stone, of which Sakka's throne (paṇḍu-kambala-silāsana, *n.* 15,8) is said to be made (*cp.* āsana). *cp. sela, m.*

siloka, *m.* (*sa. çloka*) fame, reputation, praise; a verse; *nom.* ~o, 103,29.

sivikā, *f.* (*sa. çibikā, çivikā*) a palanquin, litter; *loc.* ~āya (sovaṇṇa⁰) 62,7.

siḡha, *mfn.* (*sa. çighra*) quick, rapid; *n. (adv.)* ~am, quickly, 63,17. 111,22; 87,12 (siḡham eva); — *comp.* siḡh¹-assa, *m.* a race-horse, Dh. 29.

sīta, *mfn.* (*sa. çīta*) cold, cool; *n.* ~am (odakam) 15,25; *⁰-cchāya, *mfn.* yielding cool shadow, *n.* ~am (manoramam) 15,25; — *subst. n.* ~am, coolness; cold water, 83,25 (*opp.* unham); *instr.* ~ena, ib.; *cp. next.*

sītala, *mfn.* (*sa. çītala*) cold, cool; *n.* ~am (sariram), 21,26; **ati-sītala, mfn.* (*q. v.*).

sītibhūta, *mfn.* (*sa. çīti-bhūta*) become cold, *metaph.* tranquillized; *acc. m.* ~am, Dh. 418.

sīmā, *f.* (*sa. sinā, f. & siman, m.*) boundary, border, limit; *acc.* ~am, 39,17; *abl.* ~ato (paccanta⁰, *q. v.*) 43,14; *sīmantarikā, *f.* 40,32 (*v. antarikā*).

sīla, *n.* (*sa. çīla*) ¹) morality, virtue; *acc.* ~am, 15,1. 48,26; *loc.* ~e, 17,32; 29,2 (attanā rakkhita⁰); *comp.* *silācāra, *silagunācāra, *m.* (*v. ācāra*); *silānisamsa, *m.* (*v. ānisamsa*); *⁰-ka-thā, *f.* the duties of morality, *acc.* ~am (pakāsesi) 68,19; *⁰-gandha, *m.* "the perfume of virtue", Dh. 55; *⁰-teja, *m.* "splendid display of virtue", *instr.* ~ena, 15,7; silabbata, *v.* below; *⁰-samvuta, *mfn.* well behaved, Dh. 289; *⁰-sampanna, *mfn.* virtuous, 41,35. 42,18 = *sampanna-sīla, *mfn.* Dh. 57; *dvandva comp.* ⁰-dassana, Dh. 217 (⁰-sampanna, *mfn.* possessing virtue and intelligence); paññā⁰, Dh. 229 (⁰-samāhita, *mfn.*). — ²) moral precept, *esp. pl. pañca silāni* (= the first five of the *dasa sikkhāpadāni*, 81,31); *loc. pl.* pañcasu ~esu, 7,21. — ³) nature, quality (good or bad), mostly *c. c.*; *v.* *kujjhana⁰, *dus⁰, *dhorayha⁰, *mfn.* (*cp. next etc.*).

*silabbata, *n.* (*sa. *çīla-vrata*) mere ceremonial practices or rites (probably ironically said of brahmanical rites); ⁰-mattena, Dh. 271 ("not only by discipline and vows", *cp. matta*²). (*cp. Childers s. v. & Dhamma-saṅgani*, transl. by C. Rhys Davids, p. 260-61).

silavat, *mfn.* (*sa. çilavat*) moral, virtuous; *nom. m.* ~vā, 15,31. 99,9;

acc. m. ~vantaṃ, Dh. 400; *gen. pl.* ~vataṃ, Dh. 56; at the beg. of *comp.* silava-⁰: *Silava-kumāra, *m. nom. pr.* of a prince, 38,9; *Silava-[mahā-]rājan, *m.* = Mahāsīlava (*q. v.*) 40,4-5. silavanta, *mfn.* = *prec.*; *gen. m.* ~assa, Dh. 110; *compar.* silavatatara, *gen. m.* ~assa, 43,32.

sīlin, *mfn.* (*sa. cīlin*) virtuous (only *e. c.*); *v.* abhivādana-⁰.

sisa, *n.* (*sa. cīrshan*) the head; *acc.* ~aṃ, 5,12. 65,15; *instr.* ~ena, 36,3. 57,12. *abl.* ~ato, 46,38; *loc.* ~e, 46,32; ~amhi, 47,1; ⁰ccheda, *m.* cutting off the head, *acc.* ~aṃ, 17,7; *kāka-⁰, *mfn.* & Gayā-⁰, *n.* (*v. h.*); *cp.* ussisaka, *n.* & *pācīna-sisaka, *mfn.*

sīha, *m.* (*sa. sīmha*) a lion; *nom.* ~o, 8,22. 13,22; *acc.* ~aṃ, 10,2. 112,31; *gen.* ~assa, 8,27. 13,10; ⁰camma, *n.* (*q. v.*) *cp. next etc.*

*sīha-pañjara, *n.* (*cp. pañjara*) a window; *loc.* ~e, 46,1.

Sīhabāhu, *m.* (*sa. Sīmha-bāhu*) *nom. pr.* of a king, father of Vijaya (*q. v.*); 112,31; ⁰narinda-ja, *m.* son of king S. (Vijaya), 110,32.

Sīhala, *m.* (*sa. Sīmhala*) Ceylon; *pl.* ~ā, the people of Ceylon, 112,32; ~o (*m. sg.*) = Sīhabāhu (sīham ādinnavā iti, *i. e.* so called on account of his having split a lion) 112,31-32; -⁰atṭhakathā, *f.* & ⁰bhāsā, *f.* (*v. h.*).

Sīhasena, *m.* (*sa. Sīmhasena*) *nom. pr.* of a man; *nom.* ~o, 97,1.

su-, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) prefix to *subst.*, implying the sense of 'good, right, excellent', or to *adj.* & *adv.*, 'well, rightly, very, greatly, beautifully, easily', etc. (*opp. du-* (*dur-*)); before vowels *sv-* (or *suv-*) *cp.* svākkhāta below, or contracted, *cp.* sotthi.

su-kaṭa (or su-kata), *mfn.* well done (*opp. dukkaṭa, q. v.*) 97,14; *n.* a good deed, Dh. 314. -⁰kara, *mfn.* easy to do, Dh. 163. -⁰ku-māra, *mfn.* very tender or delicate, *f. pl. gen.* ~ānaṃ, 47,14 (= sukhu-

māla, *q. v. separately*). - sukha, *v. sep.* -⁰-gata, *mfn.* wellfaring, Dh. 419; Sugata, *m. nom. pr.* = Buddha, 72,34; *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 285; *loc.* ~e, 105,25. -⁰-gati, *f.* (sometimes spelt suggati after the analogy of duggati) happiness, bliss, 77,4; *acc.* ~im, 7,26. 77,5. 89,1; 107,27 = Dh. 18 (-gg-). -⁰-gatin, *mfn.* righteous, *pl.* ~ino, Dh. 126. -⁰-gandha, *mfn.* fragrant, *f.* ~ā, 53,27; ⁰-gandhaka, *mfn.* id.; *f.* ~ikā, fragrant substance (?) 41,13 (pañca-sugandhika-parivāra, *mfn.*). -⁰-gahana, *n.* 4,35 (*q. v.*). -⁰-gahita, *mfn.* firmly seized or held, *acc.* ~aṃ, 4,30 etc. -⁰-carita, *mfn.* good, right; *acc. m.* ~aṃ (dhammaṃ, righteousness, virtue) Dh. 168; *n.* good conduct, 86,8 (vacī-⁰, *q. v.*); Dh. 231. -⁰-citta, *mfn.* (*v. citta*²). -⁰-cchanna, *mfn.* well thatched, *acc.* ~am (agāraṃ) Dh. 14 = 106,31. -⁰-jīva, *mfn.* easy to live, *n.* ~aṃ (jīvitam) Dh. 244 (*w. instr.*). -⁰-tanu, *mfn.* having a very slender or beautiful body, *acc. f.* ~um (kumārīm) 47,19. -⁰-danta, *mfn.* well tamed, restrained; *m.* ~o, Dh. 159; *n.* ~aṃ (cittam) 105,2; *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 323; *m. pl.* ~ā (assā) Dh. 94. -⁰-dassa, *mfn.* easily perceived, *n.* ~aṃ, 106,16 = Dh. 252. -⁰-duttara, *mfn.* very difficult to be passed, *n.* ~aṃ (Mac-cudheyam) Dh. 86. -⁰-duddasa, *mfn.* very difficult to be observed, *n.* ~aṃ (cittam) Dh. 36. -⁰-dullabha, *mfn.* very difficult to be found, 51,30. -⁰-desita, *mfn.* well shown, well taught, *n.* ~aṃ (dhammapadam) Dh. 44. -⁰-dhammatā, *f.* honesty (or generosity?) *loc.* ~āya, 1,22. -⁰-nipuṇa, *mfn.* very skilful, very subtle, *n.* ~aṃ (cittam) Dh. 36. -⁰-nivattha, *mfn.* carefully dressed, 63,30. -⁰-paṭicchanna, *mfn.* well protected, 110,14. -⁰-pañña, *v. below sep.* -⁰-patiṭṭhita, *mfn.* standing firm; *m.* ~o, 110,10; *f.* ~ā, Dh. 333; *acc.* ~aṃ (satim) 104,7; *comp.* ⁰-citta,

mfn. firm-minded, *pl.* $\sim\bar{a}$, 91,7. — *⁰-parikkhitta, *mfn.* well covered or overspread, *n.* $\sim am$ (sayanam) 112,3. — *⁰-parimaṇḍalam, *adv.* completely, 113,7. — *⁰-parisaṇivuta, *mfn.* well controlled, *pl.* $\sim\bar{a}$, Dh. 234. — *⁰-pāruta, *mfn.* 63,30 (*v. h.*). — *⁰-pesala, *mfn.* very handsome or skilful, *m.* $\sim o$, 30,8. — *⁰-ppabuddham, *adv.* \sim pabujjhanti, “are well awake”, Dh. 296. — *⁰-ppahāra, *m.* a well dealt blow, *acc.* $\sim am$, 30,13. — *⁰-bbata, *mfn.* pious, virtuous, dutiful, *m.* $\sim o$, Dh. 95; *pl.* $\sim\bar{a}$, 104,2. (*cp.* vata³). — subha, *v. below sep.* — *⁰-bhaṇa, *mfn.* well spoken, salutary (*synon.* niyyānika), *n.* $\sim am$ (giram) 9,31. (*cp.* bhaṇati). — *⁰-bhaddaka, *mfn.* 30,8 (*v. h.*). — *⁰-bhāvita, *mfn.* well developed or cultivated, *n.* $\sim am$ (cittam) 106,32 = Dh. 14. — *⁰-bhāsita, *mfn.* well spoken, *f.* $\sim\bar{a}$ (vācā) Dh. 51. — *⁰-majjha, *mfn.* having a slender waist, *acc. f.* $\sim am$ (kumārīm) 47,19. — *⁰-mana, *mfn.* well pleased, cheerful, *m.* $\sim o$, Dh. 68 (*cp.* somanassa & mana(s)). — *⁰-manā, *f., v. below sep.* — *⁰-medha, *mfn.* wise, *acc. m.* $\sim am$, Dh. 208 (*cp.* medhā). — *⁰-medhasa, *mfn.* wise, *m.* $\sim o$, Dh. 29. — *⁰-rakkhita, *mfn.* well protected, Dh. 157. — *⁰-laddha, *mfn.* well obtained, *n.* $\sim am$, “a high bliss”, 70,8. — *⁰-vaṇṇa, *v. below sep.* — *⁰-vavatthāpita, *mfn.* (*v.* vavatthāpeti). — *⁰-vinīta, *mfn.* well disciplined, *f.* $\sim\bar{a}$ (parisā) 40,3. — *⁰-vibhatta, *mfn.* well arranged, 110,14. — *⁰-vimuttacitta, *mfn.* (*v. h.*). — *⁰-saṇvuta, *mfn.* well controlled, Dh. 8. 281. — *⁰-saṁkhata, *mfn.* well constructed, 104,30. — *⁰-sajjita, *mfn.* well prepared or decorated, 62,14. — *⁰-saṇṭhāna, *mfn.* well formed or made, 105,17. — *⁰-samāradaddha, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) well undertaken, well composed, Dh. 293. — *⁰-samāhita, *mfn.* well collected, very intent upon (*loc.*), Dh. 10. 378. — *⁰-sikkhita, *mfn.* well

trained, very skilled or perfect (*in: loc.*) 18,21. 64,29. — *⁰-sukham, *adv.* very pleasantly, comfortably, happily, Dh. 197. — *⁰-sedita, *mfn.* well soaked (or heated?) 62,17. — *⁰-ssa-vana, *n.* a good lesson, 64,32 (*v.* savana¹). — *⁰-hajja, *v. sep. below.* — *⁰-hita, *mfn.* very pleased, 41,30.

suṁsumāra, *m.* (*sa.* ḥṣumāra) a crocodile; *nom.* $\sim o$, 1,5; *voc.* $\sim a$ (bāla⁰) 2,5; *instr.* $\sim ena$, 108,25. (*cp.* kumbhila). — *f.* suṁsumārī, *acc.* $\sim im$, 1,11.

suka, *m.* (*sa.* ḥuka) a parrot; *⁰-potaka, *m.* a young parrot, *acc. pl.* $\sim e$, 9,11; *⁰-yoni, *f.* 9,7 (*q. v.*).

sukka, *mfn.* (*sa.* ḥukla) white, bright, pure (good); *acc. m.* $\sim am$ (dhammam, “the bright state of life”) Dh. 87 (*opp.* kaṇha); *cp. next.*

*⁰sukkamaṁsa, *m.* (*fr. sa.* ḥukla + amṣa, *v.* amsa²) the good side or point of a person, *acc.* $\sim am$, Dh. 72.

sukha, ¹ *mfn.* (= *sa.*) pleasant, agreeable, happy; *m.* $\sim o$, 80,29. Dh. 118; *f.* $\sim\bar{a}$, Dh. 331–32; *n.* $\sim am$, 70,27; *⁰-vihāra, *m.* 74,28 (*v. h.*); *comp.* sukha-saṁvāsa, *m.* Dh. 207 (wrong reading instead of dhīra-saṁvāsa, *v.* saṁvāsa); a-sukha, unpleasant, 70,28 (a-dukkham⁰); — *² sukham, *adv.* pleasantly, happily; 5,31 ($\sim am$ edhati, *q. v.*); Dh. 79 ($\sim seti$); 112,5 (nipajji sayane); *comp.* sukha-payāta, *mfn.* 19,27 (*v.* payāti); yathā-sukham, *adv.* (*v.* yathā); su-sukham, Dh. 197; — *³ *n. subst.* $\sim am$ (*opp.* dukkham) happiness, joy, pleasure, 23,17. 103,32; *⁰kāma⁰, *n.* (*q. v.*); *⁰matā⁰, *n.* (*q. v.*); *dvandva comp.* sukha-dukkham (imassa, tava bhāro) 28,30 (*v.* bhāra); vimutti⁰, *n.* (*q. v.*); *⁰kāma, *mfn.* (*v. h.*); *⁰vagga, *m.* title of Dhpd. ch. XV; *⁰āvaha, *mfn.* (*v. h.*), *cp. next* & sukhesin.

sukhin, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) possessing happiness, blessed; *m.* $\sim i$, Dh. 177. 206. 393.

sukhuma, *mfn.* (*sa.* sūkshma) small, fine, light; *m.* $\sim o$ (rajo) Dh. 125.

sukhumāla, *mfn.* (= su-kumāra, *q. v.*, through confusion with sukhumā); *m.* a delicately nurtured youth; *nom.* ~o, 67,22; *accanta*-⁰, 97,34 (*q. v.*); *khattiya-⁰, 97,33 (*q. v.*).

sukhesin, *mfn.* (*sa.* sukhaishin) seeking pleasure; *m. pl.* ~ino, Dh. 341.

suñka, *n.* (or *m.*) (*sa.* çulka) price, toll, customs, nuptial gift (for purchase of a bride); *acc.* ~am (datvā) 101,15; *dinna-suñkā, *adj. f.* (a maid) for whom the purchase-money has been paid, 101,20 (mayā).

suci[n], *mfn.* (*sa.* çuci & çucin) clear, bright, pure; *m.* ~ī, 106,9 (= Dh. 393 : sukhī); *⁰-kamma, *mfn.* whose deeds are pure, *gen. m.* ~assa, Dh. 24; *⁰-gandha, *mfn.* having a pure scent, *n.* ~am (padumam) Dh. 58; *⁰-gavesin, *mfn.* looking for what is pure, *instr. m.* ~inā, Dh. 245.

*Sujā, *f. nom. pr.* of Sakka's wife; *acc.* ~am (asura-kañnam) 54,7.

suñña, *mfn.* (*sa.* çūnya) empty, void; ⁰-āgāra, *n.* an empty house, *acc.* ~am, Dh. 373 (*cp.* agāra).

*suññata, *mfn.* (*fr. prec. v.* *pleonastic ending?*) empty, i. e. indiscriminate or destitute of all characteristics, said of Nibbāna; *m.* ~o (animitto ca vimokho) Dh. 92.

suṭṭhu, *adv.* (*sa.* suṣṭu) duly, well; ~ te kataṃ, 15,29; ~ ñatvā, 49,4; ~ paṇḍita-⁰, 91,24.

suṇāti, *vb.* (*sa.* √çru) to hear, listen to (*acc.*), to hear or learn from (*v. gen.* of the person speaking); *pr. 1. sg.* suṇāmi (dhammam) 87,14; (tassā pāpaṃ) 104,34; *3. pl.* suṇanti (dhammam) 71,24; *part. m.* suṇanto (taṃ. *n.*) 54,33; *imper. 2. sg.* suṇāhi, 22,17; 44,7; *3. pl.* suṇantu (me) 97,3; *aor. 1. pl.* assumha, 54,13; *fut. 1. sg.* soṣṣāmi, 87,16; *inf.* sotuṃ, 65,25. 87,9; *comp.* sotu-kāma, *mfn.* wishing to hear (*acc.*), *f.* ~ā, 87,13; *ger.* sutvā (tassa kathaṃ) 4,18; 49,29; (devassa vassato) 105,22; (tassā) 112,21; *su-*tvāna, Dh. 82. 259; *pass. 3. sg.*

suyyati, 27,6 (suyyat'); *pp.* suta (*v. below*); *caus.* sāveti (*q. v.*) *cp.* savana, sāvanā, sāvaka, sota¹.

suta, *mfn.* (*pp.* suṇāti; *sa.* çruta) heard, learnt; *n.* ~am (taṃ no ~, we have heard it) 54,15; (evaṃ me ~, thus I have heard) 66,33. 93,31 (*v. corrections*); ('ti me ~) 78,29; ⁰-divasato, 86,30 (*v. divasa*); *cp.* *appa-suta, bahu-ssuta, *mfn.* & *next*.

sutavat, *mfn.* (*sa.* çrutavat) learned, wise; *nom. m.* ~vā, 71,5.

sutta¹, *mfn.* (*pp.* supati; *sa.* supta) sleeping; *acc. m.* ~am (gāmaṃ) Dh. 287; *loc. pl.* ~esu, Dh. 29.

sutta², *n.* (*sa.* sūtra) ¹) a string, thread; *acc.* ~am (tesaṃ hatthesu laggetvā) 111,1 (i. e. a charmed thread); *paritta-⁰, 111,11 (*v. paritta*²). — ²) the thread of tradition, doctrine, scientific system, a single rule, passage, or chapter in the Buddhist holy scriptures (containing a discourse of Buddha himself); *nom.* ~am, 31,14 (of a single gāthā); 109,33 (a part of navaṅga-Satthusāsana); *⁰-sammata, *mfn.* known by the name of Sutta, 110,3; *niyyāmakā-⁰, *n.* "the mariner's lore", 25,28. *cp. next etc.* [Tr. PM. p. 69; Neumann, Die Reden des Gotama Buddha, I. p. 505–6.]

*Sutta-nipāta, *m.* name of a collection of old Buddhist Suttas, mostly in verse, forming a section of the Khuddaka-nikāya (*q. v.*); specimens thereof p. 103–5.

suttanta, *n.* (& *m.*) (*Buddh. sa.* sūtrānta, *m.*) ¹) = sutta; Aggī-Vacchagotta-⁰, *n.* 95,33; ²) = Sutta-piṭaka, or Suttanta-piṭaka, *n.* (*v. piṭaka*); *loc.* ~e, 102,14; ⁰-piṭakam, 102,13 (the 2. division of the holy scriptures, comprising the five nikāyas).

*sudaṃ, *indecl.*, an enclitic particle used in narrative sentences, mostly after *demonstr.* (or *relat.*) *pron.* or *adv.*, the verb generally following in *pres.*; tatra ~, 70,22. 77,19. 81,9; tā ~, 78,25 (*v. foll. aor.*). [The last part of this word seems to be iden-

tical with the last element of idaṃ, the first part with another frequently occurring particle su ('ssu, assu, or sa, 'ssa), probably = *sa. sma*; *cp. sa. svid, indecl.*

sudda, *m. (sa. cūdra)* a man of the fourth caste; *nom. ~o, 92,11.*

suddha, *mfn. (sa. cūddha; pp. sujjhati, √cudh, cp. sodheti)* cleansed, pure; faultless, genuine, etc.; *m. ~o, 62,29; (rukkho) 95,24; gen. ~assa (posassa) Dh. 125; f. ~ā (atthakathā) 113,28; n. ~aṃ (vatthaṃ) 68,24; (pāvacaṇaṃ) 95,25; m. pl. ~ā, 109,3; *~citta, mfn. pure-minded, pl. ~ā, 62,22; °bhāva, m. purity, chastity, acc. ~aṃ, 58,15; cp. next etc.*

suddhatā, *f. (sa. cūddhatā)* purity; *acc. ~aṃ, 103,24.*

*suddhājīva, *mfn. living a pure life (cp. ājīva, m.); instr. ~ena, Dh. 245 (cp. Kern, Verkl. p. 59); acc. pl. m. ~e, Dh. 375. - *suddhājīvi(n), mfn. id.; acc. ~iṃ, Dh. 366.*

*suddhin. *mfn. (?) possessed of purity, pure; nom. m. ~ī (paccattāṃ, q. v.) Dh. 165 (cp. a-suddhin).*

Suddhodana, *m. (sa. cūddhodana) nom. pr. of the father of Gotama Buddha; 62,4. 64,6 (°mahārāja(n)).*

sunakha, *m. (rarely sunaka [perhaps on account of false etymology: su-nakha]; sa. cūnaka)* a dog; *pl. ~ā, 111,4; acc. ~e, 21,4; cp. soṇa. [Pischel, Gr. § 206; Trenckner, PM. p. 59,12.]*

sundara, *mfn. (= sa.)* good, excellent, beautiful, handsome; *f. ~ā (yāgu) 57,26; n. adv. ~aṃ, well, rightly, 1,24 (~ te kataṃ).*

Sundarī, *f. (= sa.) nom. pr. of a woman; nom. ~ī, 74,11; voc. ~ī, 73,16; acc. ~iṃ, 73,3; instr. ~iyā, 73,2; gen. ~iyā, 73,31.*

supanna, *m. (sa. suparṇa)* a kind of bird (of mythical or fanciful description); *nom. ~o, 20,18; °potaka, m. 60,8 (q. v.); *°bhavana, n. the abode or world of the Supannas, 19,9;*

°yoni, *f. 19,8 (q. v.); °rājan, m. the S-king, 19,15.*

supati, *vb. (sa. √svap)* to sleep; *part. acc. m. ~antāṃ, 67,28; pp. v. sutta¹; cp. next.*

supina, *m. (& n.) (sa. svapna)* sleep, sleeping; a dream, vision; *acc. ~aṃ (addasa) 61,2.*

Suppāraka, *m. (sa. cūrpāraka) nom. pr. a) of a seaport-town (paṭṭana), probably in the western India, b) of a man (niyyāma) : °kumāro, 24,11; °paṇḍita, m. id. 25,14; °jātaka, n. 24,8.*

subha, *mfn. (sa. cūbha)* splendid, beautiful, handsome; good, agreeable, delightful; happy, auspicious; *acc. f. ~aṃ (pakkharāṇiṃ) 111,16; n. ~aṃ (astu) 114,33; dvandva comp. subhā-subhaṃ, Dh. 409 (cp. a-subha); - *subhānupassin, mfn. looking only for what is delightful, acc. m. ~iṃ, Dh. 7; Dh. 8 (a-°); gen. m. ~ino, Dh. 349. cp. sobhati.*

sumanā, *f. (at the beg. of comp. sumana-°; = sa.)* name of a sort of great flowering jasmine; °mallikādīnaṃ, *gen. pl. (cp. mallikā) 65,29; *°paṭṭa-vitāna, m. n. a canopy of cloth with pattern of that flower, gen. ~assa, 65,18.*

sumarati, *vb. (sa. √smṛ; v. sa-rati) Dh. 324.*

suyyati, *vb. (pass. suṇāti, q. v.) 27,6.*

surā, *f. (= sa.)* a kind of spirituous liquor; *acc. ~aṃ, 74,4; °pāna, n. drinking sp. l., 61,4 (vigata-°, mfn.); °meraya-pāna, n. id. Dh. 247; °meraya-majja-°, 81,23. (q. v.).*

suriya, *m. (sa. sūrya)* the sun; *nom. ~o, 26,5; (majjhantika-°) 26,4; loc. ~e, 32,29. 42,1; *suriyuggamana, n. sunrise, 72,29 (°kāle).*

suruṅgā, *f. (= sa.)* a subterraneous abode; *loc. ~āyaṃ, 111,13. (cp. Weber, Ind. Str. II, 395. III, 392).*

suvanna, *n. (sa. suvarṇa)* gold; *nom. ~aṃ, 26,9; at the beg. of subst.*

comp. 'golden' or 'golden coloured', *v.* ⁰-kaṭacchu, ⁰-caṃgoṭaka, ⁰-jāla, ⁰-pañjara, ⁰-pādukā, ⁰-pāsaka, ⁰-bhīmākāra, ⁰-miga, ⁰-rajata-pātiyo, *f. pl.* (dishes of gold and silver, *cp.* pāti) 61,27, ⁰-rājahaṃsa, ⁰-saṇḍāsa. ⁰-samugga, ⁰-saraka, ⁰-haṃsa; — ⁰-maya, *mfn.* made of gold, *n. pl.* ~āni, 28,30; ⁰-vanna, *mfn.* golden coloured, of beautiful complexion, *m.* ~o, 5,26. 24,11. 87,8; *cp.* sovanna & *next*.

*Suvanna-pabbata, *m.* "Gold-Hill", *nom. pr.* of a (mythical) mountain (in Himavanta); *nom.* ~o, 61,17.

Suvanna-bhūmi, *f.* (*sa.* Suvāna-bhūmi) *nom. pr.* of a country ("the golden land"), probably on the coast of Burma or of the Malay Peninsula; *acc.* ~im, 19,24.

suve, *adv.*, *v. sve.*

susāna, *n.* (*sa.* cmaçāna) a cemetery; *nom.* ~am, 56,18. 67,31; ⁰-santike (*q. v.*) 56,19; *āmaka-⁰, *n.* (*v. h.*).

susira, *mfn.* (*sa.* sushira) perforated, full of holes, hollow; ⁰-rukha, *m.* a hollow tree, *instr.* ~ena, 25,3.

Susima, *m.* (= *sa.*) *nom. pr.* of a king; *voc.* ~a, 46,32; ⁰-kumāra, *m.* 45,33; ⁰-jātaka, *n.* 45,19.

sussati, *vb.* (*sa.* √cush) to become dry, dry up; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, 103,30; *part. med. loc.* sussamānamhi (lobite) *ib.*; *cp.* upa-sussati, vi-soseti.

*Sussonḍī, *f. nom. pr.* of a queen, 19,7. 20,17; *gen.* ~iyā, 19,18; ~i-jātaka, *n.* 19,5. (Among the different *varr. lect.* of this name Sussonī (*sa.* su-çronī) seems to be worthy of notice.)

suhajja [& suhada], *m.* (*sa.* suhrdaya [su-ḥrd]) a friend; *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 219; *gen. pl.* ~ānam, 47,31 (ñāti-mitta-⁰).

sūkara, *m.* (= *sa.*) a boar, hog, pig; *nom.* ~o, 35,22. 46,33 (-gāma-⁰, *q. v.*); *acc.* ~am, 35,32; *gen.* ~ass[a], 85,6; *⁰-maddava, *n.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-mukha, *n.* a pig's mouth, 84,34 (⁰-sadisa, *mfn.*); *mfn.* having a pig's mouth, 85,26;

84,27 (⁰-peta, *q. v.*); ⁰-sadisa, *mfn.* resembling a pig, 85,22.

sūpa, *m.* (= *sa.*) sauce, soup; ⁰-rasa, *m.* the taste of soup, *acc.* ~am, Dh. 64; aneka-sūpa-vyañjana, *mfn.* 57,11 (*v.* an-eka).

sūra, *mfn.* (*sa.* çūra) strong, brave, valiant; *m.* ~o (ativiya ~ hutvā, "showing a very bold front") 38,31; *m. pl.* ~ā, 40,14; — *subst. m.* a hero, warrior; abhejja-vara-sūra-mahāyodhā, *pl.* unconquerable excellent heroes and great warriors, 39,12; a-sūra, *m.* 103,32 (*q. v.*); *kāka-⁰, *m.* (*q. v.*).

Sūrasena, *m.* (*sa.* Çūrasena) *nom. pr.* of a man (fictitious); *nom.* ~o, 96,31.

sūla, *m. n.* (*sa.* çūla) a pointed stake, spike, pike; a spit (for roasting meat); *maṃsa-⁰, *m. n.* 14,29 (*q. v.*).

sekha, *m.* (*sa.* çaiksha; *cp.* sikhati) a beginner, pupil, one who has entered the path (*v. magga*²), but has not yet become an arahat (*q. v.*); *nom.* ~o, Dh. 45; — *mfn.* (*cp.* sa. çaikshya) belonging to the stage of a pupil, elementary; *instr. n.* ~ena (ñāṇena, dassanena, "an imperfect degree of knowledge, or insight") 69,34-35.

setṭha, *mfn.* (*sa.* çreshṭha) most excellent, best (*v. loc.* or *e. c.* best of or among); *m.* ~o (manussesu) Dh. 321; *n.* ~am (dhanam) Dh. 26; *comp.* rāja-⁰, *m.* 47,8 (*voc.* ~a); Buddha-⁰, *m.* 109,33 (*gen.* ~assa). *cp.* seyya & *next*.

setṭhatā, *f.* (*sa.* çreshṭhatā) the first rank, superiority; *acc.* ~am (devānam) Dh. 30.

setṭhi, *m.* (*sa.* çreshṭhin) the chief of an association (of merchants etc.), president of a guild (in later times appointed by the king to this office (which was sometimes heritable)); *nom.* ~i (gahapati) 68,29; *gen.* ~ino, 22,13; ~issa, 69,9; *loc.* ~imhi, 70,13; *⁰-kula, *n.* (purāṇa-⁰, an ancient S. family) 55,31; *⁰-putta, *m.* 67,22 (*q. v.*).

[SBE. XIII, p. 102; *Fick*, Soc. Glied. p. 166.]

seṇi, *f.* (*sa. çreṇi*) a guild or association of traders; *acc. pl.* ~iyo (*sabba*⁰, *opp.* amacca-brāhmaṇa-gahapatike) 42,2.

seta, *mfn.* (*sa. çveta*) white; *m.* ~o (*sabba*⁰, white all over) 21,34; *n. pl.* ~āni, 47,2; *comp.* ⁰cchatta, *n.* 42,8; ⁰-paduma, *n.* 61,19; ⁰-vara-vāraṇa, *m.* 61,17 (*q. v.*).

seti (& sayati), *vb.* (*sa. √çī*) to lie, lie down, sleep, repose; *pr. 3. sg.* seti, 30,21. Dh. 79. 168. 169 (*sukhaṃ*, "lives happily"); Dh. 201 (*dukkhaṃ*); sayati (*ekako*) 46,19; 1. *sg.* sayāmi, 47,25; 3. *pl.* senti, Dh. 156; *part. med.* *semāna [**sayamāna*, *sayāna*] *v. saha-semāna*; *pot. 3. sg.* sayetha, 9,32; *ger.* sayitvā, 12,11. 58,17 (*tāya saddhimi*). *cp.* sayana, *etc.*, seyyaka, seyya.

seda, *m.* (*sa. sveda*) sweat, perspiration; *nom.* ~o, 82,5. 97,22; *pl.* ~ā, drops of perspiration, 45,1. *cp. next.*

sedita, *mfn.* (*pp.* sedeti, to soften, cook, steam; *sa. svedita*) softened; *su-sedita, *mfn.* well-steamed (bent, or crooked) 62,17 (⁰-vettagga, *q. v.*).

Senaka, *m.* (*sa. senaka?*) *nom.* *pr.* of a king; *loc.* ~e (*Bārāṇasīyaṃ*) 52,14; *gen.* ~assa, 52,15.

senā, *f.* (= *sa.*) an army, battle-array; *nom.* ~ā, 103,25; *acc.* ~aṃ, 104,5; *instr.* ~āya (*caturaṅginīyā*) 35,15; at the end of *comp.* (*nom. pr. m.*) ⁰-sena, *v.* Nāga⁰, Vira⁰, Siha⁰, Sūra⁰.

senāsana (& sayanāsana), *n.* (*sa. çayanāsana*) *lit.* 'sleeping and sitting', bedding, dwelling, habitation (sometimes = *vihāra*); 97,8; Dh. 185 (*sayanāsanaṃ, pantaṃ, q. v.*).

*semāna, *part., v. seti.*

semha, *n.* (*sa. çleshman*, *m.*) phlegm; *nom.* ~aṃ, 82,4. 97,22. 103,20.

*semhāra, [*m.*] name of a certain animal, according to the comm. a monkey (*makkatā*); *gen.* ~assa, 92,22.

seyya (or seyyas), *mfn.* (*sa. çreyas*) better, preferable; *m.* ~o (*attā*) 55,2; 107,1 = Dh. 308; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 61; the orig. s-stem is preserved in *n.* seyyo, 7,34. 103,7-34; Dh. 76. 100. 106 (*sā pūjanā*); 314; further in *seyyaso, *indecl.* = still better, Dh. 43. (*cp. setṭha*).

*seyyaka, *mfn.* (*fr. seyyā*) lying, sleeping (only *c. c.*), *v. uttāna*⁰.

*seyyathā, *indecl.* (*Magadhi* instead of *taṃ-yathā*, *Buddh. sa. tad-yathā*, *cp. sa. sa yathā*) just as, as if; *v. foll. nom.* 69,37 (~ *pi pubbe agārikabhūto*); 95,13 (~ *pi mahāsa-muddo*); at the beg. of full sentence (*v. pot.*): ~ *pi puriso sallena viddho assa* ("it is as if...") 92,6; ~ *pi rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ* [*scil. assa, pot.*] 90,30 (only fancy, for instance, that a certain king has a frontier fortress); ~ *pi nāma* (*v. foll. pot. & corresp.* *evam eva*) 68,24; -seyyathīdaṃ, that is to say, namely, 67,3. 68,19. [*cp. Trenckner*, PM. p. 75; *Frankel*, KZ. (N. F.) XIV. p. 419; differently *Pischel*, Gr. § 423.]

*seyyaso, *indecl.*, *v. seyya*(s).

seyyā, *f.* (*sa. çayyā*) lying, sleeping; a bed, couch; *acc.* ~aṃ (*kappeti, q. v.*) 46,22; *eka⁰, *f.* (*q. v.*); gabbha⁰, *f.* (*q. v.*); *nanikāma⁰, *f.* (*q. v.*) *cp. uttāna-seyyaka*, *mfn.*

*Seruma, [*m.*] *nom. pr.* of an island; *acc.* ~aṃ, 20,19; ⁰-dīpa, *m.* (= *Nāgadīpa*, Ceylon?) 19,8.

sela, ¹ *m.* (*sa. çaila*; *cp. silā*) a stone, rock; *nom.* ~o, 106,29 = Dh. 81; *acc.* ~aṃ, 104,16. - ² *mfn.* stony, rocky; *acc. m.* ~aṃ (*pabbataṃ*) Dh. 8.

sevati, *vb.* (*sa. √sev*) to frequent, serve, follow, practise, devote oneself to (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati (*piyāni*) 55,1; 3. *pl.* ~anti, Dh. 293; *pot. 3. sg.* ^a seve (*paradāraṃ*) Dh. 310; ^b seveyya, 7,33; Dh. 167 (*dhammaṃ*); *grd.* sevitaḥha, 66,25 (*na ~ā*, to be avoided); *pp.* sevita, enjoyed, Dh. 272 (*a-puthujjana*⁰, *q. v.*) *cp. next.*

sevanā, *f.* (= *sa.*) waiting upon, service, honouring; 14,2.

sesa, ¹⁾ *mfn.* (*sa.* *çesha*) remaining, left, mostly *pl.* = the others, the rest, or at the beg. of *comp.*; *pl. nom. m.* ~ā, 7,16. 40,16; 49,7 (*sesāpi*); 73,32 (*pleonast.* added after *ṭhapetvā ariyasāwake*); *acc. pl.* ~e, 21,21; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 112,23; *gen. pl.* ~ānaṃ, 40,16; *comp.* ⁰-varattā, 12,30; ⁰-vāṇijānaṃ, 21,28; ⁰-āmacce, 40,5. - ²⁾ *subst. n.* sesa(*ka*), the rest; *loc.* ~ke, 33,32; *cp.* a-sesa, *mfn.*

so, *pron. demonstr. m.* (= *sa*³), *v. tam.*

soka, *m.* (*sa.* *çoka*) sorrow; *nom.* ~o (*mahā*⁰) 89,10; *acc.* ~aṃ, *ib.*; *pl.* ~ā, 107,32 = Dh. 335; *instr. pl.* ~ehi, 70,29; *comp.* (*dvandva*): ⁰-parideva-, 66,10. 90,17. 92,31; *parideva-soka-sampanna, mfn.* full of lamentation and sorrow, 69,32; **tiṇṇa-soka-pariddava, mfn.* (*v. pariddava*); **tanubhūta*⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *⁰-pareta, *mfn.* (*q. v.*) *cp.* a-soka, vi-soka (*visūka*) & *next.*

**sokin, mfn.* (*fr.* *soka*) sorrowing; *acc. f.* ~iniṃ (*pajaiṃ*) Dh. 28.

socati, *vb.* (*sa.* *√cuc*) to grieve, mourn, suffer pain; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, 17,29; 105,31 (*putteli*); Dh. 15 (*opp. nandati, modati*); *3. pl.* ~anti, 108,7; *3. pl. med.* socare, 104,10. Dh. 225; *aor. 2. sg.* (*mā*) soci, 89,12; *cp.* soka, *etc.*, socanā.

socanā, *f.* (= *sa.*) sorrow, suffering; 105,32.

soṇa, *m.* (*f.* ~i, also spelt sona, ~i; *sa.* *çvāna*, ~i) a dog; *soṇirupena*, in the appearance of a bitch, 111,3; *cp.* sunakha.

soṇḍā, *f.* (& *soṇḍa, m.*; *sa.* *çaṇḍa*, *fr.* *çuṇḍā*) an elephant's trunk; *acc.* ~aṃ, 76,21; *instr.* ~āya, 61,19.

sota¹, *n.* (*sa.* *çotra*) the ear (as organ of hearing, *cp.* *kanna*); *nom.* ~aṃ, 70,30; *instr.* ~ena, Dh. 360; *loc.* ~asmiṃ, 71,3; *pl.* ~āni, 27,4; ⁰-samphassa-, 72,9 (*v. h.*); **ohita*⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

sota², *m. & n.* (*sa.* *srotas*, *n.*) a stream, flood, current; *nom.* ~o, 108,5; *acc.* ~aṃ, Dh. 347 (*metaph.* of the flood of passions); *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 339 (*do.*); *n. pl.* ~āni (*nadināṃ*) 103,18; *cp.* *uddham-sota, mfn. & next.*

sotāpatti, *f.* (*Buddh. sa.* *srotāpatti*) the state of a *sotāpanna*, the first step in sanctification; ⁰-phala, *n.* the advantage of *Sotāpannaship*, Dh. 178; *loc.* ~e, 87,1; (= „die Hörschaft“, nicht von *√sru*, sondern von *√cru*, *Neumann*, *Reden des Gotama Buddha*, I. p. 505).

sotāpanna, *mfn.* (*Buddh. sa.* *srotāpanna*) 'who has entered the stream' (*i. e.* of sanctification), a converted who has reached the first stage of sanctification (the three last stages of which are: *sakad-āgāmin*, *an-āgāmin*, *arahat*); *m.* ~o, 28,18. 29,18 (*v. corrections*); 79,33; *pl.* ~ā, 22,13.

sotum, *inf.*, *v. suṇāti.*

sotthi, *f. & n.* (*sa.* *svasti*) welfare, success, prosperity; *acc.* ~iṃ (*tesaṃ karissāmi*, I will save them) 27,16; *amhākam* ~iṃ *karonto pi tvaṃ ñeva karissasi* (you do so, I think, in order to save me) 54,31; ~iṃ *gacchati* (was saved) 29,13; *sotthiṃ, acc. (adv.)* safely, happily, Dh. 219 (~āgataṃ); *sotthinā, instr. (adv.)* id. 42,28; *sotthi-bhāva, m.* safety, *acc.* ~aṃ (*kātuṃ*) 27,15.

sotthiya, *m(fn).* (*sa.* *çotriya*) conversant with the sacred doctrine, a brahman (or *bhikkhu*); *acc. m. pl.* ~e (*rājāno*, "holy kings") Dh. 295.

sodariya, *m.* (*fr.* *sa* + *udariya*; *sa.* *sodarya*) a uterine brother; *acc.* ~aṃ, 31,35.

sodhana, *n.* (*sa.* *çodhana*) cleansing, investigation, examination; ⁰-kāle ("when the search was made") 49,36.

sodheti, *vb.* (*sa.* *çodhayati*, *√cudh*) to cleanse, purify; to clear up, examine, investigate (*acc.*); *pr. 3. pl.* ~enti (*maccam*) Dh. 141; *part. instr. m.* ~entena (*viḥāram*) 84,9; *pl.* ~entā, 25,7 (*examiniug*);

inf. ~etum, 50,³ (*id.*); *ger.* ~etvā, 48,³⁴ (*id.*); *grd. m.* ~etabbo, 84,⁸; *cp.* suddha & sodhana.

sona, *v.* soṇa.

sobbha, *m.* (*sa.* ṣvabhra) a hole, pit, abyss; *nom.* ~o, 27,⁷ (a whirlpool); 27,³ (*chinna-taṭṭa-mahā*⁰); *loc.* ~e, 78,¹⁴.

sobhagga, *n.* (*sa.* saubhāgya) welfare, prosperity, auspiciousness; beauty, grace, loveliness; *instr.* ~ena (*siri*⁰, *q. v.*) 64,¹⁰; **o*-ppatta, *mfn.* happy, well-to-do, auspicious, lovely; *m.* ~o, 1,⁴; *acc.* ~am, 10,²⁶; *f.* ~ā, 73,⁸; (perhaps confounded with sobhā, *f.* (*sa.* ṣobhā), beauty, *v.* next *etc.*).

sobhati, *vb.* (*sa.* √ṣubh) to be bright or splendid, to shine, look beautiful; *aor. 3. sg.* sobhi (Buddho viya) 113,²¹.

sobhana, *mfn.* (*sa.* ṣobhana) splendid, beautiful; excellent, good; *n.* ~am (kammaṃ) 100,⁶.

somanassa, *n.* (*fr.* su-mana(*s*); *sa.* saumanasya) gladness, satisfaction; *pl.* ~āni (pleasures) Dh. 341; **o*-jāta, *mfn.* glad, delighted, 16,²⁸. 64,¹³; **o*-ppatta, *mfn.* *id.* 15,²⁹.

soḷasa, ¹⁾ *num. (mfn. pl.)* (*sa.* shodaṣa) 16; ~petiyo, 23,²³; ⁰-vas-sa-, 42,²⁵, *etc.* (*v. h.*); **o*-vassika, *mfn.* being 16 years old, 111,³⁶ (*n.* ~am, rūpaṃ). — ²⁾ *mfn.* the 16th; *acc. f.* ~im (kalam) Dh. 70; — soḷa-sama, *mfn.* (*sa.* shodaṣama) *id.*; ~o (*vaggo*) Dh. XVI.

sovaṇṇa, ¹⁾ *mfn. (fr. suvaṇṇa; sa. sauvaṇṇa)* golden; *m.* ~o (*sabba*⁰) 84,²⁶; ⁰-sivikā, *f.* 62,⁷ (*q. v.*); — ²⁾ *n.* gold; **o*-maya, *mfn.* made of gold, *m.* ~o, 28,²⁹.

sossati, *fut., v.* suṇāti.

svākkhāta, *mfn., v.* akkhāti.

*svātanaṇṇa, *adv.* (an old *dat.* [*scil.* divasāya?]) *cp.* ajjatana & *sa.* ṣvastana, *mfn.* for the next day, or to-morrow; 77,²⁸. *cp.* next.

sve (& suve), *adv.* (*sa.* ṣvas) to-morrow; 14,¹⁶. 101,²⁶; suve suve, daily, day after day, Dh. 229. *cp.* prec.

H.

h', apparently sandhi-consonant in some few instances (if not shortened of ha, or hi, *q. v.*): no h'etaṃ, (certainly) not so! 70,²; mā h'evaṃ kho, 90,³⁴.

ha, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) an emphatic particle ("indeed", "verily"), mostly used after ti, or na; tasmā ti ha, 93,² (*q. v.*); *comp.* have (*v. h.*).

hamsa¹, *m.* (= *sa.*) a goose (or swan); *pl.* ~ā, Dh. 91; ⁰-potikā, *f.* 10,⁴ (*q. v.*); ⁰-rājan, *m.* 10,⁵; rāja⁰, *m.* a special kind of swan, *nom.* ~o, 16,⁷; *gen.* ~assa, 10,⁴ (*suvaṇṇa*⁰); suvaṇṇa⁰, *m.* *id.* 10,³⁻¹⁵.

⁰hamsa², & ⁰hamsana, *mfn.* (only *e. c.*; *sa.* harsha, harshaṇa) causing erection (of the hairs), *v.* loma⁰.

haññati (or ~te), *vb. (pass. hanti; sa. hanyate)* to be slain or killed; *pr. 3. sg.* ~ate, 30,¹⁹.

haññe, *pot., v.* hanti.

*haṭa-haṭa-kesa, *mfn.* (of uncertain derivation; *cp.* *sa.* haṭha & *mahratt.* haṭahata) having dishevelled hair; *m.* ~o, 71,²⁹.

haṭṭha, *mfn.* (*sa.* hr̥ṣṭa) glad; *m.* ~o, 68,¹⁶; *tuṭṭha⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

hata, *mfn.* (*pp. hanti*; = *sa.*) beaten, slain, destroyed; *m.* ~o, 30,²²; *⁰-lābha-sakkāra, *mfn.* (*v.* lābha); *hatāvākāsa, *mfn.* (*cp.* okāsa, *m.*) who has cut off every occasion (for good and evil), *m.* ~o, Dh. 97 (confounded with haṭa (*pp. harati*) *cp.* pahata); a-hata, *mfn.* (*v. h.*).

hattha, *m.* (*sa.* hasta) the hand (or arm), fore leg (or paw); *nom.* ~o, 50,²³; *acc.* ~am, 23,⁹; *instr.* ~ena, 24,²³. 83,¹⁷⁻²⁰; 111,²⁴ (*vāma*⁰); *abl.* ~to ("from") 101,²⁵⁻²⁹; *loc.* ~e, 23,⁹. 36,²¹. 58,⁷. 101,²⁶ (*tassa*, 'with him'); *acc. pl.* ~e (*dve*) 62,²⁸; *instr. pl.* ~ehi (*ubhohi*) 27,³⁰; *loc. pl.* ~esu, 59,⁸. 111,¹; *comp.* ⁰-gata, *mfn.* come to hand, obtained, 37,¹⁸ (⁰-bhāva, *m., q. v.*); ⁰-gahaṇa, *n.* seizing one's

hand, 51,14; *⁰-dhovana, *n.* 56,25 (*v. h.*); ⁰-ppatta, *mfn.* (*cp.* patta³) = ⁰-gata; *⁰-patha, *m.* the reach of one's hand, *acc.* ~am, 62,18; ⁰-pādā, *m. pl.* hands and feet, 99,13; 5,27 (*comp.* hatthapāda-⁰); *⁰-muddā, *f.* 56,7 (*v. h.*); *⁰-saññata, *mfn.* who controls his hands, *m.* ~o, Dh. 362; - daṇḍa-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *⁰-nānāvudha-⁰, *mfn.* armed with weapons of all kind, 6,7 (*cp.* āvudha). *cp.* next.

hatthin, *m.* (*sa.* hastin) an elephant; *nom.* ~ī, 76,8; 24,21 (mañgala-⁰, *q. v.*); ~im, 24,26; *gen.* ~issa, 77,1; *pl.* ~ī, 35,21; *instr.* *pl.* ~ihi, 35,11; *gen. pl.* ~īnam, *ib.*; *comp.* hatthi-⁰, *v.* *⁰-kkhandha, *m.*; ⁰-nāga, *m.* an excellent elephant, *instr.* ~ena, 102,25; *⁰-pabbhinna, *m.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-piṭṭha (*v.* piṭṭha); *⁰-bhanda, *m.* (*q. v.*); *⁰-magga, *m.* (*q. v.*); *⁰-ratana, *n.* (*q. v.*); ⁰-sālā, *f.* (*q. v.*).

hādāya, *n.* (*sa.* hṛdaya) the heart; the mind or soul; *nom.* ~am, 1,24. 82,3. 97,21; 59,12 (mātu-⁰, amātu-⁰); 64,17 (pitu-⁰); 64,18 (pajāpati-⁰); *acc.* ~am, 2,2. 27,5; *instr.* ~ena, 59,10; *pl.* ~āni, 2,1; *comp.* ⁰-maṇisa, *n.*; *⁰-thaddha-⁰, *mfn.*; *⁰-saṁvigga-⁰, *mfn.* (*q. v.*).

hanati, *vb.*, *v.* hanti.

*hanāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II.* hanti, √han; *cp.* ghāteti) to cause to be killed, massacred, or devastated (*acc.*); *imper. 2. pl.* ~etha (paccantagāmaṁ) 38,29; *aor. 3. sg.* ~esi (do.) 38,32.

hanu & hanukā, *f.* (= *sa.*; but also hanu, & ~ka, *m. n.*) a jaw; *sithilahanu, *m.* (*q. v.*); *hanukatṭhika, *n.* 40,18 (*v.* atṭhika).

hantar, *m.* (*sa.* hantr) a striker, one who kills; *acc.* ~āraṁ (brāhmaṇassa) Dh. 389.

hanti, *vb.* (& hanati; *sa.* √han) to strike, kill, destroy, devastate (*acc.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ^a) hanti, Dh. 72. 355. 405; ^b) hanati (pāṇaṁ) 97,10; 3. *pl.* hananti, Dh. 355; 2. *pl.* hanattha (gāmaṁ) 38,33; *pot. 3. sg.* ^a) haññe (pāṇinaṁ) 17,29; ^b) haneyya, Dh.

129; *aor. 3. pl.* hanimsu, 34,21; *ger.* hantvā, Dh. 294; *caus. v.* *hanāpeti & ghāteti; *pass.* haññati, *pp.* hata (*q. v.*) *cp.* ghacca, ghañña, hantar. .

handa, *indecl.* (*sa.* hanta) a particle implying resolution or exhortation, followed by *pr. 1. sg.*, *fut. 1. sg.*, or *imper.*, mostly at the beginning of a sentence and often followed by dāni (*v. idāni*) = well then! come! look! 80,1 (~ dāni, *v. pr. 1. sg.*).

hambho, *indecl.* (*cp.* ambho; *sa.* hañho) a particle implying indignation, anger, etc.; or exclamation of surprise; ~ passatha, 88,2. (*cp.* Pischel, Gr. § 267.)

hammiya, *n.* (*sa.* harṁya) a large house with more stories, or the topmost story of such a house; *loc. pl.* ~esu, 76,39 ("the balconies", SBE. XX, 248).

⁰hara, *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) bringing, taking, seizing, ravishing; mano-hara, *mfn.* (*q. v.*); *vayo-hara, *mfn.* (*v. vaya*).

⁰haraṇa, *n.* & *mfn.* (*e. c.* = *sa.*) bringing, taking, removing; mānusa-mala-⁰-atthaṁ, "in order to remove every human stain", 61,13.

haraṇi, *f.* (= *sa.*) a passage by which water, etc., passes, a channel, conductor, nerve; *rasa-haraṇi, *f.* a nerve of taste, *acc. pl.* ~iyo, 57,23.

harati, *vb.* (*sa.* √hr) to carry, bring, fetch, take (away), remove, destroy (*acc.*); to rob, plunder, attack (*gen.*); *pr. 3. sg.* ~ati, 50,3 (*opp.* āharati); 2. *sg.* ~asi, 56,13 (kassa yāgum); 1. *sg.* ~āmi (pitu tasaraṁ) 87,14; *imper. 2. sg.* hara (mama santikā) 49,15; *pot. 3. sg.* ~eyya (visaṁ pāṇinā) Dh. 124; (brāhmaṇassa ~) Dh. 389 (*var. lect.* pahareyya); *aor. 3. sg.* ahāsi (me) Dh. 3; *fut. 2. sg.* ~issasi, 56,14; 1. *sg.* ~issāmi (jivitaṁ) 4,33; *caus. II.* harāpeti (*q. v.*); (*pp.* haṭa, *cp.* hata); *cp.* hara, haraṇa (~ṇi).

harāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. II.* harati) to cause to be brought or removed,

to take away (*acc.*); *ger.* ~etvā (*paṇi-*
sum) 38,2.

harita, *mfn.* (= *sa.*) green; *acc.*
m. ~am (*yavam*) 9,1; **haritupatta*,
mfn. (*prob. fr. harita + upatta*, *q.*
v.) strown or prepared with green
leaves, *loc. f.* ~āya (*bhūmiyā*) 61,24
[different from *harita-patta*, *mfn.* (*v.*
*patta*¹) having green leaves, *Jāt.* 111,
495,7, *etc.*].

have, *indecl.* (*sa. ha vai*) particle
of asseveration (sometimes used after
relatives): truly, certainly; *yadā* ~,
66,20; *yo* ~, *Dh.* 382.

hasati, *vb.* (*sa. √has*) to laugh;
part. acc. f. ~antiṃ (*tāpasim*) 111,17;
part. f. med. *hasamānā*, 58,10; *aor.*
3. *sg. hasi*, 36,3. 53,22. 65,24 (*mahā-*
hasitaṃ, said of a horse : neighed);
2. *sg. hasi*, 16,32; 1. *sg. hasim*, 17,9.
58,13; *ger.* ~itvā (*mahā-hasitaṃ*)
16,29; *pp. hasita* (*v. next*); *cp. hāsa.*

hasita, *n.* (= *sa.*) laughing,
laughter; *acc.* ~am (*mahā*⁰, *hasati*,
to laugh aloud) 16,29. 65,24; ⁰-*kūraṇa*,
n. 53,34 (*v. h.*).

hāpeti, *vb.* (*caus. jahāti*; *sa. hā-*
payati, *√hā*) to abandon, neglect, for-
feit (*acc.*); *pot.* 3. *sg. hāpaye* (*atta-*
dattham) *Dh.* 166.

hāyati, *vb.* (*pass. jahāti*; *sa.*
hīyate, *√hā*) to be left or abandoned;
to be lost, decrease; to be inferior, be
outrun; *pr.* 3. *sg. ~ati* (*udakaṃ*) 3,4
(*opp. vaddhati*); *aor.* 3. *sg. med.* *ahā-*
yatha (*lābho ca sakkāro*) 18,35. 19,4
(*cp. Kuhn*, Beitr. p. 110).

hāra, *m.* (= *sa.*) a garland, neck-
lace; *muttā*⁰, *m.* a pearl-necklace,
64,26.

hāva, *m.* (= *sa.*) 'calling', dalli-
ance, blandishment; ⁰-*bhāva*, *m.* (*dvandva*)
coquettish gestures, 21,13.

⁵ *hāsa*, *m.* (= *sa.*) laughter; joy,
pleasure; *nom.* ~o, *Dh.* 146.

hi, *indecl.* (= *sa.*) an enclitic
particle, generally joined to the first
word of a sentence, with a causal or
affirmative meaning, but sometimes de-
noting only transition, continuation,

or emphasis : for, since, indeed (*nam*,
enim; *igitur*); *sace* ~, 1,24; *tvaṃ* ~,
5,11; 13,1; *santi* ~, 11,14; *yaṃ* ~,
13,29 (*q. v.*); *yatra* ~, 63,13; *aham*
~, 73,14; *ayam h' ettha attho*, 85,29;
na ~, 97,19 ("nay verily"); *tena hi*,
"well then", 1,10-19; 90,28 (*tena h'*);
113,14; at the end of a sentence : 112,10.

himsati, *vb.* (*sa. √hims*) to in-
jure, harm, kill, destroy (*acc.*); *pr.* 3.
sg. ~ati (*bhūtāni daṇḍena*) *Dh.*
131-32; (*pāṇāni*) *Dh.* 270; *pp. him-*
sita, injured, killed; *n.* ~am (*na ...*
ekapāṇam pi) 27,33. *cp. next.*

himsā, *f.* (= *sa.*) injury, harm;
comp. **himsa-mana(s)*, *n.* (?) inclina-
tion to injure, *nom.* ~o, *Dh.* 390.
cp. a-himsā, *f.*

hita, *mfn.* (*pp. dahati*, *√dhā*; =
sa.) ¹) put, set, placed; *v. ohita*, pu-
rohita, sahita (*samlhita*), su-hita; ²)
good, advantageous, salutary; *n.* ~am,
benefit, welfare; *sabbaloka-hitaṃ ka-*
tvā, "having conferred blessings on
the whole world", 110,18; **hitāvaha*,
mfn. (*cp. āvaha*) conducive to wel-
fare or blessing, *f.* ~ā, 114,29; 113,33
(*sabbhaloka*⁰); *cp. a-hita*, *mfn.*

hitvā, *ger.*, *v. jahāti*.

hima, *n.* (= *sa.*) cold, frost; ice,
snow; ⁰-*gabbha*, *m.* an icy or snowy
place, *acc.* ~am, 16,9. *cp. next* &
hemanta.

Himavanta (or *Himavat*), *m.*
(*sa. Himavat*) 'the snowy mountain',
Himālaya; *nom.* ~o, *Dh.* 304; *acc.*
~am, 46,34; *loc.* ~e, 10,6; *abl.* ~to,
21,35; *comp.* ⁰-*padese*, 13,9; ⁰-*mattha-*
kena, 36,5 (*v. h.*).

hiri (or *hiri*), *f.* (*sa. hrī*) shame,
modesty; *nom.* ~i, 10,16 (*ajjhata-*
samutthānā, *q. v.*); *dvandva comp.*
**hirottappa*, *n.* (*cp. ottappa*) sense
of shame and tact in behaviour, *acc.*
~am (*bhinditvā*) 10,13; **bhinna-hi-*
rottappa, *mfn.* without shame and
decency, 10,17; - **hiri-nisedha*, *mfn.*
Dh. 143 (*v. nisedha*); *cp. a-hirika*
(*a-hirika*) & *next*.

hirimat, *mfn.* (*sa. hrīmat*) mo-

dest, bashful; *instr. m.* ~matā (dujjīvam) Dh. 245.

hīna, *mfn.* (*pp.* jahāti, *cp.* hāyati, √hā; = *sa.*) ¹) abandoned, left, lost; ⁰-virīya, *mfn.* weak, feeble, Dh. 7. 112 (*v.* virīya); ²) inferior, low, vile, bad, mean, base, secular; *m.* ~o, 66,26; *dat. n.* ~āya (āvattitvā, the secular life, the world) 69,27.

huta, *n.* (= *sa.*) an oblation, sacrifice; *nom.* ~am, Dh. 106. 108. (*cp.* juhati).

hutta, *n.* (*sa.* hotra) = *prec.*; only in the *comp.* aggi-⁰ (*q. v.*).

huraṃ, *adv.* (*ved. sa.* huras) only used in old texts, and always *opp.* to *idha*: 'yonder', *i. e.* in another world, in another existence, Dh. 20 (*idha vā ~ vā*). Hence *hurāhuraṃ, *adv.* (= *huraṃ huraṃ*?) from life to life, hither and thither, 107,30 = Dh. 334. (*cp.* Morris, JPTS. '84, p. 103-05.)

hetṭhā, *prp. & adv.* (*sa.* adhaṣṭāt) ¹) under, beneath, from under (*v. gen.* or *abl.*; or *acc.* in *comp.*); rukkhassa ~, 35,26; setacchattassa ~, 42,9; vitānassa ~, 65,18; ~ pāsādā (*abl.*) 67,24; ⁰-piṭhaṃ, *adv.* (under the chair) 83,18; ⁰-mañcaṃ, *adv.* (under the bed) 83,18; - ²) below (*adv.*); 85,30 (*opp.* upari); 'hetṭhā' in a book is = 'above', the reading (or writing) being considered as a moving upwards, so that a preceding passage consequently is 'below'; ⁰-vutta-nayen'eva, 63,22 ('just in the same manner as mentioned before', *cp.* naya).

*hetṭhima, *mfn.* (*superl.* of *hetṭhā*; *sa.* *adhastima, *cp.* Pischel, Gr. § 107) lowest; ⁰-tale, 59,27 (*v.* tala).

*hetheti, *vb.* (*sa.* √heth) to worry, injure (*acc.*); *part. nom. m.* a-hethayaṃ (*vannagandham*, "without injuring") 106,2 = Dh. 49. *cp.* vi-hetheti.

hetu, *m.* (= *sa.*) cause, reason;

e. c. (*adv.*) = for one's sake (*sa.* hetoh), *v.* atta-⁰, parassa-⁰ (*para*-⁰); *⁰-attha, *m.* causative meaning, 85,9 (*antogadha*-⁰, *mfn. q. v.*); *⁰-tanhā, *f.* 'thirst' as cause [*scil.* sabba-dukkhassa] 108,13; *sa-hetu-dhamma*, *m.*, *v.* sa-¹, & dhamma⁴, 66,21.

hemanta, *m.* (= *sa.*) winter; ⁰-gimhisu (*loc. pl.*) in winter and summer, Dh. 286 (*v.* gimha); *cp.* next.

hemantika, *mfn.* (*sa.* hainantika) relating to winter; *m.* ~o (*pāsādo*) 67,22; *loc.* ~e (*kāle*) 100,24.

hessati, *fut.*, *v.* hoti.

hoti, *vb.* (a contracted form of *bhavati*, *q. v.*; *sa.* √bhū) to be, exist, become, arise, turn into, etc.; *pr.* 3. *sg.* hoti, 2,6-30. 35,11. 66,12-18. 89,29. 98,30-31. 106,5 = Dh. 266; 3. *pl.* honti, 4,1. 6,22. 12,21. 31,15; 2. *pl.* hotha, 31,1; *part.*, *v.* bhavaṃ; *imper.* 2. *sg.* hohi, 25,16. 37,14. 62,24. 105,24; 3. *sg.* hotu, 2,7. 6,25. 7,1. 10,10. 64,9. 74,7 (*hotu hotu*); 2. *pl.* hotha, 14,18. Dh. 243; 3. *pl.* hontu, 44,6; *pot.*, *v.* bhaveyya; *aor.* 3. *sg.* ^a) ahu & ahū, 80,32 (*nāhu*); 94,23. 112,30; Dh. 228 (*cāhu*); 20,30 (*ahū*); 42,16. 80,35 (*ahū'ti*); ^b) ahuvā, 37,30; ^c) ahosi, 3,32; 3,3 (*assa etad ~*, he thought by himself); 23,3. 64,19 (*do.*); 67,31 (*pā-tur*-⁰, *q. v.*); 2. *sg.* ^a) ahū, 85,26. 86,1 (*mā ... ahū'ti*); ^b) ahosi, 2,6. 86,2 (*mā ~*, *comm.* on *mā ... ahū*); 1. *sg.* ^a) ahuṃ, 108,15; ^b) ahosiṃ, 52,10; 3. *pl.* ^a) ahū (or *ahu*) 112,29; ^b) ahesuṃ, 5,26; 60,17 (*mā ~*); 79,21 (*tuṇhī ~*); 2. *pl.* ahuvattha (*mā ~*) 79,19; 1. *pl.* (*med.*) ahuvamhase ("we had", in the sense of *abhisambhavati*) 13,25 (*cp.* bala); *fut.* 3. *sg.* (*hohiti & hessati*, 54,30. 110,32. Dh. 228 (according to the metre, *ms.* bhavissati); *inf.*, *v.* bhavitum; *ger.* hutvā, 1,4. 2,19. 3,4. 4,18. 12,27. 23,31. 35,18. 38,31, etc.; *grd.* hotabba, *n.* ~am. 83,2 (*v. instr.*); *pp.* *v.* bhūta, *cp.* pa-hūta.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>P. 1 after a-bhāsi insert:
a-bhuñjisum, <i>v.</i> bhuñjati.</p> <p>— 2 read: a-kataññū</p> <p>— — a-kiñcana . . <i>cp.</i> ākiñcañña.</p> <p>— — after a-gata insert:
a-gati, <i>f.</i>, <i>v.</i> gati.</p> <p>— 3 after a-disvā insert:
a-dukkha, <i>mfn.</i> 70,27. <i>v.</i> dukkha.</p> <p>— — *a-dūbha . . read: (<i>cp.</i> dubbhati).</p> <p>— 4 *a-ppatikāra . . . read: (<i>v.</i> patikāra).</p> <p>— 5 after a-bhejja insert:
a-makkhita, <i>mfn.</i> 62,39, <i>v.</i> makkhita.</p> <p>— 6 *a-vajja . . read: not to be avoided, <i>n.</i> no sin (or fault).</p> <p>— — after *a-saṃkuppa insert:
a-saṃghaṭṭanta, <i>v.</i> saṃghaṭṭati.</p> <p>— 7 *a-santasana . . . read: 0-sabbhāva.</p> <p>— — after a-sāhasa insert:
a-sukha, <i>mfn.</i> 70,27, <i>v.</i> sukha.</p> <p>— 10 *an-eja . . . (<i>cp.</i> Leumann, <i>Album-Kern</i>, p. 393)</p> <p>— — akkosati . . . <i>aor.</i> 3. <i>sg.</i> akkocchi, Dh. 3.</p> <p>— 13 after accaya insert:
accāsanna, <i>mfn.</i>, <i>v.</i> āsanna.</p> <p>— — acchati . . . <i>cp.</i> āsina.</p> <p>— — after acchādeti add: (<i>cp.</i> āchanna).</p> <p>acchindati, <i>vb.</i>, <i>v.</i> chindati.</p> <p>— 15 aññā . . . (<i>cp.</i> ānā, <i>f.</i>)</p> <p>— — *aṭṭiyati . . . (<i>cp.</i> Kern, Verkl. p. 68.)</p> | <p>P. 16 *anda-bhūta, <i>mfn.</i> . . . (differently <i>E. Hardy</i>, Litt. Centralbl. 1904, p. 507).</p> <p>— 17 *ati-dhona-cārin . . . (<i>cp.</i> dhona, dhuta).</p> <p>— 19 after *attha-pada insert:
attharāṇa, <i>v.</i> tharāṇa.</p> <p>— 19-20 atthi . . . <i>pr.</i> 2. <i>pl.</i> 'ttha, 29,30. 31,23; — <i>pot.</i> 3. <i>sg.</i> assa, Dh. 376; — <i>aor.</i> (<i>impf.</i>) 3. <i>sg.</i> āsi, 81,3 (tadāsi).</p> <p>— 20 read: addhagū.</p> <p>— 21 adhipa, read: adhipati</p> <p>— 26 andhaka . . . read: *andhaka-makasā</p> <p>— 27 aparādha ought to be put after *aparabhāge.</p> <p>— 29 abhiññā . . . jñānābhiññā, read: jhānābhiññā</p> <p>— — abhinikkhamana, <i>n.</i> (<i>sa.</i> abhinishkramaṇa)</p> <p>— 30 *abhippahāraṇi, read: 0-hāriṇi</p> <p>— — abhirūhati . . . (<i>cp.</i> Tr. PM. p. 78).</p> <p>— 31 abhisamkhāra, <i>m.</i></p> <p>— — after amacca insert:
Amarādevi, <i>f. nom. pr.</i> of a woman, 55,32. 58,23; = Amarā, 56,12.</p> <p>— — amba . . . ambapakka, <i>n. nom.</i> am, 15,35 (ambapakk').</p> <p>— 33 ariya . . . (<i>cp.</i> kadariya, <i>mfn.</i>)</p> <p>— 34 avajiyati . . . (<i>cp.</i> ojita).</p> <p>— — avaharati . . . <i>caus. v.</i> ohāreti (<i>cp.</i> *obārin)</p> <p>— 36 ākāra . . . (<i>cp.</i> paṇṇākāra, <i>m.</i>).</p> |
|---|---|

- P. 37 āgacchati . . . *aor. 3. sg.*
 āgañchi, 20,so.
 — — ācikkhati, *vñ.* (sa. ā-√caksh,
 or possibly *fr.* ā-√khyā, *re-*
dupl. *ā-cikhyati; *Pischel*,
Gr. § 492, cp. T. Michelson,
Idg. F. XIX, p. 210.)
 — 41 ārāma . . . (*cp. dhammā-*
rāma, mfn.)
 — 43 āvunāti (or āvunāti, *cp.*
Tr. PM. p. 63,45.)
 — — *āvuso . . . *read: *āvuso-*
vāda, m.
 — — āsana . . . (*cp. dhammā-*
sana.)
 — 44 after āsālhi insert:
 āsi, āsim, *v. atthi.*
 — 51 upaga . . . (*cp. Brahma-*
lok'upaga, mfn.)
 — — upatthāna . . . (*cp. pa-*
tthāna & sati-patthāna.)
 — 56 Uruvelā, *f.* (sa. Uruvilvā)
 — 60 ereti . . . or = sa. erayati
 (ā + √ir).
 — 63 obhāsati . . . (*cp. vijjotati.*)
 — 65 kaccha¹ . . . *read: kakshya*
*(instead of *kākshya).*
 — — kañña, *read: kaññā.*
 — 69 karaṇa¹ . . . (*cp. *dubbali-*
karaṇa, mfn.)
 — 73 [kāma] . . . *naccitu-kāma,*
mfn. 50,ss.
 — — kāma-kāma . . . or, perhaps
 better, *abl. sg.* ("out of desire
 for sensual gratification", *Mor-*
ris, IPTS. 1891-93, p. 39-41)
 — 78 kuñjara . . . *nom. ~o, Dh.*
324.
 — 80 kūla . . . (*cp. paṭi-kkūla, mfn.*)
 — 82 khamāpeti . . . to ask one's
(acc.) pardon.
 — — khaya, *m.* (instead of *n.*)
 — 89 gāma . . . *⁰-vara, *m.* (*cp.*
vara, m.) . . . paṭṭana-⁰, *m.*
(q. v.)
 — 96 cāra(ka) . . . (*cp. *piṇḍa-*
cāra, m.)
 — — citta¹ . . . (*cp. sa-⁴, instead*
of sa-³.)
 — 98 cha . . . (*cp. saḷāyatana.*)

- P. 98 jhāyati¹ . . . (*cp. *vijjhā-*
peti.)
 — — jhāyati² . . . (*cp. ajjhāya*
& mantajjhāyaka.)
 — 107 °tṭha . . . (*cp. bhumma-*
tṭha, mfn.)
 — — taṃ . . . *loc. f. tassā, 2,26.*
 — 108 taṇhā . . . *add °nirodha,*
m. 66,15 (q. v.)
 — 109 after tathā-rūpa insert:
 tathā-vādin, *mfn., v. vādin*
 — 115 terasa . . . (*cp. Franke, Pāli*
und Sanskrit, p. 104 (so.).)
 — 116 therā-vāda . . . *abl. pl.*
114,21 (instead of instr. pl.)
 — 122 dugga . . . *acc. ~aṃ (pali-*
patham, instead of saṃsā-
rāṃ.)
 — 123 dubbuddhin, *read: dub-*
buddhi.
 — 124 dūra . . . *read: (cp. vidūra)*
instead of (opp. vidūra.) —
*add: *⁰-saṃkāra, mfn. (q. v.)*
 — 127 dhana . . . *read: *⁰-vassā-*
panaka.
 — 129 dhamma-pitin . . . (*cp.*
pīti.)
 — 140 [nibbāna] . . . (*cp. F. Otto*
Schrader, On the problem of
Nirvāṇa, IPTS. 1904-5, p.
157.)
 — 146 *pa¹ . . . *read: (cp. la, in-*
stead of la.)
 — — pakati . . . (*cp. pākata*
[pākata].)
 — 149 pajāpati . . . Pajāpatī (= *sa.*
prajāvatī, Oldenberg,
Buddha, p. 112.)
 — 151 paṭikkūla . . . *instr. ~ena*
(if not, as suggested by E.
Olesen, adv. = sa. pratikū-
laṃ, in inverted order, i. e.
with the head turned down-
wards, head foremost?)
 — 154 *paṭisanthāra . . . *read:*
*(sa. *⁰-vṛtti).*
 — 158 padeti . . . to be inserted
 below after paduma.
 — 161 pabhāseti . . . (*cp. vijjo-*
tati.)

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>P. 170 read: pavēni & pavēṇi.
 — 187 bāhira . . . (<i>cp.</i> santara-
 bāhiraṃ, <i>adv.</i>)
 — 193 bhāga . . . (<i>cp.</i> sabhāga,
 <i>mfn.</i>)
 — — *bhāṇavāra (instead of
 bhāṇavāra).
 — 200 mati . . . (<i>cp.</i> *sāra-mati(<i>n</i>))
 — 202 madhuvā, <i>adv.</i> (or rather
 <i>adj. n.</i> instead of madhuvam
 (an old error?) <i>cp.</i> bhadraṃ,
 Dh. 119.)
 — — manuñña . . . read: <i>n.</i>
 (<i>adj.</i>) ~am.</p> | <p>P. 203 manta . . . <i>nom.</i> ~o, 32,9.
 — 205 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī
 (<i>fr. sa.</i> °prajāvatī, <i>Olden-</i>
 <i>berg</i>, Buddha p. 112, <i>cp.</i> Sp.
 <i>Hardy</i>, Manual of Buddhism
 p. 306.)
 — 215 yojana . . . (= about 7¹/₂
 miles, IRAS. 1902. p. 284
 Note.)
 — 245 sa-¹ . . . read: sātthaka
 (instead of sātthika.)
 — 246 saṃvāsa . . . <i>acc.</i> ~am
 (piya-⁰, vasiṃsu) 11,37.</p> |
|---|--|
-

SUPPLEMENTARY LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS.

- Childers* = Dictionary of the Pāli Language; *Fausbøll*, Bem. = Nogle Bemærkninger om enkelte vanskelige Pāli-Ord i Jātaka-Bogen (Oversigt over det Kgl. Danske Vidensk. Selsk. Forhandl. 1888 p. 7-58); *Fausbøll*, Das. Jāt. = Dasaratha Jātaka (Copenhagen 1871); Five Jāt. = Five Jātakas (Copenhagen 1861); Ten Jāt. = Ten Jātakas (Copenhagen 1872); *Fick*, Soc. Gl. = Die sociale Gliederung im nordöstlichen Indien zu Buddha's Zeit (Kiel 1897); *Jacobi*, Erzähl. = Ausgewählte Erzählungen in Māhārāshtri (Leipzig 1886); *Kern*, Bijdr. (or Verkl.) = Bijdrage tot de Verklaring van eenige woorden in Pāli-geschriften voorkomende (Verhandelingen d. Kon. Akad. van Wetenschappen. Afd. Letterkunde XVII. Amsterdam 1888); *Kuhn*, Beitr. = Beiträge zur Pāli-Grammatik (Berlin 1875); *Lassen*, IA. = Indische Alterthumskunde; *Müller*, PGr. = A simplified grammar of the Pāli language (London 1884); *Pischel*, Gr. = Grammatik der Prākṛit-Sprachen (Strassburg 1900); *Sénart*, Kacc. = Kaccayana et la Littérature grammaticale du Pāli (Paris 1871); *Wackernagel*, Gr. = Altindische Grammatik (Göttingen 1896 ff.); *Weber*, Ind. Str. = Indische Streifen; Ind. Stud. = Indische Studien; *Windisch*, Māra = Māra und Buddha (Leipzig 1895; Abhandl. d. Kön. sächs. Ges. d. Wiss. phil.-hist. Cl. XV.)
- BB.** = (Bezzenberger's) Beiträge zur Kunde der indogermanischen Sprachen; **GGA.** = Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen; **Gött. Nachr.** = Nachrichten von der Kön. Ges. d. Wiss. zu Göttingen; **Idg. F.** = Indogermanische Forschungen; **Ind. Ant.** = The Indian Antiquary; **KZ.** = (Kuhn's) Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung; **KZ (BB)** = dieselbe vereinigt mit Bezzenberger's Beiträge (Bd. I = Bd. XLI.); **Pāṇ.** = Pāṇini's Grammatik, herausgeg. von O. Böhtlingk (Leipzig 1887); **Tr. PM.** = *Trenckner*, Pāli Miscellany, Part I (Copenhagen 1879); **WZ. or WZKM.** = Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes.
-

CORRECTIONS TO PART I.

- 1,14 . . . cinnatthāne
 2,29-30 . . . dohaḷo uppanno
 — 32 . . . sāyaṇhasamaye
 7,32 . . . ovaḍanti
 8,1 . . . °petum vā na visahanti
 9,6 . . . su-
 — 9 . . . puttāṭ-
 — 14 . . . paṭicchā-
 — 15 . . . cari,
 15,19 . . . dussam
 — 32 . . . dārūni
 17,16 . . . appa-
 — 18 . . . elakam
 23,4 . . . utṭhāpetvā (*bis* instead of
 upatṭhāpetvā)
 27,6 . . . saddo (instead of samuddo)
 29,18 . . . sotāpanno upāsako
 36,28 . . . (in some copies:) nāsakkhi
 (instead of nāaskkhi)
 41,5 . . . catujāti-°
 44,1 . . . Malliko,
 47,4 . . . 'imassa lobham
 48,7 . . . labbhamāne nimantake
 — 32 . . . sattadvāra-°
 53,21 . . . tassā ravam
 59,7 . . . nipajjāpetvā
 60,23 . . . devalokesu
 62,32-33 . . . gāhāpesum
 66,15-16 . . . (insert after taṇhāniro-
 dhā:) upādānanirodho,
 upādānanirodhā
 73,11 . . . mālāgandha-°
 75,26 . . . āyatim
 76,1 . . . papaṭikā
 — 10 . . . etad avoca

- 83,20 . . . ekena hatthena
 85,8 . . . samantato pabhāsati vijjo-
 tati
 — 32 . . . kim idan ti ce ti āha (cor-
 rected by *E. Hardy*).
 87,11 . . . parasantako me sātako
 āropito, tassa vidatthi-
 mattam anitṭhitam (the
 Cinghalese Edition, Colom-
 bo 1898.)
 — 11-12 . . . nitṭhāpessāmi
 — 31 . . . Tusitavimāne
 89,8 . . . papatā
 — 26 . . . aññan° ti
 91,19 . . . pākāro na hoti
 — 31 . . . pañham puna pi pucchi
 93,21 . . . evam me sutam
 96,14 . . . nānam
 103,2 . . . Tam [mam]
 — 6 . . . Sahassabhāge maraṇam,
 ekamse
 — 13 . . . sen'atthena
 — 14 . . . Aṇumatto pi puñṇena
 — 15 . . . yesaṇ ca attho puñṇena
 — 31 . . . °ābhippahārīnī
 104,1 . . . Pagāḷhā ettha [na] dissanti
 106,16 . . . pana duddasam
 — 18 . . . kitavā saṭho
 111,27 . . . Jīvitam dehi
 112,9 . . . yakkhā ca ghātiyā
 — 22 . . . sayam pi Vijayo laddhā
 — 29 . . . Tambabhūmirajopuṭṭhā
 tambapaṇṇi yato ahū
 113,9 . . . satto, dametum

ADDITIONS TO THE NOTES.

- Baka-Jātaka . . . translated by *R. Pischel*, Ausland, 1876, p. 757.
 Nacca-Jātaka . . . translated by *R. Pischel*, Ausland, 1876, p. 758; trans-
 lated by *Warren*, Hermes, XXIX,
 p. 476.
 Uccaṅga-Jātaka . . . translated by
R. Pischel, Hermes, XXVII, p. 465

- (*cp. Nöldeke*, ib. XXIX, p. 155, &
Zachariae, Wien. Zeitschr. f. d. Kunde
 d. Morgenl. XV, p. 72).
 Vedabbha-Jātaka . . . translated by
J. J. Meyer, Daṇḍin's Daṇḍa-kumāra-
 caritam. Leipzig 1902, p. 15-19.
 Susīma-Jātaka . . . 47,28 = Dh.
 347,3-4 (*cp.* 346).

Aṇḍabhūta-Jātaka ... translated with Notes by *R. Pischel*, Philol. Abhandlungen M. Hertz zum 70. Geburtstag von Schülern dargebracht. Berlin 1888, p. 74.

Mahosadha's Marriage ... translated by *J. J. Meyer*, Daṇḍin's Daṣakumāra-caritam, p. 96-103.

Mahosadha's Judgement ... cp. *H. Oldenberg*, Die Literatur des alten Indien. Stuttgart 1903, p. 114 (& Note p. 291).

The Great Retirement ... 64,14-15 = As. p. 34,5 (cp. *Mahāvastu* II, 157).

Dhammacakka-pavattana-Sutta ... translated SBE. XI, p. 146 & XIII, p. 94.

Yasapabbajjā ... cp. *Lalita Vistara* ed. by *Rājendralāla Mitra*. Calcutta 1877, p. 251; *Sp. Hardy*, Manual of Buddhism, p. 156 (159); *P. Bigandet*, The Life or Legend of Gaudama. Rangoon, 1866, p. 55; *H. Alabaster*, The Wheel of the Law. London 1871, p. 125.

The Fire-Sermon ... translated by *Oldenberg*, Buddha p. 209.

Māra as Plowman ... translated by *E. Windisch*, Māra und Buddha. Leipzig 1895, p. 104.

Obs! Several of the Texts above have been printed in: *J. Takakusu*, A Pāli Chrestomathy, with notes and glossary giving Sanskrit and Chinese equivalents. Tokyo 1900.

Buddha's Death ... = DN. II, p. 154. - 80,28-29 = Jāt. I, p. 392. The Ten Precepts .. 81,22 (cp. Dh. v. 246-47).

The Legend of the Weaver's Daughter, 86,12-89,17 ... Edited: *Dhammapadaṭṭhakathā* ... by *W. Dhammānanda Thera* & *M. Nānissara Thera*. Colombo 1898, p. 428-31.

The Questions of Uttiya ... cp. Mil. ed. by *V. Trenckner*. Copenhagen 1880, Note p. 424. - 89,20-21 cp. Sn. v. 419.

Rebirth is not Transmigration ... translated (the beginning only) by *R. Garbe*, Beiträge zur indischen Kulturgeschichte. Berlin 1903, p. 129-30.

Padhāna-Sutta ... translated by *E. Windisch*, Māra und Buddha, p. 3 (= *Lalita Vistara*, ch. XVIII; *Mahāvastu* II, 237) cp. ib. p. 322. - v. 19 bhañjāmi (Ed. gacchāmi) cp. *R. Pischel*, Indische Miscellen (KZ. (BB) I, p. 182).

Dhaniya-Sutta ... translated by *Pavolini*, Buddismo. Milano 1898, p. 125.

Buddhaghosa ... translated SBE. X. Introduction, p. XXIX-XXXI.

MISPRINTS

to be corrected in the Pāli Text of Dhammapada, 2. ed. by *V. Fausboll*. London 1900.

- V. 18,4 .. suggatim
- 37,2 .. Mārabandhanā
- 40,2 .. ṭhapetvā
- 41,2 .. apetaṭṭhāṇaṇo
- 69,1 .. Madhuvā
- 86,2 .. suduttaram
- 148,1 .. idam
- 166,2 .. attadattam
- 227,2 .. tuṇḥim
- 251,2 .. nadi
- 253,1 .. paravajjānupassissa

- V. 312,2 .. saṃkiliṭṭhaṇ ca
- 316,2 .. micchādittḥi^o
- 329,1 .. labhetha
- 330,2 .. sahāyatā
- 343,4 .. ākaṃkha
- 369,1 .. bhikkhu
- 370,2 .. pañcasaṅgātigo
- 390,1 .. akiñci
- 391,2 .. brāhmaṇam
- 404,2 .. appiccham
- 414,1 .. palipatham

PĀLI GLOSSARY

A
PĀLI READER

WITH NOTES AND GLOSSARY

BY

DINES ANDERSEN, PH. D.

PROFESSOR AT THE UNIVERSITY OF COPENHAGEN

PART II: GLOSSARY



COPENHAGEN
GYLDENDALSKE BOGHANDEL, NORDISK FORLAG

LONDON
LUZAC & Co.

LEIPZIG
O. HARRASSOWITZ

1907

Trykt med Understøttelse af Universitetets Friftrykskonto

A
PĀLI GLOSSARY

INCLUDING THE WORDS OF THE
PĀLI READER AND OF THE DHAMMAPADA

BY
DINES ANDERSEN, PH. D.
PROFESSOR AT THE UNIVERSITY OF COPENHAGEN



COPENHAGEN
GYLDENDALSKE BOGHANDEL, NORDISK FORLAG

LONDON
LUZAC & Co.

LEIPZIG
O. HARRASSOWITZ

1907

Trykt med Understøttelse af Universitetets Fritrykskonto

PREFACE.

In issuing the present part of the Pāli Reader I ought to express my sincere regret that various circumstances have so much retarded the final revision and printing of the glossary, the conclusion of which I know has been expected long ago by not a few scholars. As has been promised in the preface to Part I. this glossary includes the vocabulary of the whole text of Dhammapada, and I have upon the whole done my best to make it as complete as possible. It has been my aim by this to supply the young student with a sufficient help for the first years' study, untill he will be able to work independently, and I have therefore above all striven to arrange the materials so that every passage in the texts which might be supposed to present even the slightest difficulty to the beginner should not be passed by in silence. Whether I have succeeded in my explanations in such cases, where I differ from the usual interpretation, I must leave to my critics to judge of. With regard to the lexicographical system introduced into this glossary I need not to say much; it is of course, as to the outer form, in many respects different from that of the Dictionary of *Childers*: in addition to the Indian order of the letters I have introduced all declinable words in their stems (only with a few exceptions, e. g. pronouns like ahaṃ, bhavaṃ, etc.); where the stems are ending in consonants these have been printed in Italics, the reason for which I hope will be understood: ghosavat, cetas, muddhaṇ, gandhin, pitar (the latter I have considered more practical than pitu). The verbs ought in my opinion to be given in their present indicative (3. sing.), as has also been done by *Childers*, together with reference to the Sanskrit roots; so I have not paid any attention to roots or forms given by the native Pāli-grammarians, my task only

being to deal with the texts themselves, and nothing has been quoted, that cannot be traced in the literature. In many single cases I have had an indispensable support in the exhaustive lexicographical collections of *V. Trenckner* (now in the Copenhagen University Library), especially where my own collections were not sufficient to state a certain signification, form, or gender of a word; the abbreviation (Tr.) added here and there in the glossary will show that also on other accounts I have derived some benefit from suggestions of his accidentally occurring among the vast number of his quotations. With regard to typographical arrangements I beg to remark that asterisks have been put before those Pāli words to which no Sanskrit equivalents can be traced; likewise generally before compounds not found in the Sanskrit Dictionary of Monier Williams, the new edition of which has been of great help to me during the whole work; certain forms of the Pāli words are put within parentheses in order to show that they do not occur in the Reader or the Dhpd., whilst brackets put to a heading-word (e. g. [samāsati]) denote that this particular form of the word is not traced. Of the English translations it ought to be observed that those within double inverted comma are simply quotations from my predecessors; other typographical indications, abbreviations, etc., I hope will easily be understood. Before using the book my readers are earnestly requested to insert the corrections and additions given on the last pages into the text of both parts.

In conclusion I wish to address my best thanks to my young friend *Mr. Joh. Eyser*, Assistant Librarian at our University Library, to whom I am indebted for his kind assistance in correcting the proofs.

Copenhagen, September 1907.

DINES ANDERSEN.

THE ASIATIC SOCIETY
CALCUTTA-700018
Acc No. B.1751
Date 16-12-85



